



Gc  
977.201  
B28h  
v.1  
1490209

M.L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION



GEN

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 02490 0190















HISTORY

OF

BARTHOLOMEW COUNTY,

INDIANA.

*Volume 1*

FROM THE EARLIEST TIME TO THE PRESENT, WITH BIOGRAPHICAL  
SKETCHES, NOTES, ETC., TOGETHER WITH A SHORT HISTORY  
OF THE NORTHWEST, THE INDIANA TERRITORY,  
AND THE STATE OF INDIANA.

---

ILLUSTRATED.

---

CHICAGO:  
BRANT & FULLER.  
1888.



1490209

## PREFACE.

---

AFTER several months of almost uninterrupted labor, the History of Bartholomew County is completed. In issuing it to our patrons we do not claim for it perfection; but that it contains that reasonable degree of accuracy which only could be expected of us, is confidently asserted. The difficulties that surround such an undertaking can scarcely be realized by one who has never engaged in work of the kind. To reconcile the doubtful and often conflicting statements that are so frequently made by those who would seem to be best informed, is a task both perplexing and tedious. Yet we believe that we have been able to present a history of the county that is as nearly complete as reason can demand, and the book exceeds our promises in almost every particular. We have endeavored to set forth the facts in as concise and unostentatious language as possible, believing it is for the facts and not for rhetorical display that the book is desired. The mechanical execution and general appearance of the volume will recommend it, even to the fastidious. The arrangement of the matter is such as to render an index almost superfluous, as the subject under consideration is at the top of every right-hand page. For further details the italic subdivisions will enable the reader to refer with readiness to any topic. In the spelling of proper names there is such a wide difference, even among members of the same family, and it is a matter of so arbitrary a nature, that our only guide was each man's desire. Every clue that gave promise of important facts connected with the county's history has been investigated by those engaged in the work. We believe the volume will be favorably received and highly appreciated by those for whom it was prepared. Our thanks are due to those who have rendered us assistance and to our patrons.

THE PUBLISHERS.

CHICAGO, ILL., September, 1888.





# CONTENTS.

## • PART I—HISTORY OF INDIANA.

CHAPTER I.	PAGE.	CHAPTER V.	PAGE.
<b>PREHISTORIC RACES.</b> .....	17	<b>ORGANIZATION OF THE STATE, ETC.</b> .....	121
Antiquities.....	19	Amendment, The Fifteenth.....	147
Chinese, Tho.....	18	Black Hawk War.....	126
Discovery by Columbus.....	33	Constitution, Formation of the.....	121
Explorations by the Whites.....	37	Campaigns Against the Indians.....	128
Indians, The.....	31	Defeat of Black Hawk.....	130
Immigration, The First.....	18	Exodus of the Indians.....	131
Immigration, The Second.....	20	General Assembly, The First.....	122
Pyramids, etc. The.....	21	Guadalupe-Hidalgo, Treaty of.....	142
Relics of the Mound-Builders.....	23	Harmony Community.....	134
Savage Customs.....	34	Indian Titles.....	132
Tartars, The.....	23	Immigration.....	125
Vincennes.....	39	Lafayette, Action at.....	127
Wabash River, The.....	39	Land Sales.....	133
White Men, The First.....	37	Mexican War, The.....	136
		Slavery.....	144
<b>CHAPTER II.</b>		<b>CHAPTER VI.</b>	
<b>NATIONAL POLICIES, ETC.</b> .....	41	<b>INDIANA IN THE REBELLION.</b> .....	148
American Policy, The.....	46	Batteries of Light Infantry.....	182
Atrocity of the Savages.....	47	Battle Record of States.....	188
Burning of Hinton.....	48	Call to Arms, The.....	149
British Policy, The.....	46	Colored Troops of Indiana.....	182
Clark's Expedition.....	52	Calls of 1861.....	177
French Scheme, The.....	41	Field, In the.....	152
Gilbault, Father.....	65	Independent Cavalry Regiment.....	181
Government of the Northwest.....	67	Morgan's Raid.....	170
Hamilton's Career.....	64	Minute-Men.....	170
Liquor and Gaming Laws.....	74	One Hundred Days' Men.....	176
Missionaries, The Catholic.....	42	Regiments, Formation of.....	151
Ordinance of 1787.....	70	Regiments, Sketch of.....	153
Pontiac's War.....	46	Six Months' Regiments.....	172
Ruse Against the Indians.....	64		
Vigo, Francis.....	6	<b>CHAPTER VII.</b>	
<b>CHAPTER III.</b>		<b>STATE AFFAIRS AFTER THE REBELLION.</b> .....	189
<b>OPERATIONS AGAINST THE INDIANS.</b> .....	75	Agriculture.....	209
Battle at Peoria Lake.....	104	Coal.....	207
Campaign of Harrison.....	92	Divorce Laws.....	193
Cession Treaties.....	93	Finances.....	194
Defeat of St. Clair.....	79	Geology.....	205
Defensive Operations.....	76	Internal Improvements.....	199
Expedition of Harmer.....	75	Indiana Horticultural Society.....	212
Expedition of Wayne.....	79	Indiana Promological Society.....	213
Expedition of St. Clair.....	78	Special Laws.....	190
Expedition of Williamson.....	78	State Bank.....	196
Fort Miami, Battle of.....	80	State Board of Agriculture.....	209
Harrison and the Indians.....	87	State Expositions.....	210
Hopkins' Campaign.....	105	Wealth and Progress.....	197
Kickapoo Town, Burning of.....	78	<b>CHAPTER VIII.</b>	
Maumee, Battle of.....	75	<b>EDUCATION AND BENEVOLENCE.</b> .....	215
Massacre at Pigeon Roost.....	103	Blind Institute, The.....	232
Mississinewa Town, Battle at.....	106	City School System.....	218
Oratory, Tecumseh's.....	114	Compensation of Teachers.....	220
Prophet Town, Destruction of.....	100	Denominational and Private Institutions.....	230
Peace with the Indians.....	106	Deaf and Dumb Institute.....	236
Siege of Fort Wayne.....	101	Education.....	265
Siege of Fort Harrison.....	103	Enumeration of Scholars.....	219
Tecumseh.....	111	Family Worship.....	252
Tippecanoe, Battle of.....	98	Free School System, The.....	215
War of 1812.....	101	Funds, Management of the.....	217
War of 1812, Close of the.....	108	Female Prison and Reformatory.....	241
		House of Refuge, The.....	243
<b>CHAPTER IV.</b>		Insane Hospital, The.....	238
<b>ORGANIZATION OF INDIANA TERRITORY.</b> .....	82	Northern Indiana Normal School.....	229
Bank, Establishment of.....	120	Origin of School Funds.....	221
Courts, Formation of.....	120	Purdue University.....	224
County Offices, Appointment of.....	119	School Statistics.....	218
Corydon, the Capital.....	117	State University, The.....	222
Gov. Posey.....	117	State Normal School.....	228
Indiana in 1810.....	84	State Prison, South.....	239
Population in 1815.....	118	State Prison, North.....	240
Territorial Legislature, The First.....	84	Total School Funds.....	220
Western Sun, The.....	84		





## PART II.—HISTORY OF BARTHOLOMEW COUNTY.

## CHAPTER I.

GEOLOGY—Topography—Drainage—Drift Period—Carboniferous Age—Niagara Group—Local Details—Fossils—Antiquities, Etc.....	277
--	-----

## CHAPTER II.

COUNTY ORGANIZATION—Legislative Enactment—First Board and Its Doings—Locating the County Seat—Sale of Lots—Changes in the Board—Finances—County Poor—Public Buildings, Court Houses and Jails—Avenues of Travel—Ferries and Bridges—Public Officers—Elections—Organization of Townships—Agricultural Societies—Medical Society.	313
---	-----

## CHAPTER III.

EARLY SETTLEMENT—Character of the Pioneers—William Connor—First Settlers and Where They Located—Early Land Sales—Hunters and Their Game—Pioneer Dress—Amusements—Early Marriages—Trade and Commerce—Political Campaigns, Etc.....	366
---	-----

## CHAPTER IV.

INDIAN HISTORY—Situation Unfavorable for the Red Man—Indian Land Titles—The Delaware Nation—A Doomed Race—Pigeon Roost Massacre—Battle at Tip-ton's Island—Treaty at St. Marys.....	405
---	-----

## CHAPTER V.

BENCH AND BAR—First Courts—Adoption of Seal—Early Cases—Miscellaneous Items—Judges of Circuit and Common Pleas Courts—Associate Judges—Prosecuting Attorneys—Clerks—Sheriffs—Roll of Attorneys.....	413
---	-----

## CHAPTER VI.

MILITARY HISTORY—Early Militia—Mexican War Companies—Condition Prior to the Civil War—Beginning of Hostilities—First Company for the War—Other Troops—Later Public Sentiment	
--	--

—Morgan Raid—Drafts—Men Furnished by the County—Bounty and Relief—Roll of Honor.....	431
--	-----

## CHAPTER VII.

RELIGIOUS HISTORY—The Methodist Episcopal Church—Its Classes at St. Louis, Hope, Newbern, Hartsville, Carter's Chapel, Bethel Church, St. Louis Crossing, Clifford, Petersville, Burnsville, Trinity, Azalia, Walesboro, Elizabethtown, New Zion, South Bethany, Mount Healthy, Mount Olive, Nineveh and Mount Pleasant—The African Methodist Episcopal Church—Baptist Church—Its Classes at Sharon, Hiaw Creek, Little Sand Creek, Columbus, South Bethany—Second Baptist (Colored) Church—The Catholic Church—United Brethren—Society of Friends—New Light Christians—Separate Baptists in Christ—St. Paul Episcopal Mission—German Evangelical Lutheran Church—English Evangelical Lutheran Church—Christian Union Church—The Methodist Episcopal Church, South—Jewish Synagogue—Christian Church—The Moravian Church of Hope.....	470
---	-----

## CHAPTER VIII.

SCHOOLS—Northwest Territory—Early School Legislation—Changes in the Laws—Early School Days—Qualification of Teachers—Examinations—The Pioneer Teacher—Rules and Customs—Other Customs—Branches Taught—City of Columbus—Its Public Schools—Township Schools—Hartsville University—Progress Under the New Constitution.....	635
---	-----

## CHAPTER IX.

TOWNS—City of Columbus—When and How Founded—Privations of the Early Settlers—Early Taverns—Pioneer Doctors—First Merchants—Railroads—Waterworks, Gas and Electric Light—Public Buildings—Additions—Newspapers—Fraternalities—Banking—Manufactories—Hope—Elizabethtown—Hartsville—Jonesville, Etc.....	573
---	-----

## PART III.—BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

In order to find any particular biographical sketch, refer to the township in which the person lives, where they will be found in alphabetical order. The sketches for each township begin as follows:

Clay Township.....	639
Clifty Township.....	649
Columbus City.....	661
Columbus Township.....	766
German Township.....	793
Haw Creek Township.....	804
Jackson Township.....	862
Nineveh Township.....	865
Ohio Township.....	871
Rock Creek Township.....	879
Sand Creek Township.....	881
Wayne Township.....	885
Sutherland, Bluford.....	890

## PORTRAITS.

Banker, A. J.....	579
Brown, James S.....	647
Cooper, Geo. W.....	477
Crump, Francis J.....	341
Crump, John S.....	681
Hord, Francis T.....	375
Irwin Joseph I.....	400
Lambert, H. W.....	749
McCormack, P. H.....	511
Norton, Wm. F.....	613
Reeves, A. B.....	715
Reeves, M. T.....	783
Stansifer, Simeon.....	443
Swengel, W. S.....	645
Terrell, W. H. H.....	307



# HISTORY OF INDIANA:

---

## FORMER OCCUPANTS.

---

### PREHISTORIC RACES.

Scientists have ascribed to the Mound Builders varied origins, and though their divergence of opinion may for a time seem incompatible with a thorough investigation of the subject, and tend to a confusion of ideas, no doubt whatever can exist as to the comparative accuracy of conclusions arrived at by some of them. Like the vexed question of the Pillar Towers of Ireland, it has caused much speculation, and elicited the opinions of so many learned antiquarians, ethnologists and travelers, that it will not be found beyond the range of possibility to make deductions that may suffice to solve the problem who were the prehistoric settlers of America. To achieve this it will not be necessary to go beyond the period over which Scripture history extends, or to indulge in those airy flights of imagination so sadly identified with occasional writers of even the Christian school, and all the accepted literary exponents of modern paganism.

That this continent is co-existent with the world of the ancients cannot be questioned. Every investigation, instituted under the auspices of modern civilization, confirms the fact and leaves no channel open through which the skeptic can escape the thorough refutation of his opinions. China, with its numerous living testimonials of antiquity, with its ancient, though limited literature and its Babelish superstitions, claims a continuous history from antediluvian times; but although its continuity may be denied with every just reason, there is nothing to prevent the transmission of a hieroglyphic record of its history prior to 1656 *anno mundi*, since many traces of its early settlement survived the Deluge, and became sacred objects of the first historical epoch. This very survival of a record, such as that of which the Chinese boast, is not at variance with the designs of a God who made and ruled the universe; but that an antediluvian people inhabited this continent,



will not be claimed; because it is not probable, though it may be possible, that a settlement in a land which may be considered a portion of the Asiatic continent, was effected by the immediate followers of the first progenitors of the human race. Therefore, on entering the study of the ancient people who raised these tumulus monuments over large tracts of the country, it will be just sufficient to wander back to that time when the flood-gates of heaven were swung open to hurl destruction on a wicked world; and in doing so the inquiry must be based on legendary, or rather upon many circumstantial evidences; for, so far as written narrative extends, there is nothing to show that a movement of people too far east resulted in a Western settlement.

#### THE FIRST IMMIGRATION.

The first and most probable sources in which the origin of the Builders must be sought, are those countries lying along the eastern coast of Asia, which doubtless at that time stretched far beyond its present limits, and presented a continuous shore from Lopatka to Point Cambodia, holding a population comparatively civilized, and all professing some elementary form of the Boodhism of later days. Those peoples, like the Chinese of the present, were bound to live at home, and probably observed that law until after the confusion of languages and the dispersion of the builders of Babel in 1757, A. M.; but subsequently, within the following century, the old Mongolians, like the new, crossed the great ocean in the very paths taken by the present representatives of the race, arrived on the same shores, which now extend a very questionable hospitality to them, and entered at once upon the colonization of the country south and east, while the Caucasian race engaged in a similar movement of exploration and colonization over what may be justly termed the western extension of Asia, and both peoples growing stalwart under the change, attained a moral and physical eminence to which they never could lay claim under the tropical sun which shed its beams upon the cradle of the human race.

That mysterious people who, like the Brahmins of to-day, worshiped some transitory deity, and in after years, evidently embraced the idealization of Boodhism, as preached in Mongolia early in the 35th century of the world, together with acquiring the learning of the Confucian and Pythagorean schools of the same period, spread all over the land, and in their numerous settlements erected these raths, or mounds, and sacrificial altars whereon they received their





periodical visiting gods, surrendered their bodies to natural absorption or annihilation, and watched for the return of some transmigrated soul, the while adoring the universe, which with all beings they believed would be eternally existent. They possessed religious orders corresponding in external show at least with the Essenes or Therapeutæ of the pre-Christian and Christian epochs, and to the reformed Therapeutæ or monks of the present. Every memento of their coming and their stay which has descended to us is an evidence of their civilized condition. The free copper found within the tumuli; the open veins of the Superior and Iron Mountain copper-mines, with all the *modus operandi* of ancient mining, such as ladders, levers, chisels, and hammer-heads, discovered by the French explorers of the Northwest and the Mississippi, are conclusive proofs that those prehistoric people were highly civilized, and that many flourishing colonies were spread throughout the Mississippi valley, while yet the mammoth, the mastodon, and a hundred other animals, now only known by their gigantic fossil remains, guarded the eastern shore of the continent as it were against supposed invasions of the Tower Builders who went west from Babel; while yet the beautiful isles of the Antilles formed an integral portion of this continent, long years before the European Northman dreamed of setting forth to the discovery of Greenland and the northern isles, and certainly at a time when all that portion of America north of latitude 45° was an ice-incumbered waste.

Within the last few years great advances have been made toward the discovery of antiquities whether pertaining to remains of organic or inorganic nature. Together with many small, but telling relics of the early inhabitants of the country, the fossils of prehistoric animals have been unearthed from end to end of the land, and in districts, too, long pronounced by geologists of some repute to be without even a vestige of vertebrate fossils. Among the collected souvenirs of an age about which so very little is known, are twenty-five vertebræ averaging thirteen inches in diameter, and three vertebræ ossified together measure nine cubical feet; a thigh-bone five feet long by twenty-eight, by twelve inches in diameter, and the shaft fourteen by eight inches thick, the entire lot weighing 600 lbs. These fossils are presumed to belong to the cretaceous period, when the Dinosaur roamed over the country from East to West, desolating the villages of the people. This animal is said to have been sixty feet long, and when feeding in cypress and palm forests, to extend himself eighty-five feet, so that he may



devour the budding tops of those great trees. Other efforts in this direction may lead to great results, and culminate probably in the discovery of a tablet engraved by some learned Mound Builder, describing in the ancient hieroglyphics of China all these men and beasts whose history excites so much speculation. The identity of the Mound Builders with the Mongolians might lead us to hope for such a consummation; nor is it beyond the range of probability, particularly in this practical age, to find the future labors of some industrious antiquarian requited by the upheaval of a tablet, written in the Tartar characters of 1700 years ago, bearing on a subject which can now be treated only on a purely circumstantial basis.

#### THE SECOND IMMIGRATION

may have begun a few centuries prior to the Christian era, and unlike the former expedition or expeditions, to have traversed northeastern Asia to its Arctic confines, and then east to the narrow channel now known as Behring's Straits, which they crossed, and sailing up the unchanging Yukon, settled under the shadow of Mount St. Elias for many years, and pushing South commingled with their countrymen, soon acquiring the characteristics of the descendants of the first colonists. Chinese chronicles tell of such a people, who went North and were never heard of more. Circumstances conspire to render that particular colony the carriers of a new religious faith and of an alphabetic system of a representative character to the old colonists, and they, doubtless, exercised a most beneficial influence in other respects; because the influx of immigrants of such culture as were the Chinese, even of that remote period, must necessarily bear very favorable results, not only in bringing in reports of their travels, but also accounts from the fatherland bearing on the latest events.

With the idea of a second and important exodus there are many theorists united, one of whom says: "It is now the generally received opinion that the first inhabitants of America passed over from Asia through these straits. The number of small islands lying between both continents renders this opinion still more probable; and it is yet further confirmed by some remarkable traces of similarity in the physical conformation of the northern natives of both continents. The Esquimaux of North America, the Samoieds of Asia, and the Laplanders of Europe, are supposed to be of the same family; and this supposition is strengthened by the affinity which exists in their languages. The researches of Hum-



boldt have traced the Mexicans to the vicinity of Behring's Straits; whence it is conjectured that they, as well as the Peruvians and other tribes, came originally from Asia, and were the Hiongnuos, who are, in the Chinese annals, said to have emigrated under Puno, and to have been lost in the North of Siberia."

Since this theory is accepted by most antiquaries, there is every reason to believe that from the discovery of what may be called an overland route to what was then considered an eastern extension of that country which is now known as the "Celestial Empire," many caravans of emigrants passed to their new homes in the land of illimitable possibilities until the way became a well-marked trail over which the Asiatic might travel forward, and having once entered the Elysian fields never entertained an idea of returning. Thus from generation to generation the tide of immigration poured in until the slopes of the Pacific and the banks of the great inland rivers became hives of busy industry. Magnificent cities and monuments were raised at the bidding of the tribal leaders and populous settlements centered with happy villages sprung up everywhere in manifestation of the power and wealth and knowledge of the people. The colonizing Caucasian of the historic period walked over this great country on the very ruins of a civilization which a thousand years before eclipsed all that of which he could boast. He walked through the wilderness of the West over buried treasures hidden under the accumulated growth of nature, nor rested until he saw, with great surprise, the remains of ancient pyramids and temples and cities, larger and evidently more beautiful than ancient Egypt could bring forth after its long years of uninterrupted history. The pyramids resemble those of Egypt in exterior form, and in some instances are of larger dimensions. The pyramid of Cholula is square, having each side of its base 1,335 feet in length, and its height about 172 feet. Another pyramid, situated in the north of Vera Cruz, is formed of large blocks of highly-polished porphyry, and bears upon its front hieroglyphic inscriptions and curious sculpture. Each side of its square base is 82 feet in length, and a flight of 57 steps conducts to its summit, which is 65 feet in height. The ruins of Palenque are said to extend 20 miles along the ridge of a mountain, and the remains of an Aztec city, near the banks of the river Gila, are spread over more than a square league. Their literature consisted of hieroglyphics; but their arithmetical knowledge did not extend farther than their calculations by the aid of grains of corn. Yet,





notwithstanding all their varied accomplishments, and they were evidently many, their notions of religious duty led to a most demoniac zeal at once barbarously savage and ferociously cruel. Each visiting, god instead of bringing new life to the people, brought death to thousands; and their grotesque idols, exposed to drown the senses of the beholders in fear, wrought wretchedness rather than spiritual happiness, until, as some learned and humane Montezumian said, the people never approached these idols without fear, and this fear was the great animating principle, the great religious motive power which sustained the terrible religion. Their altars were sprinkled with blood drawn from their own bodies in large quantities, and on them thousands of human victims were sacrificed in honor of the demons whom they worshiped. The head and heart of every captive taken in war were offered up as a bloody sacrifice to the god of battles, while the victorious legions feasted on the remaining portions of the dead bodies. It has been ascertained that during the ceremonies attendant on the consecration of two of their temples, the number of prisoners offered up in sacrifice was 12,210; while their own legions contributed voluntary victims to the terrible belief in large numbers. Nor did this horrible custom cease immediately after 1521, when Cortez entered the imperial city of the Montezumas; for, on being driven from it, all his troops who fell into the hands of the native soldiers were subjected to the most terrible and prolonged suffering that could be experienced in this world, and when about to yield up that spirit which is indestructible, were offered in sacrifice, their hearts and heads consecrated, and the victors allowed to feast on the yet warm flesh.

A reference is made here to the period when the Montezumas ruled over Mexico, simply to gain a better idea of the hideous idolatry which took the place of the old Boodhism of the Mound Builders, and doubtless helped in a great measure to give victory to the new comers, even as the tenets of Mahometanism urged the ignorant followers of the prophet to the conquest of great nations. It was not the faith of the people who built the mounds and the pyramids and the temples, and who, 200 years before the Christian era, built the great wall of jealous China. No: rather was it that terrible faith born of the Tartar victory, which carried the great defenses of China at the point of the javelin and hatchet, who afterward marched to the very walls of Rome, under Alaric, and



spread over the islands of Polynesia to the Pacific slopes of South America.

#### THE TARTARS

came there, and, like the pure Mongols of Mexico and the Mississippi valley, rose to a state of civilization bordering on that attained by them. Here for centuries the sons of the fierce Tartar race continued to dwell in comparative peace until the all-ruling ambition of empire took in the whole country from the Pacific to the Atlantic, and peopled the vast territory watered by the Amazon with a race that was destined to conquer all the peoples of the Orient, and only to fall before the march of the arch-civilizing Caucasian. In course of time those fierce Tartars pushed their settlements northward, and ultimately entered the territories of the Mound Builders, putting to death all who fell within their reach, and causing the survivors of the death-dealing invasion to seek a refuge from the hordes of this semi-barbarous people in the wilds and fastnesses of the North and Northwest. The beautiful country of the Mound Builders was now in the hands of savage invaders, the quiet, industrious people who raised the temples and pyramids were gone; and the wealth of intelligence and industry, accumulating for ages, passed into the possession of a rapacious horde, who could admire it only so far as it offered objects for plunder. Even in this the invaders were satisfied, and then having arrived at the height of their ambition, rested on their swords and entered upon the luxury and ease in the enjoyment of which they were found when the vanguard of European civilization appeared upon the scene. Meantime the southern countries which those adventurers abandoned after having completed their conquests in the North, were soon peopled by hundreds of people, always moving from island to island and ultimately halting amid the ruins of villages deserted by those who, as legends tell, had passed eastward but never returned; and it would scarcely be a matter for surprise if those emigrants were found to be the progenitors of that race found by the Spaniards in 1532, and identical with the Araucanians, Cuenches and Huiliches of to-day.

#### RELICS OF THE MOUND BUILDERS.

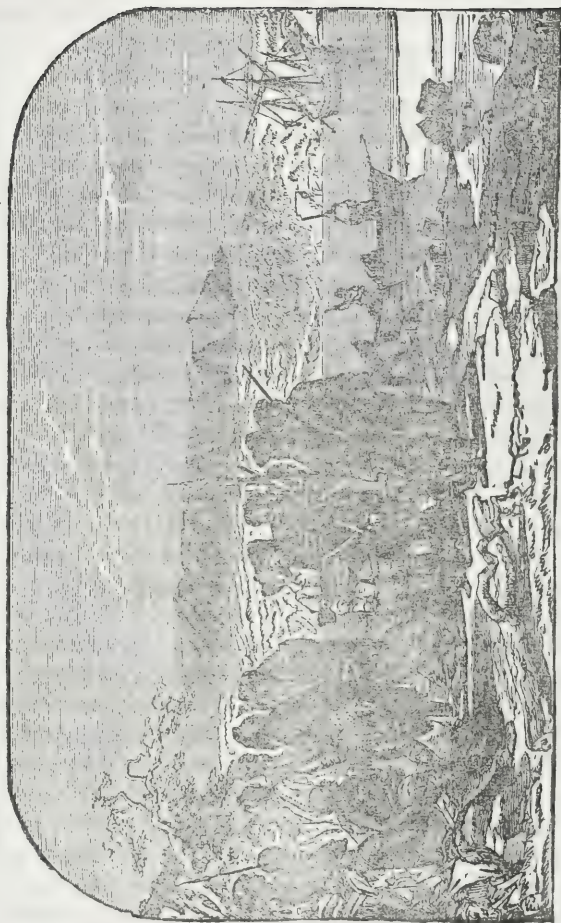
One of the most brilliant and impartial historians of the Republic stated that the valley of the Mississippi contained no monuments. So far as the word is entertained now, he was literally correct, but



in some hasty effort neglected to qualify his sentence by a reference to the numerous relics of antiquity to be found throughout its length and breadth, and so exposed his chapters to criticism. The valley of the Father of Waters, and indeed the country from the trap rocks of the Great Lakes southeast to the Gulf and southwest to Mexico, abound in tell-tale monuments of a race of people much farther advanced in civilization than the Montezumas of the sixteenth century. The remains of walls and fortifications found in Kentucky and Indiana, the earthworks of Vincennes and throughout the valley of the Wabash, the mounds scattered over Alabama, Florida, Georgia and Virginia, and those found in Illinois, Wisconsin and Minnesota, are all evidences of the universality of the Chinese Mongols and of their advance toward a comparative knowledge of man and cosmology. At the mouth of Fourteen-Mile creek, in Clark county, Indiana, there stands one of these old monuments known as the "Stone Fort." It is an unmistakable heirloom of a great and ancient people, and must have formed one of their most important posts. The State Geologist's report, filed among the records of the State and furnished by Prof. Cox, says: "At the mouth of Fourteen-Mile creek, and about three miles from Charleston, the county-seat of Clark county, there is one of the most remarkable stone fortifications which has ever come under my notice. Accompanied by my assistant, Mr. Borden, and a number of citizens of Charleston, I visited the 'Stone Fort' for the purpose of making an examination of it. The locality selected for this fort presents many natural advantages for making it impregnable to the opposing forces of prehistoric times. It occupies the point of an elevated narrow ridge which faces the Ohio river on the east and is bordered by Fourteen-Mile creek on the west side. This creek empties into the Ohio a short distance below the fort. The top of the ridge is pear-shaped, with the part answering to the neck at the north end. This part is not over twenty feet wide, and is protected by precipitous natural walls of stone. It is 280 feet above the level of the Ohio river, and the slope is very gradual to the south. At the upper field it is 240 feet high and one hundred steps wide. At the lower timber it is 120 feet high. The bottom land at the foot of the south end is sixty feet above the river. Along the greater part of the Ohio river front there is an abrupt escarpment rock, entirely too steep to be scaled, and a similar natural barrier exists along a portion of the northwest side of the ridge, facing the creek. This natural wall







EARLY EXPLORERS OF INDIANA TERRITORY.



is joined to the neck of an artificial wall, made by piling up, mason fashion but without mortar, loose stone, which had evidently been pried up from the carboniferous layers of rock. This made wall, at this point, is about 150 feet long. It is built along the slope of the hill and had an elevation of about 75 feet above its base, the upper ten feet being vertical. The inside of the wall is protected by a ditch. The remainder of the hill is protected by an artificial stone wall, built in the same manner, but not more than ten feet high. The elevation of the side wall above the creek bottom is 80 feet. Within the artificial walls is a string of mounds which rise to the height of the wall, and are protected from the washing of the hill-sides by a ditch 20 feet wide and four feet deep. The position of the artificial walls, natural cliffs of bedded stone, as well as that of the ditch and mounds, are well illustrated. The top of the enclosed ridge embraces ten or twelve acres, and there are as many as five mounds that can be recognized on the flat surface, while no doubt many others existed which have been obliterated by time, and though the agency of man in his efforts to cultivate a portion of the ground. A trench was cut into one of these mounds in search of relics. A few fragments of charcoal and decomposed bones, and a large irregular, diamond-shaped boulder, with a small circular indentation near the middle of the upper part, that was worn quite smooth by the use to which it had been put, and the small pieces of fossil coral, comprised all the articles of note which were revealed by the excavation. The earth of which the mound is made resembles that seen on the hillside, and was probably in most part taken from the ditch. The margin next to the ditch was protected by slabs of stone set on edge, and leaning at an angle corresponding to the slope of the mound. This stone shield was two and one-half feet wide and one foot high. At intervals along the great ditch there are channels formed between the mounds that probably served to carry off the surplus water through openings in the outer wall. On the top of the enclosed ridge, and near its narrowest part, there is one mound much larger than any of the others, and so situated as to command an extensive view up and down the Ohio river, as well as affording an unobstructed view east and west. This is designated as 'Look-out Mound.' There is near it a slight break in the cliff of rock, which furnished a narrow passage way to the Ohio river. Though the locality afforded many natural advantages for a fort or stronghold, one is compelled to admit that much skill was displayed and labor expended in making its defense as perfect as possible at



all points. Stone axes, pestles, arrow-heads, spear-points, totums, charms and flint flakes have been found in great abundance in plowing the field at the foot of the old fort."

From the "Stone Fort" the Professor turns his steps to Posey county, at a point on the Wabash, ten miles above the mouth, called "Bone Bank," on account of the number of human bones continually washed out from the river bank. "It is," he states "situated in a bend on the left bank of the river; and the ground is about ten feet above high-water mark, being the only land along this portion of the river that is not submerged in seasons of high water. The bank slopes gradually back from the river to a slough. This slough now seldom contains water, but no doubt at one time it was an arm of the Wabash river, which flowed around the Bone Bank and afforded protection to the island home of the Mound Builders. The Wabash has been changing its bed for many years, leaving a broad extent of newly made land on the right shore, and gradually making inroads on the left shore by cutting away the Bone Bank. The stages of growth of land on the right bank of the river are well defined by the cottonwood trees, which increase in size as you go back from the river. Unless there is a change in the current of the river, all trace of the Bone Bank will be obliterated. Already within the memory of the white inhabitants, the bank has been removed to the width of several hundred yards. As the bank is cut by the current of the river it loses its support, and when the water sinks it tumbles over, carrying with it the bones of the Mound Builders and the cherished articles buried with them. No locality in the country furnishes a greater number and variety of relics than this. It has proved especially rich in pottery of quaint design and skillful workmanship. I have a number of jugs and pots and a cup found at the Bone Bank. This kind of work has been very abundant, and is still found in such quantities that we are led to conclude that its manufacture formed a leading industry of the inhabitants of the Bone Bank. It is not in Europe alone that we find a well-founded claim of high antiquity for the art of making hard and durable stone by a mixture of clay, lime, sand and stone; for I am convinced that this art was possessed by a race of people who inhabited this continent at a period so remote that neither tradition nor history can furnish any account of them. They belonged to the Neolithic, or polished-stone, age. They lived in towns and built mounds for sepulture and worship and protected their homes by surrounding them with walls of earth and

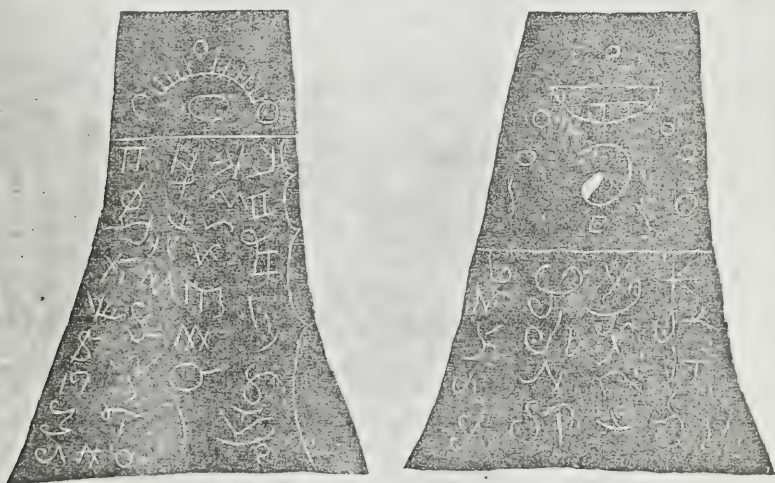




stone. In some of these mounds specimens of various kinds of pottery, in a perfect state of preservation, have from time to time been found, and fragments are so common that every student of archæology can have a bountiful supply. Some of these fragments indicate vessels of very great size. At the Saline springs of Galatin I picked up fragments that indicated, by their curvature, vessels five to six feet in diameter, and it is probable they are fragments of artificial stone pans used to hold brine that was manufactured into salt by solar evaporation.

"Now, all the pottery belonging to the Mound Builders' age, which I have seen, is composed of alluvial clay and sand, or a mixture of the former with pulverized fresh-water shells. A paste made of such a mixture possesses, in high degree, the properties of hydraulic Puzzuoland and Portland cement, so that vessels formed of it hardened without being burned, as is customary with modern pottery."

The Professor deals very aptly with this industry of the aborigines, and concludes a very able disquisition on the Bone Bank in its relation to the prehistoric builders.



HIROGLYPHICS OF THE MOUND-BUILDERS.

The great circular redoubt or earth-work found two miles west of the village of New Washington, and the "Stone Fort," on a ridge one mile west of the village of Deputy, offer a subject for the antiquarian as deeply interesting as any of the monuments of a decayed empire so far discovered.



From end to end of Indiana there are to be found many other relics of the obscure past. Some of them have been unearthed and now appear among the collected antiquities at Indianapolis. The highly finished sandstone pipe, the copper ax, stone axes, flint arrow-heads and magnetic plummet found a few years ago beneath the soil of Cut-Off Island near New Harmony, together with the pipes of rare workmanship and undoubted age, unearthed near Covington, all live as it were in testimony of their owner's and maker's excellence, and hold a share in the evidence of the partial annihilation of a race, with the complete disruption of its manners, customs and industries; and it is possible that when numbers of these relics are placed together, a key to the phonetic or rather hieroglyphic system of that remote period might be evolved.

It may be asked what these hieroglyphical characters really are. Well, they are varied in form, so much so that the pipes found in the mounds of Indians, each bearing a distinct representation of some animal, may be taken for one species, used to represent the abstract ideas of the Mound Builders. The second form consists of pure hieroglyphics or phonetic characters, in which the sound is represented instead of the object; and the third, or painted form of the first, conveys to the mind that which is desired to be represented. This form exists among the Cree Indians of the far Northwest, at present. They, when departing from their permanent villages for the distant hunting grounds, paint on the barked trees in the neighborhood the figure of a snake or eagle, or perhaps huskey dog; and this animal is supposed to guard the position until the warrior's return, or welcome any friendly tribes that may arrive there in the interim. In the case of the Mound Builders, it is unlikely that this latter extreme was resorted to, for the simple reason that the relics of their occupation are too high in the ways of art to tolerate such a barbarous science of language; but the sculptured pipes and javelins and spear-heads of the Mound Builders may be taken as a collection of graven images, each conveying a set of ideas easily understood, and perhaps sometimes or more generally used to designate the vocation, name or character of the owner. That the builders possessed an alphabet of a phonetic form, and purely hieroglyphic, can scarcely be questioned; but until one or more of the unearthed tablets, which bore all or even a portion of such characters, are raised from their centuried graves, the mystery which surrounds this people must remain, while we must dwell in a world of mere speculation.



Vigo, Jasper, Sullivan, Switzerland and Ohio counties can boast of a most liberal endowment in this relation; and when in other days the people will direct a minute inquiry, and penetrate to the very heart of the thousand cones which are scattered throughout the land, they may possibly extract the blood in the shape of metallic and porcelain works, with hieroglyphic tablets, while leaving the form of heart and body complete to entertain and delight unborn generations, who in their time will wonder much when they learn that an American people, living toward the close of the 59th century, could possibly indulge in such an anachronism as is implied in the term "New World."

#### THE INDIANS.

The origin of the Red Men, or American Indians, is a subject which interests as well as instructs. It is a favorite with the ethnologist, even as it is one of deep concern to the ordinary reader. A review of two works lately published on the origin of the Indians treats the matter in a peculiarly reasonable light. It says:

"Recently a German writer has put forward one theory on the subject, and an English writer has put forward another and directly opposite theory. The difference of opinion concerning our aboriginals among authors who have made a profound study of races is at once curious and interesting. Blumenbach treats them in his classifications as a distinct variety of the human family; but, in the threefold division of Dr. Latham, they are ranked among the Mongolidæ. Other writers on race regard them as a branch of the great Mongolian family, which at a distant period found its way from Asia to this continent, and remained here for centuries separate from the rest of mankind, passing, meanwhile, through divers phases of barbarism and civilization. Morton, our eminent ethnologist, and his followers, Nott and Gliddon, claim for our native Red Men an origin as distinct as the flora and fauna of this continent. Prichard, whose views are apt to differ from Morton's, finds reason to believe, on comparing the American tribes together, that they must have formed a separate department of nations from the earliest period of the world. The era of their existence as a distinct and insulated people must probably be dated back to the time which separated into nations the inhabitants of the Old World, and gave to each its individuality and primitive language. Dr. Robert Brown, the latest authority, attributes, in his "Races of Mankind," an Asiatic origin to our aboriginals. He says that the Western Indians not only personally resemble their nearest neighbors—the Northeastern Asiatics—but they resemble them in language and traditions. The Esquimaux on the American and the Tchukcheis on the Asiatic side understand one another perfectly. Modern an-





thropologists, indeed, are disposed to think that Japan, the Kuriles, and neighboring regions, may be regarded as the original home of the greater part of the native American race. It is also admitted by them that between the tribes scattered from the Arctic sea to Cape Horn there is more uniformity of physical features than is seen in any other quarter of the globe. The weight of evidence and authority is altogether in favor of the opinion that our so-called Indians are a branch of the Mongolian family, and all additional researches strengthen the opinion. The tribes of both North and South America are unquestionably homogeneous, and, in all likelihood, had their origin in Asia, though they have been altered and modified by thousands of years of total separation from the parent stock."

The conclusions arrived at by the reviewer at that time, though safe, are too general to lead the reader to form any definite idea on the subject. No doubt whatever can exist, when the American Indian is regarded as of an Asiatic origin; but there is nothing in the works or even in the review, to which these works were subjected, which might account for the vast difference in manner and form between the Red Man, as he is now known, or even as he appeared to Columbus and his successors in the field of discovery, and the comparatively civilized inhabitants of Mexico, as seen in 1521 by Cortez, and of Peru, as witnessed by Pizarro in 1532. The fact is that the pure bred Indian of the present is descended directly from the earliest inhabitants, or in other words from the survivors of that people who, on being driven from their fair possessions, retired to the wilderness in sorrow and reared up their children under the saddening influences of their unquenchable griefs, bequeathing them only the habits of the wild, cloud-roofed home of their declining years, a sullen silence, and a rude moral code. In after years these wild sons of the forest and prairie grew in numbers and in strength. Some legend told them of their present sufferings, of the station which their fathers once had known, and of the riotous race which now revelled in wealth which should be theirs. The fierce passions of the savage were aroused, and uniting their scattered bands marched in silence upon the villages of the Tartars, driving them onward to the capital of their Incas, and consigning their homes to the flames. Once in view of the great city, the hurrying bands halted in surprise; but Tartar cunning took in the situation and offered pledges of amity, which were sacredly observed. Henceforth Mexico was open to the Indians, bearing precisely the same relation to them that the Hudson's Bay Company's





villages do to the Northwestern Indians of the present; obtaining all, and bestowing very little. The subjection of the Mongolian race represented in North America by that branch of it to which the Tartars belonged, represented in the Southern portion of the continent, seems to have taken place some five centuries before the advent of the European, while it may be concluded that the war of the races which resulted in reducing the villages erected by the Tartar hordes to ruin took place between one and two hundred years later. These statements, though actually referring to events which in point of time are comparatively modern, can only be substantiated by the facts that, about the periods mentioned the dead bodies of an unknown race of men were washed ashore on the European coasts, while previous to that time there is no account whatever in European annals of even a vestige of trans-Atlantic humanity being transferred by ocean currents to the gaze of a wondering people. Towards the latter half of the 15th century two dead bodies entirely free from decomposition, and corresponding with the Red Men as they afterward appeared to Columbus, were cast on the shores of the Azores, and confirmed Columbus in his belief in the existence of a western world and western people.

Storm and flood and disease have created sad havoc in the ranks of the Indian since the occupation of the country by the white man. These natural causes have conspired to decimate the race even more than the advance of civilization, which seems not to affect it to any material extent. In its maintenance of the same number of representatives during three centuries, and its existence in the very face of a most unceremonious, and, whenever necessary, cruel conquest, the grand dispensations of the unseen Ruler of the universe is demonstrated; for, without the aborigines, savage and treacherous as they were, it is possible that the explorers of former times would have so many natural difficulties to contend with, that their work would be surrendered in despair, and the most fertile regions of the continent saved for the plowshares of generations yet unborn. It is questionable whether we owe the discovery of this continent to the unaided scientific knowledge of Columbus, or to the dead bodies of the two Indians referred to above; nor can their services to the explorers of ancient and modern times be over-estimated. Their existence is embraced in the plan of the Divinity for the government of the world, and it will not form subject for surprise to learn that the same intelligence which sent a thrill of liberty into every corner of the republic, will, in the near future,



devise some method under which the remnant of a great and ancient race may taste the sweets of public kindness, and feel that, after centuries of turmoil and tyranny, they have at last found a shelter amid a sympathizing people. Many have looked at the Indian as the pessimist does at all things; they say that he was never formidable until the white man supplied him with the weapons of modern warfare; but there is no mention made of his eviction from his retired home, and the little plot of cultivated garden which formed the nucleus of a village that, if fostered instead of being destroyed, might possibly hold an Indian population of some importance in the economy of the nation. There is no intention whatever to maintain that the occupation of this country by the favored races is wrong even in principle; for where any obstacle to advancing civilization exists, it has to fall to the ground; but it may be said, with some truth, that the white man, instead of a policy of conciliation formed upon the power of kindness, indulged in beligerency as impolitic as it was unjust. A modern writer says, when speaking of the Indian's character: "He did not exhibit that steady valor and efficient discipline of the American soldier; and to-day on the plains Sheridan's troopers would not hesitate to attack the bravest band, though outnumbered three to one." This piece of information applies to the European and African, as well as to the Indian. The American soldier, and particularly the troopers referred to, would not fear or shrink from a very legion of demons, even with odds against them. This mode of warfare seems strangely peculiar when compared with the military systems of civilized countries; yet, since the main object of armed men is to defend a country or a principle, and to destroy anything which may oppose itself to them, the mode of warfare pursued by the savage will be found admirably adapted to their requirements in this connection, and will doubtless compare favorably with the systems of the Afghans and Persians of the present, and the Caucasian people of the first historic period.

#### MANNERS AND CUSTOMS.

The art of hunting not only supplied the Indian with food, but, like that of war, was a means of gratifying his love of distinction. The male children, as soon as they acquired sufficient age and strength, were furnished with a bow and arrow and taught to shoot birds and other small game. Success in killing a large quadruped required years of careful study and practice, and the art was as



sedulously inculcated in the minds of the rising generation as are the elements of reading, writing and arithmetic in the common schools of civilized communities. The mazes of the forest and the dense, tall grass of the prairies were the best fields for the exercise of the hunter's skill. No feet could be impressed in the yielding soil but that the tracks were the objects of the most searching scrutiny, and revealed at a glance the animal that made them, the direction it was pursuing, and the time that had elapsed since it had passed. In a forest country he selected the valleys, because they were most frequently the resort of game. The most easily taken, perhaps, of all the animals of the chase was the deer. It is endowed with a curiosity which prompts it to stop in its flight and look back at the approaching hunter, who always avails himself of this opportunity to let fly the fatal arrow.

**1490209**

Their general councils were composed of the chiefs and old men. When in council, they usually sat in concentric circles around the speaker, and each individual, notwithstanding the fiery passions that rankled within, preserved an exterior as immovable as if cast in bronze. Before commencing business a person appeared with the sacred pipe, and another with fire to kindle it. After being lighted it was first presented to heaven, secondly to the earth, thirdly to the presiding spirit, and lastly the several councilors, each of whom took a whiff. These formalities were observed with as close exactness as state etiquette in civilized courts.

The dwellings of the Indians were of the simplest and rudest character. On some pleasant spot by the bank of a river, or near an ever-running spring, they raised their groups of wigwams, constructed of the bark of trees, and easily taken down and removed to another spot. The dwelling-places of the chiefs were sometimes more spacious, and constructed with greater care, but of the same materials. Skins taken in the chase served them for repose. Though principally dependent upon hunting and fishing, the uncertain supply from those sources led them to cultivate small patches of corn. Every family did everything necessary within itself, commerce, or an interchange of articles, being almost unknown to them. In cases of dispute and dissension, each Indian relied upon himself for retaliation. Blood for blood was the rule, and the relatives of the slain man were bound to obtain bloody revenge for his death. This principle gave rise, as a matter of course, to innumerable and bitter feuds, and wars of extermination where such were possible. War, indeed, rather than peace, was the Indian's





glory and delight,—war, not conducted as civilization, but war where individual skill, endurance, gallantry and cruelty were prime requisites. For such a purpose as revenge the Indian would make great sacrifices, and display a patience and perseverance truly heroic; but when the excitement was over, he sank back into a listless, unoccupied, well-nigh useless savage. During the intervals of his more exciting pursuits, the Indian employed his time in decorating his person with all the refinement of paint and feathers, and in the manufacture of his arms and of canoes. These were constructed of bark, and so light that they could easily be carried on the shoulder from stream to stream. His amusements were the war-dance, athletic games, the narration of his exploits, and listening to the oratory of the chiefs; but during long periods of such existence he remained in a state of torpor, gazing listlessly upon the trees of the forests and the clouds that sailed above them; and this vacancy imprinted an habitual gravity, and even melancholy, upon his general deportment.

The main labor and drudgery of Indian communities fell upon the women. The planting, tending and gathering of the crops, making mats and baskets, carrying burdens,—in fact, all things of the kind were performed by them, thus making their condition but little better than that of slaves. Marriage was merely a matter of bargain and sale, the husband giving presents to the father of the bride. In general they had but few children. They were subjected to many and severe attacks of sickness, and at times famine and pestilence swept away whole tribes.



## EXPLORATIONS BY THE WHITES.

### EARLIEST EXPLORERS.

The State of Indiana is bounded on the east by the meridian line which forms also the western boundary of Ohio, extending due north from the mouth of the Great Miami river; on the south by the Ohio river from the mouth of the Great Miami to the mouth of the Wabash; on the west by a line drawn along the middle of the Wabash river from its mouth to a point where a due north line from the town of Vincennes would last touch the shore of said river, and thence directly north to Lake Michigan; and on the north by said lake and an east and west line ten miles north of the extreme south end of the lake, and extending to its intersection with the aforesaid meridian, the west boundary of Ohio. These boundaries include an area of 33,809 square miles, lying between 37° 47' and 41° 50' north latitude, and between 7° 45' and 11° 1' west longitude from Washington.

After the discovery of America by Columbus in 1492, more than 150 years passed away before any portion of the territory now comprised within the above limits was explored by Europeans. Colonies were established in Florida, Virginia and Nova Scotia by the principal rival governments of Europe, but not until about 1670-'2 did the first white travelers venture as far into the Northwest as Indiana or Lake Michigan. These explorers were Frenchmen by the names of Claude Allouez and Claude Dablon, who then visited what is now the eastern part of Wisconsin, the northeastern portion of Illinois and probably that portion of this State north of the Kankakee river. In the following year M. Joliet, an agent of the French Colonial government, and James Marquette, a good and simple-hearted missionary who had his station at Mackinaw, explored the country about Green Bay, and along Fox and Wisconsin rivers as far westward as the Mississippi, the banks of which they reached June 17, 1673. They descended this river to about 33° 40', but returned by way of the Illinois river and the route they came in the Lake Region. At a village among the Illinois Indians, Marquette and his small band of adventurers were received



in a friendly manner and treated hospitably. They were made the honored guests at a great feast, where hominy, fish, dog meat and roast buffalo meat were spread before them in great abundance. In 1682 LaSalle explored the West, but it is not known that he entered the region now embraced within the State of Indiana. He took formal possession, however, of all the Mississippi region in the name of the King of France, in whose honor he gave all this Mississippi region, including what is now Indiana, the name "Louisiana." Spain at the same time laid claim to all the region about the Gulf of Mexico, and thus these two great nations were brought into collision. But the country was actually held and occupied by the great Miami confederacy of Indians, the Miamis proper (anciently the Twightwees) being the eastern and most powerful tribe. Their territory extended strictly from the Scioto river west to the Illinois river. Their villages were few and scattering, and their occupation was scarcely dense enough to maintain itself against invasion. Their settlements were occasionally visited by Christian missionaries, fur traders and adventurers, but no body of white men made any settlement sufficiently permanent for a title to national possession. Christian zeal animated France and England in missionary enterprise, the former in the interests of Catholicism and the latter in the interests of Protestantism. Hence their haste to preoccupy the land and proselyte the aborigines. No doubt this ugly rivalry was often seen by Indians, and they refused to be proselyted to either branch of Christianity.

The "Five Nations," farther east, comprised the Mohawks, Oneidas, Cayugas, Onondaguas and Senecas. In 1677 the number of warriors in this confederacy was 2,150. About 1711 the Tuscaroras retired from Carolina and joined the Iroquois, or Five Nations, which, after that event, became known as the "Six Nations." In 1689 hostilities broke out between the Five Nations and the colonists of Canada, and the almost constant wars in which France was engaged until the treaty of Ryswick in 1697 combined to check the grasping policy of Louis XIV., and to retard the planting of French colonies in the Mississippi valley. Missionary efforts, however, continued with more failure than success, the Jesuits allying themselves with the Indians in habits and customs, even encouraging inter-marriage between them and their white followers.



## OUABACHE.

The Wabash was first named by the French, and spelled by them Ouabache. This river was known even before the Ohio, and was navigated as the Ouabache all the way to the Mississippi a long time before it was discovered that it was a tributary of the Ohio (Belle Riviere). In navigating the Mississippi they thought they passed the mouth of the Ouabache instead of the Ohio. In traveling from the Great Lakes to the south, the French always went by the way of the Ouabache or Illinois.

## VINCENNES.

Francois Morgan de Vinsenne served in Canada as early as 1720 in the regiment of "De Carrignan" of the French service, and again on the lakes in the vicinity of Sault Ste. Marie in the same service under M. de Vaudriol, in 1725. It is possible that his advent to Vincennes may have taken place in 1732; and in proof of this the only record is an act of sale under the joint names of himself and Madame Vinsenne, the daughter of M. Philip Longprie, and dated Jan. 5, 1735. This document gives his military position as commandant of the post of Ouabache in the service of the French King. The will of Longprie, dated March 10, same year, bequeaths him, among other things, 408 pounds of pork, which he ordered to be kept safe until Vinsenne, who was then at Ouabache, returned to Kaskaskia.

There are many other documents connected with its early settlement by Vinsenne, among which is a receipt for the 100 pistoles granted him as his wife's marriage dowry. In 1736 this officer was ordered to Charlevoix by D'Artagette, viceroy of the King at New Orleans, and commandant of Illinois. Here M. St. Vinsenne received his mortal wounds. The event is chronicled as follows, in the words of D'Artagette: "We have just received very bad news from Louisiana, and our war with the Chickasaws. The French have been defeated. Among the slain is M. de Vinsenne, who ceased not until his last breath to exhort his men to behave worthy of their faith and fatherland."

Thus closed the career of this gallant officer, leaving a name which holds as a remembrancer the present beautiful town of Vincennes, changed from Vinsenne to its present orthography in 1749.

Post Vincennes was settled as early as 1710 or 1711. In a letter from Father Marest to Father Germon, dated at Kaskaskia, Nov. 9, 1712, occurs this passage: "*Les Francois estoient itabli un fort sur*





*le fleuve Oubache; ils demanderent un missionnaire; et le Pere Mermet leur fut envoye. Ce Pere crut devoir travailler a la conversion des Mascoutens qui avoient fait un village sur les bords d'uneme fleuve. C'est une nation Indiens qui entend la langue Illinoise.*" Translated: "The French have established a fort upon the river Wabash, and want a missionary; and Father Mermet has been sent to them. That Father believes he should labor for the conversion of the Mascoutens, who have built a village on the banks of the same river. They are a nation of Indians who understand the language of the Illinois."

Mermet was therefore the first preacher of Christianity in this part of the world, and his mission was to convert the Mascoutens, a branch of the Miamis. "The way I took," says he, "was to confound, in the presence of the whole tribe, one of these charlatans [medicine men], whose Manitou, or great spirit which he worshiped, was the buffalo. After leading him on insensibly to the avowal that it was not the buffalo that he worshiped, but the Manitou, or spirit, of the buffalo, which was under the earth and animated all buffaloes, which heals the sick and has all power, I asked him whether other beasts, the bear for instance, and which one of his nation worshiped, was not equally inhabited by a Manitou, which was under the earth. 'Without doubt,' said the grand medicine man. 'If this is so,' said I, 'men ought to have a Manitou who inhabits them.' 'Nothing more certain,' said he. 'Ought not that to convince you,' continued I, 'that you are not very reasonable? For if man upon the earth is the master of all animals, if he kills them, if he eats them, does it not follow that the Manitou which inhabits him must have a mastery over all other Manitous? Why then do you not invoke him instead of the Manitou of the bear and the buffalo, when you are sick?' This reasoning disconcerted the charlatan. But this was all the effect it produced."

The result of convincing these heathen by logic, as is generally the case the world over, was only a temporary logical victory, and no change whatever was produced in the professions and practices of the Indians.

But the first Christian (Catholic) missionary at this place whose name we find recorded in the Church annals, was Meurin, in 1849.

The church building used by these early missionaries at Vincennes is thus described by the "oldest inhabitants:" Fronting on Water street and running back on Church street, it was a plain



building with a rough exterior, of upright posts, chinked and daubed, with a rough coat of cement on the outside; about 20 feet wide and 60 long; one story high, with a small belfry and an equally small bell. It was dedicated to St. Francis Xavier. This spot is now occupied by a splendid cathedral.

Vincennes has ever been a stronghold of Catholicism. The Church there has educated and sent out many clergymen of her faith, some of whom have become bishops, or attained other high positions in ecclesiastical authority.

Almost contemporaneous with the progress of the Church at Vincennes was a missionary work near the mouth of the Wea river, among the Ouiatenons, but the settlement there was broken up in early day.

## NATIONAL POLICIES.

### THE GREAT FRENCH SCHEME.

Soon after the discovery of the mouth of the Mississippi by LaSalle in 1682, the government of France began to encourage the policy of establishing a line of trading posts and missionary stations extending through the West from Canada to Louisiana, and this policy was maintained, with partial success, for about 75 years. The traders persisted in importing whisky, which cancelled nearly every civilizing influence that could be brought to bear upon the Indian, and the vast distances between posts prevented that strength which can be enjoyed only by close and convenient intercommunication. Another characteristic of Indian nature was to listen attentively to all the missionary said, pretending to believe all he preached, and then offer in turn his theory of the world, of religion, etc., and because he was not listened to with the same degree of attention and pretense of belief, would go off disgusted. This was his idea of the golden rule.

The river St. Joseph of Lake Michigan was called "the river Miamis" in 1679, in which year LaSalle built a small fort on its bank, near the lake shore. The principal station of the mission for the instruction of the Miamis was established on the borders of this river. The first French post within the territory of the Miamis was at the mouth of the river Miamis, on an eminence naturally fortified on two sides by the river, and on one side by a



deep ditch made by a fall of water. It was of triangular form. The missionary Hennepin gives a good description of it, as he was one of the company who built it, in 1679. Says he: "We fell the trees that were on the top of the hill; and having cleared the same from bushes for about two musket shot, we began to build a redoubt of 80 feet long and 40 feet broad, with great square pieces of timber laid one upon another, and prepared a great number of stakes of about 25 feet long to drive into the ground, to make our fort more inaccessible on the riverside. We employed the whole month of November about that work, which was very hard, though we had no other food but the bear's flesh our savage killed. These beasts are very common in that place because of the great quantity of grapes they find there; but their flesh being too fat and luscious, our men began to be weary of it and desired leave to go a hunting to kill some wild goats. M. LaSalle denied them that liberty, which caused some murmurs among them; and it was but unwillingly that they continued their work. This, together with the approach of winter and the apprehension that M. LaSalle had that his vessel (the Griffin) was lost, made him very melancholy, though he concealed it as much as he could. We made a cabin wherein we performed divine service every Sunday, and Father Gabriel and I, who preached alternately, took care to take such texts as were suitable to our present circumstances and fit to inspire us with courage, concord and brotherly love. \* \* \* The fort was at last perfected, and called Fort Miamis."

In the year 1711 the missionary Chardon, who was said to be very zealous and apt in the acquisition of languages, had a station on the St. Joseph about 60 miles above the mouth. Charlevoix, another distinguished missionary from France, visited a post on this river in 1721. In a letter dated at the place, Aug. 16, he says: "There is a commandant here, with a small garrison. His house, which is but a very sorry one, is called the fort, from its being surrounded with an indifferent palisado, which is pretty near the case in all the rest. We have here two villages of Indians, one of the Miamis and the other of the Pottawatomes, both of them mostly Christians; but as they have been for a long time without any pastors, the missionary who has been lately sent to them will have no small difficulty in bringing them back to the exercise of their religion." He speaks also of the main commodity for which the Indians would part with their goods, namely, spirituous liquors, which they drink and keep drunk upon as long as a supply lasted.







INDIANS ATTACKING FRONTIERSMEN.



More than a century and a half has now passed since Charlevoix penned the above, without any change whatever in this trait of Indian character.

In 1765 the Miami nation, or confederacy, was composed of four tribes, whose total number of warriors was estimated at only 1,050 men. Of these about 250 were Twightwees, or Miamis proper, 300 Weas, or Ouiatenons, 300 Piankeshaws and 200 Shokeys; and at this time the principal villages of the Twightwees were situated about the head of the Maumee river at and near the place where Fort Wayne now is. The larger Wea villages were near the banks of the Wabash river, in the vicinity of the Post Ouiatenon; and the Shokeys and Piankeshaws dwelt on the banks of the Vermilion and on the borders of the Wabash between Vincennes and Ouiatenon. Branches of the Pottawatomie, Shawnee, Delaware and Kickapoo tribes were permitted at different times to enter within the boundaries of the Miamis and reside for a while.

The wars in which France and England were engaged, from 1688 to 1697, retarded the growth of the colonies of those nations in North America, and the efforts made by France to connect Canada and the Gulf of Mexico by a chain of trading posts and colonies naturally excited the jealousy of England and gradually laid the foundation for a struggle at arms. After several stations were established elsewhere in the West, trading posts were started at the Miami villages, which stood at the head of the Maumee, at the Wea villages about Ouiatenon on the Wabash, and at the Piankeshaw villages about the present site of Vincennes. It is probable that before the close of the year 1719, temporary trading posts were erected at the sites of Fort Wayne, Ouiatenon and Vincennes. These points were probably often visited by French fur traders prior to 1700. In the meanwhile the English people in this country commenced also to establish military posts west of the Alleghanies, and thus matters went on until they naturally culminated in a general war, which, being waged by the French and Indians combined on one side, was called "the French and Indian war." This war was terminated in 1763 by a treaty at Paris, by which France ceded to Great Britain all of North America east of the Mississippi except New Orleans and the island on which it is situated; and indeed, France had the preceding autumn, by a secret convention, ceded to Spain all the country west of that river.



## PONTIAC'S WAR.

\* In 1762, after Canada and its dependencies had been surrendered to the English, Pontiac and his partisans secretly organized a powerful confederacy in order to crush at one blow all English power in the West. This great scheme was skillfully projected and cautiously matured.

The principal act in the programme was to gain admittance into the fort at Detroit, on pretense of a friendly visit, with shortened muskets concealed under their blankets, and on a given signal suddenly break forth upon the garrison; but an inadvertent remark of an Indian woman led to a discovery of the plot, which was consequently averted. Pontiac and his warriors afterward made many attacks upon the English, some of which were successful, but the Indians were finally defeated in the general war.

## BRITISH POLICY.

In 1765 the total number of French families within the limits of the Northwestern Territory did not probably exceed 600. These were in settlements about Detroit, along the river Wabash and the neighborhood of Fort Chartres on the Mississippi. Of these families, about 80 or 90 resided at Post Vincennes, 14 at Fort Oniatonon, on the Wabash, and nine or ten at the confluence of the St. Mary and St. Joseph rivers.

The colonial policy of the British government opposed any measures which might strengthen settlements in the interior of this country, lest they become self-supporting and independent of the mother country; hence the early and rapid settlement of the Northwestern territory was still further retarded by the short-sighted selfishness of England. That fatal policy consisted mainly in holding the land in the hands of the government and not allowing it to be subdivided and sold to settlers. But in spite of all her efforts in this direction, she constantly made just such efforts as provoked the American people to rebel, and to rebel successfully, which was within 15 years after the perfect close of the French and Indian war.

## AMERICAN POLICY.

Thomas Jefferson, the shrewd statesman and wise Governor of Virginia, saw from the first that actual occupation of Western lands was the only way to keep them out of the hands of foreigners and





Indians. Therefore, directly after the conquest of Vincennes by Clark, he engaged a scientific corps to proceed under an escort to the Mississippi, and ascertain by celestial observations the point on that river intersected by latitude  $36^{\circ} 30'$ , the southern limit of the State, and to measure its distance to the Ohio. To Gen. Clark was entrusted the conduct of the military operations in that quarter. He was instructed to select a strong position near that point and establish there a fort and garrison; thence to extend his conquests northward to the lakes, erecting forts at different points, which might serve as monuments of actual possession, besides affording protection to that portion of the country. Fort "Jefferson" was erected and garrisoned on the Mississippi a few miles above the southern limit.

The result of these operations was the addition, to the chartered limits of Virginia, of that immense region known as the "North-western Territory." The simple fact that such and such forts were established by the Americans in this vast region convinced the British Commissioners that we had entitled ourselves to the land. But where are those "monuments" of our power now?

#### INDIAN SAVAGERY.

As a striking example of the inhuman treatment which the early Indians were capable of giving white people, we quote the following blood-curdling story from Mr. Cox' "Recollections of the Wabash Valley":

On the 11th of February, 1781, a wagoner named Irvin Hinton was sent from the block-house at Louisville, Ky., to Harrodsburg for a load of provisions for the fort. Two young men, Richard Rue and George Holman, aged respectively 19 and 16 years, were sent as guards to protect the wagon from the depredations of any hostile Indians who might be lurking in the cane-brakes or ravines through which they must pass. Soon after their start a severe snow-storm set in which lasted until afternoon. Lest the melting snow might dampen the powder in their rifles, the guards fired them off, intending to reload them as soon as the storm ceased. Hinton drove the horses while Rue walked a few rods ahead and Holman about the same distance behind. As they ascended a hill about eight miles from Louisville Hinton heard some one say Whoa to the horses. Supposing that something was wrong about the wagon, he stopped and asked Holman why he had called him to halt. Holman said that he had not spoken; Rue also denied it,



but said that he had heard the voice distinctly. At this time a voice cried out, "I will solve the mystery for you; it was Simon Girty that cried Whoa, and he meant what he said,"—at the same time emerging from a sink-hole a few rods from the roadside, followed by 13 Indians, who immediately surrounded the three Kentuckians and demanded them to surrender or die instantly. The little party, making a virtue of necessity, surrendered to this renegade white man and his Indian allies.

Being so near two forts, Girty made all possible speed in making fast his prisoners, selecting the lines and other parts of the harness, he prepared for an immediate flight across the Ohio. The pantaloons of the prisoners were cut off about four inches above the knees, and thus they started through the deep snow as fast as the horses could trot, leaving the wagon, containing a few empty barrels, standing in the road. They continued their march for several cold days, without fire at night, until they reached Wa-pue-cana-ta, where they compelled their prisoners to run the gauntlet as they entered the village. Hinton first ran the gauntlet and reached the council-house after receiving several severe blows upon the head and shoulders. Rue next ran between the lines, pursued by an Indian with an uplifted tomahawk. He far outstripped his pursuer and dodged most of the blows aimed at him. Holman complaining that it was too severe a test for a worn-out stripling like himself, was allowed to run between two lines of squaws and boys, and was followed by an Indian with a long switch.

The first council of the Indians did not dispose of these young men; they were waiting for the presence of other chiefs and warriors. Hinton escaped, but on the afternoon of the second day he was re-captured. Now the Indians were glad that they had an occasion to indulge in the infernal joy of burning him at once. Soon after their supper, which they shared with their victim, they drove the stake into the ground, piled up the fagots in a circle around it, stripped and blackened the prisoner, tied him to the stake, and applied the torch. It was a slow fire. The war-whoop then thrilled through the dark surrounding forest like the chorus of a band of infernal spirits escaped from pandemonium, and the scalp dance was struck up by those demons in human shape, who for hours encircled their victim, brandishing their tomahawks and war clubs, and venting their execrations upon the helpless sufferer, who died about midnight from the effects of the slow heat. As soon as he fell upon the ground, the Indian who first discovered



him in the woods that evening sprang in, sunk his tomahawk into his skull above the ear, and with his knife stripped off the scalp, which he bore back with him to the town as a trophy, and which was tauntingly thrust into the faces of Rue and Holman, with the question, "Can you smell the fire on the scalp of your red-headed friend? We cooked him and left him for the wolves to make a breakfast upon; that is the way we serve runaway prisoners."

After a march of three days more, the prisoners, Rue and Holman, had to run the gauntlets again, and barely got through with their lives. It was decided that they should both be burned at the stake that night, though this decision was far from being unanimous. The necessary preparations were made, dry sticks and brush were gathered and piled around two stakes, the faces and hands of the doomed men were blackened in the customary manner, and as the evening approached the poor wretches sat looking upon the setting sun for the last time. An unusual excitement was manifest in a number of chiefs who still lingered about the council-house. At a pause in the contention, a noble-looking Indian approached the prisoners, and after speaking a few words to the guards, took Holman by the hand, lifted him to his feet, cut the cords that bound him to his fellow prisoners, removed the black from his face and hands, put his hand kindly upon his head and said: "I adopt you as my son, to fill the place of the one I have lately buried; you are now a kinsman of Logan, the white man's friend, as he has been called, but who has lately proven himself to be a terrible avenger of the wrongs inflicted upon him by the bloody Cresap and his men." With evident reluctance, Girty interpreted this to Holman, who was thus unexpectedly freed.

But the preparations for the burning of Rue went on. Holman and Rue embraced each other most affectionately, with a sorrow too deep for description. Rue was then tied to one of the stakes; but the general contention among the Indians had not ceased. Just as the lighted fagots were about to be applied to the dry brush piled around the devoted youth, a tall, active young Shawnee, a son of the victim's captor, sprang into the ring, and cutting the cords which bound him to the stake, led him out amidst the deafening plaudits of a part of the crowd and the execrations of the rest. Regardless of threats, he caused water to be brought and the black to be washed from the face and hands of the prisoner, whose clothes were then returned to him, when the young brave said: "I take this young man to be my brother, in the place of one I lately lost;



I loved that brother well; I will love this one, too; my old mother will be glad when I tell her that I have brought her a son, in place of the dear departed one. We want no more victims. The burning of Red-head [Hinton] ought to satisfy us. These innocent young men do not merit such cruel fate; I would rather die myself than see this adopted brother burned at the stake."

A loud shout of approbation showed that the young Shawnee had triumphed, though dissension was manifest among the various tribes afterward. Some of them abandoned their trip to Detroit, others returned to Wa-puc-ca-nat-ta, a few turned toward the Mississinewa and the Wabash towns, while a portion continued to Detroit. Holman was taken back to Wa-puc-ca-nat-ta, where he remained most of the time of his captivity. Rue was taken first to the Mississinewa, then to the Wabash towns. Two years of his eventful captivity were spent in the region of the Wabash and Illinois rivers, but the last few months at Detroit; was in captivity altogether about three years and a half.

Rue effected his escape in the following manner: During one of the drunken revels of the Indians near Detroit one of them lost a purse of \$90; various tribes were suspected of feloniously keeping the treasure, and much ugly speculation was indulged in as to who was the thief. At length a prophet of a tribe that was not suspected was called to divine the mystery. He spread sand over a green deer-skin, watched it awhile and performed various manipulations, and professed to see that the money had been stolen and carried away by a tribe entirely different from any that had been suspicioned; but he was shrewd enough not to announce who the thief was or the tribe he belonged to, lest a war might arise. His decision quieted the belligerent uprisings threatened by the excited Indians.

Rue and two other prisoners saw this display of the prophet's skill and concluded to interrogate him soon concerning their families at home. The opportunity occurred in a few days, and the Indian seer actually astonished Rue with the accuracy with which he described his family, and added, "You all intend to make your escape, and you will effect it soon. You will meet with many trials and hardships in passing over so wild a district of country, inhabited by so many hostile nations of Indians. You will almost starve to death; but about the time you have given up all hope of finding game to sustain you in your famished condition, succor will come when you least expect it. The first game you will succeed in taking





will be a male of some kind; after that you will have plenty of game and return home in safety."

The prophet kept this matter a secret for the prisoners, and the latter in a few days set off upon their terrible journey, and had just such experience as the Indian prophet had foretold; they arrived home with their lives, but were pretty well worn out with the exposures and privations of a three weeks' journey.

On the return of Holman's party of Indians to Wa-puc-ca-nat-ta, much dissatisfaction existed in regard to the manner of his release from the sentence of condemnation pronounced against him by the council. Many were in favor of recalling the council and trying him again, and this was finally agreed to. The young man was again put upon trial for his life, with a strong probability of his being condemned to the stake. Both parties worked hard for victory in the final vote, which eventually proved to give a majority of one for the prisoner's acquittal.

While with the Indians, Holman saw them burn at the stake a Kentuckian named Richard Hogeland, who had been taken prisoner at the defeat of Col. Crawford. They commenced burning him at nine o'clock at night, and continued roasting him until ten o'clock the next day, before he expired. During his excruciating tortures he begged for some of them to end his life and sufferings with a gun or tomahawk. Finally his cruel tormentors promised they would, and cut several deep gashes in his flesh with their tomahawks, and shoveled up hot ashes and embers and threw them into the gaping wounds. When he was dead they stripped off his scalp, cut him to pieces and burnt him to ashes, which they scattered through the town to expel the evil spirits from it.

After a captivity of about three years and a half, Holman saw an opportunity of going on a mission for the destitute Indians, namely, of going to Harrodsburg, Ky., where he had a rich uncle, from whom they could get what supplies they wanted. They let him go with a guard, but on arriving at Louisville, where Gen. Clark was in command, he was ransomed, and he reached home only three days after the arrival of Rue. Both these men lived to a good old age, terminating their lives at their home about two miles south of Richmond, Ind.

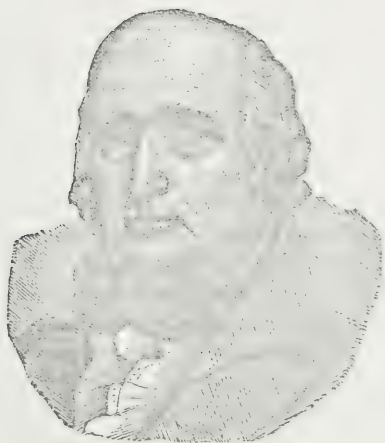


## EXPEDITIONS OF COL. GEORGE ROGERS CLARK.

In the summer of 1778, Col. George Rogers Clark, a native of Albemarle county, Va., led a memorable expedition against the ancient French settlements about Kaskaskia and Post Vincennes. With respect to the magnitude of its design, the valor and perseverance with which it was carried on, and the memorable results which were produced by it, this expedition stands without a parallel in the early annals of the valley of the Mississippi. That portion of the West called Kentucky was occupied by Henderson & Co., who pretended to own the land and who held it at a high price. Col. Clark wished to test the validity of their claim and adjust the government of the country so as to encourage immigration. He accordingly called a meeting of the citizens at Harrodstown, to assemble June 6, 1776, and consider the claims of the company and consult with reference to the interest of the country. He did not at first publish the exact aim of this movement, lest parties would be formed in advance and block the enterprise; also, if the object of the meeting were not announced beforehand, the curiosity of the people to know what was to be proposed would bring out a much greater attendance.

The meeting was held on the day appointed, and delegates were elected to treat with the government of Virginia, to see whether it would be best to become a county in that State and be protected by it, etc. Various delays on account of the remoteness of the white settlers from the older communities of Virginia and the hostility of Indians in every direction, prevented a consummation of this object until some time in 1778. The government of Virginia was friendly to Clark's enterprise to a certain extent, but claimed that they had not authority to do much more than to lend a little assistance for which payment should be made at some future time, as it was not certain whether Kentucky would become a part of Virginia or not. Gov. Henry and a few gentlemen were individually so hearty in favor of Clark's benevolent undertaking that they assisted him all they could. Accordingly Mr. Clark organized his expedition, keeping every particular secret lest powerful parties would form in the West against him. He took in stores at Pitts-





GEN. GEORGE ROGERS CLARK





burg and Wheeling, proceeded down the Ohio to the "Falls," where he took possession of an island of about seven acres, and divided it among a small number of families, for whose protection he constructed some light fortifications. At this time Post Vincennes comprised about 400 militia, and it was a daring undertaking for Col. Clark, with his small force, to go up against it and Kaskaskia, as he had planned. Indeed, some of his men, on hearing of his plan, deserted him. He conducted himself so as to gain the sympathy of the French, and through them also that of the Indians to some extent, as both these people were very bitter against the British, who had possession of the Lake Region.

From the nature of the situation Clark concluded it was best to take Kaskaskia first. The fact that the people regarded him as a savage rebel, he regarded as really a good thing in his favor; for after the first victory he would show them so much unexpected lenity that they would rally to his standard. In this policy he was indeed successful. He arrested a few men and put them in irons. The priest of the village, accompanied by five or six aged citizens, waited on Clark and said that the inhabitants expected to be separated, perhaps never to meet again, and they begged to be permitted to assemble in their church to take leave of each other. Clark mildly replied that he had nothing against their religion, that they might continue to assemble in their church, but not venture out of town, etc. Thus, by what has since been termed the "Rarcy" method of taming horses, Clark showed them he had power over them but designed them no harm, and they readily took the oath of allegiance to Virginia.

After Clark's arrival at Kaskaskia it was difficult to induce the French settlers to accept the "Continental paper" introduced by him and his troops. Nor until Col. Vigo arrived there and guaranteed its redemption would they receive it. Peltries and piastres formed the only currency, and Vigo found great difficulty in explaining Clark's financial arrangements. "Their commandants never made money," was the reply to Vigo's explanation of the policy of the old Dominion. But notwithstanding the guarantees, the Continental paper fell very low in the market. Vigo had a trading establishment at Kaskaskia, where he sold coffee at one dollar a pound, and all the other necessities of life at an equally reasonable price. The unsophisticated Frenchmen were generally asked in what kind of money they would pay their little bills.



"Douleur," was the general reply; and as an authority on the subject says, "It took about twenty Continental dollars to purchase a silver dollar's worth of coffee; and as the French word "*douleur*" signifies grief or pain, perhaps no word either in the French or English languages expressed the idea more correctly than the *douleur* for a Continental dollar. At any rate it was truly *douleur* to the Colonel, for he never received a single dollar in exchange for the large amount taken from him in order to sustain Clark's credit.

Now, the post at Vincennes, defended by Fort Sackville, came next. The priest just mentioned, Mr. Gibault, was really friendly to "the American interest;" he had spiritual charge of the church at Vincennes, and he with several others were deputed to assemble the people there and authorize them to garrison their own fort like a free and independent people, etc. This plan had its desired effect, and the people took the oath of allegiance to the State of Virginia and became citizens of the United States. Their style of language and conduct changed to a better line, and they surprised the numerous Indians in the vicinity by displaying a new flag and informing them that their old father, the King of France, was come to life again, and was mad at them for fighting the English; and they advised them to make peace with the Americans as soon as they could, otherwise they might expect to make the land very bloody, etc. The Indians concluded they would have to fall in line, and they offered no resistance. Capt. Leonard Helm, an American, was left in charge of this post, and Clark began to turn his attention to other points. But before leaving this section of the country he made treaties of peace with the Indians; this he did, however, by a different method from what had always before been followed. By indirect methods he caused them to come to him, instead of going to them. He was convinced that inviting them to treaties was considered by them in a different manner from what the whites expected, and imputed them to fear, and that giving them great presents confirmed it. He accordingly established treaties with the Piankeshaws, Ouiatenons, Kickapoos, Illinois, Kaskaskias, Peorias and branches of some other tribes that inhabited the country between Lake Michigan and the Mississippi. Upon this the General Assembly of the State of Virginia declared all the citizens settled west of the Ohio organized into a county of that State, to be known as "Illinois" county; but before the provisions of the law could be carried into effect, Henry Hamilton, the British Lieutenant-Governor of Detroit, collected an army of about



30 regulars, 50 French volunteers and 400 Indians, went down and re-took the post Vincennes in December, 1778. No attempt was made by the population to defend the town. Capt. Helm and a man named Henry were the only Americans at the fort, the only members of the garrison. Capt. Helm was taken prisoner and a number of the French inhabitants disarmed.

Col. Clark, hearing of the situation, determined to re-capture the place. He accordingly gathered together what force he could in this distant land, 170 men, and on the 5th of February, started from Kaskaskia and crossed the river of that name. The weather was very wet, and the low lands were pretty well covered with water. The march was difficult, and the Colonel had to work hard to keep his men in spirits. He suffered them to shoot game whenever they wished and eat it like Indian war-dancers, each company by turns inviting the others to their feasts, which was the case every night. Clark waded through water as much as any of them, and thus stimulated the men by his example. They reached the Little Wabash on the 13th, after suffering many and great hardships. Here a camp was formed, and without waiting to discuss plans for crossing the river, Clark ordered the men to construct a vessel, and pretended that crossing the stream would be only a piece of amusement, although inwardly he held a different opinion.

The second day afterward a reconnoitering party was sent across the river, who returned and made an encouraging report. A scaffolding was built on the opposite shore, upon which the baggage was placed as it was tediously ferried over, and the new camping ground was a nice half acre of dry land. There were many amusements, indeed, in getting across the river, which put all the men in high spirits. The succeeding two or three days they had to march through a great deal of water, having on the night of the 17th to encamp in the water, near the Big Wabash.

At daybreak on the 18th they heard the signal gun at Vincennes, and at once commenced their march. Reaching the Wabash about two o'clock, they constructed rafts to cross the river on a boat-stealing expedition, but labored all day and night to no purpose. On the 19th they began to make a canoe, in which a second attempt to steal boats was made, but this expedition returned, reporting that there were two "large fires" within a mile of them. Clark sent a canoe down the river to meet the vessel that was supposed to be on her way up with the supplies, with orders to hasten forward day and night. This was their last hope, as their provisions were entirely



gone, and starvation seemed to be hovering about them. The next day they commenced to make more canoes, when about noon the sentinel on the river brought a boat with five Frenchmen from the fort. From this party they learned that they were not as yet discovered. All the army crossed the river in two canoes the next day, and as Clark had determined to reach the town that night, he ordered his men to move forward. They plunged into the water sometimes to the neck, for over three miles.

Without food, benumbed with cold, up to their waists in water, covered with broken ice, the men at one time mutinied and refused to march. All the persuasions of Clark had no effect upon the half-starved and half-frozen soldiers. In one company was a small drummer boy, and also a sergeant who stood six feet two inches in socks, and stout and athletic. He was devoted to Clark. The General mounted the little drummer on the shoulders of the stalwart sergeant and ordered him to plunge into the water, half-frozen as it was. He did so, the little boy beating the charge from his lofty perch, while Clark, sword in hand, followed them, giving the command as he threw aside the floating ice, "Forward." Elated and amused with the scene, the men promptly obeyed, holding their rifles above their heads, and in spite of all the obstacles they reached the high land in perfect safety. But for this and the ensuing days of this campaign we quote from Clark's account:

"This last day's march through the water was far superior to anything the Frenchmen had any idea of. They were backward in speaking; said that the nearest land to us was a small league, a sugar camp on the bank of the river. A canoe was sent off and returned without finding that we could pass. I went in her myself and sounded the water and found it as deep as to my neck. I returned with a design to have the men transported on board the canoes to the sugar camp, which I knew would expend the whole day and ensuing night, as the vessels would pass slowly through the bushes. The loss of so much time to men half starved was a matter of consequence. I would have given now a great deal for a day's provision, or for one of our horses. I returned but slowly to the troops, giving myself time to think. On our arrival all ran to hear what was the report; every eye was fixed on me; I unfortunately spoke in a serious manner to one of the officers. The whole were alarmed without knowing what I said. I viewed their confusion for about one minute; I whispered to those near me to do as I did, immediately put some water in my hand, poured on powder, blackened my





face, gave the war-whoop, and marched into the water without saying a word. The party gazed and fell in, one after another without saying a word, like a flock of sheep. I ordered those near me to begin a favorite song of theirs; it soon passed through the line, and the whole went on cheerfully.

"I now intended to have them transported across the deepest part of the water; but when about waist-deep, one of the men informed me that he thought he felt a path; we examined and found it so, and concluded that it kept on the highest ground, which it did, and by taking pains to follow it, we got to the sugar camp with no difficulty, where there was about half an acre of dry ground,—at least ground not under water, and there we took up our lodging.

\* \* \* \* \*

"The night had been colder than any we had had, and the ice in the morning was one-half or three-quarters of an inch thick in still water; the morning was the finest. A little after sunrise I lectured the whole; what I said to them I forget, but I concluded by informing them that passing the plain then in full view, and reaching the opposite woods would put an end to their fatigue; that in a few hours they would have a sight of their long wished-for object; and immediately stepped into the water without waiting for any reply. A huzza took place. As we generally marched through the water in a line, before the third man entered, I called to Major Bowman, ordering him to fall in the rear of the 25 men, and put to death any man who refused to march. This met with a cry of approbation, and on we went. Getting about the middle of the plain, the water about mid-deep, I found myself sensibly failing; and as there were no trees nor bushes for the men to support themselves by, I feared that many of the weak would be drowned. I ordered the canoes to make the land, discharge their loading, and play backward and forward with all diligence and pick up the men; and to encourage the party, sent some of the strongest men forward, with orders when they got to a certain distance, to pass the word back that the water was getting shallow, and when getting near the woods, to cry out land. This stratagem had its desired effect; the men exerted themselves almost beyond their abilities, the weak holding by the stronger. The water, however, did not become shallower, but continued deepening. Getting to the woods where the men expected land, the water was up to my shoulders; but gaining the woods was of great consequence; all the low men and weakly hung to the trees and floated on the old logs until they were



taken off by the canoes; the strong and tall got ashore and built fires. Many would reach the shore and fall with their bodies half in the water, not being able to support themselves without it.

"This was a dry and delightful spot of ground of about ten acres. Fortunately, as if designed by Providence, a canoe of Indian squaws and children was coming up to town, and took through this part of the plain as a high way; it was discovered by our canoe-men as they were out after the other men. They gave chase and took the Indian canoe, on board of which was nearly half a quarter of buffalo, some corn, tallow, kettles, etc. This was an invaluable prize. Broth was immediately made and served out, especially to the weakly; nearly all of us got a little; but a great many gave their part to the weakly, saying something cheering to their comrades. By the afternoon, this refreshment and fine weather had greatly invigorated the whole party.

"Crossing a narrow and deep lake in the canoes, and marching some distance, we came to a copse of timber called 'Warrior's Island.' We were now in full view of the fort and town; it was about two miles distant, with not a shrub intervening. Every man now feasted his eyes and forgot that he had suffered anything, saying that all which had passed was owing to good policy, and nothing but what a man could bear, and that a soldier had no right to think, passing from one extreme to the other,—which is common in such cases. And now stratagem was necessary. The plain between us and the town was not a perfect level; the sunken grounds were covered with water full of ducks. We observed several men within a half a mile of us shooting ducks, and sent out some of our active young Frenchmen to take one of these men prisoners without alarming the rest, which they did. The information we got from this person was similar to that which we got from those taken on the river, except that of the British having that evening completed the wall of the fort, and that there were a great many Indians in town.

"Our situation was now critical. No possibility of retreat in case of defeat, and in full view of a town containing at this time more than 600 men, troops, inhabitants and Indians. The crew of the galley, though not 50 men, would have been now a re-enforcement of immense magnitude to our little army, if I may so call it, but we would not think of them. We were now in the situation that I had labored to get ourselves in. The idea of being made prisoner was foreign to almost every man, as they expected nothing but torture from the savages if they fell into their hands. Our fate was



now to be determined, probably in a few hours; we knew that nothing but the most daring conduct would insure success; I knew also that a number of the inhabitants wished us well. This was a favorable circumstance; and as there was but little probability of our remaining until dark undisturbed, I determined to begin operations immediately, and therefore wrote the following placard to the inhabitants:

*To the Inhabitants of Post Vincennes:*

Gentlemen:—Being now within two miles of your village with my army, determined to take your fort this night, and not being willing to surprise you, I take this method to request such of you as are true citizens and willing to enjoy the liberty I bring you, to remain still in your houses; and those, if any there be, that are friends to the king, will instantly repair to the fort and join the hair-buyer general and fight like men; and if any such as do not go to the fort shall be discovered afterward, they may depend on severe punishment. On the contrary, those who are true friends to liberty may depend on being well treated; and I once more request them to keep out of the streets; for every one I find in arms on my arrival I shall treat as an enemy.

[Signed]

G. R. CLARK.

"I had various ideas on the results of this letter. I knew it could do us no damage, but that it would cause the lukewarm to be decided, and encourage our friends and astonish our enemies. We anxiously viewed this messenger until he entered the town, and in a few minutes we discovered by our glasses some stir in every street we could penetrate, and great numbers running or riding out into the commons, we supposed to view us, which was the case. But what surprised us was that nothing had yet happened that had the appearance of the garrison being alarmed,—neither gun nor drum. We began to suppose that the information we got from our prisoners was false, and that the enemy had already knew of us and were prepared. A little before sunset we displayed ourselves in full view of the town,—crowds gazing at us. We were plunging ourselves into certain destruction or success; there was no midway thought of. We had but little to say to our men, except inculcating an idea of the necessity of obedience, etc. We moved on slowly in full view of the town; but as it was a point of some consequence to us to make ourselves appear formidable, we, in leaving the covert we were in, marched and counter-marched in such a manner that we appeared numerous. Our colors were displayed to the best advantage; and as the low plain we marched through was





not a perfect level, but had frequent risings in it, of 7 or 8 higher than the common level, which was covered with water; and as these risings generally run in an oblique direction to the town, we took the advantage of one of them, marching through the water by it, which completely prevented our being numbered. We gained the heights back of the town. As there were as yet no hostile appearance, we were impatient to have the cause unriddled. Lieut. Bayley was ordered with 14 men to march and fire on the fort; the main body moved in a different direction and took possession of the strongest part of the town."

Clark then sent a written order to Hamilton commanding him to surrender immediately or he would be treated as a murderer; Hamilton replied that he and his garrison were not disposed to be awed into any action unworthy of British subjects. After one hour more of fighting, Hamilton proposed a truce of three days for conference, on condition that each side cease all defensive work; Clark rejoined that he would "not agree to any terms other than Mr. Hamilton surrendering himself and garrison prisoners at discretion," and added that if he, Hamilton, wished to talk with him he could meet him immediately at the church with Capt. Helm. In less than an hour Clark dictated the terms of surrender, Feb. 24, 1779. Hamilton agreed to the total surrender because, as he there claimed in writing, he was too far from aid from his own government, and because of the "unanimity" of his officers in the surrender, and his "confidence in a generous enemy."

"Of this expedition, of its results, of its importance, of the merits of those engaged in it, of their bravery, their skill, of their prudence, of their success, a volume would not more than suffice for the details. Suffice it to say that in my opinion, and I have accurately and critically weighed and examined all the results produced by the contests in which we were engaged during the Revolutionary war, that for bravery, for hardships endured, for skill and consummate tact and prudence on the part of the commander, obedience, discipline and love of country on the part of his followers, for the immense benefits acquired, and signal advantages obtained by it for the whole union, it was second to no enterprise undertaken during that struggle. I might add, second to no undertaking in ancient or modern warfare. The whole credit of this conquest belongs to two men; Gen. George Rogers Clark and Col. Francis Vigo. And when we consider that by it the whole territory now



covered by the three great states of Indiana, Illinois and Michigan was added to the union, and so admitted to be by the British commissioners at the preliminaries to the treaty of peace in 1783; (and but for this very conquest, the boundaries of our territories west would have been the Ohio instead of the Mississippi, and so acknowledged by both our commissioners and the British at that conference;) a territory embracing upward of 2,000,000 people, the human mind is lost in the contemplation of its effects; and we can but wonder that a force of 170 men, the whole number of Clark's troops, should by this single action have produced such important results." [John Law.

The next day Clark sent a detachment of 60 men up the river Wabash to intercept some boats which were laden with provisions and goods from Detroit. This force was placed under command of Capt. Helm, Major Bosseron and Major Legras, and they proceeded up the river, in three armed boats, about 120 miles, when the British boats, about seven in number, were surprised and captured without firing a gun. These boats, which had on board about \$50,000 worth of goods and provisions, were manned by about 40 men, among whom was Philip Dejean, a magistrate of Detroit. The provisions were taken for the public, and distributed among the soldiery.

Having organized a military government at Vincennes and appointed Capt. Helm commandant of the town, Col. Clark returned in the vessel to Kaskaskia, where he was joined by reinforcements from Kentucky under Capt. George. Meanwhile, a party of traders who were going to the falls, were killed and plundered by the Delawares of White River; the news of this disaster having reached Clark, he sent a dispatch to Capt. Helm ordering him to make war on the Delawares and use every means in his power to destroy them; to show no mercy to the men, but to save the women and children. This order was executed without delay. Their camps were attacked in every quarter where they could be found. Many fell, and others were carried to Post Vincennes and put to death. The surviving Delawares at once pleaded for mercy and appeared anxious to make some atonement for their bad conduct. To these overtures Capt. Helm replied that Col. Clark, the "Big Knife," had ordered the war, and that he had no power to lay down the hatchet, but that he would suspend hostilities until a messenger could be sent to Kaskaskia. This was done, and the crafty Colonel, well understanding the Indian character, sent a



message to the Delawares, telling them that he would not accept their friendship or treat with them for peace; but that if they could get some of the neighboring tribes to become responsible for their future conduct, he would discontinue the war and spare their lives; otherwise they must all perish.

Accordingly a council was called of all the Indians in the neighborhood, and Clark's answer was read to the assembly. After due deliberation the Piankeshaws took on themselves to answer for the future good conduct of the Delawares, and the "Grand Door" in a long speech denounced their base conduct. This ended the war with the Delawares and secured the respect of the neighboring tribes.

Clark's attention was next turned to the British post at Detroit, but being unable to obtain sufficient troops he abandoned the enterprise.

#### CLARK'S INGENUOUS RUSE AGAINST THE INDIANS.

Tradition says that when Clark captured Hamilton and his garrison at Fort Sackville, he took possession of the fort and kept the British flag flying, dressed his sentinels with the uniform of the British soldiery, and let everything about the premises remain as they were, so that when the Indians sympathizing with the British arrived they would walk right into the citadel, into the jaws of death. His success was perfect. Sullen and silent, with the scalplock of his victims hanging at his girdle, and in full expectation of his reward from Hamilton, the unwary savage, unconscious of danger and wholly ignorant of the change that had just been effected in his absence, passed the supposed British sentry at the gate of the fort unmolested and unchallenged; but as soon as in, a volley from the rifles of a platoon of Clark's men, drawn up and awaiting his coming, pierced their hearts and sent the unconscious savage, reeking with murder, to that tribunal to which he had so frequently, by order of the hair-buyer general, sent his American captives, from the infant in the cradle to the grandfather of the family, tottering with age and infirmity. It was a just retribution, and few men but Clark would have planned such a ruse or carried it out successfully. It is reported that fifty Indians met this fate within the fort; and probably Hamilton, a prisoner there, witnessed it all.

#### SUBSEQUENT CAREER OF HAMILTON.

Henry Hamilton, who had acted as Lieutenant and Governor of the British possessions under Sir George Carleton, was sent for-



ward, with two other prisoners of war, Dejean and LaMothé, to Williamsburg, Va., early in June following, 1779. Proclamations, in his own handwriting, were found, in which he had offered a specific sum for every American scalp brought into the camp, either by his own troops or his allies, the Indians; and from this he was denominated the "hair-buyer General." This and much other testimony of living witnesses at the time, all showed what a savage he was. Thomas Jefferson, then Governor of Virginia, being made aware of the inhumanity of this wretch, concluded to resort to a little retaliation by way of closer confinement. Accordingly he ordered that these three prisoners be put in irons, confined in a dungeon, deprived of the use of pen, ink and paper, and be excluded from all conversation except with their keeper. Major General Phillips, a British officer out on parole in the vicinity of Charlottesville, where the prisoners now were, in closer confinement, remonstrated, and President Washington, while approving of Jefferson's course, requested a mitigation of the severe order, lest the British be goaded to desperate measures.

Soon afterward Hamilton was released on parole, and he subsequently appeared in Canada, still acting as if he had jurisdiction in the United States.

#### GIBAULT.

The faithful, self-sacrificing and patriotic services of Father Pierre Gibault in behalf of the Americans require a special notice of him in this connection. He was the parish priest at Vincennes, as well as at Kaskaskia. He was, at an early period, a Jesuit missionary to the Illinois. Had it not been for the influence of this man, Clark could not have obtained the influence of the citizens at either place. He gave all his property, to the value of 1,500 Spanish milled dollars, to the support of Col. Clark's troops, and never received a single dollar in return. So far as the records inform us, he was given 1,500 Continental paper dollars, which proved in the end entirely valueless. He modestly petitioned from the Government a small allowance of land at Cahokia, but we find no account of his ever receiving it. He was dependent upon the public in his older days, and in 1790 Winthrop Sargent "conceded" to him a lot of about "14 toises, one side to Mr. Millet, another to Mr. Vandrey, and to two streets,"—a vague description of land.





## VIGO.

Col. Francis Vigo was born in Mondovi, in the kingdom of Sardinia, in 1747. He lost his parents and guardians at a very early age, and enlisted in a Spanish regiment as a soldier. The regiment was ordered to Havana, and a detachment of it subsequently to New Orleans, then a Spanish port; Col. Vigo accompanied this detachment. But he left the army and engaged in trading with the Indians on the Arkansas and its tributaries. Next he settled at St. Louis, also a Spanish port, where he became closely connected, both in friendship and business, with the Governor of Upper Louisiana, then residing at the same place. This friendship he enjoyed, though he could only write his name; and we have many circumstantial evidences that he was a man of high intelligence, honor, purity of heart, and ability. Here he was living when Clark captured Kaskaskia, and was extensively engaged in trading up the Missouri.

A Spaniard by birth and allegiance, he was under no obligation to assist the Americans. Spain was at peace with Great Britain, and any interference by her citizens was a breach of neutrality, and subjected an individual, especially one of the high character and standing of Col. Vigo, to all the contumely, loss and vengeance which British power could inflict. But Col. Vigo did not falter. With an innate love of liberty, an attachment to Republican principles, and an ardent sympathy for an oppressed people struggling for their rights, he overlooked all personal consequences, and as soon as he learned of Clark's arrival at Kaskaskia, he crossed the line and went to Clark and tendered him his means and influence, both of which were joyfully accepted.

Knowing Col. Vigo's influence with the ancient inhabitants of the country, and desirous of obtaining some information from Vincennes, from which he had not heard for several months, Col. Clark proposed to him that he might go to that place and learn the actual state of affairs. Vigo went without hesitation, but on the Embarrass river he was seized by a party of Indians, plundered of all he possessed, and brought a prisoner before Hamilton, then in possession of the post, which he had a short time previously captured, holding Capt. Helm a prisoner of war. Being a Spanish subject, and consequently a non-combatant, Gov. Hamilton, although he strongly suspected the motives of the visit, dared not confine him, but admitted him to parole, on the single condition that he should daily report himself at the fort. But Hamilton was embar-



raised by his detention, being besieged by the inhabitants of the town, who loved Vigo and threatened to withdraw their support from the garrison if he would not release him. Father Gibault was the chief pleader for Vigo's release. Hamilton finally yielded, on condition that he, Vigo, would do no injury to the British interests on his way to St. Louis. He went to St. Louis, sure enough, doing no injury to British interests, but immediately returned to Kaskaskia and reported to Clark in detail all he had learned at Vincennes, without which knowledge Clark would have been unable to accomplish his famous expedition to that post with final triumph. The redemption of this country from the British is due as much, probably, to Col. Vigo as Col. Clark.

### GOVERNMENT OF THE NORTHWEST.

Col. John Todd, Lieutenant for the county of Illinois, in the spring of 1779 visited the old settlements at Vincennes and Kaskaskia, and organized temporary civil governments in nearly all the settlements west of the Ohio. Previous to this, however, Clark had established a military government at Kaskaskia and Vincennes, appointed commandants in both places and taken up his headquarters at the falls of the Ohio, where he could watch the operations of the enemy and save the frontier settlements from the depredations of Indian warfare. On reaching the settlements, Col. Todd issued a proclamation regulating the settlement of unoccupied lands and requiring the presentation of all claims to the lands settled, as the number of adventurers who would shortly overrun the country would be serious. He also organized a Court of civil and criminal jurisdiction at Vincennes, in the month of June, 1779. This Court was composed of several magistrates and presided over by Col. J. M. P. Legras, who had been appointed commandant at Vincennes. Acting from the precedents established by the early French commandants in the West, this Court began to grant tracts of land to the French and American inhabitants; and to the year 1783, it had granted to different parties about 26,000 acres of land; 22,000 more was granted in this manner by 1787, when the practice was prohibited by Gen. Harmer. These tracts varied in size from a house lot to 500 acres. Besides this loose business, the Court entered into a stupendous speculation, one not altogether creditable to its honor and dignity. The commandant and the magistrates under him suddenly adopted the opinion that they were invested



with the authority to dispose of the whole of that large region which in 1842 had been granted by the Piankeshaws to the French inhabitants of Vincennes. Accordingly a very convenient arrangement was entered into by which the whole tract of country mentioned was to be divided between the members of the honorable Court. A record was made to that effect, and in order to gloss over the steal, each member took pains to be absent from Court on the day that the order was made in his favor.

In the fall of 1780 La Balme, a Frenchman, made an attempt to capture the British garrison of Detroit by leading an expedition against it from Kaskaskia. At the head of 30 men he marched to Vincennes, where his force was slightly increased. From this place he proceeded to the British trading post at the head of the Maumee, where Fort Wayne now stands, plundered the British traders and Indians and then retired. While encamped on the bank of a small stream on his retreat, he was attacked by a band of Miamis, a number of his men were killed, and his expedition against Detroit was ruined.

In this manner border war continued between Americans and their enemies, with varying victory, until 1783, when the treaty of Paris was concluded, resulting in the establishment of the independence of the United States. Up to this time the territory now included in Indiana belonged by conquest to the State of Virginia; but in January, 1783, the General Assembly of that State resolved to cede to the Congress of the United States all the territory northwest of the Ohio. The conditions offered by Virginia were accepted by Congress Dec. 20, that year, and early in 1784 the transfer was completed. In 1783 Virginia had platted the town of Clarksville, at the falls of the Ohio. The deed of cession provided that the territory should be laid out into States, containing a suitable extent of territory not less than 100 nor more than 150 miles square, or as near thereto as circumstances would permit; and that the States so formed shall be distinct Republican States and admitted members of the Federal Union, having the same rights of sovereignty, freedom and independence as the other States. The other conditions of the deed were as follows: That the necessary and reasonable expenses incurred by Virginia in subduing any British posts, or in maintaining forts and garrisons within and for the defense, or in acquiring any part of the territory so ceded or relinquished, shall be fully reimbursed by the United States; that the French and Canadian inhabitants and other settlers of the Kas-





Kaskia, Fort Vincennes and the neighboring villages who have professed themselves citizens of Virginia, shall have their titles and possessions confirmed to them, and be put into the enjoyment of their rights and privileges; that a quantity not exceeding 150,000 acres of land, promised by Virginia, shall be allowed and granted to the then Colonel, now General, George Rogers Clark, and to the officers and soldiers of his regiment, who marched with him when the posts and of Kaskaskia and Vincennes were reduced, and to the officers and soldiers that have been since incorporated into the said regiment, to be laid off in one tract, the length of which not to exceed double the breadth, in such a place on the northwest side of the Ohio as a majority of the officers shall choose, and to be afterward divided among the officers and soldiers in due proportion according to the laws of Virginia; that in case the quantity of good lands on the southeast side of the Ohio, upon the waters of Cumberland river, and between Green river and Tennessee river, which have been reserved by law for the Virginia troops upon Continental establishment, should, from the North Carolina line, bearing in further upon the Cumberland lands than was expected, prove insufficient for their legal bounties, the deficiency shall be made up to the said troops in good lands to be laid off between the rivers Scioto and Little Miami, on the northwest side of the river Ohio, in such proportions as have been engaged to them by the laws of Virginia; that all the lands within the territory so ceded to the United States, and not reserved for or appropriated to any of the before-mentioned purposes, or disposed of in bounties to the officers and soldiers of the American army, shall be considered as a common fund for the use and benefit of such of the United States as have become, or shall become, members of the confederation or federal alliance of the said States, Virginia included, according to their usual respective proportions in the general charge and expenditure, and shall be faithfully and *bona fide* disposed of for that purpose and for no other use or purpose whatever.

After the above deed of cession had been accepted by Congress, in the spring of 1784, the matter of the future government of the territory was referred to a committee consisting of Messrs. Jefferson of Virginia, Chase of Maryland and Howell of Rhode Island, which committee reported an ordinance for its government, providing, among other things, that slavery should not exist in said territory after 1800, except as punishment of criminals; but this article of the ordinance was rejected, and an ordinance for the temporary



government of the county was adopted. In 1785 laws were passed by Congress for the disposition of lands in the territory and prohibiting the settlement of unappropriated lands by reckless speculators. But human passion is ever strong enough to evade the law to some extent, and large associations, representing considerable means, were formed for the purpose of monopolizing the land business. Millions of acres were sold at one time by Congress to associations on the installment plan, and so far as the Indian titles could be extinguished, the work of settling and improving the lands was pushed rapidly forward.

#### ORDINANCE OF 1787.

This ordinance has a marvelous and interesting history. Considerable controversy has been indulged in as to who is entitled to the credit for framing it. This belongs, undoubtedly, to Nathan Dane; and to Rufus King and Timothy Pickering belong the credit for suggesting the proviso contained in it against slavery, and also for aids to religion and knowledge, and for assuring forever the common use, without charge, of the great national highways of the Mississippi, the St. Lawrence and their tributaries to all the citizens of the United States. To Thomas Jefferson is also due much credit, as some features of this ordinance were embraced in his ordinance of 1784. If the part taken by each in the long, laborious and eventful struggle which had so glorious a consummation in the ordinance, consecrating forever, by one inprescriptible and unchangeable monument, the very heart of our country to Freedom, Knowledge, and Union, will forever honor the names of those illustrious statesmen.

Mr. Jefferson had vainly tried to secure a system of government for the Northwestern territory. He was an emancipationist and favored the exclusion of slavery from the territory, but the South voted him down every time he proposed a measure of this nature. In 1787, as late as July 10, an organizing act without the anti-slavery clause was pending. This concession to the South was expected to carry it. Congress was in session in New York. On July 5, Rev. Manasseh Cutler, of Massachusetts, came into New York to lobby on the Northwestern territory. Everything seemed to fall into his hands. Events were ripe. The state of the public credit, the growing of Southern prejudice, the basis of his mission, his personal character, all combined to complete one of those sudden



and marvelous revolutions of public sentiment that once in five or ten centuries are seen to sweep over a country like the breath of the Almighty.

Cutler was a graduate of Yale. He had studied and taken degrees in the three learned professions, medicine, law, and divinity. He had published a scientific examination of the plants of New England. As a scientist in America his name stood second only to that of Franklin. He was a courtly gentleman of the old style, a man of commanding presence and of inviting face. The Southern members said they had never seen such a gentleman in the North. He came representing a Massachusetts company that desired to purchase a tract of land, now included in Ohio, for the purpose of planting a colony. It was a speculation. Government money was worth eighteen cents on the dollar. This company had collected enough to purchase 1,500,000 acres of land. Other speculators in New York made Dr. Cutler their agent, which enabled him to represent a demand for 5,500,000 acres. As this would reduce the national debt, and Jefferson's policy was to provide for the public credit, it presented a good opportunity to do something.

Massachusetts then owned the territory of Maine, which she was crowding on the market. She was opposed to opening the Northwestern region. This fired the zeal of Virginia. The South caught the inspiration, and all exalted Dr. Cutler. The entire South rallied around him. Massachusetts could not vote against him, because many of the constituents of her members were interested personally in the Western speculation. Thus Cutler, making friends in the South, and doubtless using all the arts of the lobby, was enabled to command the situation. True to deeper convictions, he dictated one of the most compact and finished documents of wise statesmanship that has ever adorned any human law book. He borrowed from Jefferson the term "Articles of Compact," which, preceding the federal constitution, rose into the most sacred character. He then followed very closely the constitution of Massachusetts, adopted three years before. Its most prominent points were:

1. The exclusion of slavery from the territory forever.
2. Provision for public schools, giving one township for a seminary and every section numbered 16 in each township; that is, one thirty-sixth of all the land for public schools.
3. A provision prohibiting the adoption of any constitution or the enactment of any law that should nullify pre-existing contracts.



Be it forever remembered that this compact declared that "religion, morality, and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall always be encouraged." Dr. Cutler planted himself on this platform and would not yield. Giving his unqualified declaration that it was that or nothing,—that unless they could make the land desirable they did not want it,—he took his horse and buggy and started for the constitutional convention at Philadelphia. On July 13, 1787, the bill was put upon its passage, and was unanimously adopted. Thus the great States of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, a vast empire, were consecrated to freedom, intelligence, and morality. Thus the great heart of the nation was prepared to save the union of States, for it was this act that was the salvation of the republic and the destruction of slavery. Soon the South saw their great blunder and tried to have the compact repealed. In 1805 Congress referred it to a committee, of which John Randolph was chairman. He reported that this ordinance was a compact and opposed repeal. Thus it stood, a rock in the way of the on-rushing sea of slavery.

The "Northwestern Territory" included of course what is now the State of Indiana; and Oct 3, 1787, Maj. Gen. Arthur St. Clair was elected by Congress Governor of this territory. Upon commencing the duties of his office he was instructed to ascertain the real temper of the Indians and do all in his power to remove the causes for controversy between them and the United States, and to effect the extinguishment of Indian titles to all the land possible. The Governor took up quarters in the new settlement of Marietta, Ohio, where he immediately began the organization of the government of the territory. The first session of the General Court of the new territory was held at that place in 1788, the Judges being Samuel H. Parsons, James M. Varnum and John C. Symmes, but under the ordinance Gov. St. Clair was President of the Court. After the first session, and after the necessary laws for government were adopted, Gov. St. Clair, accompanied by the Judges, visited Kaskaskia for the purpose of organizing a civil government there. Full instructions had been sent to Maj. Hamtramck, commandant at Vincennes, to ascertain the exact feeling and temper of the Indian tribes of the Wabash. These instructions were accompanied by speeches to each of the tribes. A Frenchman named Antoine Gamelin was dispatched with these messages April 5, 1790, who visited nearly all the tribes on the Wabash, St. Joseph and St.





Mary's rivers, but was coldly received; most of the chiefs being dissatisfied with the policy of the Americans toward them, and prejudiced through English misrepresentation. Full accounts of his adventures among the tribes reached Gen. St. Clair at Kaskaskia in June, 1790. Being satisfied that there was no prospect of effecting a general peace with the Indians of Indiana, he resolved to visit Gen. Harmer at his headquarters at Fort Washington and consult with him on the means of carrying an expedition against the hostile Indians; but before leaving, he intrusted Winthrop Sargent, the Secretary of the Territory, with the execution of the resolutions of Congress regarding the lands and settlers on the Wabash. He directed that officer to proceed to Vincennes, lay out a county there, establish the militia and appoint the necessary civil and military officers. Accordingly Mr. Sargent went to Vincennes and organized Camp Knox, appointed the officers, and notified the inhabitants to present their claims to lands. In establishing these claims the settlers found great difficulty, and concerning this matter the Secretary in his report to the President wrote as follows:

“Although the lands and lots which were awarded to the inhabitants appeared from very good oral testimony to belong to those persons to whom they were awarded, either by original grants, purchase or inheritance, yet there was scarcely one case in twenty where the title was complete, owing to the desultory manner in which public business had been transacted and some other unfortunate causes. The original concessions by the French and British commandants were generally made upon a small scrap of paper, which it has been customary to lodge in the notary's office, who has seldom kept any book of record, but committed the most important land concerns to loose sheets, which in process of time have come into possession of persons that have fraudulently destroyed them; or, unacquainted with their consequence, innocently lost or trifled them away. By French usage they are considered family inheritances, and often descend to women and children. In one instance, and during the government of St. Ange here, a royal notary ran off with all the public papers in his possession, as by a certificate produced to me. And I am very sorry further to observe that in the office of Mr. LeGrand, which continued from 1777 to 1787, and where should have been the vouchers for important land transactions, the records have been so falsified, and there is such gross fraud and forgery, as to invalidate all evidence and information which I might have otherwise acquired from his papers.”



Mr. Sargent says there were about 150 French families at Vincennes in 1790. The heads of all these families had been or were then invested with certain titles to a portion of the soil; and while their ordinary war-busy in straightening out these claims, he received a petition signed by 50 Americans asking for the confirmation of grants of land ceded by the Court organized by Col. John Tolt under the authority of Virginia. With reference to this petition, Congress, March 3, 1791, empowered the Territorial Governor, in cases where land had been actually improved and cultivated under a supposed grant for the same, to confirm to the persons who made such improvements the lands supposed to have been granted, not, however, exceeding the quantity of 400 acres to any one person.

#### LIQUOR AND GAMING LAWS.

The General Court in the summer of 1790, Acting Governor Sargent presiding, passed the following laws with reference to vending liquor among the Indians and others, and with reference to games of chance:

1. An act to prohibit the giving or selling intoxicating liquors to Indians residing in or coming into the Territory of the United States northwest of the river Ohio, and for preventing foreigners from trading with Indians therein.

2. An act prohibiting the sale of spirituous or other intoxicating liquors to soldiers in the service of the United States, being within ten miles of any military post in the territory; and to prevent the selling or pawning of arms, ammunition, clothing or accoutrements.

3. An act prohibiting every species of gaming for money or property, and for making void contracts and payments made in consequence thereof, and for restraining the disorderly practice of discharging arms at certain hours and places.

Winthrop Sargent's administration was highly eulogized by the citizens at Vincennes, in a testimonial drawn up and signed by a committee of officers. He had conducted the investigation and settlement of land claims to the entire satisfaction of the residents, had upheld the principles of free government in keeping with the animus of the American Revolution, and had established in good order the machinery of a good and wise government. In the same address Major Hamtramck also received a fair share of praise for his judicious management of affairs.



## MILITARY HISTORY 1790-1890.

### EXPEDITIONS OF HARMAR, SCOTT AND WILKINSON.

Gov. St. Clair, on his arrival at Fort Washington from Kaskaskia, had a long conversation with Gen. Harmar, and concluded to send a powerful force to chastise the savages about the headwaters of the Wabash. He had been empowered by the President to call on Virginia for 1,000 troops and on Pennsylvania for 500, and he immediately availed himself of this resource, ordering 300 of the Virginia militia to muster at Fort Stenton and march with the garrison of that fort to Vincennes, and join Maj. Hamtramck, who had come to call for aid from the militia of Vincennes, march up the Wabash, and attack any of the Indian villages which he might think he could overcome. The remaining 1,200 of the militia were ordered to rendezvous at Fort Washington, and to join the regular troops at that post under command of Gen. Harmar. At this time the United States troops in the West were estimated by Gen. Harmar at 400 effective men. These, with the militia, gave him a force of 1,450 men. With this army Gen. Harmar marched from Fort Washington Sept. 30, and arrived at the Maumee Oct. 17. They commenced the work of punishing the Indians, but were not very successful. The savages, it is true, received a severe scourging, but the militia behaved so badly as to be of little or no service. A detachment of 340 militia and 30 regulars, under the command of Col. Hardin, were sorely defeated on the Maumee Oct. 22. The next day the army took up the line of march for Fort Washington, which place they reached Nov. 4, having lost in the expedition 183 killed and 31 wounded; the Indians lost about as many. During the progress of this expedition Maj. Hamtramck marched up the Wabash from Vincennes, as far as the Vermillion river, and destroyed several deserted villages, but without finding an enemy to oppose him.

Although the savages seem to have been severely punished by these expeditions, yet they refused to sue for peace, and continued their hostilities. Thereupon the inhabitants of the frontier settlements of Virginia took alarm, and the delegates of Ohio, Monon-





gabola, Harrison, Randolph, Greenbrier, Kanawha, and Montgomery counties sent a joint memorial to the Governor of Virginia, saying that the defenseless condition of the counties, forming a line of nearly 100 miles along the Ohio river, exposed to the hostile invasion of their Indian enemies, destitute of every kind of support, was truly alarming; for, notwithstanding all the regulations of the General Government in that country, they have reason to lament that they have been up to that time ineffectual for their protection; nor indeed could it be otherwise, for the garrisons kept by the Continental troops on the Ohio river, if of any use at all, must protect only the Kentucky settlements, as they immediately covered that country. They further stated in their memorial: "We beg leave to observe that we have reason to fear that the consequences of the defeat of our army by the Indians in the late expedition will be severely felt on our frontiers, as there is no doubt that the Indians will, in their turn, being flushed with victory, invade our settlements and exercise all their horrid murder upon the inhabitants thereof whenever the weather will permit them to travel. Then is it not better to support us where we are, be the expense what it may, than to oblige such a number of your brave citizens, who have so long supported, and still continue to support, a dangerous frontier (although thousands of their relatives in the flesh have in the prosecution thereof fallen a sacrifice to savage inventions) to quit the country, after all they have done and suffered, when you know that a frontier must be supported somewhere?"

This memorial caused the Legislature of Virginia to authorize the Governor of that State to make any defensive operations necessary for the temporary defense of the frontiers, until the general Government could adopt and carry out measures to suppress the hostile Indians. The Governor at once called upon the military commanding officers in the western counties of Virginia to raise by the first of March, 1791, several small companies of rangers for this purpose. At the same time Charles Scott was appointed Brigadier-General of the Kentucky militia, with authority to raise 226 volunteers, to protect the most exposed portions of that district. A full report of the proceedings of the Virginia Legislature being transmitted to Congress, that body constituted a local Board of War for the district of Kentucky, consisting of five men. March 9, 1791, Gen. Henry Knox, Secretary of War, sent a letter of instructions to Gen. Scott, recommending an expedition of mounted men not exceeding 750, against the Wea towns on the Wabash. With



this force Gen. Scott accordingly crossed the Ohio, May 23, 1794, and reached the Wabash in about ten days. Many of the Indians, having discovered his approach, fled, but he succeeded in destroying all the villages around Maittenen, together with several Kickapoo towns, killing 32 warriors and taking 58 prisoners. He released a few of the most inferior prisoners, giving them a "talk," which they carried to the towns farther up the Wabash, and which the wretched condition of his horses prevented him from reaching.

March 3, 1794, Congress provided for raising and equipping a regiment for the protection of the frontier, and Gov. St. Clair was invested with the chief command of about 3,000 troops, to be raised and employed against the hostile Indians in the territory over which his jurisdiction extended. He was instructed by the Secretary of War to march to the Miami village and establish a strong and permanent military post there; also such posts elsewhere along the Ohio as would be in communication with Fort Washington. The post at Miami village was intended to keep the savages in that vicinity in check, and was ordered to be strong enough in its garrison to afford a detachment of 500 or 600 men in case of emergency, either to chastise any of the Wabash or other hostile Indians or capture convoys of the enemy's provisions. The Secretary of War also urged Gov. St. Clair to establish that post as the first and most important part of the campaign. In case of a previous treaty the Indians were to be conciliated upon this point if possible; and he presumed good arguments might be offered to induce their acquiescence. Said he: "Having commenced your march upon the main expedition, and the Indians continuing hostile, you will use every possible exertion to make them feel the effects of your superiority; and, after having arrived at the Miami village and put your works in a defensible state, you will seek the enemy with the whole of your remaining force, and endeavor by all possible means to strike them with great severity. \* \* \* \* \*

In order to avoid future wars, it might be proper to make the Wabash and thence over to the Maumee, and down the same to its mouth, at Lake Erie, the boundary between the people of the United States and the Indians (excepting so far as the same should relate to the Wyandots and Delaware), on the supposition of their continuing faithful to the treaties; but if they should join in the war against the United States, and your army be victorious, the said tribes ought to be removed without the boundary mentioned."

Previous to marching a strong force to the Miami town, Gov. St.



Clair, June 25, 1791, authorized Gen. Wilkinson to conduct a second expedition, not exceeding 500 mounted men, against the Indian villages on the Wabash. Accordingly Gen. Wilkinson gathered his forces and was ready July 20, to march with 525 mounted volunteers, well armed, and provided with 20 days' provisions, and with this force he reached the Kenapacanaqua village on the north bank of El river about six miles above its mouth, Aug. 7, where he killed six warriors and took 34 prisoners. This town, which was scattered along the river for three miles, was totally destroyed. Wilkinson encamped on the ruins of the town that night, and the next day he commenced his march for the Kickapoo town on the prairie, which he was unable to reach owing to the impassable condition of the route which he adopted and the failing condition of his horses. He reported the estimated results of the expedition as follows: "I have destroyed the chief town of the Oniatennon nation, and have made prisoners of the sons and sisters of the king. I have burned a respectable Kickapoo village, and cut down at least 400 acres of corn, chiefly in the milk."

#### EXPEDITIONS OF ST. CLAIR AND WAYNE.

The Indians were greatly annoyed by the expeditions of Hamar, Scott and Wilkinson, but were far from being subdued. They regarded the policy of the United States as calculated to exterminate them from the land; and, goaded on by the English of Detroit, enemies of the Americans, they were excited to desperation. At this time the British Government still supported garrisons at Niagara, Detroit and Michilimackinac, although it was declared by the second article of the definitive treaty of peace of 1783, that the king of Great Britain would, "with all convenient speed, and without causing any destruction or carrying away any negroes or property of the American inhabitants, withdraw all his forces, garrisons and fleets from the United States, and from every post, place and harbor within the same." That treaty also provided that the creditors on either side should meet with no lawful impediments to the recovery of the full value, in sterling money, of all *bona fide* debts previously contracted. The British Government claimed that the United States had broken faith in this particular understanding of the treaty, and in consequence refused to withdraw its forces from the territory. The British garrisons in the Lake Region were a source of much annoyance to the Americans, as they afforded succor to hostile Indians, encouraging them to



make raids among the Americans. This state of affairs in the Territory Northwest of the Ohio continued from the commencement of the Revolutionary war to 1794, when under a second treaty all British soldiers were withdrawn from the country.

In September, 1794, St. Clair moved from Fort Washington with about 2,000 men, and November 3, the main army, consisting of about 1,400 effective troops, moved forward to the head-waters of the Wabash, where Fort Recovery was afterward erected, and here the army encamped. About 1,200 Indians were scattered a few miles distant, awaiting a favorable opportunity to begin an attack, which they improved on the morning of Nov. 4, about half an hour before sunrise. The attack was first made upon the militia, which immediately gave way. St. Clair was defeated and he returned to Fort Washington with a broken and dispirited army, having lost 39 officers killed, and 533 men killed and missing; 22 officers and 232 men were wounded. Several pieces of artillery, and all the baggage, ammunition and provisions were left on the field of battle and fell into the hands of the victorious Indians. The stores and other public property lost in the action were valued at \$32,800. There were also 100 or more American women with the army of the whites, very few of whom escaped the cruel carnage of the savage Indians. The latter, characteristic of their brutal nature, proceeded in the flush of victory to perpetrate the most horrible acts of cruelty and brutality upon the bodies of the living and the dead Americans who fell into their hands. Believing that the whites had made war for many years merely to acquire land, the Indians crammed clay and sand into the eyes and down the throats of the dying and the dead!

#### GEN. WAYNE'S GREAT VICTORY.

Although no particular blame was attached to Gov. St. Clair for the loss in this expedition, yet he resigned the office of Major-General, and was succeeded by Anthony Wayne, a distinguished officer of the Revolutionary war. Early in 1792 provisions were made by the general Government for re-organizing the army, so that it should consist of an efficient degree of strength. Wayne arrived at Pittsburg in June, where the army was to rendezvous. Here he continued actively engaged in organizing and training his forces until October, 1793, when with an army of about 3,600 men he moved westward to Fort Washington.

While Wayne was preparing for an offensive campaign, every





possible means was employed to induce the hostile tribes of the Northwest to enter into a general treaty of peace with the American Government; speeches were sent among them, and agents to make treaties were also sent, but little was accomplished. Major Hamtramck, who still remained at Vincennes, succeeded in concluding a general peace with the Wyandot and Illinois Indians; but the tribes more immediately under the influence of the British refused to hear the sentiments of friendship that were sent among them, and slaughtered several of the messengers. Their courage had been aroused by St. Clair's defeat, as well as by the unsuccessful expeditions which had preceded it, and they now felt quite prepared to meet a superior force under Gen. Wayne. The Indians insisted on the Ohio river as the boundary line between their lands and the lands of the United States, and felt certain that they could maintain that boundary.

Maj. Gen. Scott, with about 1,600 mounted volunteers from Kentucky, joined the regular troops under Gen. Wayne July 26, 1794, and on the 28th the united forces began their march for the Indian towns on the Maumee river. Arriving at the mouth of the Auglaize, they erected Fort Defiance, and Aug. 15 the army advanced toward the British fort at the foot of the rapids of the Maumee, where, on the 20th, almost within reach of the British, the American army gained a decisive victory over the combined forces of the hostile Indians and a considerable number of the Detroit militia. The number of the enemy was estimated at 2,000, against about 900 American troops actually engaged. This horde of savages, as soon as the action began, abandoned themselves to flight and dispersed with terror and dismay, leaving Wayne's victorious army in full and quiet possession of the field. The Americans lost 33 killed and 160 wounded; loss of the enemy more than double this number.

The army remained three days and nights on the banks of the Maumee, in front of the field of battle, during which time all the houses and cornfields were consumed and destroyed for a considerable distance both above and below Fort Miami, as well as within pistol shot of the British garrison, who were compelled to remain idle spectators to this general devastation and conflagration, among which were the houses, stores and property of Col. McKee, the British Indian agent and "principal stimulator of the war then existing between the United States and savages." On the return march to Fort Defiance the villages and cornfields for about 50



miles on each side of the Maumee were destroyed, as well as those for a considerable distance around that post.

Sept. 11, 1794, the army under Gen. Wayne commenced its march toward the deserted Miami village at the confluence of St. Joseph's and St. Mary's rivers, arriving Oct. 17, and on the following day the site of Fort Wayne was selected. The fort was completed Nov. 22, and garrisoned by a strong detachment of infantry and artillery, under the command of Col. John W. Hamtramck, who gave to the new fort the name of Fort Wayne. In 1814 a new fort was built on the site of this structure. The Kosciuszko volunteers returned to Fort Washington and were mustered out of service. Gen. Wayne, with the Federal troops, marched to Greenville and took up his headquarters during the winter. Here, in August, 1795, after several months of active negotiation, this gallant officer succeeded in concluding a general treaty of peace with all the hostile tribes of the Northwestern Territory. This treaty opened the way for the flood of immigration for many years, and ultimately made the States and territories now constituting the mighty Northwest.

Up to the organization of the Indiana Territory there is but little history to record aside from those events connected with military affairs. In July, 1796, as before stated, after a treaty was concluded between the United States and Spain, the British garrisons, with their arms, artillery and stores, were withdrawn from the posts within the boundaries of the United States northwest of the Ohio river, and a detachment of American troops, consisting of 65 men, under the command of Capt. Moses Porter, took possession of the evacuated post of Detroit in the same month.

In the latter part of 1796 Winthrop Sargent went to Detroit and organized the county of Wayne, forming a part of the Indiana Territory until its division in 1805, when the Territory of Michigan was organized.



## TERRITORIAL HISTORY.

### ORGANIZATION OF INDIANA TERRITORY.

On the final success of American arms and diplomacy in 1796, the principal town within the Territory, now the State, of Indiana was Vincennes, which at this time comprised about 60 houses, all presenting a thrifty and tidy appearance. Each house was surrounded by a garden fenced with poles, and peach and apple-trees grew in most of the enclosures. Garden vegetables of all kinds were cultivated with success, and corn, tobacco, wheat, barley and cotton grew in the fields around the village in abundance. During the last few years of the 18th century the condition of society at Vincennes improved wonderfully.

Besides Vincennes there was a small settlement near where the town of Lawrenceburg now stands, in Dearborn county, and in the course of that year a small settlement was formed at "Armstrong's Station," on the Ohio, within the present limits of Clark county. There were of course several other smaller settlements and trading posts in the present limits of Indiana, and the number of civilized inhabitants comprised within the territory was estimated at 4,875.

The Territory of Indiana was organized by Act of Congress May 7, 1800, the material parts of the ordinance of 1787 remaining in force; and the inhabitants were invested with all the rights, privileges and advantages granted and secured to the people by that ordinance. The seat of government was fixed at Vincennes. May 13, 1800, Wm. Henry Harrison, a native of Virginia, was appointed Governor of this new territory, and on the next day John Gibson, a native of Pennsylvania and a distinguished Western pioneer, (to whom the Indian chief Logan delivered his celebrated speech in 1774), was appointed Secretary of the Territory. Soon afterward Wm. Clark, Henry Vanderburgh and John Griffin were appointed territorial Judges.

Secretary Gibson arrived at Vincennes in July, and commenced, in the absence of Gov. Harrison, the administration of government. Gov. Harrison did not arrive until Jan. 10, 1801, when he immediately called together the Judges of the Territory, who proceeded





to pass such laws as they deemed necessary for the present government of the Territory. This session began March 2, 1801.

From this time to 1810 the principal subjects which attracted the attention of the people of Indiana were land speculations, the adjustment of land titles, the erection of new slavery, the purchase of Indian lands by treaty, the organization of Territorial legislatures, the extension of the right of suffrage, the division of Indiana Territory, the movements of Aaron Burr, and the hostile views and proceedings of the Shawanee chief, Tecumseh, and his brother, the Prophet.

Up to this time the sixth article of the celebrated ordinance of 1787, prohibiting slavery in the Northwestern Territory, had been somewhat neglected in the execution of the law, and many French settlers still held slaves in a manner. In some instances, according to rules prescribed by Territorial legislation, slaves agreed by indentures to remain in servitude under their masters for a certain number of years; but many slaves, with whom no such contracts were made, were removed from the Indiana Territory either to the west of the Mississippi or to some of the slaveholding States. Gov. Harrison convoked a session of delegates of the Territory, elected by a popular vote, who petitioned Congress to declare the sixth article of the ordinance of 1787, prohibiting slavery, suspended; but Congress never consented to grant that petition, and many other petitions of a similar import. Soon afterward some of the citizens began to take colored persons out of the Territory for the purpose of selling them, and Gov. Harrison, by a proclamation April 6, 1804, forbade it, and called upon the authorities of the Territory to assist him in preventing such removal of persons of color.

During the year 1804 all the country west of the Mississippi and north of 33° was attached to Indiana Territory by Congress, but in a few months was again detached and organized into a separate territory.

When it appeared from the result of a popular vote in the Territory that a majority of 138 freeholders were in favor of organizing a General Assembly, Gov. Harrison, Sept. 11, 1804, issued a proclamation declaring that the Territory had passed into the second grade of government, as contemplated by the ordinance of 1787, and fixed Thursday, Jan. 3, 1805, as the time for holding an election in the several counties of the Territory, to choose members of a House of Representatives, who should meet at Vincennes Feb. 1 and



adopt measures for the organization of a Territorial Council. These delegates were elected, and met according to the proclamation, and selected ten men from whom the President of the United States, Mr. Jefferson, should appoint five to be and constitute the Legislative Council of the Territory, but he declining, requested Mr. Harrison to make the selection, which was accordingly done. Before the first session of this Council, however, was held, Michigan Territory was set off, its south line being one drawn from the southern end of Lake Michigan directly east to Lake Erie.

#### FIRST TERRITORIAL LEGISLATURE.

The first General Assembly, or Legislature, of Indiana Territory met at Vincennes July 29, 1805, in pursuance of a gubernatorial proclamation. The members of the House of Representatives were Jesse B. Thomas, of Dearborn county; Davis Floyd of Clark county; Benjamin Parke and John Johnson, of Knox county; Shadrach Bond and William Biggs, of St. Clair county, and George Fisher, of Randolph county. July 30 the Governor delivered his first message to "the Legislative Council and House of Representatives of the Indiana Territory." Benjamin Parke was the first delegate elected to Congress. He had emigrated from New Jersey to Indiana in 1801.

#### THE "WESTERN SUN"

was the first newspaper published in the Indiana Territory, now comprising the four great States of Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, and the second in all that country once known as the "Northwestern Territory." It was commenced at Vincennes in 1803, by Elihu Stout, of Kentucky, and first called the *Indiana Gazette*, and July, 4, 1804, was changed to the *Western Sun*. Mr. Stout continued the paper until 1845, amid many discouragements, when he was appointed postmaster at the place, and he sold out the office.

#### INDIANA IN 1810.

The events which we have just been describing really constitute the initiatory steps to the great military campaign of Gen. Harrison which ended in the "battle of Tippecanoe;" but before proceeding to an account of that brilliant affair, let us take a glance at the resources and strength of Indiana Territory at this time, 1810:

Total population, 24,520; 33 grist mills; 14 saw mills; 3 horse mills; 18 tanneries; 28 distilleries; 3 powder mills; 1,256 looms;



1,250 spinning wheels; value of manufactures--woolen, cotton, hempen and flaxen cloths, \$140,067; of cotton and wool spun in mills, \$150,000; of nails, 30,000 pounds, \$1,000; of leather tanned, \$9,300; of distillery products, 55,250 gallons, \$10,250; of gunpowder, 3,600 pounds, \$1,800; of wine from grapes, 96 barrels, \$6,000, and 50,000 pounds of maple sugar.

During the year 1810 a Board of Commissioners was established to straighten out the confused condition into which the land-title controversy had been carried by the various and conflicting administrations that had previously exercised jurisdiction in this regard. This work was attended with much labor on the part of the Commissioners and great dissatisfaction on the part of a few designing speculators, who thought no extreme of perjury too hazardous in their mad attempts to obtain lands fraudulently. In closing their report the Commissioners used the following expressive language: "We close this melancholy picture of human depravity by rendering our devout acknowledgment that, in the awful alternative in which we have been placed, of either admitting perjured testimony in support of the claims before us, or having it turned against our characters and lives, it has as yet pleased that divine providence which rules over the affairs of men, to preserve us, both from legal murder and private assassination."

The question of dividing the Territory of Indiana was agitated from 1806 to 1809, when Congress erected the Territory of Illinois, to comprise all that part of Indiana Territory lying west of the Wabash river and a direct line drawn from that river and Post Vincennes due north to the territorial line between the United States and Canada. This occasioned some confusion in the government of Indiana, but in due time the new elections were confirmed, and the new territory started off on a journey of prosperity which this section of the United States has ever since enjoyed.

From the first settlement of Vincennes for nearly half a century there occurred nothing of importance to relate, at least so far as the records inform us. The place was too isolated to grow very fast, and we suppose there was a succession of priests and commandants, who governed the little world around them with almost infinite power and authority, from whose decisions there was no appeal, if indeed any was ever desired. The character of society in such a place would of course grow gradually different from the parent society, assimilating more or less with that of neighboring tribes. The whites lived in peace with the Indians, each under-



standing the other's peculiarities, which remained fixed long enough for both parties to study out and understand them. The government was a mixture of the military and the civil. There was little to invite to enterprise. Speculations in money and property, and their counterpart, beggary, were both unknown; the necessities of life were easily procured, and beyond these there were but few wants to be supplied; hospitality was exercised by all, as there were no taverns; there seemed to be no use for law, judges or prisons; each district had its commandant, and the proceedings of a trial were singular. The complaining party obtained a notification from the commandant to his adversary, accompanied by a command to render justice. If this had no effect he was notified to appear before the commandant on a particular day and answer; and if the last notice was neglected, a sergeant and file of men were sent to bring him,—no sheriff and no costs. The convicted party would be fined and kept in prison until he rendered justice according to the demand; when extremely refractory the cat-o'-nine-tails brought him to a sense of justice. In such a state of society there was no demand for learning and science. Few could read, and still fewer write. Their disposition was nearly always to deal honestly, at least simply. Pettries were their standard of value. A brotherly love generally prevailed. But they were devoid of public spirit, enterprise or ingenuity.







## GOV. HARRISON AND THE INDIANS.

Immediately after the organization of Indiana Territory Governor Harrison's attention was directed, by necessity as well as by instruction from Congress, to settling affairs with those Indians who still held claims to lands. He entered into several treaties, by which at the close of 1805 the United States Government had obtained about 40,000 square miles of territory, including all the lands lying on the border of the Ohio river between the mouth of the Western river and the mouth of Ohio.

The laying of a tax, especially a poll tax, by the General Assembly, created considerable dissatisfaction among many of the inhabitants. At a meeting held Sunday, August 16, 1807, a number of Frenchmen resolved to "withdraw their confidence and support forever from those men who advocated or in any manner promoted the second grade of government."

In 1807 the territorial statutes were revised and under the new code, treason, murder, arson and horse-stealing were each punishable by death. The crime of manslaughter was punishable by the common law. Burglary and robbery were punishable by whipping, fine and in some cases by imprisonment not exceeding forty years. Hogs-stealing was punishable by fine and whipping. Bigamy was punishable by fine, whipping and disfranchisement, etc.

In 1804 Congress established three land offices for the sale of lands in Indiana territory; one was located at Detroit, one at Vincennes and one at Kaskaskia. In 1807 a fourth one was opened at Jeffersonville, Clark county; this town was first laid out in 1802, agreeably to plans suggested by Mr. Jefferson then President of the United States.

Governor Harrison, according to his message to the Legislature in 1806, seemed to think that the peace then existing between the whites and the Indians was permanent; but in the same document he referred to a matter that might be a source of trouble, which indeed it proved to be, namely, the execution of white laws among the Indians—laws to which the latter had not been a party in their enactment. The trouble was aggravated by the partiality with which the laws seem always to have been executed; the Indian



was nearly always the sufferer. All along from 1804 to 1810 the Indians complained bitterly against the encroachments of the white people upon the lands that belonged to them. The invasion of their hunting grounds and the miserable killing of many of their people were the source of their discontent. An old chief, in laying the trouble of his people before Governor Harrison, said: "You call us children: why do you not make us as happy as our fathers, the French, did? They never took from us our lands; indeed, they were common hunters as we. They planted where they pleased, and they cut wood where they pleased; and so did we; but now if a poor Indian attempts to take a little bark from a tree to cover him from the rain, up comes a white man and threatens to shoot him, claiming the tree as his own."

The Indian truly had grounds for his complaint, and the state of feeling existing among the tribes at this time was well calculated to develop a patriotic leader who should carry them all forward to victory at arms, if certain concessions were not made to them by the whites. But this golden opportunity was seized by an unworthy warrior. A brother of Tecumseh, a "prophet" named Law-le-was-i-kaw, but who assumed the name of Pems-quat-a-wah (Open Door), was the crafty Shawnee warrior who was enabled to work upon both the superstitions and the rational judgment of his fellow Indians. He was a good orator, somewhat peculiar in his appearance and well calculated to win the attention and respect of the savages. He began by denouncing witchcraft, the use of intoxicating liquors, the custom of Indian women marrying white men, the dress of the whites and the practice of selling Indian lands to the United States. He also told the Indians that the commands of the Great Spirit required them to punish with death those who practiced the arts of witchcraft and magic; that the Great Spirit had given him power to find out and expose such persons; that he had power to cure all diseases, to confound his enemies and to stay the arm of death in sickness and on the battle-field. His harangues aroused among some bands of Indians a high degree of superstitious excitement. An old Delaware chief named Ta-te-bock-o-she, through whose influence a treaty had been made with the Delawares in 1804, was accused of witchcraft, tried, condemned and tomahawked, and his body consumed by fire. The old chief's wife, nephew ("Billy Patterson") and an aged Indian named Joshua were next accused of witchcraft and condemned to death. The two men were burned at the stake, but the wife of Ta-te-bock-o-she was saved from





THE SHAWNEE PROFILE.



death by his brother, who suddenly appeared and her, took her by the hand, and, without meeting any opposition from the Indians present, led her out into council house. He then immediately returned and checked the growing influence of the Prophet by exclaiming in a strong, earnest voice, "The Great Spirit has come among us and we are killing each other."—*Wilson's History of Indiana.*

When Gov. Harrison was made acquainted with these events, he sent a special messenger to the Indians, solemnly entreating them to renounce the Prophet and his works. This partially destroyed to some extent the Prophet's influence; but in the spring of 1808, having aroused nearly all the tribes of the Lake Region, the Prophet with a large number of followers settled near the mouth of the Tippecanoe river, at a place which afterward had the name of "Prophet's Town." Taking advantage of his brother's influence, Tecumseh actively engaged himself in forming the various tribes into a confederacy. He announced publicly to all the Indians that the treaties by which the United States had acquired lands northwest of the Ohio were not made in fairness, and should be considered void. He also said that no single tribe was invested with power to sell lands without the consent of all the other tribes, and that he and his brother, the Prophet, would oppose and resist all future attempts which the white people might make to extend their settlements in the lands that belonged to the Indians.

Early in 1809, Gov. Harrison sent a speech to the Shawanese, in which was this sentence: "My children, this business must be stopped; I will no longer suffer it. You have called a number of men from the most distant tribes to listen to a fool, who speaks not the words of the Great Spirit but those of the devil and the British agents. My children, your conduct has much alarmed the white settlers near you. They desire that you will send away those people; and if they wish to have the impostor with them they can carry him along with them. Let him go to the lakes; he can hear the British more distinctly." This message wounded the pride of the Prophet, and he prevailed on the messenger to inform Gov. Harrison that he was not in league with the British, but was speaking truly the words of the Great Spirit.

In the latter part of the summer of 1808, the Prophet spent several weeks at Vincennes, for the purpose of holding interviews with Gov. Harrison. At one time he told the Governor that he was a Christian and endeavored to persuade his people also to become Christians, abandon the use of liquor, be united in brother-





only love, etc., and that Mr. Harrison believe at least, that he was honest; but it was only by a long and painful process of reasoning, and not by direct demonstration, that the "Prophet" was designedly deceived and misled; that both Tecumseh and the Shawnee were enemies of the United States, and friends of the English; and that in case of a war between the Americans and English, they would join the latter. The next year the Prophet again visited Vincennes, with a statement that he was not in sympathy with the English, but the Governor was not disposed to believe him; and in a letter to the Secretary of War, in July, 1809, he said that he regarded the band of Indians at Prophet's Town as a combination, which had been produced by British intrigue and influence, in anticipation of a war between them and the United States.

In direct opposition to Tecumseh and the prophet and in spite of all these difficulties, Gov. Harrison continued the work of extinguishing Indian titles to land, with very good success. By the close of 1809, the total amount of land ceded to the United States, under treaties which had been effected by Mr. Harrison, exceeded 30,000,000 acres.

From 1805 to 1807, the movements of Aaron Burr in the Ohio valley created considerable excitement in Indiana. It seemed that he intended to collect a force of men, invade Mexico and found a republic there, comprising all the country west of the Alleghany mountains. He gathered, however, but a few men, started south, and was soon arrested by the Federal authorities. But before his arrest he had abandoned his expedition and his followers had dispersed.

#### HARRISON'S CAMPAIGN.

While the Indians were combining to prevent any further transfer of land to the whites, the British were using the advantage as a groundwork for a successful war upon the Americans. In the spring of 1810 the followers of the Prophet refused to receive their annuity of salt, and the officials who offered it were denounced as "American dogs," and otherwise treated in a disrespectful manner. Gov. Harrison, in July, attempted to gain the friendship of the Prophet by sending him a letter offering to treat with him personally in the matter of his grievances, or to furnish means to send him, with three of his principal chiefs, to the President at Washington; but the messenger was coldly received, and they returned word that they would visit Vincennes in a few days and interview the Governor. Accordingly, Aug. 12, 1810, the Shawnee chief with 70 of his principal warriors, marched up to the door of the



Governor's house, and from that day until the 22d held daily interviews with His Excellency. In all of his speeches Tecumseh was haughty, and sometimes arrogant. On the 16th he delivered the celebrated speech in which he gave the Governor the alternative of returning their lands or treating them in battle.

While the Governor was replying to this speech Tecumseh interrupted him with an angry exclamation, declaring that the United States, through Gen. Harrison, had "cheated and imposed on the Indians." When Tecumseh had rose a number of his party also sprung to their feet, armed with clubs, tomahawks and spears, and made some threatening demonstrations. The Governor's guards, who stood a little way off, then marched up in haste, and the Indians, awed by the presence of this small armed force, abandoned what seemed to be an intention to make an open attack on the Governor and his attendant. As soon as Tecumseh's remarks were interpreted, the Governor reproached him for his conduct, and commanded him to depart instantly to his camp.

On the following day Tecumseh repented of his rash act and requested the Governor to grant him another interview, and protested against any intention of offence. The Governor consented, and the council was requested on the 24th, when the Shawanee chief addressed him in a respectful and dignified manner, but remained immovable in his policy. The Governor then requested Tecumseh to state plainly whether or not the surveyors who might

sent to survey the lands purchased at the treaty of Fort Wayne 1809, would be molested by Indians. Tecumseh replied: "Brother, when you speak of annuities to me, I look at the land and pity the women and children. I am authorized to say that they will not receive them. Brother, we want to save that piece of land. We do not wish you to take it. It is small enough for our purpose. If you do take it, you must blame yourself as the cause of the trouble between us and the tribes who sold it to you. I want the present boundary line to continue. Should you cross it, I assure you it will be productive of bad consequences."

The next day the Governor, attended only by his interpreter, visited the camp of the great Shawanee, and in the course of a long interview told him that the President of the United States would not acknowledge his claims. "Well," replied the brave warrior, "as the great chief is to determine the matter, I hope the Great Spirit will put sense enough into his head to induce him to direct you to give up this land. It is true, he is so far off he will not be



injured by the war. He may sit still in his town and drink his wine, while you and I will have to fight it out."

In his message to the new territorial Legislature in 1810 Gov. Harrison called attention to the dangerous views held by Tecumseh and the Prophet, to the pernicious influence of alien enemies among the Indians, to the unsettled condition of the Indian trade and to the policy of extinguishing Indian titles to land. The eastern settlements were separated from the western by a considerable extent of Indian land, and the most fertile tract within the territory were still in the hands of the Indians. Almost entirely divested of the game from which they had drawn their subsistence, it had become of little use to them; and it was the intention of the Government to substitute for the precarious and scanty supplies of the chase the more certain and plentiful support of agriculture and stock-raising. The old habit of the Indians to hunt so long as a deer could be found was so inveterate that they would not break it and resort to intelligent agriculture unless they were compelled to, and to this they would not be compelled unless they were confined to a limited extent of territory. The earnest language of the Governor's appeal was like this: "Are then those extinguishments of native title which are at once so beneficial to the Indian and the territory of the United States to be supported on account of the intrigues of a few individuals? Is one of the fairest portions of the globe to remain in a state of unimproved haunts of a few wretched savages, when it seems destined by the Creator to give support to a large population, and to be the seat of civilization, of science and true religion?"

In the same message the Governor also urged the establishment of a system of popular education.

Among the acts passed by this session of the Legislature, one authorized the President and Directors of the Vincennes Public Library to raise \$1,000 by lottery. Also, a petition was sent to Congress for a permanent seat of government for the Territory, and commissioners were appointed to select the site.

With the beginning of the year 1811 the British agent for Indian affairs adopted measures calculated to secure the support of the savages in the war which at this time seemed almost inevitable. Meanwhile Gov. Harrison did all in his power to destroy the influence of Tecumseh and his brother and break up the Indian confederacy which was being organized in the interests of Great Britain. Pioneer settlers and the Indians naturally grew more and more



and have been committing depredations and murders, until the Governor felt compelled to send the following speech, substantially to the two leaders of the Indian nation: "This is the third year that all the white people in this country have been alarmed by your proceedings; you threaten us with war; you invite all the tribes north and west of you to join against us, while your warriors who have lately been here deny this. The tribes on the Mississippi have sent me word that you intended to murder me and then commence a war upon my people, and your seizing the belt I recently sent up the Wabash is also sufficient evidence of such intentions on your part. My warriors are preparing themselves, not to attack you, but to defend themselves and their women and children. You shall not surprise us, as you expect to do. Your intended act is a rash one: consider well of it. What can induce you to undertake such a thing when there is so little prospect of success? Do you really think that the handful of men you have about you are able to contend with the seventeen fires? or even that the whole of the tribes united could contend against the Kentucky 'fire' alone? I am myself of the Long 'Knife fire.' As soon as they hear my voice you will see them pouring forth their swarms of hunting-bird men as numerous as the mosquitoes on the shores of the Wabash. Take care of their stings. It is not our wish to hurt you; if we did, we certainly have power to do it."

"You have also insulted the Government of the United States, by seizing the belt that was intended for other tribes. Satisfaction must be given for that also. You talk of coming to an encampment by all of your young men; but this must not be. If your intentions are good, you have no need to bring but a few of your young men with you. I must be plain with you. I will not suffer you to come into our settlements with such a force. My advice is that you visit the President of the United States and lay your grievances before him.

"With respect to the lands that were purchased last fall I can enter into no negotiations with you: the affair is with the President. If you wish to go and see him, I will supply you with the means.

"The person who delivers this is one of my war officers, and is a man in whom I have entire confidence; whatever he says to you, although it may not be contained in this paper, you may believe comes from me. My friend Tecumseh, the bearer is a good man and a brave warrior; I hope you will treat him well. You are





yourself a warrior, and all of us should have sworn to do the same!"

The bearer of this speech was politely received by the council, who replied to the Governor freely that he should visit Vincennes in a few days. Accordingly he arrived July 27, 1841, bringing with him a considerable force of Indians, which created much alarm among the Indians. In view of an emergency, Gov. Harrison reviewed his military about 700 armed men; and it stopped two companies and a detachment of dragoons on the borders of the town. At this interview the council held forth that he intended to war again with the United States; that he would send his men among the Indians to prevent murders and depredations on the white settlements; that the Indians, as well as the whites, who had committed murders, ought to be forgiven; that he held out the white people an example of forgiveness, which they ought to follow; that it was his wish to establish a union among all the Indian tribes; that the northern tribes were united; that he was going to assist the southern Indians, and then return to the Prophet's town. He said also that he would visit the President the next spring and settle all difficulties with him, and that he hoped no attempts would be made to make settlements on the land which had been sold to the United States, at the treaty of Fort Wayne, because the Indians wanted to keep their grounds for hunting.

Thereupon then, with about 20 of his followers, left for the north, to induce the tribes in that direction to join his confederacy.

By the way, a lawsuit was instituted by Gov. Harrison against a certain Wm. McIntosh, for asserting that the plaintiff had cheated the Indians out of their lands, and that by so doing he had made them enemies to the United States. The defendant was a wealthy Scotch resident of Vincennes, well educated, and a man of influence among the people opposed to Gov. Harrison's land policy. The jury rendered a verdict in favor of Harrison, assessing the damages at \$4,000. In execution of the decree of Court a large quantity of the defendant's land was sold in the absence of Gov. Harrison; but sometime afterward Harrison caused about two-thirds of the land to be restored to Mr. McIntosh, and the remainder was given to some orphan children.

Harrison's first movement was to erect a new fort on the Wabash river and to break up the assemblage of hostile Indians at the Prophet's town. For this purpose he ordered C. J. Boyd's regiment of infantry to move from the falls of Ohio to Vincennes. When the military expedition organized by Gov. Harrison was nearly



ready to march to the Prophet's town, and Indian chiefs arrived at Vincennes Sept. 27, 1831, and declared that the Indians would comply with the demand of the Government, but that they did not wish the military proceeding. The army under command of Governor moved from Vincennes Sept. 29, and Oct. 2, encamped in opposition to the enemy, encamped at the place where Fort Harrison was situated, and where the chiefs of Tamarac and Mow-shah, the chiefs of the Hittig and hostile Indians, approached the camp, and were taken of the sentinels, which caused considerable excitement. The army was immediately drawn up in line of battle, and small detachments were sent in all directions; but the enemy could not be moved. Then the Governor sent a message to Prophet's Town, requiring the Shawanoe, Winnebago, Potawatomi, and Kickapoo, at that place to return to their respective tribes, he also required the Prophet to restore all the stolen horses in his possession, or to give satisfactory proof that such persons were not there, nor had lately been, under his control. To this message the Governor received no answer, and that evening was killed in the battle of Tippecanoe.

The new fort on the Wabash was finished Oct. 25, and at the request of all the subordinate officers it was called "Fort Harrison," near what is now Terre Haute. This fort was garrisoned with a small number of men under Lieutenant-Colonel Miller. On the 24th the remainder of the army, consisting of 1000 men, moved toward the Prophet's town, about 270 of the troops were mounted. The regular troops, 250 in number, were under the command of Col. Boggs. With this army the Governor marched to within a half mile of the Prophet's town, where a conference was opened with a distinguished chief, in high esteem with the Prophet, and he informed Harrison that the Indians were much surprised at the approach of the army, and had already dispatched a message to him by another route. Harrison replied that he would not attack them until he had satisfied himself that they would not comply with his demands; that he would continue his encampment on the Wabash, and on the following morning would have an interview with the prophet. Harrison then resumed his march, and, after some difficulty, selected a place to encamp—a spot not very desirable. It was a piece of dry oak land rising about ten feet above the marshy prairie in front toward the Indian town, and nearly twice that height above a similar prairie in the rear, through which



and near this bank ran a small stream clothed with willow and brushy wood. Toward the hot bank this high and wooded country lay, but less and gradually narrower in the opposite direction, and at the distance of 150 yards terminated in an oblong point. The two columns of infantry occupied the front and rear of this ground, about 100 yards from each other on the left, and a little more than half the distance on the right, flank. The front was filled by two companies of mounted riflemen, 120 men, under command of Major Thomas At Wells, of the Kentucky militia, and one by Spencer's company of mounted riflemen, numbering 80 men. The front line was composed of one battalion of United States infantry, under command of Major Floyd, flanked on the right by two companies of militia, and on the left by one company. The rear line was composed of a battalion of United States troops, under command of Capt. Bean, acting as Major, and four companies of militia infantry under Lieutenant-Colonel Decker. The regular troops of this line joined the mounted riflemen under Gen. Wells, on the left flank, and Col. Decker's battalion formed an angle with Spencer's company on the left. Two troops of dragoons, about 60 men in all, were encamped in the rear of the left flank, and Capt. Parke's troop, which was larger than the other two, in rear of the right line. For a night attack the order of encampment was the order of battle, and each man slept opposite his post in the line. In the formation of the troops single file was adopted, in order to get as great an extension of the lines as possible.

#### BATTLE OF TINDEN HILL.

No attack was made by the enemy until about 4 o'clock on the morning of Nov. 7, just after the Governor had arisen. The attack was made on the left flank. Only a single gun was fired by the sentinels or by the guard in that direction, which made no resistance, abandoning their posts and fleeing into camp; and the first notice which the troops of that line had of the danger was the yell of the savages within a short distance of them. But the men were courageous and preserved good discipline. Such of them as were awake or easily awakened, seized arms and took their stations; others, who were more tardy, had to contend with the enemy in the doors of their tents. The storm first fell upon Capt. Barton's company of the Fourth United States Regiment, and Capt. Gidger's company of mounted riflemen, which formed the left angle of the rear line. The fire from the Indians was exceedingly severe, and



men in the company, suffered considerably, before relief could be brought to them. About ten Indians passed into the encampment near the river and were observed to come directly to the place they were killed. All the companies found an action because they were fatigued. The morning was dark and cloudy, and the fires of the Americans shined but only a partial light, which gave greater advantage to the enemy than to the troops, and they were therefore easily wounded.

As soon as the General could mimic his horse he rode to the angle which was attacked, where he found that Harrison's company had suffered severely, and the left of Cook's entirely broken. He immediately ordered Cook's and Wentworth's companies to march up to the center of the position, where he stationed a strong company of U. S. riflemen and the companies of Henry Snelling and Prescott. As the General rode up he found Maj. Davies leading the dragons in the rear of these companies, and having ascertained that the heaviest fire proceeded from some trees 15 or 20 paces in front of these companies, he directed the Major to disengage them with a part of the dragons, but unfortunately the Major's gallantry caused him to neglect the execution of the order with a smaller force than was required, which enabled the enemy to avoid him in front and attack his flank. He was mortally wounded and his men driven back. Capt. Snelling, however, with his company immediately dislodged these Indians. Capt. Jones and his 1st and 2nd Lieutenants were killed, and Capt. Ward mortally wounded. The soldiery remained brave. Spencer had too much ground originally, and Harrison re-enforced him with a company of riflemen which had been driven from their position on the left flank.

Gen. Harrison's aim was to keep the lines entire, to prevent the enemy from breaking into the camp until daylight, which would enable him to make a general and effectual charge. With this view he had reinforced every part of the line that had suffered much, and with the approach of morning he withdrew several companies from the front and rear lines and re-enforced the right and left flanks, foreseeing that at these points the enemy would make their last effort. Maj. Wells, who had commanded the left flank, charged upon the enemy and drove them at the point of the bayonet into the marsh, where they could not be followed. Meanwhile Capt. Cook and Lieut. Larrabee marched their companies to the right flank and formed under fire of the enemy, and being there joined





by the return of that day, there lay upon the camp 1700 number of patients of various degrees of disability.

It was ended the famous battle of Wapahunga, a distinction given to the white and brave Mr. Logan.

In this battle Mr. Logan had about 700 Indians, while the Indians had probably more than 100. The loss of the Americans was 87 killed, 250 men being wounded, and 190 wounded by the Indians lost their lives on the field of battle, and the number of the wounded being never known. Among the latter killed were Henry Spencer, Green, Van Hook, Randolph, Bass and White. Such being our numbers, and by the Prophet encouraged his warriors to battle by singing a funeral war-song. He told them that they would win an easy victory, and that the bullets of their enemies would be made harmless by the Great Spirit. Being informed during the engagement that some of the Indians were killed, he said that his warriors must fight on and they would soon be victorious. Immediately after their defeat the surviving Indians lost faith in their great Prophet, returned to their respective tribes, and thus the confederacy was destroyed. The Prophet, with a very few followers, then took up his residence among a small band of Wyandots, and camped on Wild-Cat creek. His famous town, with all its possessions, was destroyed the next day, Nov. 8.

On the 19th the Americans returned to Vincennes, and so most of the troops were discharged. The Territorial Legislature, being in session, adopted resolutions complimentary to Gen. Harrison and the officers and men under him, and made preparations for a reception and celebration.

Capt. Logan, the eloquent Shawanee chief who assisted our forces so materially, died in the latter part of November, 1812, from the effects of a wound received in a skirmish with a reconnoitering party of hostile Indians accompanied by a white man in the British service, Nov. 22. In that skirmish the white man was killed, and Winamac, a Pottawatomie chief of some distinction, fell by the rifle of Logan. The latter was mortally wounded, when he retreated with two warriors of his tribe, Capt. Johnny and Bright-Horn, to the camp of Gen. Winchester, where he soon afterward died. He was buried with the honors of war.



## WAR OF 1812 WITH GREAT BRITAIN.

The victory recently gained by the Americans at the battle of Tippecanoe insured perfect peace for a time, but only a short time, as the more extensive schemes of the British had as far ripened as to compel the United States again to declare war against them. Tecumseh had fled to Malden, Canada, whence, compassed by the English, he continued to excite the tribes against the Americans. As soon as this war with Great Britain was declared (June 18, 1812), the Indians, as was expected, commenced again to commit depredations. During the summer of 1812 several points along the Lake Region succumbed to the British, at Detroit, under Gen. Hull, Fort Dearborn (now Chicago), commanded by Capt. Heald under Gen. Hull, the post at Mackinac, etc.

In the early part of September, 1812, parties of hostile Indians began to assemble in considerable numbers in the vicinity of Forts Wayne and Harrison, with a view to reducing them. Capt. Rhea, at this time, had command of Fort Wayne, but his drinking propensities rather disqualified him for emergency. For two weeks the fort was in great jeopardy. An express had been sent to Gen. Harrison for reinforcements, but many days passed without any tidings of expected assistance. At length, one day, Maj. Win. Oliver and four friendly Indians arrived at the fort on horseback. One of the Indians was the celebrated Logan. They had come in defiance of "500 Indians," had "broken their ranks" and reached the fort in safety. Oliver reported that Harrison was aware of the situation and was raising men for a re-enforcement. Ohio was also raising volunteers; 800 were then assembled at St. Mary's, Ohio, 60 miles south of Fort Wayne, and would march to the relief of the fort in three or four days, or as soon as they were joined by re-enforcements from Kentucky.

Oliver prepared a letter, announcing to Gen. Harrison his safe arrival at the besieged fort, and giving an account of its beleaguered situation, which he dispatched by his friendly Shawanoes, while he concluded to take his chances at the fort. Brave Logan and his companions started with the message, but had scarcely left the fort when they were discovered and pursued by the hostile Indians, yet passing the Indian lines in safety, they were soon out of reach. The Indians now began a furious attack upon the fort; but the little garrison, with Oliver to cheer them on, bravely met the assault, repelling the attack day after day, until the army approached to their relief. During this siege the commanding officer, whose habits of



his appearance and bold bearing, and for the command, was confident in the "blue birds," while the junior officer was much alarmed. This confidence was approved by the Council on his arrival, but Capt. Tison received a very little comfort, probably on account of his cold blooded position in the Revolutionary war.

Sept. 6, 1812, Harrison moved forward with his army to the relief of Fort Wayne; the next day he reached a point within three miles of St. Mary's river; the third day he reached the river and was joined at evening by 250 mounted volunteers, under Col. Richard M. Johnson; the next day at "Shane's Crossing," on the St. Mary's, they were joined by another force from Ohio, under Cols. Adams and Hawkins. At this place Chief Logan and four other Indians offered their services as spies to Gen. Harrison, and were accepted. Logan was immediately disguised and sent forward. Passing through the lines of the hostile Indians, he ascertained their number to be about 1,500, and entering the fort, he encouraged the soldiers to hold out, as relief was at hand. Gen. Harrison's force at this time was about 2,500.

After a early breakfast Friday morning they were under marching orders; it had rained and the guns were damp; they were discharged and reloaded; but that day only one Indian was encountered; preparations were made at night for an expected attack by the Indians, but no attack came; the next day, Sept. 10, they expected to fight their way to Fort Wayne, but in that they were disappointed; and "At the first gray of the morning," as Bryce eloquently observes, "the distant halloos of the disappointed savages revealed to the anxious inmates of the fort the glorious news of the approach of the army. O! a cloud of dust could be seen from the fort, rolling up in the distance, as the valiant soldiery under Gen. Harrison moved forward to the rescue of the garrison and the brave boys of Kentucky and Ohio."

This siege of Fort Wayne of course occasioned great loss to the few settlers who had gathered around the fort. At the time of its commencement quite a little village had clustered around the military works, but during the siege most of their improvements and crops were destroyed by the savages. Every building out of the reach of the guns of the fort was leveled to the ground, and thus the infant settlement was destroyed.

During this siege the garrison lost but three men, while the Indians lost 25. Gen. Harrison had all the Indian villages for 25 miles around destroyed. Fort Wayne was nothing but a military post until about 1819.



Simultaneously with the attack on Fort Wayne the Indians also besieged Fort Harrison, which was commanded by Zachary Taylor. The Indians commenced firing upon the fort about 11 o'clock one night, from the garrison ran to a secure place, all but the rescuing them. The garrison commenced firing on the black horses, which contained whiskey, and the whites had great difficulty in preventing the burning of all the barracks. The word "fire" seemed to have thrown all the men into confusion; soldiers and citizens' wives, who had taken shelter within the fort, were crying; Indians were yelling; many of the garrison were sick and unable to be on duty; the men despaired and gave themselves up as lost; one of the strongest and apparently most reliable men jumped the pickets in the very midst of the emergency, etc., so that Capt. Taylor was at his wit's end what to do, but he gave directions as to the many details, rallied the men by a most sublime and after about seven hours succeeded in saving themselves. The Indians drove up the horses belonging to the citizens, and as they would not catch them very readily, shot the whole of them in the sight of their owners, and also killed a number of the hogs belonging to the whites. They drove off all of the cattle, 45 in number, as well as the public oxen.

Among many other depredations committed by the savages during this period, was the massacre of the Virgin Indian settlement, consisting of one man, five women and 16 children; a few escaped. An unsuccessful effort was made to capture these Indians, but when the news of this massacre and the attack on Fort Harrison reached Vincennes, about 1,200 men, under the command of Col. Wm. Russell, of the 7th U. S. Infantry, marched forth for the relief of the fort and to punish the Indians. On reaching the fort the Indians had retired from the vicinity; but on the 15th of September a small detachment composed of 21 men, under Lieut. Richardson, and acting as escort of provisions sent from Vincennes to Fort Harrison, was attacked by a party of Indians within the present limits of Sullivan county. It was reported that seven of these men were killed and one wounded. The provisions of course fell into the hands of the Indians.

#### EXPEDITIONS AGAINST THE INDIANS.

By the middle of August, through the disgraceful surrender of Gen. Hull, at Detroit, and the evacuation of Fort Dearborn and massacre of its garrison, the British and Indians were in possession of the whole Northwest. The savages, emboldened by their suc-





crossed, pressed deeper into the settlements, committing great depredations. The arbitrary and excess of the enemy drove the people to a realization of the great danger their homes and families were in. Capt. Russell collected a force of 250 men at Camp Russell, and Capt. Russell came from Vincennes with about 50 more. Being collected and equipped, they proceeded about the middle of October on horse back, carrying with them 20 days' ration, to Peoria. Capt. Rudy was sent with two boats up the Illinois with provisions and tools to build a fort. The little army proceeded to Peoria Lake, where was located a Potawatomi village. They arrived there at night, within a few miles of the village, without their presence being known to the Indians. Four men were sent out that night to reconnoiter the position of the village. The four brave men who volunteered for this perilous service were Thomas Carlin (afterward Governor), and Robert, Stephen and Davis Whiteside. They proceeded to the village, and explored it and the approaches to it thoroughly, without starting an Indian or producing the bark of a dog. The best barrier between the Indian village and the troops were covered with a rank growth of tall grass, so high and dense as to readily conceal an Indian on horseback, until within a few feet of him. The ground had become still more yielding by recent rains, rendering it almost impassable by mounted men. To prevent detection the soldiers had camped without lighting the usual campfires. The men lay down in their tents and elsewhere in camp, with many misgivings. They well remembered how the skulking savages fell upon Harrison's men at Tiptonville during the night. To add to their fears, a gun in the hands of a soldier was carelessly discharged, raising great commotion in the camp.

Through a dense fog which prevailed the following evening, the army took up its line of march for the Indian town, Capt. Judy with his corps of spies in advance. In the tall grass they came up with an Indian and his squaw, both mounted. The Indian wanted to surrender, but Judy observed that he "did not leave home to take prisoners," and instantly shot one of them. With the blood streaming from his mouth and nose, and in his agony "singing the death song," the dying Indian raised his gun, shot and mortally wounded a Mr. Wright, and in a few minutes expired! Many guns were immediately discharged at the other Indian, not then known to be a squaw, all of which missed her. Badly scared, and her husband killed by her side, the agonizing wails of the squaw were heart-rending. She was taken prisoner, and afterward restored to her nation.



On nearing the town a general charge was made, the Indians fleeing to the interior wilderness. Some of their warriors met a stand, when a sharp engagement ensued, but the Indians were routed. In the flight they left behind them a large store of provisions, which were taken, and their town burned. As one of their children was found who had been left in the hurried flight, also some disabled adults, one of whom was in a very bad condition, and with a venereal speckle part of the time given him. He is said to have been killed by a cowardly trooper, being blind, after the main army had consumed its cartridges mostly, who wanted to be able to boast that he had killed an Indian.

September 14, 1812, Gen. Harrison was put in command of the Northwestern army, then estimated at 15,000 men, with these orders: "Having provided for the protection of the western frontier, you will attack Detroit and, with a view to the conquest of upper Canada, you will pass into that country as far as the force under your command will in your judgment justify."

Although surrounded by many difficulties, the General began immediately to execute these instructions. In calling for volunteers from Kentucky, however, more men offered than could be received. At this time there were about 2,000 mounted volunteers at Vincennes, under the command of Gen. Samuel Hopkins, of our Revolutionary war, who was under instructions to operate against the enemy along the Wabash and Illinois rivers. Accordingly, early in October, Gen. Hopkins moved from Vincennes towards the Kickapoo villages in the Illinois territory, with about 2,000 troops, but after four or five days' march the men and officers raised a mutiny which gradually succeeded in carrying all back to Vincennes. The cause of this discontent is not apparent.

About the same time Col. Russell, with two small companies of U. S. rangers, commanded by Capt. Peery and Melrell, marched from the neighborhood of Vincennes to unite with a small force of mounted militia under the command of Gov. Edwards, of Illinois, and afterward to march with the united troops from Cahokia toward Lake Peoria, for the purpose of co-operating with Gen. Hopkins against the Indian towns in that vicinity; but not finding the latter on the ground, was compelled to retire.

Immediately after the discharge of the mutinous volunteers, Gen. Hopkins began to organize another force, mainly of infantry, to reduce the Indians up the Wabash as far as the Prophet's town. These troops consisted of three regiments of Kentucky militia,



commanded by Capt. Harbison, Miller and Wiley; a small company of volunteers commanded by Capt. Zachary Taylor; a company of cavalry commanded by Capt. Nichols; and a company of scouts or spies under the command of Capt. Washburn. The main body of the army arrived at Fort Harrison Nov. 5; on the 14th it proceeded up the west side of the Wabash into the heart of the Indian country, but found the villages generally deserted. While retreating severely, and the troops partly starved, they had to return to Vincennes as rapidly as possible. With one exception the men behaved nobly, and did much damage to the enemy. This exception was the precipitate chase after an Indian by a detachment of men somewhat in liquor, until they found themselves surrounded by an overwhelming force of the enemy, and they had to retreat in disorder.

At the close of this campaign Gen. Hopkins resigned his command.

In the fall of 1812 Gen. Harrison assigned to Lieut. Col. John B. Campbell, of the 10th U. S. Inf., the duty of destroying the Miami villages on the Mississippi river, with a detachment of about 600 men. Nov. 25, Lieut. Col. Campbell marched from Franklinton, according to orders, toward the scene of action, cautiously avoiding collision with the Delawares, who had been ordered by Gen. Harrison to retire to the Shawnee establishment on the Augula river and harrying on the Mississippi. Dec. 17, when they discovered an Indian town inhabited by Delawares and Miamis. This and three other villages were destroyed. Soon after this, the supplies growing short and the troops in a deplorable condition, Campbell began to consider the propriety of returning to Ohio; but just as he was calling together his officers and was meeting to deliberate on the proposition, an army of Indians rushed upon them with fury. The engagement lasted an hour, with a loss of eight killed and 12 wounded, besides about 150 horses killed. The whites, however, succeeded in defending themselves and taking a number of Indian prisoners, who proved to be Miamis, of Silver Hoof's band. Campbell, hearing that a large force of Indians were assembled at Mississinewa village, under Tecumseh, determined to return to Greenville. The privations of his troops and the severity of the cold compelled him to send to that place for re-enforcements and supplies. Seventeen of the men had to be carried on litters. They were met by the re-enforcement about 40 miles from Greenville.



Lieut. Col. Campbell sent two messengers to the Delawares, who lived on White river, and who had been previously directed and requested to abandon their homes on this river and remove into Ohio. In doing so, they expressed the greatest and unfortunately killing concern, their men and women being to move to the Miami settlement on the Miami river. He assured them that their people, to be fewer, would be compensated by the Government for their loss. If not found to be hostile; and the friends of those killed satisfied by present and speedy satisfaction would be received. This advice was heeded by the main body of the Delawares and a few Miami. The Shawnee Prophet, and some of the principal chiefs of the Miami, retired from the country of the Wabash, and, with their devotee and suffering bands, moved to Detroit, where they were received as the friends and allies of Great Britain.

On the approach of Gen. Jackson with his army to September, 1813, the British evacuated Detroit, and the Ottawas, Chippewas, Pottawatamies, Miami and Kickapoo sued for peace with the United States, which was granted temporarily by Lieut. Gen. McArthur, on condition of their becoming allies of the United States in case of war.

In June, 1812, an expedition composed of 187 men, under command of Col. Joseph Bartholomew, moved from Valonia town, of the Delaware towns on the west fork of White river, to surprise and punish some hostile Indians who were supposed to be lurking about those villages. Most of these places they found deserted; some of them burnt. They had been but temporarily occupied for the purpose of collecting and carrying away corn. Col. Bartholomew's forces succeeded in killing one or two Indians and destroying considerable corn, and returned to Valonia on the 21st of this month.

July 1, 1813, Col. William Hull, of the 7th U. S., organized a force of 473 effective men at Valonia and marched to the Indian villages about the mouth of the Mississinewa. His experience was much like that of Col. Bartholomew, who had just preceded him. He had rainy weather, suffered many losses, found the villages deserted, destroyed stores of corn, etc. The Colonel reported that he went to every place where he expected to find the enemy, but they nearly always seemed to have fled the country. The march from Valonia to the mouth of the Mississinewa and return was about 250 miles.

Several smaller expeditions helped to "check" the surrounding







country, and find that the Indians were very careful to keep themselves out of sight—and thus closed this series of campaigns.

#### CLOSE OF THE WAR.

The war with England closed on the 24th of December, 1814, when a treaty of peace was signed at Ghent. The fifth article of the treaty required the United States to put an end to hostilities with all tribes or nations of Indians with whom they had been at war; to restore to each tribes or nations respectively all the rights and possessions to which they were entitled in 1811, before the war, on condition that such Indians should agree to desist from all hostilities against the United States. But in February, just before the treaty was sanctioned by our Government, there were signs of Indians accumulating arms and ammunition, and a cautionary order was therefore issued to have all the white forces in readiness for an attack by the Indians; but the attack was not made. During the ensuing summer and fall the United States Government acquainted the Indians with the provisions of the treaty, and entered into subordinate treaties of peace with the principal tribes.

Just before the treaty of Spring Wells (near Detroit) was signed, the Shawanee Prophet retired to Canada, but declaring his resolution to abide by any treaty which the chiefs might sign. Some time afterward he returned to the Shawanee settlement in Ohio, and lastly to the west of the Mississippi, where he died, in 1834. The British Government allowed him a pension from 1813 until his death. His brother Tecumseh was killed at the battle of the Thames, Oct. 5, 1813, by a Mr. Wheatly, as we are positively informed by Mr. A. J. James, now a resident of La Harpe township, Hancock county, Ill., whose father-in-law, John Pigman, of Coshocton county, Ohio, was an eye witness. Gen. Johnson has generally had the credit of killing Tecumseh.





TECUMSEH.



## TECUMSEH.

If one should inquire who has been the greatest Indian, the most noted, the "principal Indian" in North America since its discovery by Columbus, we would be obliged to answer, Tecumseh. For all those qualities which elevate a man far above his race; for talent, tact, skill and bravery as a warrior; for high-minded, honorable and chivalrous bearing as a man; in a word for all those elements of greatness which place him a long way above his fellows in savage life, the name and fame of Tecumseh will go down to posterity in the West as one of the most celebrated of the aborigines of this continent,—as one who had no equal among the tribes that dwelt in the country drained by the Mississippi. Born to command himself, he used all the appliances that would stimulate the courage and nerve the valor of his followers. Always in the front rank of battle, his followers blindly followed his lead, and as his war-cry rang clear above the din and noise of the battle-field, the Shawnee warriors, as they rushed on to victory or the grave, rallied around him, foemen worthy of the steel of the most gallant commander that ever entered the lists in defense of his altar or his home.

The tribe to which Tecumseh, or Tecumtha, as some write it, belonged, was the Shawnee, or Shawanee. The tradition of the nation held that they originally came from the Gulf of Mexico; that they wended their way up the Mississippi and the Ohio, and settled at or near the present site of Lawrenceburg, Ill., whence they removed to the upper Wabash. In the latter place, at any rate, they were found early in the 18th century, and were known as the "bravest of the brave." This tribe has uniformly been the bitter enemy of the white man, and in every contest with our people has exhibited a degree of skill and strategy that should characterize the most dangerous foe.

Tecumseh's notoriety and that of his brother, the Prophet, mutually served to establish and strengthen each other. While the Prophet had unlimited power, spiritual and temporal, he distributed his greatness in all the departments of Indian life with a kind of fanaticism that magnetically aroused the religious and superstitious passions, not only of his own followers, but also of all the tribes in



this part of the country; but Tecumseh concentrated his greatness upon the more practical and humane affairs of military conquest. It is doubted whether he was really a sincere believer in the pretensions of his famous brother; if he did not believe in the pretensions, he had the strength to keep his unbelief to himself, knowing that religious fanaticism was one of the strongest impulses to reckless bravery.

During his sojourn in the Northwestern Territory, it was Tecumseh's uppermost desire of life to confederate all the Indian tribes of the country together against the whites, to maintain their choice hunting grounds. All his public policy converged toward this single end. In his vast scheme he comprised even all the Indians in the Gulf country,—all in America west of the Alleghany mountains. He held, as a subordinate principle, that the Great Spirit had given the Indian race all these hunting-grounds to keep in common, and that no Indian or tribe could cede any portion of the land to the whites without the consent of all the tribes. Hence, in all his councils with the whites he ever maintained that the treaties were null and void.

When he met Harrison at Vincennes in council the last time, and, as he was invited by that General to take a seat with him on the platform, he hesitated; Harrison insisted, saying that it was the wish of their Great Father, the President of the United States, that he should do so. The chief paused a moment, raised his tall and commanding form to its greatest height, surveyed the troops and crowd around him, fixed his keen eyes upon Gov. Harrison, and then turning them to the sky above, and pointing toward heaven with his sinewy arm in a manner indicative of supreme contempt for the paternity assigned him, said in clarion tones: "My father? The sun is my father, the earth is my mother, and on her bosom I will recline." He then stretched himself, with his warriors, on the green sward. The effect was electrical, and for some moments there was perfect silence.

The Governor, then, through an interpreter, told him that he understood he had some complaints to make and redress to ask, etc., and that he wished to investigate the matter and make restitution wherever it might be decided it should be done. As soon as the Governor was through with this introductory speech, the stately warrior arose, tall, athletic, manly, dignified and graceful, and with a voice at first low, but distinct and musical, commenced a reply. As he warmed up with his subject his clear tones might be heard,





as if "trumpet-tongued," to the utmost limits of the assembly. The most perfect silence prevailed, except when his warriors gave their guttural assent to some eloquent recital of the red man's wrong and the white man's injustice. Tecumseh recited the wrongs which his race had suffered from the time of the massacre of the Moravian Indians to the present; said he did not know how he could ever again be the friend of the white man; that the Great Spirit had given to the Indian all the land from the Miami to the Mississippi, and from the lakes to the Ohio, as a common property to all the tribes in these borders, and that the land could not and should not be sold without the consent of all; that all the tribes on the continent formed but one nation; that if the United States would not give up the lands they had bought of the Miami and the other tribes, those united with him were determined to annihilate those tribes; that they were determined to have no more chiefs, but in future to be governed by their warriors; that unless the whites ceased their encroachments upon Indian lands, the fate of the Indians was sealed; they had been driven from the banks of the Delaware across the Alleghanies, and their possessions on the Wabash and the Illinois were now to be taken from them; that in a few years they would not have ground enough to bury their warriors on this side of the "Father of Waters;" that all would perish, all their possessions taken from them by fraud or force, unless they stopped the progress of the white man westward; that it must be a war of races in which one or the other must perish; that their tribes had been driven toward the setting sun like a galloping horse (ne-kat-a-kush-e ka-top-o-lin-to).

The Shawnee language, in which this most eminent Indian statesman spoke, excelled all other aboriginal tongues in its musical articulation; and the effect of Tecumseh's oratory on this occasion can be more easily imagined than described. Gov. Harrison, although as brave a soldier and General as any American, was overcome by this speech. He well knew Tecumseh's power and influence among all the tribes, knew his bravery, courage and determination, and knew that he meant what he said. When Tecumseh was done speaking there was a stillness throughout the assembly which was really painful; not a whisper was heard, and all eyes were turned from the speaker toward Gov. Harrison, who after a few moments came to himself, and recollecting many of the absurd statements of the great Indian orator, began a reply which was more logical, if not so eloquent. The Shawnees were attentive un-



til Harrison's interpreter began to translate his speech to the Miami and Pottawatomies, when Tecumseh and his warriors sprang to their feet, brandishing their war clubs and tomahawks. "Tell him," said Tecumseh, addressing the interpreter in Shawnee, "he lies." The interpreter undertook to convey this message to the Governor in smoother language, but Tecumseh noticed the effort and remonstrated, "No, no; tell him he lies." The warriors began to grow more excited, when Secretary Gibson ordered the American troops in arms to advance. This allayed the rising storm, and as soon as Tecumseh's "He lies" was literally interpreted to the Governor, the latter told Tecumseh through the interpreter to tell Tecumseh he would hold no further council with him.

Thus the assembly was broken up, and one can hardly imagine a more exciting scene. It would constitute the finest subject for a historical painting to adorn the rotunda of the capitol. The next day Tecumseh requested another interview with the Governor, which was granted on condition that he should make an apology to the Governor for his language the day before. This he made through the interpreter. Measures for defense and protection were taken, however, lest there should be another outbreak. Two companies of militia were ordered from the country, and the one in town added to them, while the Governor and his friends went into council fully armed and prepared for any contingency. On this occasion the conduct of Tecumseh was entirely different from that of the day before. Firm and intrepid, showing not the slightest fear or alarm, surrounded with a military force four times his own, he preserved the utmost composure and equanimity. No one would have supposed that he could have been the principal actor in the thrilling scene of the previous day. He claimed that half the Americans were in sympathy with him. He also said that whites had informed him that Gov. Harrison had purchased land from the Indians without any authority from the Government; that he, Harrison, had but two years more to remain in office, and that if he, Tecumseh, could prevail upon the Indians who sold the lands not to receive their annuities for that time, and the present Governor displaced by a good man as his successor, the latter would restore to the Indians all the lands purchased from them.

The Wyandots, Kickapoos, Pottawatomies, Ottawas and the Winnebagoes, through their respective spokesmen, declared their adherence to the great Shawnee warrior and statesman. Gov. Harrison then told them that he would send Tecumseh's speech to the Presi-



dent of the United States and return the answer to the Indians as soon as it was received. Tecumseh then declared that he and his allies were determined that the old boundary line should continue; and that if the whites crossed it, it would be at their peril. Gov. Harrison replied that he would be equally plain with him and state that the President would never allow that the lands on the Wabash were the property of any other tribes than those who had occupied them since the white people first came to America; and as the title to the lands lately purchased was derived from those tribes by a fair purchase, he might rest assured that the right of the United States would be supported by the sword. "So be it," was the stern and haughty reply of the Shawnee chieftan, as he and his braves took leave of the Governor and wended their way in Indian file to their camping ground.

Thus ended the last conference on earth between the chivalrous Tecumseh and the hero of the battle of Tippecanoe. The bones of the first lie bleaching on the battle-field of the Thames, and those of the last in a mausoleum on the banks of the Ohio; each struggled for the mastery of his race, and each no doubt was equally honest and patriotic in his purposes. The weak yielded to the strong, the defenseless to the powerful, and the hunting-ground of the Shawnee is all occupied by his enemy.

Tecumseh, with four of his braves, immediately embarked in a birch canoe, descended the Wabash, and went on to the South to unite the tribes of that country in a general system of self-defense against the encroachment of the whites. His emblem was a disjointed snake, with the motto, "Join or die!" Its union alone was strength.

Before Tecumseh left the Prophet's town at the mouth of the Tippecanoe river, on his excursion to the South, he had a definite understanding with his brother and the chieftains of the other tribes in the Wabash country, that they should preserve perfect peace with the whites until his arrangements were completed for a confederacy of the tribes on both sides of the Ohio and on the Mississippi river; but it seems that while he was in the South engaged in his work of uniting the tribes of that country some of the Northern tribes showed signs of fight and precipitated Harrison into that campaign which ended in the battle of Tippecanoe and the total route of the Indians. Tecumseh, on his return from the South, learning what had happened, was overcome with chagrin, disappointment and anger, and accused his brother of duplicity and coward.



ice; indeed, it is said that he never forgave him to the day of his death. A short time afterward, on the breaking out of the war of Great Britain, he joined Proctor, at Malden, with a party of his warriors, and finally suffered the fate mentioned on page 108.

### CIVIL MATTERS 1812-'75.

Owing to the absence of Gov. Harrison on military duty, John Gibson, the Secretary of the Territory, acted in the administration of civil affairs. In his message to the Legislature convening on the 1st of February, 1813, he said, substantially:

"Did I possess the abilities of Cicero or Demosthenes, I could not portray in more glowing colors our foreign and domestic political situation than it is already experienced within our own breasts. The United States have been compelled, by frequent acts of injustice, to declare war against England. For a detail of the causes of this war I would refer to the message of President Madison; it does honor to his head and heart. Although not an admirer of war, I am glad to see our little but inimitable navy riding triumphant on these seas, but chagrined to find that our armies by land are so little successful. The spirit of '76 appears to have fled from our continent, or, if not fled, is at least asleep, for it appears not to pervade our armies generally. At your last assemblage our political horizon seemed clear, and our infant Territory bid fair for rapid and rising grandeur; but, alas, the scene has changed; and whether this change, as respects our Territory, has been owing to an over anxiety in us to extend our dominions, or to a wish for retaliation by our foes, or to a foreign influence, I shall not say. The Indians, our former neighbors and friends, have become our most inveterate foes. Our former frontiers are now our wilds, and our inner settlements have become frontiers. Some of our best citizens, and old men worn down with age, and helpless women and innocent babes, have fallen victims to savage cruelty. I have done my duty as well as I can, and hope that the interposition of Providence will protect us."

The many complaints made about the Territorial Government Mr. Gibson said, were caused more by default of officers than of the law. Said he: "It is an old and, I believe, correct adage, that 'good officers make good soldiers.' This evil having taken root, I do not know how it can be eradicated; but it may be remedied. In place of men searching after and accepting commissions before they







are even tolerably qualified, thereby subjecting themselves to ridicule and their country to ruin, barely for the name of the thing, I think may be remedied by a previous examination."

During this session of the Legislature the seat of the Territorial Government was declared to be at Corydon, and immediately acting Governor Gibson prorogued the Legislature to meet at that place, the first Monday of December, 1813. During this year the Territory was almost defenseless; Indian outrages were of common occurrence, but no general outbreak was made. The militia-men were armed with rifles and long knives, and many of the rangers carried tomahawks.

In 1813 Thomas Posey, who was at that time a Senator in Congress from Tennessee, and who had been officer of the army of the Revolution, was appointed Governor of Indiana Territory, to succeed Gen. Harrison. He arrived in Vincennes and entered upon the discharge of his duties May 25, 1813. During this year several expeditions against the Indian settlements were set on foot.

In his first message to the Legislature the following December, at Corydon, Gov. Posey said: "The present crisis is awful, and big with great events. Our land and nation is involved in the common calamity of war; but we are under the protecting care of the beneficent Being, who has on a former occasion brought us safely through an arduous struggle and placed us on a foundation of independence, freedom and happiness. He will not suffer to be taken from us what He, in His great wisdom has thought proper to confer and bless us with, if we make a wise and virtuous use of His good gifts. \* \* \* Although our affairs, at the commencement of the war, wore a gloomy aspect, they have brightened, and promise a certainty of success, if properly directed and conducted, of which I have no doubt, as the President and heads of departments of the general Government are men of undoubted patriotism, talents and experience, and who have grown old in the service of their country. \* \* \* It must be obvious to every thinking man that we were forced into the war. Every measure consistent with honor, both before and since the declaration of war, has tried to be on amicable terms with our enemy. \* \* \* You who reside in various parts of the Territory have it in your power to understand what will tend to its local and general advantage. The judiciary system would require a revision and amendment. The militia law is very defective and requires your immediate attention. It is necessary to have



good roads and highways in as many directions through the Territory as the circumstances and situation of the inhabitants will admit; it would contribute very much to promote the settlement and improvement of the Territory. Attention to education is highly necessary. There is an appropriation made by Congress, in lands, for the purpose of establishing public schools. It comes now within your province to carry into operation the design of the appropriation."

This Legislature passed several very necessary laws for the welfare of the settlements, and the following year, as Gen. Harrison was generally successful in his military campaigns in the Northwest, the settlements in Indiana began to increase and improve. The fear of danger from Indians had in a great measure subsided, and the tide of immigration began again to flow. In January, 1814, about a thousand Miamis assembled at Fort Wayne for the purpose of obtaining food to prevent starvation. They met with ample hospitality, and their example was speedily followed by others. These, with other acts of kindness, won the lasting friendship of the Indians, many of whom had fought in the interests of Great Britain. General treaties between the United States and the Northwestern tribes were subsequently concluded, and the way was fully opened for the improvement and settlement of the lands.

#### POPULATION IN 1815.

The population of the Territory of Indiana, as given in the official returns to the Legislature of 1815, was as follows, by counties:

COUNTIES.	White males of 21 and over.	TOTAL.
Wayne.....	1,225.....	6,407
Franklin.....	1,430.....	7,370
Dearborn.....	902.....	4,424
Switzerland.....	377.....	1,832
Jefferson.....	874.....	4,270
Clark.....	1,387.....	7,150
Washington.....	1,420.....	7,317
Harrison.....	1,056.....	6,975
Knox.....	1,391.....	8,068
Gibson.....	1,100.....	5,330
Posey.....	320.....	1,619
Warrick.....	280.....	1,415
Perry.....	350.....	1,720
Grand Totals.....	12,112.....	63,897

#### GENERAL VIEW.

The well-known ordinance of 1787 conferred many "rights and privileges" upon the inhabitants of the Northwestern Territory, and



consequently upon the people of Indiana Territory, but after all it came far short of conferring as many privileges as are enjoyed at the present day by our Territories. They did not have a full form of Republican government. A freehold estate in 500 acres of land was one of the necessary qualifications of each member of the legislative council of the Territory; every member of the Territorial House of Representatives was required to hold, in his own right, 200 acres of land; and the privilege of voting for members of the House of Representatives was restricted to those inhabitants who, in addition to other qualifications, owned severally at least 50 acres of land. The Governor of the the Territory was invested with the power of appointing officers of the Territorial militia, Judges of the inferior Courts, Clerks of the Courts, Justices of the Peace, Sheriffs, Coroners, County Treasurers and County Surveyors. He was also authorized to divide the Territory into districts; to apportion among the several counties the members of the House of Representatives; to prevent the passage of any Territorial law; and to convene and dissolve the General Assembly whenever he thought best. None of the Governors, however, ever exercised these extraordinary powers arbitrarily. Nevertheless, the people were constantly agitating the question of extending the right of suffrage. Five years after the organization of the Territory, the Legislative Council, in reply to the Governor's Message, said: "Although we are not as completely independent in our legislative capacity as we would wish to be, yet we are sensible that we must wait with patience for that period of time when our population will burst the trammels of a Territorial government, and we shall assume the character more consonant to Republicanism. \* \* \* The confidence which our fellow citizens have uniformly had in your administration has been such that they have hitherto had no reason to be jealous of the unlimited power which you possess over our legislative proceedings. We, however, cannot help regretting that such powers have been lodged in the hands of any one, especially when it is recollected to what dangerous lengths the exercise of those powers may be extended."

After repeated petitions the people of Indiana were empowered by Congress to elect the members of the Legislative Council by popular vote. This act was passed in 1809, and defined what was known as the property qualification of voters. These qualifications were abolished by Congress in 1811, which extended the right of voting for members of the General Assembly and for a Territorial delegate

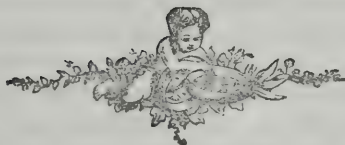


to Congress to every free white male person who had attained the age of twenty-one years, and who, having paid a county or Territorial tax, was a resident of the Territory and had resided in it for a year. In 1814 the voting qualification in Indiana was defined by Congress, "to every free white male person having a freehold in the Territory, and being a resident of the same." The House of Representatives was authorized by Congress to lay off the Territory into five districts, in each of which the qualified voters were empowered to elect a member of the Legislative Council. The division was made, one to two counties in each district.

At the session in August, 1814, the Territory was also divided into three judicial circuits, and provisions were made for holding courts in the same. The Governor was empowered to appoint a presiding Judge in each circuit, and two Associate Judges of the circuit court in each county. Their compensation was fixed at \$700 per annum.

The same year the General Assembly granted charters to two banking institutions, the Farmers' and Mechanics' Bank of Madison and the Bank of Vincennes. The first was authorized to raise a capital of \$750,000, and the other \$500,000. On the organization of the State these banks were merged into the State Bank and its branches.

Here we close the history of the Territory of Indiana.







## ORGANIZATION OF THE STATE.

The last regular session of the Territorial Legislature was held at Corydon, convening in December, 1815. The message of Governor Posey congratulated the people of the Territory upon the general success of the settlements and the great increase of immigration, recommended light taxes and a careful attention to the promotion of education and the improvement of the State roads and highways. He also recommended a revision of the territorial laws and an amendment of the militia system. Several laws were passed preparatory to a State Government, and December 14, 1815, a memorial to Congress was adopted praying for the authority to adopt a constitution and State Government. Mr. Jennings, the Territorial delegate, laid this memorial before Congress on the 28th, and April 19, 1816, the President approved the bill creating the State of Indiana. Accordingly, May 30 following, a general election was held for a constitutional convention, which met at Corydon June 10 to 29, Johathan Jennings presiding and Wm. Hendricks acting as Secretary.

"The convention that formed the first constitution of the State of Indiana was composed mainly of clear-minded, unpretending men of common sense, whose patriotism was unquestionable and whose morals were fair. Their familiarity with the theories of the Declaration of American Independence, their Territorial experience under the provisions of the ordinance of 1787, and their knowledge of the principles of the constitution of the United States were sufficient, when combined, to lighten materially their labors in the great work of forming a constitution for a new State. With such landmarks in view, the labors of similar conventions in other States and Territories have been rendered comparatively light. In the clearness and conciseness of its style, in the comprehensive and just provisions which it made for the maintainance of civil and religious liberty, in its mandates, which were designed to protect the rights of the people collectively and individually, and to provide for the public welfare, the constitution that was formed for Indiana in 1816 was not inferior to any of the State constitutions which were in existence at that time."—*Dillon's History of Indiana.*

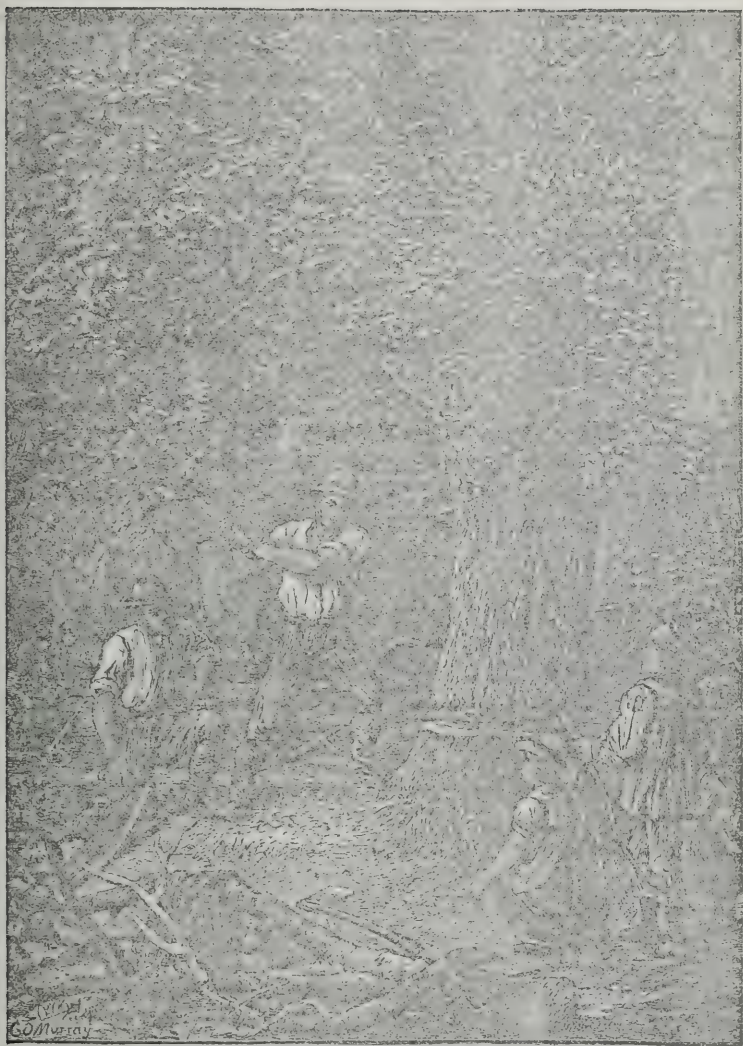


The first State election took place on the first Monday of August, 1816, and Jonathan Jennings was elected Governor, and Christopher Harrison, Lieut. Governor. Wm. Hendricks was elected to represent the new State in the House of Representatives of the United States.

The first General Assembly elected under the new constitution began its session at Corydon, Nov. 4, 1816. John Paul was called to the chair of the Senate pro tem., and Isaac Blackford was elected Speaker of the House of Representatives.

Among other things in the new Governor's message were the following remarks: "The result of your deliberation will be considered as indicative of its future character as well as of the future happiness and prosperity of its citizens. In the commencement of the State government the shackles of the colonial should be forgotten in our exertions to prove, by happy experience, that a uniform adherence to the first principles of our Government and a virtuous exercise of its powers will best secure efficiency to its measures and stability to its character. Without a frequent recurrence to those principles, the administration of the Government will imperceptibly become more and more arduous, until the simplicity of our Republican institutions may eventually be lost in dangerous expedients and political design. Under every free government the happiness of the citizens must be identified with their morals; and while a constitutional exercise of their rights shall continue to have its due weight in discharge of the duties required of the constituted authorities of the State, too much attention cannot be bestowed to the encouragement and promotion of every moral virtue, and to the enactment of laws calculated to restrain the vicious, and prescribe punishment for every crime commensurate with its enormity. In measuring, however, to each crime its adequate punishment, it will be well to recollect that the certainty of punishment has generally the surest effect to prevent crime; while punishments unnecessarily severe too often produce the acquittal of the guilty and disappoint one of the greatest objects of legislation and good government. \* \* \* The dissemination of useful knowledge will be indispensably necessary as a support to morals and as a restraint to vice; and on this subject it will only be necessary to direct your attention to the plan of education as prescribed by the constitution. \* \* \* I recommend to your consideration the propriety of providing by law, to prevent more effectually any unlawful attempts to seize and carry into bondage





OPENING AN INDIANA FOREST.





persons of color legally entitled to their freedom; and at the same time, as far as practicable, to prevent those who rightfully owe service to the citizens of any other State or Territory from seeking within the limits of this State a refuge from the possession of their lawful owners. Such a measure will tend to secure those who are free from any unlawful attempts (to enslave them) and secures the rights of the citizens of the other States and Territories as far as ought reasonably to be expected."

This session of the Legislature elected James Noble and Waller Taylor to the Senate of the United States; Robert A. New was elected Secretary of State; W. H. Lilley, Auditor of State; and Daniel C. Lane, Treasurer of State. The session adjourned January 3, 1817.

As the history of the State of Indiana from this time forward is best given by topics, we will proceed to give them in the chronological order of their origin.

The happy close of the war with Great Britain in 1814 was followed by a great rush of immigrants to the great Territory of the Northwest, including the new States, all now recently cleared of the enemy; and by 1820 the State of Indiana had more than doubled her population, having at this time 147,178, and by 1825 nearly doubled this again, that is to say, a round quarter of a million,—a growth more rapid probably than that of any other section in this country since the days of Columbus.

The period 1825-'30 was a prosperous time for the young State. Immigration continued to be rapid, the crops were generally good and the hopes of the people raised higher than they had ever been before. Accompanying this immigration, however, were paupers and indolent people, who threatened to be so numerous as to become a serious burden. On this subject Governor Ray called for legislative action, but the Legislature scarcely knew what to do and they deferred action.





## BLACK HAWK WAR.

In 1830 there still lingered within the bounds of the State two tribes of Indians, whose growing indolence, intemperate habits, dependence upon their neighbors for the bread of life, diminished prospects of living by the chase, continued perpetration of murders and other outrages of dangerous precedent, primitive ignorance and unrestrained exhibitions of savage customs before the children of the settlers, combined to make them subjects for a more rigid government. The removal of the Indians west of the Mississippi was a melancholy but necessary duty. The time having arrived for the emigration of the Pottawatomies, according to the stipulations contained in their treaty with the United States, they evinced that reluctance common among aboriginal tribes on leaving the homes of their childhood and the graves of their ancestors. Love of country is a principle planted in the bosoms of all mankind. The Laplander and the Esquimaux of the frozen north, who feed on seals, moose and the meat of the polar bear, would not exchange their country for the sunny clime of "Araby the blest." Color and shades of complexion have nothing to do with the heart's best, warmest emotions. Then we should not wonder that the Pottawatomie, on leaving his home on the Wabash, felt as sad as *Æschines* did when ostracised from his native land, laved by the waters of the classic Scamander; and the noble and eloquent *Nasawaw-kay*, on leaving the encampment on Crooked creek, felt his banishment as keenly as *Cicero* when thrust from the bosom of his beloved Rome, for which he had spent the best efforts of his life, and for which he died.

On Sunday morning, May 18, 1832, the people on the west side of the Wabash were thrown into a state of great consternation, on account of a report that a large body of hostile Indians had approached within 15 miles of Lafayette and killed two men. The alarm soon spread throughout Tippecanoe, Warren, Vermillion, Fountain, Montgomery, and adjoining counties. Several brave commandants of companies on the west side of the Wabash in Tippecanoe county, raised troops to go and meet the enemy, and dispatched an express to Gen. Walker with a request that he should



make a call upon the militia of the county to equip themselves instantly, and march to the aid of their bleeding countrymen. Thereupon Gen. Walker, Col. Davis, Lieut-Col. Jenners, Capt. Brown, of the artillery, and various other gallant spirits mounted their warsteeds and proceeded to the army, and thence upon a scout to the Grand Prairie to discover, if possible, the number, intention and situation of the Indians. Over 300 old men, women and children flocked precipitately to Lafayette and the surrounding country east of the Wabash. A remarkable event occurred in this stampede, as follows:

A man, wife and seven children resided on the edge of the Grand Prairie, west of Lafayette, in a locality considered particularly dangerous. On hearing of this alarm he made hurried preparations to fly with his family to Lafayette for safety. Imagine his surprise and chagrin when his wife told him she would not go one step; that she did not believe in being scared at trifles, and in her opinion there was not an Indian within 100 miles of them. Importunity proved unavailing, and the disconsolate and frightened husband and father took all the children except the youngest, bade his wife and babe a long and solemn farewell, never expecting to see them again, unless perhaps he might find their mangled remains, minus their scalps. On arriving at Lafayette, his acquaintances rallied and berated him for abandoning his wife and child in that way, but he met their jibes with a stoical indifference, avowing that he should not be held responsible for their obstinacy.

As the shades of the first evening drew on, the wife felt lonely; and the chirping of the frogs and the notes of the whippoorwill only intensified her loneliness, until she half wished she had accompanied the rest of the family in their flight. She remained in the house a few hours without striking a light, and then concluded that "discretion was the better part of valor," took her babe and some bed-clothes, fastened the cabin door, and hastened to a sink-hole in the woods, in which she afterward said that she and her babe slept soundly until sunrise next morning.

Lafayette literally boiled over with people and patriotism. A meeting was held at the court-house, speeches were made by patriotic individuals, and to allay the fears of the women an armed police was immediately ordered, to be called the "Lafayette Guards." Thos. T. Benbridge was elected Captain, and John Cox, Lieutenant. Capt. Benbridge yielded the active drill of his guards to the Lieutenant, who had served two years in the war of 1812. After



the meeting adjourned, the guards were paraded on the green where Purdue's block now stands, and put through sundry evolutions by Lieut. Cox, who proved to be an expert drill officer, and whose clear, shrill voice rung out on the night air as he marched and counter-marched the troops from where the paper-mill stands to Main street ferry, and over the suburbs, generally. Every old gun and sword that could be found was brought into requisition, with a new shine on them.

Gen. Walker, Colonels Davis and Jenners, and other officers joined in a call of the people of Tippecanoe county for volunteers to march to the frontier settlements. A large meeting of the citizens assembled in the public square in the town, and over 300 volunteers mostly mounted men, left for the scene of action, with an alacrity that would have done credit to veterans.

The first night they camped nine miles west of Lafayette, near Grand Prairie. They placed sentinels for the night and retired to rest. A few of the subaltern officers very injudiciously concluded to try what effect a false alarm would have upon the sleeping soldiers, and a few of them withdrew to a neighboring thicket, and thence made a charge upon the picket guards, who, after hailing them and receiving no countersign, fired off their guns and ran for the Colonel's marquee in the center of the encampment. The aroused Colonels and staff sprang to their feet, shouting "To arms! to arms!" and the obedient, though panic-stricken soldiers seized their guns and demanded to be led against the invading foe. A wild scene of disorder ensued, and amid the din of arms and loud commands of the officers the raw militia felt that they had already got into the red jaws of battle. One of the alarm sentinels, in running to the center of the encampment, leaped over a blazing camp fire, and alighted full upon the breast and stomach of a sleeping lawyer, who was, no doubt, at that moment dreaming of vested and contingent remainders, rich clients and good fees, which in legal parlance was suddenly estopped by the hob-nails in the stogas of the scared sentinel. As soon as the counselor's vitality and consciousness sufficiently returned, he put in some strong demurrers to the conduct of the affrighted picket men, averring that he would greatly prefer being wounded by the enemy to being run over by a cowardly booby. Next morning the organizers of the ruse were severely reprimanded.

May 28, 1832, Governor Noble ordered General Walker to call out his whole command, if necessary, and supply arms, horses and





provisions, even though it be necessary to seize them. The next day four baggage wagons, loaded with camp equipments, stores, provisions and other articles, were sent to the little army, who were thus provided for a campaign of five or six weeks. The following Thursday a squad of cavalry, under Colonel Sigler, passed through Lafayette on the way to the hostile region; and on the 13th of June Colonel Russell, commandant of the 40th Regiment, Indiana Militia, passed through Lafayette with 340 mounted volunteers from the counties of Marion, Hendricks and Johnson. Also, several companies of volunteers from Montgomery, Fountain and Warren counties, hastened to the relief of the frontier settlers. The troops from Lafayette marched to Sugar creek, and after a short time, there being no probability of finding any of the enemy, were ordered to return. They all did so except about 45 horsemen, who volunteered to cross Hickory creek, where the Indians had committed their depredations. They organized a company by electing Samuel McGeorge, a soldier of the war of 1812, Captain, and Amos Allen and Andrew W. Ingraham, Lieutenants.

Crossing Hickory creek, they marched as far as O'Plein river without meeting with opposition. Finding no enemy here they concluded to return. On the first night of their march home they encamped on the open prairie, posting sentinels, as usual. About ten o'clock it began to rain, and it was with difficulty that the sentinels kept their guns dry. Capt. I. H. Cox and a man named Fox had been posted as sentinels within 15 or 20 paces of each other. Cox drew the skirt of his overcoat over his gun-lock to keep it dry; Fox, perceiving this motion, and in the darkness taking him for an Indian, fired upon him and fractured his thigh-bone. Several soldiers immediately ran toward the place where the flash of the gun had been seen; but when they cocked and leveled their guns on the figure which had fired at Cox, the wounded man caused them to desist by crying, "Don't shoot him, it was a sentinel who shot me." The next day the wounded man was left behind the company in care of four men, who, as soon as possible, removed him on a litter to Col. Moore's company of Illinois militia, then encamped on the O'Plein, where Joliet now stands.

Although the main body returned to Lafayette in eight or nine days, yet the alarm among the people was so great that they could not be induced to return to their farms for some time. The presence of the hostiles was hourly expected by the frontier settlements of Indiana, from Vincennes to La Porte. In Clinton county the





inhabitants gathered within the forts and prepared for a regular siege, while our neighbors at Crawfordsville were suddenly astounded by the arrival of a courier at full speed with the announcement that the Indians, more than a thousand in number, were then crossing the Nine-Mile prairie about twelve miles north of town, killing and scalping all. The strongest houses were immediately put in a condition of defense, and sentinels were placed at the principal points in the direction of the enemy. Scouts were sent out to reconnoitre, and messengers were dispatched in different directions to announce the danger to the farmers, and to urge them to hasten with their families into town, and to assist in fighting the momentarily expected savages. At night-fall the scouts brought in the news that the Indians had not crossed the Wabash, but were hourly expected at Lafayette. The citizens of Warren, Fountain and Vermillion counties were alike terrified by exaggerated stories of Indian massacres, and immediately prepared for defense. It turned out that the Indians were not within 100 miles of these temporary forts; but this by no means proved a want of courage in the citizens.

After some time had elapsed, a portion of the troops were marched back into Tippecanoe county and honorably discharged; but the settlers were still loth for a long time to return to their farms. Assured by published reports that the Miamis and Pottawatomies did not intend to join the hostiles, the people by degrees recovered from the panic and began to attend to their neglected crops.

During this time there was actual war in Illinois. Black Hawk and his warriors, well nigh surrounded by a well-disciplined foe, attempted to cross to the west bank of the Mississippi, but after being chased up into Wisconsin and to the Mississippi again, he was in a final battle taken captive. A few years after his liberation, about 1837 or 1838, he died, on the banks of the Des Moines river, in Iowa, in what is now the county of Davis, where his remains were deposited above ground, in the usual Indian style. His remains were afterward stolen and carried away, but they were recovered by the Governor of Iowa and placed in the museum of the Historical Society at Burlington, where they were finally destroyed by fire.



## LAST EXODUS OF THE INDIANS.

In July, 1837, Col. Abel C. Pepper convened the Pottawatomic nation of Indians at Lake Ke-waw-nay for the purpose of removing them west of the Mississippi. That fall a small party of some 80 or 90 Pottawatomes was conducted west of the Mississippi river by George Proffit, Esq. Among the number were Ke-waw-nay, Nebash, Nas-waw-kay, Pash-po-ho and many other leading men of the nation. The regular emigration of these poor Indians, about 1,000 in number, took place under Col. Pepper and Gen. Tip-ton in the summer of 1838.

It was a sad and mournful spectacle to witness these children of the forest slowly retiring from the home of their childhood, that contained not only the graves of their revered ancestors, but also many endearing scenes to which their memories would ever recur as sunny spots along their pathway through the wilderness. They felt that they were bidding farewell to the hills, valleys and streams of their infancy; the more exciting hunting-grounds of their advanced youth, as well as the stern and bloody battle-fields where they had contended in riper manhood, on which they had received wounds, and where many of their friends and loved relatives had fallen covered with gore and with glory. All these they were leaving behind them, to be desecrated by the plowshare of the white man. As they cast mournful glances back toward these loved scenes that were rapidly fading in the distance, tears fell from the cheek of the downcast warrior, old men trembled, matrons wept, the swarthy maiden's cheek turned pale, and sighs and half-suppressed sobs escaped from the motley groups as they passed along, some on foot, some on horseback, and others in wagons,—sad as a funeral procession. Several of the aged warriors were seen to cast glances toward the sky, as if they were imploring aid from the spirits of their departed heroes, who were looking down upon them from the clouds, or from the Great Spirit, who would ultimately redress the wrongs of the red man, whose broken bow had fallen from his hand, and whose sad heart was bleeding within him. Ever and anon one of the party would start out into the brush and break back to their old encampments on Eel river and on the Tippe-



canoe, declaring that they would rather die than be banished from their country. Thus, scores of discontented emigrants returned from different points on their journey; and it was several years before they could be induced to join their countrymen west of the Mississippi.

Several years after the removal of the Pottawatomies the Miami nation was removed to their Western home, by coercive means, under an escort of United States troops. They were a proud and once powerful nation, but at the time of their removal were far inferior, in point of numbers, to the Pottawatomie guests whom they had permitted to settle and hunt upon their lands, and fish in their lakes and rivers after they had been driven southward by powerful and warlike tribes who inhabited the shores of the Northern lakes.

### INDIAN TITLES.

In 1831 a joint resolution of the Legislature of Indiana, requesting an appropriation by Congress for the extinguishment of the Indian title to lands within the State, was forwarded to that body, which granted the request. The Secretary of War, by authority, appointed a committee of three citizens to carry into effect the provisions of the recent law. The Miamis were surrounded on all sides by American settlers, and were situated almost in the heart of the State on the line of the canal then being made. The chiefs were called to a council for the purpose of making a treaty; they promptly came, but peremptorily refused to go westward or sell the remainder of their land. The Pottawatomies sold about 6,000,000 acres in Indiana, Illinois and Michigan, including all their claim in this State.

In 1838 a treaty was concluded with the Miami Indians through the good offices of Col. A. C. Pepper, the Indian agent, by which a considerable of the most desirable portion of their reserve was ceded to the United States.



## LAND SALES.

As an example of the manner in which land speculators were treated by the early Indianians, we cite the following instances from Cox's "Recollections of the Wabash Valley."

At Crawfordsville, Dec. 24, 1824, many parties were present from the eastern and southern portions of the State, as well as from Ohio, Kentucky, Tennessee and even Pennsylvania, to attend a land sale. There was but little bidding against each other. The settlers, or "squatters," as they were called by the speculators, had arranged matters among themselves to their general satisfaction. If, upon comparing numbers, it appeared that two were after the same tract of land, one would ask the other what he would take not to bid against him; if neither would consent to be bought off they would retire and cast lots, and the lucky one would enter the tract at Congress price, \$1.25 an acre, and the other would enter the second choice on his list. If a speculator made a bid, or showed a disposition to take a settler's claim from him, he soon saw the white of a score of eyes glaring at him, and he would "crawfish" out of the crowd at the first opportunity.

The settlers made it definitely known to foreign capitalists that they would enter the tracts of land they had settled upon before allowing the latter to come in with their speculations. The land was sold in tiers of townships, beginning at the southern part of the district and continuing north until all had been offered at public sale. This plan was persisted in, although it kept many on the ground for several days waiting, who desired to purchase land in the northern part of the district.

In 1827 a regular Indian scare was gotten up to keep speculators away for a short time. A man who owned a claim on Tippecanoe river, near Pretty prairie, fearing that some one of the numerous land hunters constantly scouring the country might enter the land he had settled upon before he could raise the money to buy it, and seeing one day a cavalcade of land hunters riding toward where his land lay, mounted his horse and darted off at full speed to meet them, swinging his hat and shouting at the top of his voice, "Indians! Indians! the woods are full of Indians,







murdering and scalping all before them!" They paused a moment, but as the terrified horseman still urged his jaded animal and cried, "Help! Longlois, Cicots, help!" they turned and fled like a troop of retreating cavalry, hastening to the thickest settlements and giving the alarm, which spread like fire among stubble until the whole frontier region was shocked with the startling cry. The squatter who fabricated the story and started this false alarm took a circuitous route home that evening, and while others were busy building temporary block-houses and rubbing up their guns to meet the Indians, he was quietly gathering up money and slipped down to Crawfordsville and entered his land, chuckling to himself, "There's a Yankee trick for you, done up by a Hoosier."

### HARMONY COMMUNITY.

In 1814 a society of Germans under Frederick Rappe, who had originally come from Wirtemberg, Germany, and more recently from Pennsylvania, founded a settlement on the Wabash about 50 miles above its mouth. They were industrious, frugal and honest Lutherans. They purchased a large quantity of land and laid off a town, to which they gave the name of "Harmony," afterward called "New Harmony." They erected a church and a public school-house, opened farms, planted orchards and vineyards, built flouring mills, established a house of public entertainment, a public store, and carried on all the arts of peace with skill and regularity. Their property was "in common," according to the custom of ancient Christians at Jerusalem, but the governing power, both temporal and spiritual, was vested in Frederick Rappe, the elder, who was regarded as the founder of the society. By the year 1821 the society numbered about 900. Every individual of proper age contributed his proper share of labor. There were neither spendthrifts, idlers nor drunkards, and during the whole 17 years of their sojourn in America there was not a single lawsuit among them. Every controversy arising among them was settled by arbitration, explanation and compromise before sunset of the day, literally according to the injunction of the apostle of the New Testament.

About 1825 the town of Harmony and a considerable quantity of land adjoining was sold to Robert Owen, father of David Dale Owen, the State Geologist, and of Robert Dale Owen, of later notoriety. He was a radical philosopher from Scotland, who had become distinguished for his philanthropy and opposition to



Christianity. He charged the latter with teaching false notions regarding human responsibility— notions which have since been clothed in the language of physiology, mental philosophy, etc. Said he:

“That which has hitherto been called wickedness in our fellow men has proceeded from one of two distinct causes, or from some combination of those causes. They are what are termed bad or wicked,

“1. Because they are born with faculties or propensities which render them more liable, under the same circumstances, than other men, to commit such actions as are usually denominated wicked; or,

“2. Because they have been placed by birth or other events in particular countries,—have been influenced from infancy by parents, playmates and others, and have been surrounded by those circumstances which gradually and necessarily trained them in the habits and sentiments called wicked; or,

“3. They have become wicked in consequence of some particular combination of these causes.

“If it should be asked, Whence then has wickedness proceeded? I reply, Solely from the ignorance of our forefathers.

“Every society which exists at present, as well as every society which history records, has been formed and governed on a belief in the following notions, assumed as first principles:

“1. That it is in the power of every individual to form his own character. Hence the various systems called by the name of religion, codes of law, and punishments; hence, also, the angry passions entertained by individuals and nations toward each other.

“2. That the affections are at the command of the individual. Hence insincerity and degradation of character; hence the miseries of domestic life, and more than one-half of all the crimes of mankind.

“3. That it is necessary a large portion of mankind should exist in ignorance and poverty in order to secure to the remaining part such a degree of happiness as they now enjoy. Hence a system of counteraction in the pursuits of men, a general opposition among individuals to the interests of each other, and the necessary effects of such a system,—ignorance, poverty and vice.



## THE MEXICAN WAR.

During the administration of Gov. Whitcomb the war with Mexico occurred, which resulted in annexing to the United States vast tracts of land in the south and west. Indiana contributed her full ratio to the troops in that war, and with a remarkable spirit of promptness and patriotism adopted all measures to sustain the general Government. These new acquisitions of territory re-opened the discussion of the slavery question, and Governor Whitcomb expressed his opposition to a further extension of the "national sin."

The causes which led to a declaration of war against Mexico in 1846, must be sought for as far back as the year 1830, when the present State of Texas formed a province of New and Independent Mexico. During the years immediately preceding 1830, Moses Austin, of Connecticut, obtained a liberal grant of lands from the established Government, and on his death his son was treated in an equally liberal manner. The glowing accounts rendered by Austin, and the vivid picture of Elysian fields drawn by visiting journalists, soon resulted in the influx of a large tide of immigrants, nor did the movement to the Southwest cease until 1830. The Mexican province held a prosperous population, comprising 10,000 American citizens. The rapacious Government of the Mexicans looked with greed and jealousy upon their eastern province, and, under the presidency of Gen. Santa Anna, enacted such measures, both unjust and oppressive, as would meet their design of goading the people of Texas on to revolution, and thus afford an opportunity for the infliction of punishment upon subjects whose only crime was industry and its accompaniment, prosperity. Precisely in keeping with the course pursued by the British toward the colonists of the Eastern States in the last century, Santa Anna's Government met the remonstrances of the colonists of Texas with threats; and they, secure in their consciousness of right quietly issued their declaration of independence, and proved its literal meaning on the field of Gonzales in 1835, having with a force of





500 men forced the Mexican army of 1,000 to fly for refuge to their strongholds. Battle after battle followed, bringing victory always to the Colonists, and ultimately resulting in the total rout of the Mexican army and the evacuation of Texas. The routed army after a short term of rest reorganized, and reappeared in the Territory, 8,000 strong. On April 21, a division of this large force under Santa Anna encountered the Texans under General Samuel Houston on the banks of the San Jacinto, and though Houston could only oppose 800 men to the Mexican legions, the latter were driven from the field, nor could they reform their scattered ranks until their General was captured next day and forced to sign the declaration of 1835. The signature of Santa Anna, though ignored by the Congress of the Mexican Republic, and consequently left unratified on the part of Mexico, was effected in so much, that after the second defeat of the army of that Republic all the hostilities of an important nature ceased, the Republic of Texas was recognized by the powers, and subsequently became an integral part of the United States, July 4, 1846. At this period General Herrera was president of Mexico. He was a man of peace, of common sense, and very patriotic; and he thus entertained, or pretended to entertain, the great neighboring Republic in high esteem. For this reason he grew unpopular with his people, and General Paredes was called to the presidential chair, which he continued to occupy until the breaking out of actual hostilities with the United States, when Gen. Santa Anna was elected thereto.

President Polk, aware of the state of feeling in Mexico, ordered Gen. Zachary Taylor, in command of the troops in the Southwest, to proceed to Texas, and post himself as near to the Mexican border as he deemed prudent. At the same time an American squadron was dispatched to the vicinity, in the Gulf of Mexico. In November, General Taylor had taken his position at Corpus Christi, a Texan settlement on a bay of the same name, with about 4,000 men. On the 13th of January, 1846, the President ordered him to advance with his forces to the Rio Grande; accordingly he proceeded, and in March stationed himself on the north bank of that river, within cannon-shot of the Mexican town of Matamoras. Here he hastily erected a fortress, called Fort Brown. The territory lying between the river Nueces and the Rio Grande river, about 120 miles in width, was claimed both by Texas and Mexico; according to the latter, therefore, General Taylor had actually invaded her Territory, and had thus committed an open





act of war. On the 26th of April, the Mexican General, Ampudia, gave notice to this effect to General Taylor, and on the same day a party of American dragoons, sixty-three in number, being on the north side of the Rio Grande, were attacked, and, after the loss of sixteen men killed and wounded, were forced to surrender. Their commander, Captain Thornton, only escaped. The Mexican forces had now crossed the river above Matamoras and were supposed to meditate an attack on Point Isabel, where Taylor had established a depot of supplies for his army. On the 1st of May, this officer left a small number of troops at Fort Brown, and marched with his chief forces, twenty-three hundred men, to the defense of Point Isabel. Having garrisoned this place, he set out on his return. On the 8th of May, about noon, he met the Mexican army, six thousand strong, drawn up in battle array, on the prairie near Palo Alto. The Americans at once advanced to the attack, and, after an action of five hours, in which their artillery was very effective, drove the enemy before them, and encamped upon the field. The Mexican loss was about one hundred killed; that of the Americans, four killed and forty wounded. Major Ringgold, of the artillery, an officer of great merit, was mortally wounded. The next day, as the Americans advanced, they again met the enemy in a strong position near Resaca de la Palma, three miles from Fort Brown. An action commenced, and was fiercely contested, the artillery on both sides being served with great vigor. At last the Mexicans gave way, and fled in confusion, General de la Vega having fallen into the hands of the Americans. They also abandoned their guns and a large quantity of ammunition to the victors. The remaining Mexican soldiers speedily crossed the Rio Grande, and the next day the Americans took up their position at Fort Brown. This little fort, in the absence of General Taylor, had gallantly sustained an almost uninterrupted attack of several days from the Mexican batteries of Matamoras.

When the news of the capture of Captain Thornton's party was spread over the United States, it produced great excitement. The President addressed a message to Congress, then in session, declaring "that war with Mexico existed by her own act;" and that body, May, 1846, placed ten millions of dollars at the President's disposal, and authorized him to accept the services of fifty thousand volunteers. A great part of the summer of 1846 was spent in preparation for the war, it being resolved to invade Mexico at several points. In pursuance of this plan, General Taylor, who had taken



possession of Matamoras, abandoned by the enemy in May, marched northward in the enemy's country in August, and on the 19th of September he appeared before Monterey, capital of the Mexican State of New Leon. His army, after having garrisoned several places along his route, amounted to six thousand men. The attack began on the 21st, and after a succession of assaults, during the period of four days, the Mexicans capitulated, leaving the town in possession of the Americans. In October, General Taylor terminated an armistice into which he had entered with the Mexican General, and again commenced offensive operations. Various towns and fortresses of the enemy now rapidly fell into our possession. In November, Saltillo, the capital of the State of Coahuila was occupied by the division of General Worth; in December, General Patterson took possession of Victoria, the capital of Tamaulipas, and nearly at the same period, Commodore Perry captured the fort of Tampico. Santa Fe, the capital of New Mexico, with the whole territory of the State had been subjugated by General Harney, after a march of one thousand miles through the wilderness. Events of a startling character had taken place at still earlier dates along the Pacific coast. On the 4th of July, Captain Fremont, having repeatedly defeated superior Mexican forces with the small band under his command, declared California independent of Mexico. Other important places in this region had yielded to the American naval force, and in August, 1846, the whole of California was in the undisputed occupation of the Americans.

The year 1847 opened with still more brilliant victories on the part of our armies. By the drawing off of a large part of General Taylor's troops for a meditated attack on Vera Cruz, he was left with a comparatively small force to meet the great body of Mexican troops, now marching upon him, under command of the celebrated Santa Anna, who had again become President of Mexico.

Ascertaining the advance of this powerful army, twenty thousand strong, and consisting of the best of the Mexican soldiers, General Taylor took up his position at Buena Vista, a valley a few miles from Saltillo. His whole troops numbered only four thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine, and here, on the 23d of February, he was vigorously attacked by the Mexicans. The battle was very severe, and continued nearly the whole day, when the Mexicans fled from the field in disorder, with a loss of nearly two thousand men. Santa Anna speedily withdrew, and thus abandoned the region of



the Rio Grande to the complete occupation of our troops. This left our forces at liberty to prosecute the grand enterprise of the campaign, the capture of the strong town of Vera Cruz, with its renowned castle of San Juan d'Ulloa. On the 9th of March, 1847, General Scott landed near the city with an army of twelve thousand men, and on the 18th commenced an attack. For four days and nights an almost incessant shower of shot and shells was poured upon the devoted town, while the batteries of the castle and the city replied with terrible energy. At last, as the Americans were preparing for an assault, the Governor of the city offered to surrender, and on the 26th the American flag floated triumphantly from the walls of the castle and the city. General Scott now prepared to march upon the city of Mexico, the capital of the country, situated two hundred miles in the interior, and approached only through a series of rugged passes and mountain fastnesses, rendered still more formidable by several strong fortresses. On the 8th of April the army commenced their march. At Cerro Gordo, Santa Anna had posted himself with fifteen thousand men. On the 18th the Americans began the daring attack, and by midday every intrenchment of the enemy had been carried. The loss of the Mexicans in this remarkable battle, besides one thousand killed and wounded, was three thousand prisoners, forty-three pieces of cannon, five thousand stand of arms, and all their amunitions and materials of war. The loss of the Americans was four hundred and thirty-one in killed and wounded. The next day our forces advanced, and, capturing fortress after fortress, came on the 18th of August within ten miles of Mexico, a city of two hundred thousand inhabitants, and situated in one of the most beautiful valleys in the world. On the 20th they attacked and carried the strong batteries of Contreras, garrisoned by 7,000 men, in an impetuous assault, which lasted but seventeen minutes. On the same day an attack was made by the Americans on the fortified post of Churubusco, four miles northeast of Contreras. Here nearly the entire Mexican army—more than 20,000 in number—were posted; but they were defeated at every point, and obliged to seek a retreat in the city, or the still remaining fortress of Chapultepec. While preparations were being made on the 21st by General Scott, to level his batteries against the city, prior to summoning it to surrender, he received propositions from the enemy, which terminated in an armistice. This ceased on the 7th of September. On the 8th the outer defense of Chapultepec was successfully





stormed by General Worth, though he lost one-fourth of his men in the desperate struggle. The castle of Chapultepec, situated on an abrupt and rocky eminence, 150 feet above the surrounding country, presented a most formidable object of attack. On the 12th, however, the batteries were opened against it, and on the next day the citadel was carried by storm. The Mexicans still struggled along the great causeway leading to the city, as the Americans advanced, but before nightfall a part of our army was within the gates of the city. Santa Anna and the officers of the Government fled, and the next morning, at seven o'clock, the flag of the Americans floated from the national palace of Mexico. This conquest of the capital was the great and final achievement of the war. The Mexican republic was in fact prostrate, her sea-coast and chief cities being in the occupation of our troops. On the 2d of February, 1848, terms of peace were agreed upon by the American commissioner and the Mexican Government, this treaty being ratified by the Mexican Congress on the 30th of May following, and by the United States soon after. President Polk proclaimed peace on the 4th of July, 1848. In the preceding sketch we have given only a mere outline of the war with Mexico. We have necessarily passed over many interesting events, and have not even named many of our soldiers who performed gallant and important services. General Taylor's successful operations in the region of the Rio Grande were duly honored by the people of the United States, by bestowing upon him the Presidency. General Scott's campaign, from the attack on Vera Cruz, to the surrender of the city of Mexico, was far more remarkable, and, in a military point of view, must be considered as one of the most brilliant of modern times. It is true the Mexicans are not to be ranked with the great nations of the earth; with a population of seven or eight millions, they have little more than a million of the white race, the rest being half-civilized Indians and mestizos, that is, those of mixed blood. Their government is inefficient, and the people divided among themselves. Their soldiers often fought bravely, but they were badly officered. While, therefore, we may consider the conquest of so extensive and populous a country, in so short a time, and attended with such constant superiority even to the greater numbers of the enemy, as highly gratifying evidence of the courage and capacity of our army, still we must not, in judging of our achievements, fail to consider the real weakness of the nation whom we vanquished.





One thing we may certainly dwell upon with satisfaction—the admirable example, not only as a soldier, but as a man, set by our commander, Gen. Scott, who seems, in the midst of war and the ordinary license of the camp, always to have preserved the virtue, kindness, and humanity belonging to a state of peace. These qualities secured to him the respect, confidence and good-will even of the enemy he had conquered. Among the Generals who effectually aided General Scott in this remarkable campaign, we must not omit to mention the names of Generals Wool, Twiggs, Shields, Worth, Smith, and Quitman, who generally added to the high qualities of soldiers the still more estimable characteristics of good men. The treaty of Guadalupe-Hidalgo stipulated that the disputed territory between the Nueces and the Rio Grande should belong to the United States, and it now forms a part of Texas, as has been already stated; that the United States should assume and pay the debts due from Mexico to American citizens, to the amount of \$3,500,000; and that, in consideration of the sum of \$15,000,000 to be paid by the United States to Mexico, the latter should relinquish to the former the whole of New Mexico and Upper California.

The soldiers of Indiana who served in this war were formed into five regiments of volunteers, numbered respectively, 1st, 2d, 3rd, 4th and 5th. The fact that companies of the three first-named regiments served at times with the men of Illinois, the New York volunteers, the Palmettos of South Carolina, and United States marines, under Gen. James Shields, makes for them a history; because the campaigns of the Rio Grande and Chihuahua, the siege of Vera Cruz, the desperate encounter at Cerro Gordo, the tragic contests in the valley, at Contreras and Churubusco, the storming of Chapultepec, and the planting of the stars and stripes upon every turret and spire within the conquered city of Mexico, were all carried out by the gallant troops under the favorite old General, and consequently each of them shared with him in the glories attached to such exploits. The other regiments under Cols. Gorman and Lane participated in the contests of the period under other commanders. The 4th Regiment of Indiana Volunteers, comprising ten companies, was formally organized at Jeffersonville, Indiana, by Capt. R. C. Gatlin, June 15, 1847, and on the 16th elected Major Willis A. Gorman, of the 3rd Regiment, to the Colonelcy; Ebenezer Dumont, Lieutenant-Colonel, and W. McCoy, Major. On the 27th of June the regiment left Jeffersonville for the front, and



subsequently was assigned to Brigadier-General Lane's command, which then comprised a battery of five pieces from the 3rd Regiment U. S. Artillery; a battery of two pieces from the 2nd Regiment U. S. Artillery, the 4th Regiment of Indiana Volunteers and the 4th Regiment of Ohio, with a squadron of mounted Louisianians and detachments of recruits for the U. S. army. The troops of this brigade won signal honors at Passo de Ovegas, August 10, 1847; National Bridge, on the 12th; Cerro Gordo, on the 15th; Las Animas, on the 19th, under Maj. F. T. Lally, of General Lane's staff, and afterward under Lane, directly, took a very prominent part in the siege of Puebla, which began on the 15th of September and terminated on the 12th of October. At Atlixco, October 19th; Tlascala, November 10th; Matamoras and Pass Galajara, November 23rd and 24th; Guerrilla Rancho, December 5th; Napaloncán, December 10th, the Indiana volunteers of the 4th Regiment performed gallant service, and carried the campaign into the following year, representing their State at St. Martin's, February 27, 1848; Cholula, March 26th; Matacordera, February 19th; Sequalteplan, February 25th; and on the cessation of hostilities reported at Madison, Indiana, for discharge, July 11, 1848; while the 5th Indiana Regiment, under Col. J. H. Lane, underwent a similar round of duty during its service with other brigades, and gained some celebrity at Vera Cruz, Churubusco and with the troops of Illinois under Gen. Shields at Chapultepec.

This war cost the people of the United States sixty-six millions of dollars. This very large amount was not paid away for the attainment of mere glory; there was something else at stake, and this something proved to be a country larger and more fertile than the France of the Napoleons, and more steady and sensible than the France of the Republic. It was the defense of the great Lone Star State, the humiliation and chastisement of a quarrelsome neighbor.



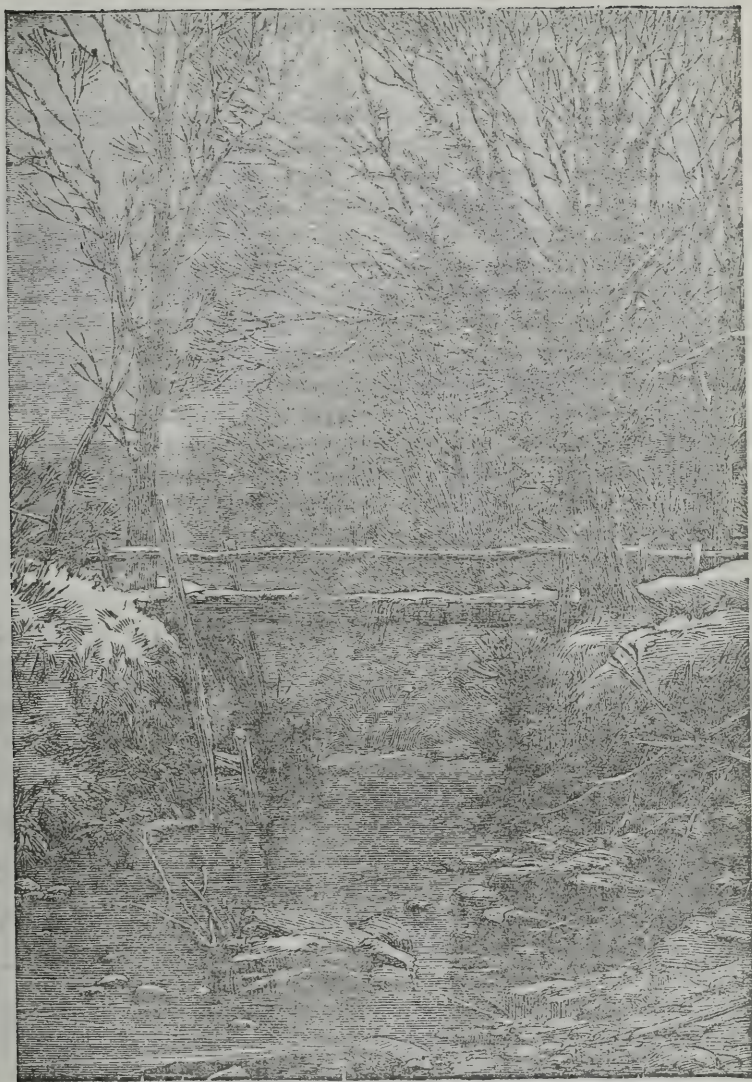
## SLAVERY.

We have already referred to the prohibition of slavery in the Northwestern Territory, and Indiana Territory by the ordinance of 1787; to the imperfection in the execution of this ordinance and the troubles which the authorities encountered; and the complete establishment of the principles of freedom on the organization of the State. The next item of significance in this connection is the following language in the message of Gov. Ray to the Legislature of 1828: "Since our last separation, while we have witnessed with anxious solicitude the belligerent operations of another hemisphere, the cross contending against the crescent, and the prospect of a general rupture among the legitimates of other quarters of the globe, our attention has been arrested by proceedings in our own country truly dangerous to liberty, seriously premeditated, and disgraceful to its authors if agitated only to tamper with the American people. If such experiments as we see attempted in certain deluded quarters do not fall with a burst of thunder upon the heads of their seditious projectors, then indeed the Republic has begun to experience the days of its degeneracy. The union of these States is the people's only sure charter for their liberties and independence. Dissolve it and each State will soon be in a condition as deplorable as Alexander's conquered countries after they were divided amongst his victorious military captains."

In pursuance of a joint resolution of the Legislature of 1850, a block of native marble was procured and forwarded to Washington, to be placed in the monument then in the course of erection at the National Capital in memory of George Washington. In the absence of any legislative instruction concerning the inscription upon this emblem of Indiana's loyalty, Gov. Wright ordered the following words to be inscribed upon it: INDIANA KNOWS NO NORTH, NO SOUTH, NOTHING BUT THE UNION. Within a dozen years thereafter this noble State demonstrated to the world her loyalty to the Union and the principles of freedom by the sacrifice of blood and treasure which she made. In keeping with this sentiment Gov. Wright indorsed the compromise measures of Congress on the slavery question, remarking in his message that "Indiana takes her stand in the ranks, not of Southern destiny, nor yet of







SCENE ON THE WABASH RIVER.





Northern destiny: she plants herself on the basis of the Constitution and takes her stand in the ranks of American destiny.”

## FIFTEENTH AMENDMENT.

At the session of the Legislature in January, 1869, the subject of ratifying the fifteenth amendment to the Federal Constitution, allowing negro suffrage, came up with such persistency that neither party dared to undertake any other business lest it be checkmated in some way, and being at a dead lock on this matter, they adjourned in March without having done much important business. The Democrats, as well as a portion of the conservative Republicans, opposed its consideration strongly on the ground that it would be unfair to vote on the question until the people of the State had had an opportunity of expressing their views at the polls; but most of the Republicans resolved to push the measure through, while the Democrats resolved to resign in a body and leave the Legislature without a quorum. Accordingly, on March 4, 17 Senators and 36 Representatives resigned, leaving both houses without a quorum.

As the early adjournment of the Legislature left the benevolent institutions of the State unprovided for, the Governor convened that body in extra session as soon as possible, and after the necessary appropriations were made, on the 19th of May the fifteenth amendment came up; but in anticipation of this the Democratic members had all resigned and claimed that there was no quorum present. There was a quorum, however, of Senators in office, though some of them refused to vote, declaring that they were no longer Senators; but the president of that body decided that as he had not been informed of their resignation by the Governor, they were still members. A vote was taken and the ratifying resolution was adopted. When the resolution came up in the House, the chair decided that, although the Democratic members had resigned, there was a quorum of the *de-facto* members present, and the House proceeded to pass the resolution. This decision of the chair was afterward sustained by the Supreme Court.

At the next regular session of the Legislature, in 1871, the Democrats undertook to repeal the ratification, and the Republican members resigned to prevent it. The Democrats, as the Republicans did on the previous occasion, proceeded to pass their resolution of repeal; but while the process was under way, before the House Committee had time to report on the matter, 34 Republican members resigned, thereby preventing its passage and putting a stop to further legislation.



## INDIANA IN THE WAR.

The events of the earlier years of this State have been reviewed down to that period in the nation's history when the Republic demanded a first sacrifice from the newly erected States; to the time when the very safety of the glorious heritage, bequeathed by the fathers as a rich legacy, was threatened with a fate worse than death—a life under laws that harbored the slave—a civil defiance of the first principles of the Constitution.

Indiana was among the first to respond to the summons of patriotism, and register itself on the national roll of honor, even as she was among the first to join in that song of joy which greeted a Republic made doubly glorious within a century by the dual victory which won liberty for itself, and next bestowed the precious boon upon the colored slave.

The fall of Fort Sumter was a signal for the uprising of the State. The news of the calamity was flashed to Indianapolis on the 14th of April, 1861, and early the next morning the electric wire brought the welcome message to Washington:—

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT OF INDIANA, }  
INDIANAPOLIS, April 15, 1861. }

TO ABRAHAM LINCOLN, *President of the United States*:—On behalf of the State of Indiana, I tender to you for the defense of the Nation, and to uphold the authority of the Government, ten thousand men.

OLIVER P. MORTON,  
Governor of Indiana.

This may be considered the first official act of Governor Morton, who had just entered on the duties of his exalted position. The State was in an almost helpless condition, and yet the faith of the "War Governor" was prophetic, when, after a short consultation with the members of the Executive Council, he relied on the fidelity of ten thousand men and promised their services to the Protectorate at Washington. This will be more apparent when the military condition of the State at the beginning of 1861 is considered. At that time the armories contained less than five hundred stand of serviceable small arms, eight pieces of cannon which might be useful in a museum of antiquities, with sundry weapons which would merely do credit to the aborigines of one hundred years ago. The financial condition of the State was even worse than the military.



The sum of \$10,368.58 in trust funds was the amount of cash in the hands of the Treasurer, and this was, to all intents and purposes unavaiable to meet the emergency, since it could not be devoted to the military requirements of the day. This state of affairs was dispiriting in the extreme, and would doubtless have militated against the ultimate success of any other man than Morton; yet he overleaped every difficulty, nor did the fearful realization of Floyd's treason, discovered during his visit to Washington, damp his indomitable courage and energy, but with rare persistence he urged the claims of his State, and for his exertions was requited with an order for five thousand muskets. The order was not executed until hostilities were actually entered upon, and consequently for some days succeeding the publication of the President's proclamation the people labored under a feeling of terrible anxiety mingled with uncertainty, amid the confusion which followed the criminal negligence that permitted the disbandment of the magnificent *corps d' armee* (51,000 men) of 1832 two years later in 1834. Great numbers of the people maintained their equanimity with the result of beholding within a brief space of time every square mile of their State represented by soldiers prepared to fight to the bitter end in defense of cherished institutions, and for the extension of the principle of human liberty to all States and classes within the limits of the threatened Union. This, their zeal, was not animated by hostility to the slave holders of the Southern States, but rather by a fraternal spirit, akin to that which urges the eldest brother to correct the persistent follies of his juniors, and thus lead them from crime to the maintenance of family honor; in this correction, to draw them away from all that was cruel, diabolical and inhuman in the Republic, to all that is gentle, holy and sublime therein. Many of the raw troops were not only unimaged by a patriotic feeling, but also by that beautiful idealization of the poet, who in his unconscious Republicanism, said:

"I would not have a slave to till my ground,  
To carry me, to fan me while I sleep,  
And tremble when I wake, for all the wealth  
That sinews bought and sold have ever earned  
No: dear as freedom is—and, in my heart's  
Just estimation, prized above all price—  
I had much rather be myself the slave,  
And wear the bonds, than fasten them on him."

Thus animated, it is not a matter for surprise to find the first call to arms issued by the President, and calling for 75,000 men,





answered nobly by the people of Indiana. The quota of troops to be furnished by the State on the first call was 4,683 men for three years' service from April 15, 1860. On the 16th of April, Governor Morton issued his proclamation calling on all citizens of the State; who had the welfare of the Republic at heart, to organize themselves into six regiments in defense of their rights, and in opposition to the varied acts of rebellion, charged by him against the Southern Confederates. To this end, the Hon. Lewis Wallace, a soldier of the Mexican campaign was appointed Adjutant-General, Col. Thomas A. Morris of the United States Military Academy, Quartermaster-General, and Isaiah Mansur, a merchant of Indianapolis, Commissary-General. These general officers converted the grounds and buildings of the State Board of Agriculture into a military headquarters, and designated the position Camp Morton, as the beginning of the many honors which were to follow the popular Governor throughout his future career. Now the people, imbued with confidence in their Government and leaders, rose to the grandeur of American freemen, and with an enthusiasm never equaled hitherto, flocked to the standard of the nation; so that within a few days (19th April) 2,400 men were ranked beneath their regimental banners, until as the official report testifies, the anxious question, passing from mouth to mouth, was, "Which of us will be allowed to go?" It seemed as if Indiana was about to monopolize the honors of the period, and place the 75,000 men demanded of the Union by the President, at his disposition. Even now under the genial sway of guaranteed peace, the features of Indiana's veterans flush with righteous pride when these days—remembrances of heroic sacrifice—are named, and freemen, still unborn, will read their history only to be blessed and glorified in the possession of such truly, noble progenitors. Nor were the ladies of the State unmindful of their duties. Everywhere they partook of the general enthusiasm, and made it practical so far as in their power, by embroidering and presenting standards and regimental colors, organizing aid and relief societies, and by many other acts of patriotism and humanity inherent in the high nature of woman.

During the days set apart by the military authorities for the organization of the regiments, the financiers of the State were engaged in the reception of munificent grants of money from private citizens, while the money merchants within and without the State offered large loans to the recognized Legislature without even imposing a condition of payment. This most practical generosity





strengthened the hands of the Executive, and within a very few days Indiana had passed the crucial test, recovered some of her military prestige lost in 1834, and so was prepared to vie with the other and wealthier States in making sacrifices for the public welfare.

On the 20th of April, Messrs. I. S. Dobbs and Alvis D. Gall received their appointments as Medical Inspectors of the Division, while Major T. J. Wood arrived at headquarters from Washington to receive the newly organized regiments into the service of the Union. At the moment this formal proceeding took place, Morton, unable to restrain the patriotic ardor of the people, telegraphed to the capitol that he could place six regiments of infantry at the disposal of the General Government within six days, if such a proceeding were acceptable; but in consequence of the wires being cut between the State and Federal capitols, no answer came. Taking advantage of the little doubt which may have had existence in regard to future action in the matter and in the absence of general orders, he gave expression to an intention of placing the volunteers in camp, and in his message to the Legislature, who assembled three days later, he clearly laid down the principle of immediate action and strong measures, recommending a vote of \$1,000,000 for the reorganization of the volunteers, for the purchase of arms and supplies, and for the punishment of treason. The message was received most enthusiastically. The assembly recognized the great points made by the Governor, and not only yielded to them *in toto*, but also made the following grand appropriations:

General military purposes.....	\$1,000,000
Purchase of arms.....	500,000
Contingent military expenses.....	100,000
Organization and support of militia for two years.....	140,000

These appropriations, together with the laws enacted during the session of the Assembly, speak for the men of Indiana. The celerity with which these laws were put in force, the diligence and economy exercised by the officers, entrusted with their administration, and that systematic genius, under which all the machinery of Government seemed to work in harmony,—all, all, tended to make for the State a spring-time of noble deeds, when seeds might be cast along her fertile fields and in the streets of her villages of industry to grow up at once and blossom in the ray of fame, and after to bloom throughout the ages. Within three days after the opening of the extra session of the Legislature (27th April) six new regiments were organized, and commissioned for three months' service. These reg-



iments, notwithstanding the fact that the first six regiments were already mustered into the general service, were known as "The First Brigade, Indiana Volunteers," and with the simple object of making the way of the future student of a brilliant history clear, were numbered respectively

Sixth Regiment,	commanded by	Col. T. T. Crittenden.
Seventh " "	" "	" " Ebenezer Dumont.
Eighth " "	" "	" " W. P. Benton.
Ninth " "	" "	" " R. H. Milroy.
Tenth " "	" "	" " T. T. Reynolds.
Eleventh " "	" "	" " Lewis Wallace.

The idea of these numbers was suggested by the fact that the military representation of Indiana in the Mexican Campaign was one brigade of five regiments, and to observe consecutiveness the regiments comprised in the first division of volunteers were thus numbered, and the entire force placed under Brigadier General T. A. Morris, with the following staff: John Love, Major; Cyrus C. Hines, Aid-de-camp; and J. A. Stein, Assistant Adjutant General. To follow the fortunes of these volunteers through all the vicissitudes of war would prove a special work; yet their valor and endurance during their first term of service deserved a notice of even more value than that of the historian, since a commander's opinion has to be taken as the basis upon which the chronicler may expatiate. Therefore the following dispatch, dated from the headquarters of the Army of Occupation, Beverly Camp, W. Virginia, July 21, 1861, must be taken as one of the first evidences of their utility and valor:—

"GOVERNOR O. P. MORTON, *Indianapolis, Indiana*

GOVERNOR:—I have directed the three months' regiments from Indiana to move to Indianapolis, there to be mustered out and reorganized for three years' service.

I cannot permit them to return to you without again expressing my high appreciation of the distinguished valor and endurance of the Indiana troops, and my hope that but a short time will elapse before I have the pleasure of knowing that they are again ready for the field. \* \* \* \* \*

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
 GEORGE B. MCCLELLAN,  
*Major-General, U. S. A.*

On the return of the troops to Indianapolis, July 29, Brigadier Morris issued a lengthy, logical and well-deserved congratulatory address, from which one paragraph may be extracted to characterize



the whole. After passing a glowing eulogium on their military qualities and on that unexcelled gallantry displayed at Laurel Hill, Phillipi and Carrick's Ford, he says:—

"Soldiers! You have now returned to the friends whose prayers went with you to the field of strife. They welcome you with pride and exultation. Your State and country acknowledge the value of your labors. May your future career be as your past has been,—honorable to yourselves and serviceable to your country."

The six regiments forming Morris' brigade, together with one composed of the surplus volunteers, for whom there was no regiment in April, now formed a division of seven regiments, all reorganized for three years' service, between the 20th August and 20th September, with the exception of the new or 12th, which was accepted for one year's service from May 11th, under command of Colonel John M. Wallace, and reorganized May 17, 1862, for three years' service under Col. W. H. Link, who, with 172 officers and men, received their mortal wounds during the Richmond (Kentucky) engagement, three months after its reorganization.

The 13TH REGIMENT, under Col. Jeremiah Sullivan, was mustered into the United States in 1861 and joined Gen. McClellan's command at Rich Mountain on the 10th July. The day following it was present under Gen. Rosencrans and lost eight men killed; three successive days it was engaged under Gen. I. I. Reynolds, and won its laurels at Cheat Mountain summit, where it participated in the decisive victory over Gen. Lee.

The 14TH REGIMENT, organized in 1861 for one year's service, and reorganized on the 7th of June at Terre Haute for three years' service. Commanded by Col. Kimball and showing a muster roll of 1,134 men, it was one of the finest, as it was the first, three years' regiment organized in the State, with varying fortunes attached to its never ending round of duty from Cheat Mountain, September, 1861, to Morton's Ford in 1864, and during the movement South in May of that year to the last of its labors, the battle of Cold Harbor.

The 15TH REGIMENT, reorganized at La Fayette 14th June, 1861, under Col. G. D. Wagner, moved on Rich Mountain on the 11th of July in time to participate in the complete rout of the enemy. On the promotion of Col. Wagner, Lieutenant-Col. G. A. Wood became Colonel of the regiment, November, 1862, and during the first days of January, 1863, took a distinguished part in the severe action of Stone River. From this period down to the battle of Mission Ridge it was in a series of destructive engagements, and was,





after enduring terrible hardships, ordered to Chattanooga, and thence to Indianapolis, where it was mustered out the 18th June, 1864, -four days after the expiration of its term of service.

The 16TH REGIMENT, organized under Col. P. A. Hackleman at Richmond for one year's service, after participating in many minor military events, was mustered out at Washington, D.C., on the 14th of May, 1862. Col. Hackleman was killed at the battle of Iuka, and Lieutenant-Col. Thomas I. Lucas succeeded to the command. It was reorganized at Indianapolis for three years' service, May 27, 1862, and took a conspicuous part in all the brilliant engagements of the war down to June, 1865, when it was mustered out at New Orleans. The survivors, numbering 365 rank and file, returned to Indianapolis the 10th of July amid the rejoicing of the populace.

The 17TH REGIMENT was mustered into service at Indianapolis the 12th of June, 1861, for three years, under Col. Hascall, who on being promoted Brigadier General in March, 1862, left the Colonely to devolve on Lieutenant Colonel John T. Wilder. This regiment participated in the many exploits of Gen. Reynold's army from Green Brier in 1862, to Macon in 1865, under Gen. Wilson. Returning to Indianapolis the 16th of August, in possession of a brilliant record, the regiment was disbanded.

The 18TH REGIMENT, under Colonel Thomas Pattison, was organized at Indianapolis, and mustered into service on the 16th of August, 1861. Under Gen. Pope it gained some distinction at Blackwater, and succeeded in retaining a reputation made there, by its gallantry at Pea Ridge, February, 1862, down to the moment when it planted the regimental flag on the arsenal of Augusta, Georgia, where it was disbanded August 28, 1865.

The 19TH REGIMENT, mustered into three years' service at the State capital July 29, 1861, was ordered to join the army of the Potomac, and reported its arrival at Washington, August 9. Two days later it took part in the battle of Lewinsville, under Colonel Solomon Meredith. Occupying Falls Church in September, 1861, it continued to maintain a most enviable place of honor on the military roll until its consolidation with the 20th Regiment, October, 1864, under Colonel William Orr, formerly its Lieutenant Colonel.

The 20TH REGIMENT of La Fayette was organized in July, 1861, mustered into three years' service at Indianapolis on the 22d of the same month, and reached the front at Cockeysville, Maryland, twelve days later. Throughout all its brilliant actions from Hatteras Bank, on the 4th of October, to Clover Hill, 9th of April, 1865,





including the saving of the United States ship *Congress*, at Newport News, it added daily some new name to its escutcheon. This regiment was mustered out at Louisville in July, 1865, and returning to Indianapolis was welcomed by the great war Governor of their State.

The 21ST REGIMENT was mustered into service under Colonel I. W. McMillan, July 24, 1861, and reported at the front the third day of August. It was the first regiment to enter New Orleans. The fortunes of this regiment were as varied as its services, so that its name and fame, grown from the blood shed by its members, are destined to live and flourish. In December, 1863, the regiment was reorganized, and on the 19th February, 1864, many of its veterans returned to their State, where Morton received them with that spirit of proud gratitude which he was capable of showing to those who deserve honor for honors won.

The 22D REGIMENT, under Colonel Jeff. C. Davis, left Indianapolis the 15th of August, and was attached to Fremont's Corps at St. Louis on the 17th. From the day it moved to the support of Colonel Mulligan at Lexington, to the last victory, won under General Sherman at Bentonville, on the 19th of March, 1865, it gained a high military reputation. After the fall of Johnston's southern army, this regiment was mustered out, and arrived at Indianapolis on the 16th June.

The 23D BATTALION, commanded by Colonel W. L. Sanderson, was mustered in at New Albany, the 29th July, 1861, and moved to the front early in August. From its unfortunate marine experience before Fort Henry to Bentonville it won unusual honors, and after its disbandment at Louisville, returned to Indianapolis July 24, 1865, where Governor Morton and General Sherman reviewed and complimented the gallant survivors.

The 24TH BATTALION, under Colonel Alvin P. Hovey, was mustered at Vincennes the 31st of July, 1861. Proceeding immediately to the front it joined Fremont's command, and participated under many Generals in important affairs during the war. Three hundred and ten men and officers returned to their State in August, 1865, and were received with marked honors by the people and Executive.

The 25TH REGIMENT, of Evansville mustered into service there for three years under Col. J. C. Veatch, arrived at St. Louis on the 26th of August, 1861. During the war this regiment was present at 18 battles and skirmishes, sustaining therein a loss of 352 men



and officers. Mustered out at Louisville, July 17, 1865, it returned to Indianapolis on the 21st amid universal rejoicing.

The 24th BATTALION, under W. M. Wheatley, left Indianapolis for the front the 7th of September, 1861, and after a brilliant campaign under Fremont, Grant, Heron and Smith, may be said to disband the 18th of September, 1865, when the non-veterans and recruits were reviewed by Morton at the State capital.

The 27th REGIMENT, under Col. Silas Colgrove, moved from Indianapolis to Washington City, September 15th, 1861, and in October was allied to Gen. Banks' army. From Winchester Heights, the 9th of March 1862, through all the affairs of General Sherman's campaign, it acted a gallant and faithful part, and was disbanded immediately after returning to their State.

The 28th OR 1ST CAVALRY was mustered into service at Evansville on the 20th of August, 1861, under Col. Conrad Baker. From the skirmish at Ironton, on the 12th of September, wherein three companies under Col. Gavin captured a position held by a few rebels, to the battle of the Wilderness, the First Cavalry performed prodigies of valor. In June and July, 1865, the troops were mustered out at Indianapolis.

The 29th BATTALION of La Porte, under Col. J. F. Miller, left on the 5th of October, 1861, and reaching Camp Nevin, Kentucky, on the 9th, was allied to Rosseau's Brigade, serving with McCook's division at Shiloh, with Buell's army in Alabama, Tennessee and Kentucky, with Rosenerans at Murfreesboro, at Decatur, Alabama, and at Dalton, Georgia. The Twenty-ninth won many laurels, and had its Colonel promoted to the rank of Brigadier General. This officer was succeeded in the command by Lieutenant-Col. D. M. Dunn.

The 30th REGIMENT of Fort Wayne, under Col. Sion S. Bass, proceeded to the front *via* Indianapolis, and joined General Rosseau at Camp Nevin on the 9th of October, 1861. At Shiloh, Col. Bass received a mortal wound, and died a few days later at Paducah, leaving the Colonelcy to devolve upon Lieutenant-Col. J. B. Dodge. In October 1865, it formed a battalion of General Sheridan's army of observation in Texas.

The 31st REGIMENT, organized at Terre Haute, under Col. Charles Craft, in September 1861, was mustered in, and left in a few days for Kentucky. Present at the reduction of Fort Donelson on the 13th, 14th, and 15th of February, 1862, its list of killed and wounded proves its desperate fighting qualities. The organization



was subjected to many changes, but in all its phases maintained a fair fame won on many battle fields. Like the former regiment, it passed into Gen. Sheridan's Army of Observation, and held the district of Green Lake, Texas.

The 32<sup>D</sup> REGIMENT OF GERMAN INFANTRY, under Col. August Willich, organized at Indianapolis, mustered on the 24th of August, 1861, served with distinction throughout the campaign. Col. Willich was promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General, and Lieut.-Col. Henry Von Trebra commissioned to act, under whose command the regiment passed into General Sheridan's Army, holding the post of Salado Creek, until the withdrawal of the corps of observation in Texas.

The 33<sup>D</sup> REGIMENT of Indianapolis possesses a military history of no small proportions. The mere facts that it was mustered in under Col. John Coburn, the 16th of September, won a series of distinctions throughout the war district and was mustered out at Louisville, July 21, 1865, taken with its name as one of the most powerful regiments engaged in the war, are sufficient here.

The 34<sup>TH</sup> BATTALION, organized at Anderson on the 16th September, 1861, under Col. Ashbury Steele, appeared among the investing battalions before New Madrid on the 30th of March, 1862. From the distinguished part it took in that siege, down to the 13th of May, 1865, when at Palmetto Rancho, near Palo Alto, it fought for hours against fearful odds the last battle of the war for the Union. Afterwards it marched 250 miles up the Rio Grande, and was the first regiment to reoccupy the position, so long in Southern hands, of Ringold barracks. In 1865 it garrisoned Beconsville as part of the Army of Observation.

The 35<sup>TH</sup> OR FIRST IRISH REGIMENT, was organized at Indianapolis, and mustered into service on the 11th of December, 1861, under Col. John C. Walker. At Nashville, on the 22d of May, 1862, it was joined by the organized portion of the Sixty-first or Second Irish Regiment, and unassigned recruits. Col. Mullen now became Lieut.-Colonel of the 35th, and shortly after, its Colonel. From the pursuit of Gen. Bragg through Kentucky and the affair at Perryville on the 8th of October, 1862, to the terrible hand to hand combat at Kenesaw mountain, on the night of the 20th of June, 1864, and again from the conclusion of the Atlanta campaign to September, 1865, with Gen. Sheridan's army, when it was mustered out, it won for itself a name of reckless daring and unsurpassed gallantry.



The 36TH REGIMENT, of Richmond, Ind., under Col. William Grose, mustered into service for three years on the 16th of September, 1861, went immediately to the front, and shared the fortunes of the Army of the Ohio until the 27th of February, 1862, when a forward movement led to its presence on the battle-field of Shiloh. Following up the honors won at Shiloh, it participated in some of the most important actions of the war, and was, in October, 1865, transferred to Gen. Sheridan's army. Col. Grose was promoted in 1864 to the position of Brigadier-General, and the Colonelcy devolved on Oliver H. P. Carey, formerly Lieut.-Colonel of the regiment.

The 37TH BATTALION, of Lawrenceburg, commanded by Col. Geo. W. Hazzard, organized the 18th of September, 1861, left for the seat of war early in October. From the eventful battle of Stone river, in December, 1862, to its participation in Sherman's march through Georgia, it gained for itself a splendid reputation. This regiment returned to, and was present at, Indianapolis, on the 30th of July, 1865, where a public reception was tendered to men and officers on the grounds of the Capitol.

The 38TH REGIMENT, under Col. Benjamin F. Scribner, was mustered in at New Albany, on the 18th of September, 1861, and in a few days were *en route* for the front. To follow its continual round of duty, is without the limits of this sketch; therefore, it will suffice to say, that on every well-fought field, at least from February, 1862, until its dissolution, on the 15th of July, 1865, it earned an enviable renown, and drew from Gov. Morton, on returning to Indianapolis the 18th of the same month, a congratulatory address couched in the highest terms of praise.

The 39TH REGIMENT, OR EIGHTH CAVALRY, was mustered in as an infantry regiment, under Col. T. J. Harrison, on the 28th of August, 1861, at the State capital. Leaving immediately for the front it took a conspicuous part in all the engagements up to April, 1863, when it was reorganized as a cavalry regiment. The record of this organization sparkles with great deeds which men will extol while language lives; its services to the Union cannot be over estimated, or the memory of its daring deeds be forgotten by the unhappy people who raised the tumult, which culminated in their second shame.

The 40TH REGIMENT, of Lafayette, under Col. W. C. Wilson, subsequently commanded by Col. J. W. Blake, and again by Col. Henry Leanning, was organized on the 30th of December, 1861, and







at once proceeded to the front, where some time was necessarily spent in the Camp of Instruction at Bardstown, Kentucky. In February, 1862, it joined in Buell's forward movement. During the war the regiment shared in all its hardships, participated in all its honors, and like many other brave commands took service under Gen. Sheridan in his Army of Occupation, holding the post of Port Lavaca, Texas, until peace brooded over the land.

THE 41ST REGIMENT OR SECOND CAVALRY, the first complete regiment of horse ever raised in the State, was organized on the 3d of September, 1861, at Indianapolis, under Col. John A. Bridgland, and December 16 moved to the front. Its first war experience was gained *en route* to Corinth on the 9th of April, 1862, and at Pea Ridge on the 15th. Gallatin, Vinegar Hill, and Perryville, and Talbot Station followed in succession, each battle bringing to the cavalry untold honors. In May, 1864, it entered upon a glorious career under Gen. Sherman in his Atlanta campaign, and again under Gen. Wilson in the raid through Alabama during April, 1865. On the 22d of July, after a brilliant career, the regiment was mustered out at Nashville, and returned at once to Indianapolis for discharge.

THE 42D, under Col J. G. Jones, mustered into service at Evansville, October 9, 1861, and having participated in the principal military affairs of the period, Wartrace, Mission Ridge, Altoona, Kenesaw, Savannah, Charlestown and Bentonville, was discharged at Indianapolis on the 25th of July, 1865.

THE 43D BATTALION was mustered in on the 27th of September, 1861, under Col. George K. Steele, and left Terre Haute *en route* to the front within a few days. Later it was allied to Gen. Pope's corps, and afterwards served with Commodore Foote's marines in the reduction of Fort Pillow. It was the first Union regiment to enter Memphis. From that period until the close of the war it was distinguished for its unexcelled qualifications as a military body, and fully deserved the encomiums passed upon it on its return to Indianapolis in March, 1865.

THE 44TH OR THE REGIMENT OF THE 10TH CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT was organized at Fort Wayne on the 24th of October, 1861, under Col. Hugh B. Reed. Two months later it was ordered to the front, and arriving in Kentucky, was attached to Gen. Cruft's Brigade, then quartered at Calhoun. After years of faithful service it was mustered out at Chattanooga, the 14th of September, 1865.

THE 45TH, OR THIRD CAVALRY, comprised ten companies



organized at different periods and for varied services in 1861-'62, under Colonel Scott Carter and George H. Chapman. The distinguished name won by the Third Cavalry is established in every village within the State. Let it suffice to add that after its brilliant participation in Gen. Sheridan's raid down the James' river canal, it was mustered out at Indianapolis on the 7th of August, 1865.

THE 46TH REGIMENT, organized at Logansport under Colonel Graham N. Fitch, arrived in Kentucky the 16th of February, 1862, and a little later became attached to Gen. Pope's army, then quartered at Commerce. The capture of Fort Pillow, and its career under Generals Curtis, Palmer, Hovey, Gorman, Grant, Sherman, Banks and Burbridge are as truly worthy of applause as ever fell to the lot of a regiment. The command was mustered out at Louisville on the 4th of September, 1865.

THE 47TH was organized at Anderson, under Col. I. R. Slack, early in October, 1862. Arriving at Bardstown, Kentucky, on the 21st of December, it was attached to Gen. Buell's army; but within two months was assigned to Gen. Pope, under whom it proved the first regiment to enter Fort Thompson near New Madrid. In 1864 the command visited Indianapolis on veteran furlough and was enthusiastically received by Governor Morton and the people. Returning to the front it engaged heartily in Gen. Banks' company. In December, Col. Slack received his commission as Brigadier-General, and was succeeded on the regimental command by Col. J. A. McLaughton; at Shreveport under General Heron it received the submission of General Price and his army, and there also was it mustered out of service on the 23d of October, 1865.

THE 48TH REGIMENT, organized at Goshen the 6th of December, 1861, under Col. Norman Eddy, entered on its duties during the siege of Corinth in May, and again in October, 1862. The record of this battalion may be said to be unsurpassed in its every feature, so that the grand ovation extended to the returned soldiers in 1865 at Indianapolis, is not a matter for surprise.

THE 49TH REGIMENT, organized at Jeffersonville, under Col. J. W. Ray, and mustered in on the 21st of November, 1861, for service, left *en route* for the camp at Bardstown. A month later it arrived at the unfortunate camp-ground of Cumberland Ford, where disease carried off a number of gallant soldiers. The regiment, however, survived the dreadful scourge and won its laurels on many



a well-fought field until September, 1865, when it was mustered out at Louisville.

The 50TH REGIMENT, under Col. Cyrus L. Dunham, organized during the month of September, 1861, at Seymour, left *en route* to Bardstown for a course of military instruction. On the 20th of August, 1862, a detachment of the 50th, under Capt. Atkinson, was attacked by Morgan's Cavalry near Edgefield Junction; but the gallant few repulsed their oft-repeated onsets and finally drove them from the field. The regiment underwent many changes in organization, and may be said to muster out on the 10th of September, 1865.

The 51ST REGIMENT, under Col. Abel D. Streight, left Indianapolis on the 14th of December, 1861, for the South. After a short course of instruction at Bardstown, the regiment joined General Buell's and acted with great effect during the campaign in Kentucky and Tennessee. Ultimately it became a participator in the work of the Fourth Corps, or Army of Occupation, and held the post of San Antonio until peace was doubly assured.

The 52D REGIMENT was partially raised at Rushville, and the organization completed at Indianapolis, where it was consolidated with the Railway Brigade, or 56th Regiment, on the 2d of February, 1862. Going to the front immediately after, it served with marked distinction throughout the war, and was mustered out at Montgomery on the 10th of September, 1865. Returning to Indianapolis six days later, it was welcomed by Gov. Morton and a most enthusiastic reception accorded to it.

The 52RD BATTALION was raised at New Albany, and with the addition of recruits raised at Rockport formed a standard regiment, under command of Col. W. Q. Gresham. Its first duty was that of guarding the rebels confined on Camp Morton, but on going to the front it made for itself an endurable name. It was mustered out in July, 1865, and returned to Indianapolis on the 25th of the same month.

The 54TH REGIMENT was raised at Indianapolis on the 10th of June, 1862, for three months' service under Col. D. G. Rose. The succeeding two months saw it in charge of the prisoners at Camp Morton, and in August it was pushed forward to aid in the defense of Kentucky against the Confederate General, Kirby Smith. The remainder of its short term of service was given to the cause. On the muster out of the three months' service regiment it was reorgan-





ized for one year's service and gained some distinction, after which it was mustered out in 1863 at New Orleans.

The 55TH REGIMENT, organized for three months' service, retains the brief history applicable to the first organization of the 54th. It was mustered in on the 16th of June, 1862, under Col. J. R. Mahon, disbanded on the expiration of its term and was not reorganized.

The 56TH REGIMENT, referred to in the sketch of the 52nd, was designed to be composed of railroad men, marshalled under J. M. Smith as Colonel, but owing to the fact that many railroaders had already volunteered into other regiments, Col. Smith's volunteers were incorporated with the 52nd, and this number left blank in the army list.

The 57TH BATTALION, actually organized by two ministers of the gospel,—the Rev. I. W. T. McMullen and Rev. F. A. Hardin, of Richmond, Ind., mustered into service on the 18th of November, 1861, under the former named reverend gentleman as Colonel, who was, however, succeeded by Col. Cyrus C. Haynes, and he in turn by G. W. Leonard, Willis Blanch and John S. McGrath, the latter holding command until the conclusion of the war. The history of this battalion is extensive, and if participation in a number of battles with the display of rare gallantry wins fame, the 57th may rest assured of its possession of this fragile yet coveted prize. Like many other regiments it concluded its military labors in the service of General Sheridan, and held the post of Port Lavaca in conjunction with another regiment until peace dwelt in the land.

The 58TH REGIMENT, of Princeton, was organized there early in October, 1861, and was mustered into service under the Colonelcy of Henry M. Carr. In December it was ordered to join General Buell's army, after which it took a share in the various actions of the war, and was mustered out on the 25th of July, 1865, at Louisville, having gained a place on the roll of honor.

The 59TH BATTALION was raised under a commission issued by Gov. Morton to Jesse I. Alexander, creating him Colonel. Owing to the peculiarities hampering its organization, Col. Alexander could not succeed in having his regiment prepared to muster in before the 17th of February, 1862. However, on that day the equipment was complete, and on the 18th it left *en route* to Commerce, where on its arrival, it was incorporated under General Pope's command. The list of its casualties speaks a history,—no less than 793 men were lost during the campaign. The regiment, after a term char-





acterized by distinguished service, was mustered out at Louisville on the 17th of July, 1865.

The 60TH REGIMENT was partially organized under Lieut.-Col. Richard Owen at Evansville during November 1861, and perfected at Camp Morton during March, 1862. Its first experience was its gallant resistance to Prager's army investing Mumfordsville, which culminated in the unconditional surrender of its first seven companies on the 14th of September. An exchange of prisoners took place in November, which enabled it to join the remaining companies in the field. The subsequent record is excellent, and forms, as it were, a monument to their fidelity and heroism. The main portion of this battalion was mustered out at Indianapolis, on the 21st of March, 1865.

The 61st was partially organized in December, 1861, under Col. B. F. Mullen. The failure of thorough organization on the 22d of May, 1862, led the men and officers to agree to incorporation with the 35th Regiment of Volunteers.

The 62D BATTALION, raised under a commission issued to William Jones, of Rockport, authorizing him to organize this regiment in the First Congressional District was so unsuccessful that consolidation with the 53d Regiment was resolved upon.

The 63D REGIMENT, of Covington, under James McManomy, Commandant of Camp, and J. S. Williams, Adjutant, was partially organized on the 31st of December, 1861, and may be considered on duty from its very formation. After guarding prisoners at Camp Morton and Lafayette, and engaging in battle on Manassas Plains on the 30th of August following, the few companies sent out in February, 1862, returned to Indianapolis to find six new companies raised under the call of July, 1862, ready to embrace the fortunes of the 63d. So strengthened, the regiment went forth to battle, and continued to lead in the paths of honor and fidelity until mustered out in May and June, 1865.

The 64TH REGIMENT failed in organization as an artillery corps; but orders received from the War Department prohibiting the consolidation of independent batteries, put a stop to any further move in the matter. However, an infantry regiment bearing the same number was afterward organized.

The 65TH was mustered in at Princeton and Evansville, in July and August, 1862, under Col. J. W. Foster, and left at once *en route* for the front. The record of this battalion is creditable, not only to its members, but also to the State which claimed it. Its



last action during the war was on the 18th and 20th of February, 1865, at Fort Anderson and Town creek, after which, on the 22d June, it was disbanded at Greensboro.

The 66TH REGIMENT partially organized at New Albany, under Commandant Roger Martin, was ordered to leave for Kentucky on the 19th of August, 1862, for the defense of that State against the incursions of Kirby Smith. After a brilliant career it was mustered out at Washington on the 3d of June, 1865, after which it returned to Indianapolis to receive the thanks of a grateful people.

The 67TH REGIMENT was organized within the Third Congressional District under Col. Frank Emerson, and was ordered to Louisville on the 20th of August, 1862, whence it marched to Munfordville, only to share the same fate with the other gallant regiments engaged against Gen. Bragg's advance. Its roll of honor extends down the years of civil disturbance,— always adding garlands, until Peace called a truce in the fascinating race after fame, and insured a term of rest, wherein its members could think on comrades forever vanished, and temper the sad thought with the sublime memories born of that chivalrous fight for the maintenance and integrity of a great Republic. At Galveston on the 19th of July, 1865, the gallant 67th Regiment was mustered out, and returning within a few days to its State received the enthusiastic ovations of her citizens.

The 68TH REGIMENT, organized at Greensburg under Major Benjamin C. Shaw, was accepted for general service the 19th of August, 1862, under Col. Edward A. King, with Major Shaw as Lieutenant Colonel; on the 25th its arrival at Lebanon was reported and within a few days it appeared at the defense of Munfordville; but sharing in the fate of all the defenders, it surrendered unconditionally to Gen. Bragg and did not participate further in the actions of that year, nor until after the exchange of prisoners in 1863. From this period it may lay claim to an enviable history extending to the end of the war, when it was disembodied.

The 69TH REGIMENT, of Richmond, Ind., under Col. A. Bickle, left for the front on the 20th of August, 1862, and ten days later made a very brilliant stand at Richmond, Kentucky, against the advance of Gen. Kirby Smith, losing in the engagement two hundred and eighteen men and officers together with its liberty. After an exchange of prisoners the regiment was reorganized under Col. T. W. Bennett and took the field in December, 1862, under



Generals Sheldon, Morgan and Sherman of Grant's army. Chickasaw, Vicksburg, Blakely and many other names testify to the valor of the 69th. The remnant of the regiment was in January, 1865, formed into a battalion under Oran Perry, and was mustered out in July following.

The 70TH REGIMENT was organized at Indianapolis on the 12th of August, 1862, under Col. B. Harrison, and leaving for Louisville on the 13th, shared in the honors of Bruce's division at Franklin and Russellville. The record of the regiment is brimful of honor. It was mustered out at Washington, June 8, 1865, and received at Indianapolis with public honors.

The 71ST OR SIXTH CAVALRY was organized as an infantry regiment, at Terre Haute, and mustered into general service at Indianapolis on the 18th of August, 1862, under Lieut.-Col. Melville D. Topping. Twelve days later it was engaged outside Richmond, Kentucky, losing two hundred and fifteen officers and men, including Col. Topping and Major Conklin, together with three hundred and forty-seven prisoners, only 225 escaping death and capture. After an exchange of prisoners the regiment was re-formed under Col. I. Bittle, but on the 28th of December it surrendered to Gen. J. H. Morgan, who attacked its position at Muldraugh's Hill with a force of 1,000 Confederates. During September and October, 1863, it was organized as a cavalry regiment, won distinction throughout its career, and was mustered out the 15th of September, 1865, at Murfreesboro.

The 77TH REGIMENT was organized at Lafayette, and left *en route* to Lebanon, Kentucky, on the 17th of August, 1862. Under Col. Miller it won a series of honors, and mustered out at Nashville on the 26th of June, 1865.

The 73RD REGIMENT, under Col. Gilbert Hathaway, was mustered in at South Bend on the 16th of August, 1862, and proceeded immediately to the front. Day's Gap, Crooked Creek, and the high eulogies of Generals Rosencrans and Granger speak its long and brilliant history, nor were the welcoming shouts of a great people and the congratulations of Gov. Morton, tendered to the regiment on its return home, in July, 1865, necessary to sustain its well won reputation.

The 74TH REGIMENT, partially organized at Fort Wayne and made almost complete at Indianapolis, left for the seat of war on the 22d of August, 1862, under Col. Charles W. Chapman. The desperate opposition to Gen. Bragg, and the magnificent defeat of Morgan,





together with the battles of Dallas, Chattahoochie river, Kenesaw and Atlanta, where Lieut. Col. Myron Baker was killed, all bear evidence of its never surpassed gallantry. It was mustered out of service on the 9th of June, 1865, at Washington. On the return of the regiment to Indianapolis, the war Governor and people tendered it special honors, and gave expression to the admiration and regard in which it was held.

The 75TH REGIMENT was organized within the Eleventh Congressional District, and left Wabash, on the 21st of August, 1862, for the front, under Col. L. W. Petit. It was the first regiment to enter Tullahoma, and one of the last engaged in the battles of the Republic. After the submission of Gen. Johnson's army, it was mustered out at Washington, on the 8th of June 1865.

The 76TH BATTALION was solely organized for thirty days' service under Colonel James Gavin, for the purpose of pursuing the rebel guerrillas, who plundered Newburg on the 13th July, 1862. It was organized and equipped within forty-eight hours, and during its term of service gained the name, "The Avengers of Newburg."

The 77TH, OR FOURTH CAVALRY, was organized at the State capital in August, 1862, under Colonel Isaac P. Gray. It carved its way to fame over twenty battlefields, and retired from service at Edgefield, on the 29th June, 1865.

The 79TH REGIMENT was mustered in at Indianapolis on the 2nd September, 1862, under Colonel Fred Knefler. Its history may be termed a record of battles, as the great numbers of battles, from 1862 to the conclusion of hostilities, were participated in by it. The regiment received its discharge on the 11th June, 1865, at Indianapolis. During its continued round of field duty it captured eighteen guns and over one thousand prisoners.

The 80TH REGIMENT was organized within the First Congressional District under Col. C. Denby, and equipped at Indianapolis, when, on the 8th of September, 1862, it left for the front. During its term it lost only two prisoners; but its list of casualties sums up 325 men and officers killed and wounded. The regiment may be said to muster out on the 22nd of June, 1865, at Saulsbury.

The 81ST REGIMENT, of New Albany, under Colonel W. W. Caldwell, was organized on the 29th August, 1862, and proceeded at once to join Buell's headquarters, and join in the pursuit of General Bragg. Throughout the terrific actions of the war its influence was felt, nor did its labors cease until it aided in driving the rebels across the Tennessee. It was disembodied at Nashville





on the 13th June, 1865, and returned to Indianapolis on the 15th, to receive the well-merited congratulations of Governor Morton and the people.

The 82<sup>ND</sup> REGIMENT, under Colonel Morton C. Hunter, was mustered in at Madison, Ind., on the 30th August, 1862, and leaving immediately for the seat of war, participated in many of the great battles down to the return of peace. It was mustered out at Washington on the 9th June, 1865, and soon returned to its State to receive a grand recognition of its faithful service.

The 83<sup>RD</sup> REGIMENT, of Lawrenceburg, under Colonel Ben. J. Spooner, was organized in September, 1862, and soon left *en route* to the Mississippi. Its subsequent history, the fact of its being under fire for a total term of 4,800 hours, and its wanderings over 6,285 miles, leave nothing to be said in its defense. Master of a thousand honors, it was mustered out at Louisville, on the 15th July, 1865, and returned home to enjoy a well-merited repose.

The 84<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT was mustered in at Richmond, Ind., on the 8th September, 1862, under Colonel Nelson Trusler. Its first military duty was on the defenses of Covington, in Kentucky, and Cincinnati; but after a short time its labors became more congenial, and tended to the great disadvantage of the slaveholding enemy on many well-contested fields. This, like the other State regiments, won many distinctions, and retired from the service on the 14th of June, 1865, at Nashville.

The 85<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT was mustered at Terre Haute, under Colonel John P. Bayard, on the 2d September, 1862. On the 4th March, 1863, it shared in the unfortunate affair at Thompson's Station, when in common with the other regiments forming Coburn's Brigade, it surrendered to the overpowering forces of the rebel General, Forrest. In June, 1863, after an exchange, it again took the field, and won a large portion of that renown accorded to Indiana. It was mustered out on the 12th of June, 1865.

The 86<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT, of La Fayette, left for Kentucky on the 26th August, 1862, under Colonel Orville S. Hamilton, and shared in the duties assigned to the 84th. Its record is very creditable, particularly that portion dealing with the battles of Nashville on the 15th and 16th December, 1864. It was mustered out on the 6th of June, 1865, and reported within a few days at Indianapolis for discharge.

The 87<sup>TH</sup> REGIMENT, organized at South and, under Colonels Kline G. Sherlock and N. Gleason, was accepted at Indianapolis on the 31st of August, 1862, and left on the same day *en route* to



the front. From Springfield and Perryville on the 6th and 8th of October, 1862, to Mission Ridge, on the 25th of November, 1863, thence through the Atlanta campaign to the surrender of the Southern armies, it upheld a gallant name, and met with a true and enthusiastic welcome home on the 21st of June, 1865, with a list of absent comrades aggregating 451.

The 88TH REGIMENT, organized within the Fourth Congressional District, under Col. Geo. Humphrey, entered the service on the 29th of August, 1862, and presently was found among the front ranks in war. It passed through the campaign in brilliant form down to the time of Gen. Johnson's surrender to Gen. Grant, after which, on the 7th of June, 1865, it was mustered out at Washington.

The 89TH REGIMENT, formed from the material of the Eleventh Congressional District, was mustered in at Indianapolis, on the 28th of August, 1862, under Col. Chas. D. Murray, and after an exceedingly brilliant campaign was discharged by Gov. Morton on the 4th of August, 1865.

The 90TH REGIMENT, OR FIFTH CAVALRY, was organized at Indianapolis under the Coloneley of Felix W. Graham, between August and November, 1862. The different companies, joining headquarters at Louisville on the 11th of March, 1863, engaged in observing the movements of the enemy in the vicinity of Cumberland river until the 19th of April, when a first and successful brush was had with the rebels. The regiment had been in 22 engagements during the term of service, captured 640 prisoners, and claimed a list of casualties mounting up to the number of 829. It was mustered out on the 16th of June, 1865, at Pulaski.

The 91ST BATTALION, of seven companies, was mustered into service at Evansville, the 1st of October, 1862, under Lieut.-Colonel John Mehringer, and in ten days later left for the front. In 1863 the regiment was completed, and thenceforth took a very prominent position in the prosecution of the war. During its service it lost 81 men, and retired from the field on the 26th of June, 1865.

The 92D REGIMENT failed in organizing.

The 93D REGIMENT was mustered in at Madison, Ind., on the 20th of October, 1862, under Col. De Witt C. Thomas and Lieut.-Col. Geo. W. Carr. On the 9th of November it began a movement south, and ultimately allied itself to Buckland's Brigade of



Gen. Sherman's. On the 14th of May it was among the first regiments to enter Jackson, the capital of Mississippi; was next present at the assault on Vicksburg, and made a stirring campaign down to the storming of Fort Blakely on the 9th of April, 1865. It was discharged on the 11th of August, that year, at Indianapolis, after receiving a public ovation.

THE 94TH AND 95TH REGIMENTS, authorized to be formed within the Fourth and Fifth Congressional Districts, respectively, were only partially organized, and so the few companies that could be mustered were incorporated with other regiments.

THE 96TH REGIMENT could only bring together three companies, in the Sixth Congressional District, and these becoming incorporated with the 99th then in process of formation at South Bend, the number was left blank.

THE 97TH REGIMENT, raised in the Seventh Congressional District, was mustered into service at Terre Haute, on the 20th of September, 1861, under Col. Robert F. Catterson. Reaching the front within a few days, it was assigned a position near Memphis, and subsequently joined in Gen. Grant's movement on Vicksburg, by overland route. After a succession of great exploits with the several armies to which it was attached, it completed its list of battles at Bentonville, on the 21st of March, 1865, and was disembodied at Washington on the 9th of June following. During its term of service the regiment lost 341 men, including the three Ensigns killed during the assaults on rebel positions along the Augusta Railway, from the 15th to the 27th of June, 1864.

THE 98TH REGIMENT, authorized to be raised within the Eighth Congressional District, failed in its organization, and the number was left blank in the army list. The two companies answering to the call of July, 1862, were consolidated with the 100th Regiment then being organized at Fort Wayne.

THE 99TH BATTALION, recruited within the Ninth Congressional District, completed its muster on the 21st of October, 1862, under Col. Alex. Fowler, and reported for service a few days later at Memphis, where it was assigned to the 16th Army Corps. The varied vicissitudes through which this regiment passed and its remarkable gallantry upon all occasions, have gained for it a fair fame. It was disembodied on the 5th of June, 1865, at Washington, and returned to Indianapolis on the 11th of the same month.

THE 100TH REGIMENT, recruited from the Eighth and Tenth Congressional Districts, under Col. Sandford J. Stoughton, mustered



into the service on the 10th of September, left for the front on the 11th of November, and became attached to the Army of Tennessee on the 26th of that month, 1862. The regiment participated in twenty-five battles together with skirmishing during fully one-third of its term of service, and claimed a list of casualties amounting up to four hundred and sixty-four. It was mustered out of the service at Washington on the 9th of June, and reported at Indianapolis for discharge on the 14th of June, 1865.

The 101st REGIMENT was mustered into service at Wabash on the 7th of September, 1862, under Col. William Garver, and proceeded immediately to Covington, Kentucky. Its early experiences were gained in the pursuit of Bragg's army and John Morgan's cavalry, and these experiences tended to render the regiment one of the most valuable in the war for the Republic. From the defeat of John Morgan at Milton on the 18th of March, 1863, to the fall of Savannah on the 23rd of September, 1863, the regiment won many honors, and retired from the service on the 25th of June, 1865, at Indianapolis.

#### THE MORGAN RAID REGIMENTS—MINUTE MEN.

The 102d REGIMENT, organized under Col. Benjamin M. Gregory from companies of the Indiana Legion, and numbering six hundred and twenty-three men and officers, left Indianapolis for the front early in July, and reported at North Vernon on the 12th of July, 1863, and having completed a round of duty, returned to Indianapolis on the 17th to be discharged.

The 103d, comprising seven companies from Hendricks county, two from Marion and one from Wayne counties, numbering 681 men and officers, under Col. Lawrence S. Shuler, was contemporary with the 102d Regiment, varying only in its service by being mustered out one day before, on the 16th of July, 1863.

The 104th REGIMENT OF MINUTE MEN was recruited from members of the Legion of Decatur, La Fayette, Madison, Marion and Rush counties. It comprised 714 men and officers under the command of Col. James Gavin, and was organized within forty hours after the issue of Governor Morton's call for minute men to protect Indiana and Kentucky against the raids of Gen. John H. Morgan's rebel forces. After Morgan's escape into Ohio the command returned and was mustered out on the 18th of July, 1863.

The 105th REGIMENT consisted of seven companies of the Legion and three of Minute Men, furnished by Hancock, Union, Randolph,





Putnam, Wayne, Clinton and Madison counties. The command numbered seven hundred and thirteen men and officers, under Col. Sherlock, and took a leading part in the pursuit of Morgan. Returning on the 14th of July to Indianapolis it was mustered out.

The 106TH REGIMENT, under Col. Isaac P. Gray, consisted of one company of the Legion and nine companies of Minute Men, aggregating seven hundred and ninety-two men and officers. The counties of Wayne, Randolph, Hancock, Howard, and Marion were represented in its rank and file. Like the other regiments organized to repel Morgan, it was disembodied in July, 1863.

The 107TH REGIMENT, under Col. De Witt C. Rugg, was organized in the city of Indianapolis from the companies' Legion, or Ward Guards. The successes of this promptly organized regiment were unquestioned.

The 108TH REGIMENT comprised five companies of Minute Men, from Tippecanoe county, two from Hancock, and one from each of the counties known as Carroll, Montgomery and Wayne, aggregating 710 men and officers, and all under the command of Col. W. C. Wilson. After performing the only duties presented, it returned from Cincinnati on the 18th of July, and was mustered out.

The 109TH REGIMENT, composed of Minute Men from Coles county, Ill., La Porte, Hamilton, Miami and Randolph counties, Ind., showed a roster of 709 officers and men, under Col. J. R. Mahon. Morgan having escaped from Ohio, its duties were at an end, and returning to Indianapolis was mustered out on the 17th of July, 1863, after seven days' service.

The 110TH REGIMENT of Minute Men comprised volunteers from Henry, Madison, Delaware, Cass, and Monroe counties. The men were ready and willing, if not really anxious to go to the front. But happily the swift-winged Morgan was driven away, and consequently the regiment was not called to the field.

The 111TH REGIMENT, furnished by Montgomery, Lafayette, Rush, Miami, Monroe, Delaware and Hamilton counties, numbering 733 men and officers, under Col. Robert Canover, was not requisitioned.

The 112TH REGIMENT was formed from nine companies of Minute Men, and the Mitchell Light Infantry Company of the Legion. Its strength was 703 men and officers, under Col. Hiram F. Braxton. Lawrence, Washington, Monroe and Orange counties were represented on its roster, and the historic names of North Vernon and Sunman's Station on its banner. Returning from the South



after seven days' service, it was mustered out on the 17th of July, 1863.

The 113TH REGIMENT, furnished by Daviess, Martin, Washington, and Monroe counties, comprised 526 rank and file under Col. Geo. W. Burge. Like the 112th, it was assigned to Gen. Hughes' Brigade, and defended North Vernon against the repeated attacks of John H. Morgan's forces.

The 114TH REGIMENT was wholly organized in Johnson county, under Col. Lambertson, and participated in the affair of North Vernon. Returning on the 21st of July, 1863, with its brief but faithful record, it was disembodied at Indianapolis, 11 days after its organization.

All these regiments were brought into existence to meet an emergency, and it must be confessed, that had not a sense of duty, military instinct and love of country animated these regiments, the rebel General, John H. Morton, and his 6,000 cavalry, would doubtless have carried destruction as far as the very capital of their State.

#### SIX-MONTHS' REGIMENTS.

The 115TH REGIMENT, organized at Indianapolis in answer to the call of the President in June, 1863, was mustered into service on the 17th of August, under Col. J. R. Mahon. Its service was short but brilliant, and received its discharge at Indianapolis the 10th of February, 1864.

The 116TH REGIMENT, mustered in on the 17th of August, 1863, moved to Detroit, Michigan, on the 30th, under Col. Charles Wise. During October it was ordered to Nicholasville, Kentucky, where it was assigned to Col. Mahon's Brigade, and with Gen. Willcox's entire command, joined in the forward movement to Cumberland Gap. After a term on severe duty it returned to Lafayette and there was disembodied on the 24th of February, 1864, whither Gov. Morton hastened, to share in the ceremonies of welcome.

The 117TH REGIMENT of Indianapolis was mustered into service on the 17th of September, 1863, under Col. Thomas J. Brady. After surmounting every obstacle opposed to it, it returned on the 6th of February, 1864, and was treated to a public reception on the 9th.

The 118TH REGIMENT, whose organization was completed on the 3d of September, 1863, under Col. Geo. W. Jackson, joined the 116th at Nicholasville, and sharing in its fortunes, returned to the



State capital on the 14th of February, 1861. Its casualties were comprised in a list of 15 killed and wounded.

The 119TH, or SEVENTH CAVALRY, was recruited under Col. John P. C. Shanks, and its organization completed on the 1st of October, 1861. The rank and file numbered 1,212, divided into twelve companies. On the 7th of December its arrival at Louisville was reported, and on the 14th it entered on active service. After the well-fought battle of Guntown, Mississippi, on the 10th of June, 1864, although it only brought defeat to our arms, General Grierson addressed the Seventh Cavalry, saying: "Your General congratulates you upon your noble conduct during the late expedition. Fighting against overwhelming numbers, under adverse circumstances, your prompt obedience to orders and unflinching courage commanding the admiration of all, made even defeat almost a victory. Few hours on foot you repulsed the charges of the enemies' infantry, and again in the saddle you met his cavalry and turned his assaults into confusion. Your heroic perseverance saved hundreds of your fellow-soldiers from capture. You have been faithful to your honorable reputation, and have fully justified the confidence, and merited the high esteem of your commander."

Early in 1865, a number of these troops, returning from imprisonment in Southern bastiles, were lost on the steamer "Sultana." The survivors of the campaign continued in the service for a long period after the restoration of peace, and finally mustered out.

The 120TH REGIMENT. In September, 1863, Gov. Morton received authority from the War Department to organize eleven regiments within the State for three years' service. By April, 1864, this organization was complete, and being transferred to the command of Brigadier General Alvin P. Hovey, were formed by him into a division for service with the Army of Tennessee. Of those regiments, the 120th occupied a very prominent place, both on account of its numbers, its perfect discipline and high reputation. It was mustered in at Columbus, and was in all the great battles of the latter years of the war. It won high praise from friend and foe, and retired with its bright roll of honor, after the success of Right and Justice was accomplished.

The 121ST, OR NINTH CAVALRY, was mustered in March 1, 1864, under Col. George W. Jackson, at Indianapolis, and though not numerically strong, was so well equipped and possessed such excellent material that on the 3rd of May it was ordered to the front. The record of the 121st, though extending over a brief period, is





pregnant with deeds of war of a high character. On the 26th of April, 1865, these troops, while returning from their labors in the South, lost 55 men, owing to the explosion of the engines of the steamer "*Sultana*." The return of the 386 survivors, on the 5th of September, 1865, was hailed with joy, and proved how well and dearly the citizens of Indiana loved their soldiers.

The 122d REGIMENT ordered to be raised in the Third Congressional District, owing to very few men being then at home, failed in organization, and the regimental number became a blank.

The 123d REGIMENT was furnished by the Fourth and Seventh Congressional Districts during the winter of 1863 '64, and mustered March 9, 1864, at Greensburg, under Col. John C. McQuiston. The command left for the front the same day, and after winning rare distinction during the last year of the campaign, particularly in its gallantry at Atlanta, and its daring movement to escape Forrest's 15,000 rebel horsemen near Franklin, this regiment was discharged on the 30th of August, 1865, at Indianapolis, being mustered out on the 25th, at Raleigh, North Carolina.

The 124TH REGIMENT completed its organization by assuming three companies raised for the 125th Regiment (which was intended to be cavalry), and was mustered in at Richmond, on the 10th of March, 1864, under Colonel James Burgess, and reported at Louisville within nine days. From Buzzard's Roost, on the 8th of May, 1864, under General Schofield, Lost Mountain in June, and the capture of Decatur, on the 15th July, to the 21st March, 1865, in its grand advance under General Sherman from Atlanta to the coast, the regiment won many laurel wreaths, and after a brilliant campaign, was mustered out at Greensboro on the 31st August, 1865.

The 125TH, OR TENTH CAVALRY, was partially organized during November and December, 1862, at Vincennes, and in February, 1863, completed its numbers and equipment at Columbus, under Colonel T. M. Pace. Early in May its arrival in Nashville was reported, and presently assigned active service. During September and October it engaged rebel contingents under Forrest and Hood, and later in the battles of Nashville, Reynold's Hill and Sugar Creek, and in 1865 Flint River, Courtland and Mount Hope. The explosion of the *Sultana* occasioned the loss of thirty-five men with Captain Gaffney and Lieutenants Twigg and Reeves, and in a collision on the Nashville & Louisville railroad, May, 1864, lost five men killed and several wounded. After a term of service un-



surpassed for its utility and character it was disembodied at Vicksburg, Mississippi, on the 31st August, 1865, and returning to Indianapolis early in September, was welcomed by the Executive and people.

The 126th, or ELEVENTH CAVALRY, was organized at Indianapolis under Colonel Robert R. Stewart, on the 1st of March, 1864, and left in May for Tennessee. It took a very conspicuous part in the defeat of Hood near Nashville, joining in the pursuit as far as Gravelly Springs, Alabama, where it was dismounted and assigned infantry duty. In June, 1865, it was remounted at St. Louis, and moved to Fort Riley, Kansas, and thence to Leavenworth, where it was mustered out on the 19th September, 1865.

The 127th, or TWELFTH CAVALRY, was partially organized at Kendallville, in December, 1863, and perfected at the same place, under Colonel Edward Anderson, in April, 1864. Reaching the front in May, it went into active service, took a prominent part in the march through Alabama and Georgia, and after a service brilliant in all its parts, retired from the field, after discharge, on the 22d of November, 1865.

The 128th REGIMENT was raised in the Tenth Congressional District of the period, and mustered at Michigan City, under Colonel R. P. De Hart, on the 18th March, 1864. On the 25th it was reported at the front, and assigned at once to Schofield's Division. The battles of Resaca, Dallas, New Hope Church, Lost Mountain, Kenesaw, Atlanta, Jonesboro, Dalton, Brentwood Hills, Nashville, and the six days' skirmish of Columbia, were all participated in by the 128th, and it continued in service long after the termination of hostilities, holding the post of Raleigh, North Carolina.

The 129th REGIMENT was, like the former, mustered in at Michigan City about the same time, under Colonel Charles Case, and moving to the front on the 7th April, 1864, shared in the fortunes of the 128th until August 29, 1865, when it was disembodied at Charlotte, North Carolina.

The 130th REGIMENT, mustered at Kokomo on the 12th March, 1864, under Colonel C. S. Parrish, left *en route* to the seat of war on the 16th, and was assigned to the Second Brigade, First Division, Twenty-third Army Corps, at Nashville, on the 19th. During the war it made for itself a brilliant history, and returned to Indianapolis with its well-won honors on the 13th December, 1865.

The 131st, or THIRTEENTH CAVALRY, under Colonel G. M. L. Johnson, was the last mounted regiment recruited within the State.



It left Indianapolis on the 30th of April, 1864, in infantry trim, and gained its first honors on the 1st of October in its magnificent defense of Huntsville, Alabama, against the rebel division of General Buford, following a line of first-rate military conduct to the end. In January, 1865, the regiment was remounted, won some distinction in its modern form, and was mustered out at Vicksburg on the 18th of November, 1865. The *morale* and services of the regiment were such that its Colonel was promoted Brevet Brigadier-General in consideration of its merited honors.

#### THE ONE HUNDRED-DAYS VOLUNTEERS.

Governor Morton, in obedience to the offer made under his auspices to the general Government to raise volunteer regiments for one hundred days' service, issued his call on the 23rd of April, 1864. This movement suggested itself to the inventive genius of the war Governor as a most important step toward the subjection or annihilation of the military supporters of slavery within a year, and thus conclude a war, which, notwithstanding its holy claims to the name of Battles for Freedom, was becoming too protracted, and proving too detrimental to the best interests of the Union. In answer to the esteemed Governor's call eight regiments came forward, and formed The Grand Division of the Volunteers.

The 132d REGIMENT, under Col. S. C. Vance, was furnished by Indianapolis, Shelbyville, Franklin and Danville, and leaving on the 18th of May, 1864, reached the front where it joined the forces acting in Tennessee.

The 133d REGIMENT, raised at Richmond on the 17th of May, 1864, under Col. R. N. Hudson, comprised nine companies, and followed the 132d.

The 134th REGIMENT, comprising seven companies, was organized at Indianapolis on the 25th of May, 1864, under Col. James Gavin, and proceeded immediately to the front.

The 135th REGIMENT was raised from the volunteers of Bedford, Noblesville and Goshen, with seven companies from the First Congressional District, under Col. W. C. Wilson, on the 25th of May, 1864, and left at once *en route* to the South.

The 136th REGIMENT comprised ten companies, raised in the same districts as those contributing to the 135th, under Col. J. W. Foster, and left for Tennessee on the 24th of May, 1864.

The 137th REGIMENT, under Col. E. J. Robinson, comprising volunteers from Kokomo, Zanesville, Medora, Sullivan, Rockville,



and Owen and Lawrence counties, left *en route* to Tennessee on the 28th of May, 1864, having completed organization the day previous.

The 138TH REGIMENT was formed of seven companies from the Ninth, with three from the Eleventh Congressional District (unreformed), and mustered in at Indianapolis on the 27th of May, 1864, under Col. J. H. Shannon. This fine regiment was reported at the front within a few days.

The 139TH REGIMENT, under Col. Geo. Humphrey, was raised from volunteers furnished by Kendallville, Lawrenceburg, Elizaville, Knightstown, Connersville, Newcastle, Portland, Vevay, New Albany, Metamora, Columbia City, New Haven and New Philadelphia. It was constituted a regiment on the 8th of June, 1864, and appeared among the defenders in Tennessee during that month.

All these regiments gained distinction, and won an enviable position in the glorious history of the war and the no less glorious one of their own State in its relation thereto.

#### THE PRESIDENT'S CALL OF JULY, 1864.

The 140th REGIMENT was organized with many others, in response to the call of the nation. Under its Colonel, Thomas J. Brady, it proceeded to the South on the 15th of November, 1864. Having taken a most prominent part in all the desperate struggles, round Nashville and Murfreesboro in 1864, to Town Creek Bridge on the 20th of February, 1865, and completed a continuous round of severe duty to the end, arrived at Indianapolis for discharge on the 21st of July, where Governor Morton received it with marked honors.

The 141st REGIMENT was only partially raised, and its few companies were incorporated with Col. Brady's command.

The 142D REGIMENT was recruited at Fort Wayne, under Col. I. M. Comporet, and was mustered into service at Indianapolis on the 1st of November, 1864. After a steady and exceedingly effective service, it returned to Indianapolis on the 16th of July, 1865.

#### THE PRESIDENT'S CALL OF DECEMBER, 1864,

Was answered by Indiana in the most material terms. No less than fourteen serviceable regiments were placed at the disposal of the General Government.

The 143D REGIMENT was mustered in, under Col. J. T. Grill, on the 21st February, 1865, reported at Nashville on the 24th, and after a brief but brilliant service returned to the State on the 21st October, 1865.





The 144TH REGIMENT, under Col. G. W. Riddle, was mustered in on the 6th March, 1865, left on the 9th for Harper's Ferry, took an effective part in the close of the campaign and reported at Indianapolis for discharge on the 9th August, 1865.

The 145TH REGIMENT, under Col. W. A. Adams, left Indianapolis on the 18th of February, 1865, and joining Gen. Steadman's division at Chattanooga on the 23d was sent on active service. Its duties were discharged with rare fidelity until mustered out in January, 1866.

The 146TH REGIMENT, under Col. M. C. Welsh, left Indianapolis on the 11th of March *en route* to Harper's Ferry, where it was assigned to the army of the Shenandoah. The duties of this regiment were severe and continuous, to the period of its muster out at Baltimore on the 31st of August, 1865.

The 147TH REGIMENT, comprised among other volunteers from Benton, Lafayette and Henry counties, organized under Col. Milton Peden on the 13th of March, 1865, at Indianapolis. It shared a fortune similar to that of the 146th, and returned for discharge on the 9th of August, 1865.

The 148TH REGIMENT, under Col. N. R. Ruckle, left the State capital on the 28th of February, 1865, and reporting at Nashville, was sent on guard and garrison duty into the heart of Tennessee. Returning to Indianapolis on the 8th of September, it received a final discharge.

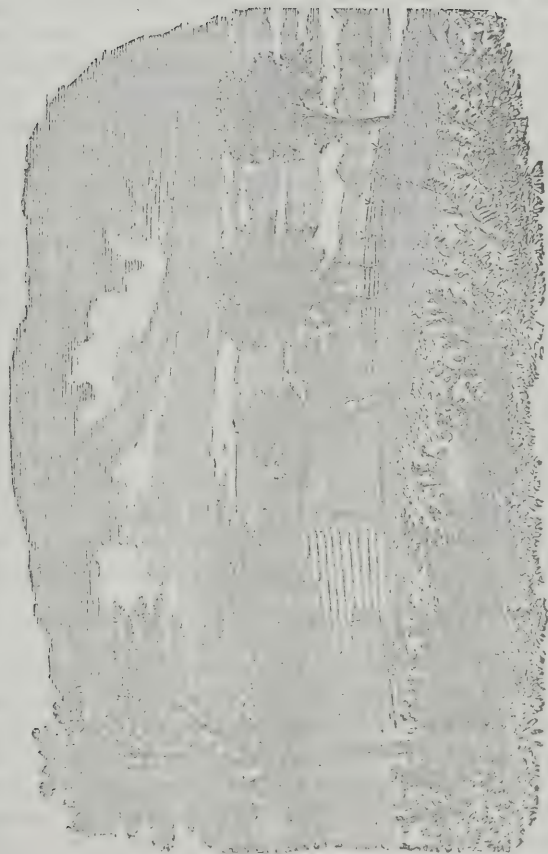
The 149TH REGIMENT was organized at Indianapolis by Col. W. H. Fairbanks, and left on the 3d of March, 1865, for Tennessee, where it had the honor of receiving the surrender of the rebel forces, and military stores of Generals Roddy and Polk. The regiment was welcomed home by Morton on the 29th of September.

The 150TH REGIMENT, under Col. M. B. Taylor, mustered in on the 9th of March, 1865, left for the South on the 13th and reported at Harper's Ferry on the 17th. This regiment did guard duty at Charleston, Winchester, Stevenson Station, Gordon's Springs, and after a service characterized by utility, returned on the 9th of August to Indianapolis for discharge.

The 151ST REGIMENT, under Col. J. Healy, arrived at Nashville on the 9th of March, 1865. On the 14th a movement on Tullahoma was undertaken, and three months later returned to Nashville for garrison duty to the close of the war. It was mustered out on the 22d of September, 1865.

The 152d REGIMENT was organized at Indianapolis, under Col.





A PIONEER DWELLING.



W. W. Griswold, and left for Harper's Ferry on the 18th of March, 1865. It was attached to the provisional divisions of Shenandoah Army, and engaged until the 1st of September, when it was discharged at Indianapolis.

The 153D REGIMENT was organized at Indianapolis on the 1st of March, 1865, under Col. O. H. P. Carey. It reported at Louisville, and by order of Gen. Palmer, was held on service in Kentucky, where it was occupied in the exciting but very dangerous pastime of fighting Southern guerrillas. Later it was posted at Louisville, until mustered out on the 4th of September, 1865.

The 154TH REGIMENT, organized under Col. Frank Wilcox, left Indianapolis under Major Simpson, for Parkersburg, W. Virginia, on the 28th of April, 1865. It was assigned to guard and garrison duty until its discharge on the 4th of August, 1865.

The 155TH REGIMENT, recruited throughout the State, left on the 26th of April for Washington, and was afterward assigned to a provisional Brigade of the Ninth Army Corps at Alexandria. The companies of this regiment were scattered over the country,—at Dover, Centreville, Wilmington, and Salisbury, but becoming reunited on the 4th of August, 1865, it was mustered out at Dover, Delaware.

The 156TH BATTALION, under Lieut.-Colonel Charles M. Smith, left *en route* to the Shenandoah Valley on the 27th of April, 1865, where it continued doing guard duty to the period of its muster out the 4th of August, 1865, at Winchester, Virginia.

On the return of these regiments to Indianapolis, Gov. Morton and the people received them with all that characteristic cordiality and enthusiasm peculiarly their own.

#### INDEPENDENT CAVALRY COMPANY OF INDIANA VOLUNTEERS.

The people of Crawford county, animated with that inspiring patriotism which the war drew forth, organized this mounted company on the 25th of July, 1863, and placed it at the disposal of the Government, and it was mustered into service by order of the War Secretary, on the 13th of August, 1863, under Captain L. Lamb. To the close of the year it engaged in the laudable pursuit of arresting deserters and enforcing the draft; however, on the 18th of January, 1864, it was reconstituted and incorporated with the Thirteenth Cavalry, with which it continued to serve until the treason of Americans against America was conquered.





## OUR COLORED TROOPS.

The 28th REGIMENT OF COLORED TROOPS was recruited throughout the State of Indiana, and when Lieut.-Colonel Charles S. Russell, left Indianapolis for the front on the 21th of April, 1861. The regiment acted very well in its first engagement with the rebels at White House, Virginia, and again with Gen. Sheridan's Cavalry, in the swamps of the Chickahominy. In the battle of the "Crater," it lost half its roster; but their place was soon filled by other colored recruits from the State, and Russell promoted to the Colonelcy, and afterward to Brevet Brigadier-General, when he was succeeded in the command by Major Thomas H. Logan. During the few months of its active service it accumulated quite a history, and was ultimately discharged, on the 8th of January, 1866, at Indianapolis.

## BATTERIES OF LIGHT ARTILLERY.

FIRST BATTERY, organized at Evansville, under Captain Martin Klauss, and mustered in on the 16th of August, 1861, joined Gen. Fremont's army immediately, and entering readily upon its salutary course, aided in the capture of 950 rebels and their position at Blackwater creek. On March the 6th, 1862 at Elkhorn Tavern, and on the 8th at Pea Ridge, the battery performed good service. Port Gibson, Champion Hill, Jackson, the Teche country, Sabine Cross Roads, Grand Encore, all tell of its efficacy. In 1864 it was subjected to reorganization, when Lawrence Jacoby was raised to the Captiancy, *vice* Klauss resigned. After a long term of useful service, it was mustered out at Indianapolis on the 18th of August, 1865.

SECOND BATTERY was organized, under Captain D. G. Rabb, at Indianapolis on the 9th of August, 1861, and one month later proceeded to the front. It participated in the campaign against Col. Coffee's irregular troops and the rebellious Indians of the Cherokee nation. From Lone Jack, Missouri, to Jenkin's Ferry and Fort Smith it won signal honors until its reorganization in 1864, and even after, to June, 1865, it maintained a very fair reputation.

THE THIRD BATTERY, under Capt. W. W. Frybarger, was organized and mustered in at Connersville on the 24th of August, 1861, and proceeded immediately to join Fremont's Army of the Missouri. Moon's Mill, Kirksville, Meridian, Fort de Russy, Alexandria, Round Lake, Tupelo, Clinton and Tallahatchie are names



which may be engraven on its guns. It participated in the affairs before Nashville on the 15th and 16th of December, 1864, when General Hood's Army was put to route, and at Fort Blakely, outside Mobile, after which it returned home to report for discharge, August 21, 1865.

The **FOURTH BATTERY**, recruited in La Porte, Porter and Lake counties, reported at the front early in October, 1861, and at once assumed a prominent place in the army of Gen. Buell. Again under Rosecrans and McCook and under General Sheridan at Stone River, the services of this battery were much praised, and it retained its well-earned reputation to the very day of its muster out—the 1st of August, 1865. Its first organization was completed under Capt. A. K. Bush, and reorganized in Oct., 1864, under Capt. B. F. Johnson.

The **FIFTH BATTERY** was furnished by La Porte, Allen, Whitley and Noble counties, organized under Capt. Peter Simonson, and mustered into service on the 22d of November, 1861. It comprised four six pounders, two being rifled cannon, and two twelve-pounder Howitzers with a force of 158 men. Reporting at Camp Gilbert, Louisville, on the 29th, it was shortly after assigned to the division of Gen. Mitchell, at Bacon Creek. During its term, it served in twenty battles and numerous petty actions, losing its Captain at Pine Mountain. The total loss accruing to the battery was 84 men and officers and four guns. It was mustered out on the 20th of July, 1864.

The **SIXTH BATTERY** was recruited at Evansville, under Captain Frederick Behr, and left, on the 2d of Oct., 1861, for the front, reporting at Henderson, Kentucky, a few days after. Early in 1862 it joined Gen. Sherman's army at Paducah, and participated in the battle of Shiloh, on the 6th of April. Its history grew in brilliancy until the era of peace insured a cessation of its great labors.

The **SEVENTH BATTERY** comprised volunteers from Terre Haute, Arcadia, Evansville, Salem, Lawrenceburg, Columbus, Vincennes and Indianapolis, under Samuel J. Harris as its first Captain, who was succeeded by G. R. Shallow and O. H. Morgan after its reorganization. From the siege of Corinth to the capture of Atlanta it performed vast services, and returned to Indianapolis on the 11th of July, 1865, to be received by the people and hear its history from the lips of the veteran patriot and Governor of the State.



The **EIGHTH BATTERY**, under Captain G. T. Cochran, arrived at the front on the 26th of February, 1862, and subsequently entered upon its real duties at the siege of Corinth. It served with distinction throughout, and concluded a well-made campaign under Will Stokes, who was appointed Captain of the companies with which it was consolidated in March, 1865.

The **NINTH BATTERY**. The organization of this battery was perfected at Indianapolis, on the 1st of January, 1862, under Capt. N. S. Thompson. Moving to the front it participated in the affairs of Shiloh, Corinth, Queen's Hill, Meridian, Fort Dick Taylor, Fort de Russy, Henderson's Hill, Pleasant Hill, Cotile Landing, Bayou Rapids, Mansura, Chicot, and many others, winning a name in each engagement. The explosion of the steamer Eclipse at Johnsonville, above Paducah, on Jan. 27, 1865, resulted in the destruction of 58 men, leaving only ten to represent the battery. The survivors reached Indianapolis on the 6th of March, and were mustered out.

The **TENTH BATTERY** was recruited at Lafayette, and mustered in under Capt. Jerome B. Cox, in January, 1861. Having passed through the Kentucky campaign against Gen. Bragg, it participated in many of the great engagements, and finally returned to report for discharge on the 6th of July, 1864, having, in the meantime, won a very fair fame.

The **ELEVENTH BATTERY** was organized at Lafayette, and mustered in at Indianapolis under Capt. Arnold Sutermeister, on the 17th of December, 1861. On most of the principal battle-fields, from Shiloh, in 1862, to the capture of Atlanta, it maintained a high reputation for military excellence, and after consolidation with the Eighteenth, mustered out on the 7th of June, 1865.

The **TWELFTH BATTERY** was recruited at Jeffersonville and subsequently mustered in at Indianapolis. On the 6th of March, 1862, it reached Nashville, having been previously assigned to Buell's Army. In April its Captain, G. W. Sterling, resigned, and the position devolved on Capt. James E. White, who, in turn, was succeeded by James A. Dunwoody. The record of the battery holds a first place in the history of the period, and enabled both men and officers to look back with pride upon the battle-fields of the land. It was ordered home in June, 1865, and on reaching Indianapolis, on the 1st of July, was mustered out on the 7th of that month.

The **THIRTEENTH BATTERY** was organized under Captain Sewell Coulson, during the winter of 1861, at Indianapolis, and proceeded to the front in February, 1862. During the subsequent months it



was occupied in the pursuit of John H. Morgan's raiders, and aided effectively in driving them from Kentucky. This artillery company returned from the South on the 4th of July, 1865, and were discharged the day following.

The **FOURTEENTH BATTERY**, recruited in Wabash, Miami, Lafayette, and Huntington counties, under Captain M. H. Kidd, and Lieutenant J. W. H. McGuire, left Indianapolis on the 11th of April, 1862, and within a few months one portion of it was captured at Lexington by Gen. Forrest's great cavalry command. The main battery lost two guns and two men at Guntown, on the Mississippi, but proved more successful at Nashville and Mobile. It arrived home on the 29th of August, 1865, received a public welcome, and its final discharge.

The **FIFTEENTH BATTERY**, under Captain I. C. H. Von Schlin, was retained on duty from the date of its organization, at Indianapolis, until the 5th of July, 1862, when it was moved to Harper's Ferry. Two months later the gallant defense of Maryland Heights was set at naught by the rebel Stonewall Jackson, and the entire garrison surrendered. Being paroled, it was reorganized at Indianapolis, and appeared again in the field in March, 1863, where it won a splendid renown on every well-fought field to the close of the war. It was mustered out on the 24th of June, 1865.

The **SIXTEENTH BATTERY** was organized at Lafayette, under Capt. Charles A. Naylor, and on the 1st of June, 1862, left for Washington. Moving to the front with Gen. Pope's command, it participated in the battle of Slaughter Mountain, on the 9th of August, and South Mountain, and Antietam, under Gen. McClellan. This battery was engaged in a large number of general engagements and flying column affairs, won a very favorable record, and returned on the 5th of July, 1865.

The **SEVENTEENTH BATTERY**, under Capt. Milton L. Miner, was mustered in at Indianapolis, on the 20th of May, 1862, left for the front on the 5th of July, and subsequently engaged in the Gettysburg expedition, was present at Harper's Ferry, July 6, 1863, and at Opequan on the 19th of September. Fisher's Hill, New Market, and Cedar Creek brought it additional honors, and won from Gen. Sheridan a tribute of praise for its service on these battle grounds. Ordered from Winchester to Indianapolis it was mustered out there on the 3d of July, 1865.

The **EIGHTEENTH BATTERY**, under Capt. Eli Lilly, left for the





front in August, 1862, but did not take a leading part in the campaign until 1863, when, under Gen. Rosecrans, it appeared prominently at Hoover's Gap. From this period to the affairs of West Point and Macon, it performed first class service, and returned to its State on the 25th of June, 1865.

THE NINETEENTH BATTERY was mustered into service at Indianapolis, on the 5th of August, 1862, under Capt. S. J. Harris, and proceeded immediately afterward to the front, where it participated in the campaign against Gen. Bragg. It was present at every post of danger to the end of the war, when, after the surrender of Johnson's army, it returned to Indianapolis. Reaching that city on the 6th of June, 1865, it was treated to a public reception and received the congratulations of Gov. Morton. Four days later it was discharged.

THE TWENTIETH BATTERY, organized under Capt. Frank A. Rose, left the State capital on the 17th of December, 1862, for the front, and reported immediately at Henderson, Kentucky. Subsequently Captain Rose resigned, and, in 1863, under Capt. Osborn, turned over its guns to the 11th Indiana Battery, and was assigned to the charge of siege guns at Nashville. Gov. Morton had the battery supplied with new field pieces, and by the 5th of October, 1863, it was again in the field, where it won many honors under Sherman, and continued to exercise a great influence until its return on the 23d of June, 1865.

THE TWENTY-FIRST BATTERY recruited at Indianapolis, under the direction of Captain W. W. Andrew, left on the 9th of September, 1862, for Covington, Kentucky, to aid in its defense against the advancing forces of Gen. Kirby Smith. It was engaged in numerous military affairs and may be said to acquire many honors, although its record is stained with the names of seven deserters. The battery was discharged on the 21st of June, 1865.

THE TWENTY-SECOND BATTERY was mustered in at Indianapolis on the 15th of December, 1862, under Capt. B. F. Denning, and moved at once to the front. It took a very conspicuous part in the pursuit of Morgan's Cavalry, and in many other affairs. It threw the first shot into Atlanta, and lost its Captain, who was killed in the skirmish line, on the 1st of July. While the list of casualties numbers only 35, that of desertions numbers 37. This battery was received with public honors on its return, the 25th of June, 1865, and mustered out on the 7th of the same month.



The TWENTY-THIRD BATTERY, recruited in October 1862, and mustered in on the 8th of November, under Capt. I. H. Myers, proceeded south, after having rendered very efficient services at home in guarding the camps of rebel prisoners. In July, 1865, the battery took an active part, under General Boyle's command, in routing and capturing the raiders at Brandenburg, and subsequently to the close of the war performed very brilliant exploits, reaching Indianapolis in June, 1865. It was discharged on the 27th of that month.

The TWENTY-FOURTH BATTERY, under Capt. I. A. Simms, was enrolled for service on the 29th of November, 1862; remained at Indianapolis on duty until the 13th of March, 1863, when it left for the field. From its participation in the Cumberland River campaign, to its last engagement at Columbia, Tennessee, it aided materially in bringing victory to the Union ranks and made for itself a widespread fame. Arriving at Indianapolis on the 28th of July, it was publicly received, and in five days later disembodied.

The TWENTY-FIFTH BATTERY was recruited in September and October, 1864, and mustered into service for one year, under Capt. Frederick C. Sturm. December 13th, it reported at Nashville, and took a prominent part in the defeat of Gen. Hood's army. Its duties until July, 1865, were continuous, when it returned to report for final discharge.

The TWENTY-SIXTH BATTERY, or "WILDER'S BATTERY," was recruited under Capt. I. T. Wilder, of Greensburg, in May, 1861; but was not mustered in as an artillery company. Incorporating itself with a regiment then forming at Indianapolis it was mustered as company "A," of the 17th Infantry, with Wilder as Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment. Subsequently, at Elk Water, Virginia, it was converted into the "First Independent Battery," and became known as "Rigby's Battery." The record of this battery is as brilliant as any won during the war. On every field it has won a distinct reputation; it was well worthy the enthusiastic reception given to it on its return to Indianapolis on the 11th and 12th of July, 1865. During its term of service it was subject to many transmutations; but in every phase of its brief history, a reputation for gallantry and patriotism was maintained which now forms a living testimonial to its services to the public.

The total number of battles in the "War of the Rebellion" in which the patriotic citizens of the great and noble State of Indiana were more or less engaged, was as follows:



Locality.	No. of Battles.	Locality.	No. of Battles.
Virginia.....	90	Maryland.....	7
Tennessee.....	51	Texas.....	3
Georgia.....	41	South Carolina.....	2
Mississippi.....	21	Indian Territory.....	2
Arkansas.....	19	Pennsylvania.....	1
Kentucky.....	16	Ohio.....	1
Louisiana.....	15	Indiana.....	1
Missouri.....	9		
North Carolina.....	8	Total.....	308

The regiments sent forth to the defense of the Republic in the hour of its greatest peril, when a host of her own sons, blinded by some unholy infatuation, leaped to arms that they might trample upon the liberty-giving principles of the nation, have been passed in very brief review. The authorities chosen for the dates, names, and figures are the records of the State, and the main subject is based upon the actions of those 267,000 gallant men of Indiana who rushed to arms in defense of all for which their fathers bled, leaving their wives and children and homes in the guardianship of a truly paternal Government.

The relation of Indiana to the Republic was then established; for when the population of the State, at the time her sons went forth to participate in war for the maintenance of the Union, is brought into comparison with all other States and countries, it will be apparent that the sacrifices made by Indiana from 1861-'65 equal, if not actually exceed, the noblest of those recorded in the history of ancient or modern times.

Unprepared for the terrible inundation of modern wickedness, which threatened to deluge the country in a sea of blood and rob, a people of their richest, their most prized inheritance, the State rose above all precedent, and under the benign influence of patriotism, guided by the well-directed zeal of a wise Governor and Government, sent into the field an army that in numbers was gigantic, and in moral and physical excellence never equaled.

It is laid down in the official reports, furnished to the War Department, that over 200,000 troops were specially organized to aid in crushing the legions of the slave-holder; that no less than 50,000 militia were armed to defend the State, and that the large, but absolutely necessary number of commissions issued was 17,114. All this proves the scientific skill and military economy exercised by the Governor, and brought to the aid of the people in a most terrible emergency; for he, with some prophetic sense of the gravity of the situation, saw that unless the greatest powers of the Union were put forth to crush the least justifiable and most pernicious





of all rebellions holding a place in the record of nations, the best blood of the country would flow in a vain attempt to avert a catastrophe which, if prolonged for many years, would result in at least the moral and commercial ruin of the country.

The part which Indiana took in the war against the Rebellion is one of which the citizens of the State may well be proud. In the number of troops furnished, and in the amount of voluntary contributions rendered, Indiana, in proportion and wealth, stands equal to any of her sister States. "It is also a subject of gratitude and thankfulness," said Gov. Morton, in his message to the Legislature, "that, while the number of troops furnished by Indiana alone in this great contest would have done credit to a first-class nation, measured by the standard of previous wars, not a single battery or battalion from this State has brought reproach upon the national flag, and no disaster of the war can be traced to any want of fidelity, courage or efficiency on the part of any Indiana officer. The endurance, heroism, intelligence and skill of the officers and soldiers sent forth by Indiana to do battle for the Union, have shed a luster on our beloved State, of which any people might justly be proud. Without claiming superiority over our loyal sister States, it is but justice to the brave men who have represented us ~~in~~ almost every battle-field of the war, to say that their deeds have placed Indiana in the front rank of those heroic States which rushed to the rescue of the imperiled Government of the nation. The total number of troops furnished by the State for all terms of service exceeds 200,000 men, much the greater portion of them being for three years; and in addition thereto not less than 50,000 State militia have from time to time been called into active service to repel rebel raids and defend our southern border from invasion."

#### AFTER THE WAR.

In 1867 the Legislature comprised 91 Republicans and 59 Democrats. Soon after the commencement of the session, Gov. Morton resigned his office in consequence of having been elected to the U. S. Senate, and Lieut.-Gov. Conrad Baker assumed the Executive chair during the remainder of Morton's term. This Legislature, by a very decisive vote, ratified the 14th amendment to the Federal Constitution, constituting all persons born in the country or subject to its jurisdiction, citizens of the United States and of the State wherein they reside, without regard to race or color; reduc-



ing the Congressional representation in any State in which there should be a restriction of the exercise of the elective franchise on account of race or color; disfranchising persons therein named who shall have engaged in insurrection or rebellion against the United States; and declaring that the validity of the public debt of the United States authorized by law, shall not be questioned.

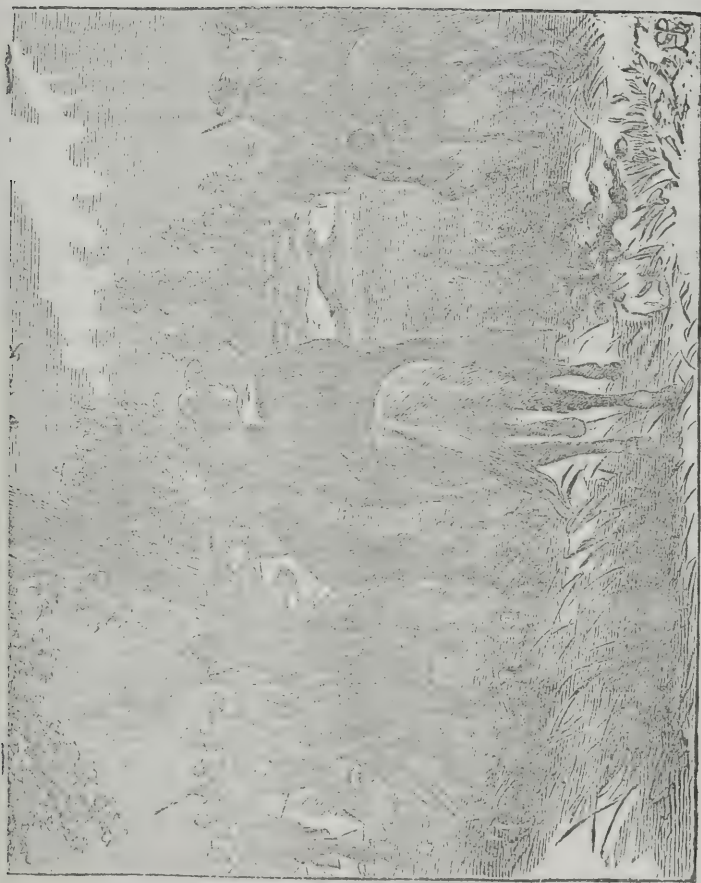
This Legislature also passed an act providing for the registry of votes, the punishment of fraudulent practices at elections, and for the apportionment and compensation of a Board of Registration; this Board to consist, in each township, of two freeholders appointed by the County Commissioners, together with the trustee of such township; in cities the freeholders are to be appointed in each ward by the city council. The measures of this law are very strict, and are faithfully executed. No cries of fraud in elections are heard in connection with Indiana.

This Legislature also divided the State into eleven Congressional Districts and apportioned their representation; enacted a law for the protection and indemnity of all officers and soldiers of the United States and soldiers of the Indiana Legion, for acts done in the military service of the United States, and in the military service of the State, and in enforcing the laws and preserving the peace of the country; made definite appropriations to the several benevolent institutions of the State, and adopted several measures for the encouragement of education, etc.

In 1868, Indiana was the first in the field of national politics, both the principal parties holding State conventions early in the year. The Democrats nominated T. A. Hendricks for Governor, and denounced in their platform the reconstruction policy of the Republicans; recommended that United States treasury notes be substituted for national bank currency; denied that the General Government had a right to interfere with the question of suffrage in any of the States, and opposed negro suffrage, etc.; while the Republicans nominated Conrad Baker for Governor, defended its reconstruction policy, opposed a further contraction of the currency, etc. The campaign was an exciting one, and Mr. Baker was elected Governor by a majority of only 961. In the Presidential election that soon followed the State gave Grant 9,572 more than Seymour.

During 1868 Indiana presented claims to the Government for about three and a half millions dollars for expenses incurred in the war, and \$1,958,917.94 was allowed. Also, this year, a legislative





HUNTING PRAIRIE WOLVES IN AN EARLY DAY.



commission reported that \$413,599.48 were allowed to parties suffering loss by the Morgan raid.

This year Governor Baker obtained a site for the House of Refuge.\* (See a subsequent page.) The Soldiers' and Seamen's Home, near Knightstown, originally established by private enterprise and benevolence, and adopted by the Legislature of the previous year, was in a good condition. Up to that date the institution had afforded relief and temporary subsistence to 400 men who had been disabled in the war. A substantial brick building had been built for the home, while the old buildings were used for an orphans' department, in which were gathered 86 children of deceased soldiers.

### DIVORCE LAWS.

By some mistake or liberal design, the early statute laws of Indiana on the subject of divorce were rather more loose than those of most other States in this Union; and this subject had been a matter of so much jest among the public, that in 1870 the Governor recommended to the Legislature a reform in this direction, which was pretty effectually carried out. Since that time divorces can be granted only for the following causes: 1. Adultery. 2. Impotency existing at the time of marriage. 3. Abandonment for two years. 4. Cruel and inhuman treatment of one party by the other. 5. Habitual drunkenness of either party, or the failure of the husband to make reasonable provision for the family. 6 The failure of the husband to make reasonable provision for the family for a period of two years. 7. The conviction of either party of an infamous crime.





## FINANCIAL.

Were it not for political government the pioneers would have got along without money much longer than they did. The pressure of governmental needs was somewhat in advance of the monetary income of the first settlers, and the little taxation required to carry on the government seemed great and even oppressive, especially at certain periods.

In November, 1821, Gov. Jennings convened the Legislature in extra session to provide for the payment of interest on the State debt and a part of the principal, amounting to \$20,000. It was thought that a sufficient amount would be realized in the notes of the State bank and its branches, although they were considerably depreciated. Said the Governor: "It will be oppressive if the State, after the paper of this institution (State bank) was authorized to be circulated in revenue, should be prevented by any assignment of the evidences of existing debt, from discharging at least so much of that debt with the paper of the bank as will absorb the collections of the present year; especially when their notes, after being made receivable by the agents of the State, became greatly depreciated by great mismanagement on the part of the bank itself. It ought not to be expected that a public loss to the State should be avoided by resorting to any measures which would not comport with correct views of public justice; nor should it be anticipated that the treasury of the United States would ultimately adopt measures to secure an uncertain debt which would interfere with arrangements calculated to adjust the demand against the State without producing any additional embarrassment."

The state of the public debt was indeed embarrassing, as the bonds which had been executed in its behalf had been assigned. The exciting cause of this proceeding consisted in the machinations of unprincipled speculators. Whatever disposition the principal bank may have made of the funds deposited by the United States, the connection of interest between the steam-mill company and the bank, and the extraordinary accommodations, as well as their amount, effected by arrangements of the steam-mill agency and some of the officers of the bank, were among the principal causes which



had prostrated the paper circulating medium of the State, so far as it was dependent on the State bank and its branches. An abnormal state of affairs like this very naturally produced a blind disbursement of the fund to some extent, and this disbursement would be called by almost every one an "unwise administration."

During the first 16 years of this century, the belligerent condition of Europe called for agricultural supplies from America, and the consequent high price of grain justified even the remote pioneers of Indiana in undertaking the tedious transportation of the products of the soil which the times forced upon them. The large disbursements made by the general Government among the people naturally engendered a rage for speculation; numerous banks with fictitious capital were established; immense issues of paper were made; and the circulating medium of the country was increased fourfold in the course of two or three years. This inflation produced the consequences which always follow such a scheme, namely, unfounded visions of wealth and splendor and the wild investments which result in ruin to the many and wealth to the few. The year 1821 was consequently one of great financial panic, and was the first experienced by the early settlers of the West.

In 1822 the new Governor, William Hendricks, took a hopeful view of the situation, referring particularly to the "agricultural and social happiness of the State." The crops were abundant this year, immigration was setting in heavily and everything seemed to have an upward look. But the customs of the white race still compelling them to patronize European industries, combined with the remoteness of the surplus produce of Indiana from European markets, constituted a serious drawback to the accumulation of wealth. Such a state of things naturally changed the habits of the people to some extent, at least for a short time, assimilating them to those of more primitive tribes. This change of custom, however, was not severe and protracted enough to change the intelligent and social nature of the people, and they arose to their normal height on the very first opportunity.

In 1822-'3, before speculation started up again, the surplus money was invested mainly in domestic manufactories instead of other and wilder commercial enterprises. Home manufactories were what the people needed to make them more independent. They not only gave employment to thousands whose services were before that valueless, but also created a market for a great portion



of the surplus produce of the farmers. A part of the surplus capital, however, was also sunk in internal improvements, some of which were unsuccessful for a time, but eventually proved remunerative.

Noah Noble occupied the Executive chair of the State from 1831 to 1837, commencing his duties amid peculiar embarrassments. The crops of 1832 were short, Asiatic cholera came sweeping along the Ohio and into the interior of the State, and the Black Hawk war raged in the Northwest,—all these at once, and yet the work of internal improvements was actually begun.

#### STATE BANK.

The State bank of Indiana was established by law January 28, 1834. The act of the Legislature, by its own terms, ceased to be a law, January 1, 1857. At the time of its organization in 1834, its outstanding circulation was \$4,208,725, with a debt due to the institution, principally from citizens of the State, of \$6,095,368. During the years 1857-'58 the bank redeemed nearly its entire circulation, providing for the redemption of all outstanding obligations; at this time it had collected from most of its debtors the money which they owed. The amounts of the State's interest in the stock of the bank was \$1,390,000, and the money thus invested was procured by the issue of five per cent bonds, the last of which was payable July 1, 1866. The nominal profits of the bank were \$2,780,604.36. By the law creating the sinking fund, that fund was appropriated, first, to pay the principal and interest on the bonds; secondly, the expenses of the Commissioners; and lastly the cause of common-school education.

The stock in all the branches authorized was subscribed by individuals, and the installment paid as required by the charter. The loan authorized for the payment on the stock allotted to the State, amounting to \$500,000, was obtained at a premium of 1.05 per per cent. on five per cent. stock, making the sum of over \$5,000 on the amount borrowed. In 1836 we find that the State bank was doing good service; agricultural products were abundant, and the market was good; consequently the people were in the full enjoyment of all the blessings of a free government.

By the year 1843 the State was experiencing the disasters and embarrassment consequent upon a system of over-banking, and its natural progeny, over-trading and deceptive speculation. Such a state of things tends to relax the hand of industry by creating false





notions of wealth, and tempt to sudden acquisitions by means as delusive in their results as they are contrary to a primary law of nature. The people began more than ever to see the necessity of falling back upon that branch of industry for which Indiana, especially at that time, was particularly fitted, namely, agriculture, as the true and lasting source of substantial wealth.

Gov. Whitcomb, 1843-'49, succeeded well in maintaining the credit of the State. Measures of compromise between the State and its creditors were adopted by which, ultimately, the public works, although incomplete, were given in payment for the claims against the Government.

At the close of his term, Gov. Whitcomb was elected to the Senate of the United States, and from December, 1848, to December, 1849, Lieut-Gov. Paris C. Dunning was acting Governor.

In 1851 a general banking law was adopted which gave a new impetus to the commerce of the State, and opened the way for a broader volume of general trade; but this law was the source of many abuses; currency was expanded, a delusive idea of wealth again prevailed, and as a consequence, a great deal of damaging speculation was indulged in.

In 1857 the charter of the State bank expired, and the large gains to the State in that institution were directed to the promotion of common-school education.

#### WEALTH AND PROGRESS.

During the war of the Rebellion the financial condition of the people was of course like that of the other Northern States generally. 1870 found the State in a very prosperous condition. October 31 of this year, the date of the fiscal report, there was a surplus of \$373,249 in the treasury. The receipts of the year amounted to \$3,605,639, and the disbursements to \$2,943,600, leaving a balance of \$1,035,288. The total debt of the State in November, 1871, was \$3,937,821.

At the present time the principal articles of export from the State **are flour and pork.** Nearly all the wheat raised within the State is manufactured into flour within its limits, especially in the northern part. The pork business is the leading one in the southern part of the State.

When we take into consideration the vast extent of railroad lines in this State, in connection with the agricultural and mineral resources, both developed and undeveloped, as already noted, we can



see what a substantial foundation exists for the future welfare of this great commonwealth. Almost every portion of the State is coming up equally. The disposition to monopolize does not exist to a greater degree than is desirable or necessary for healthy competition. Speculators in flour, pork and other commodities appeared during the war, but generally came to ruin at their own game. The agricultural community here is an independent one, understanding its rights, and "knowing them will maintain them."

Indiana is more a manufacturing State, also, than many imagine. It probably has the greatest wagon and carriage manufactory in the world. In 1875 the total number of manufacturing establishments in this State was 16,812; number of steam engines, 3,684, with a total horse-power of 114,961; the total horse-power of water wheels, 38,614; number of hands employed in the manufactories, 86,402; capital employed, is \$117,462,161; wages paid, \$35,461,987; cost of material, \$104,321,632; value of products, \$301,304,271. These figures are on an average about twice what they were only five years previously, at which time they were about double what they were ten years before that. In manufacturing enterprise, it is said that Indiana, in proportion to her population, is considerably in advance of Illinois and Michigan.

In 1870 the assessed valuation of the real estate in Indiana was \$460,120,974; of personal estate, \$203,334,070; true valuation of both, \$1,268,180,543. According to the evidences of increase at that time, the value of taxable property in this State must be double the foregoing figures. This is utterly astonishing, especially when we consider what a large matter it is to double the elements of a large and wealthy State, compared with its increase in infancy.

The taxation for State purposes in 1870 amounted to \$2,943,078; for county purposes, \$4,654,476; and for municipal purposes, \$3,193,577. The total county debt of Indiana in 1870 was \$1,127,269, and the total debt of towns, cities, etc., was \$2,523,934.

In the compilation of this statistical matter we have before us the statistics of every element of progress in Indiana, in the U. S. Census Reports; but as it would be really improper for us further to burden these pages with tables or columns of large numbers, we will conclude by remarking that if any one wishes further details in these matters, he can readily find them in the Census Reports of the Government in any city or village in the country. Besides, almost any one can obtain, free of charge, from his representative in



Congress, all these and other public documents in which he may be interested.

#### INTERNAL IMPROVEMENTS.

This subject began to be agitated as early as 1818, during the administration of Governor Jennings, who, as well as all the Governors succeeding him to 1843, made it a special point in their messages to the Legislature to urge the adoption of measures for the construction of highways and canals and the improvement of the navigation of rivers. Gov. Hendricks in 1822 specified as the most important improvement the navigation of the Falls of the Ohio, the Wabash and White rivers, and other streams, and the construction of the National and other roads through the State.

In 1826 Governor Ray considered the construction of roads and canals as a necessity to place the State on an equal financial footing with the older States East, and in 1829 he added: "This subject can never grow irksome, since it must be the source of the blessings of civilized life. To secure its benefits is a duty enjoined upon the Legislature by the obligations of the social compact."

In 1830 the people became much excited over the project of connecting the streams of the country by "The National New York & Mississippi railroad." The National road and the Michigan and Ohio turnpike were enterprises in which the people and Legislature of Indiana were interested. The latter had already been the cause of much bitter controversy, and its location was then the subject of contention.

In 1832 the work of internal improvements fairly commenced, despite the partial failure of the crops, the Black Hawk war and the Asiatic cholera. Several war parties invaded the Western settlements, exciting great alarm and some suffering. This year the canal commissioners completed the task assigned them and had negotiated the canal bonds in New York city, to the amount of \$100,000, at a premium of  $13\frac{1}{4}$  per cent., on terms honorable to the State and advantageous to the work. Before the close of this year \$54,000 were spent for the improvement of the Michigan road, and \$52,000 were realized from the sale of lands appropriated for its construction. In 1832, 32 miles of the Wabash and Erie canal was placed under contract and work commenced. A communication was addressed to the Governor of Ohio, requesting him to call the attention of the Legislature of that State to the subject of the extension of the canal from the Indiana line through Ohio to the





Lake. In compliance with this request, Governor Lucas promptly laid the subject before the Legislature of the State, and, in a spirit of courtesy, resolutions were adopted by that body, stipulating that if Ohio should ultimately decline to undertake the completion of that portion of the work within her limits before the time fixed by the act of Congress for the completion of the canal, she would, on just and equitable terms, enable Indiana to avail herself of the benefit of the lands granted, by authorizing her to sell them and invest the proceeds in the stock of a company to be incorporated by Ohio; and that she would give Indiana notice of her final determination on or before January 1, 1838. The Legislature of Ohio also authorized and invited the agent of the State of Indiana to select, survey and set apart the lands lying within that State. In keeping with this policy Governor Noble, in 1834, said: "With a view of engaging in works of internal improvement, the propriety of adopting a general plan or system, having reference to the several portions of the State, and the connection of one with the other, naturally suggests itself. No work should be commenced but such as would be of acknowledged public utility, and when completed would form a branch of some general system. In view of this object, the policy of organizing a Board of Public Works is again respectfully suggested." The Governor also called favorable attention to the Lawrenceburg & Indianapolis railway, for which a charter had been granted.

In 1835 the Wabash & Erie canal was pushed rapidly forward. The middle division, extending from the St. Joseph dam to the forks of the Wabash, about 32 miles, was completed, for about \$232,000, including all repairs. Upon this portion of the line navigation was opened on July 4, which day the citizens assembled "to witness the mingling of the waters of the St. Joseph with those of the Wabash, uniting the waters of the northern chain of lakes with those of the Gulf of Mexico in the South." On other parts of the line the work progressed with speed, and the sale of canal lands was unusually active.

In 1836 the first meeting of the State Board of Internal Improvement was convened and entered upon the discharge of its numerous and responsible duties. Having assigned to each member the direction and superintendence of a portion of the work, the next duty to be performed preparatory to the various spheres of active service, was that of procuring the requisite number of engineers. A delegation was sent to the Eastern cities, but returned





without engaging an Engineer-in-Chief for the roads and railways, and without the desired number for the subordinate station; but after considerable delay the Board was fully organized and put in operation. Under their management work on public improvements was successful; the canal progressed steadily; the navigation of the middle division, from Fort Wayne to Huntington, was uninterrupted; 16 miles of the line between Huntington and La Fontaine creek were filled with water this year and made ready for navigation; and the remaining 20 miles were completed, except a portion of the locks; from La Fontaine creek to Logansport progress was made; the line from Georgetown to Lafayette was placed under contract; about 30 miles of the Whitewater canal, extending from Lawrenceburg through the beautiful valley of the Whitewater to Brookville, were also placed under contract, as also 23 miles of the Central canal, passing through Indianapolis, on which work was commenced; also about 20 miles of the southern division of this work, extending from Evansville into the interior, were also contracted for; and on the line of the Cross-Cut canal, from Terre Haute to the intersection of the Central canal, near the mouth of Eel river, a commencement was also made on all the heavy sections. All this in 1836.

Early in this year a party of engineers was organized, and directed to examine into the practicability of the Michigan & Erie canal line, then proposed. The report of their operations favored its expediency. A party of engineers was also fitted out, who entered upon the field of service of the Madison & Lafayette railroad, and contracts were let for its construction from Madison to Vernon, on which work was vigorously commenced. Also, contracts were let for grading and bridging the New Albany & Vincennes road from the former point to Paoli, about 40 miles. Other roads were also undertaken and surveyed, so that indeed a stupendous system of internal improvement was undertaken, and as Gov. Noble truly remarked, upon the issue of that vast enterprise the State of Indiana staked her fortune. She had gone too far to retreat.

In 1837, when Gov. Wallace took the Executive chair, the reaction consequent upon "over-work" by the State in the internal improvement scheme began to be felt by the people. They feared a State debt was being incurred from which they could never be extricated; but the Governor did all he could throughout the term of his administration to keep up the courage of the citizens. He



told them that the astonishing success so far, surpassed even the hopes of the most sanguine, and that the flattering auspices of the future were sufficient to dispel every doubt and quiet every fear. Notwithstanding all his efforts, however, the construction of public works continued to decline, and in his last message he exclaimed: "Never before—I speak it advisedly—never before have you witnessed a period in our local history that more urgently called for the exercise of all the soundest and best attributes of grave and patriotic legislators than the present. \* \* \* The truth is—and it would be folly to conceal it—we have our hands full—full to overflowing; and therefore, to sustain ourselves, to preserve the credit and character of the State unimpaired, and to continue her hitherto unexampled march to wealth and distinction, we have not an hour of time, nor a dollar of money, nor a hand employed in labor, to squander and dissipate upon mere objects of idleness, or taste, or amusement."

The State had borrowed \$3,827,000 for internal improvement purposes, of which \$1,327,000 was for the Wabash & Erie canal and the remainder for other works. The five per cent. interest on debts—about \$200,000—which the State had to pay, had become burdensome, as her resources for this purpose were only two, besides direct taxation, and they were small, namely, the interest on the balances due for canal lands, and the proceeds of the third installment of the surplus revenue, both amounting, in 1838, to about \$45,000.

In August, 1839, all work ceased on these improvements, with one or two exceptions, and most of the contracts were surrendered to the State. This was done according to an act of the Legislature providing for the compensation of contractors by the issue of treasury notes. In addition to this state of affairs, the Legislature of 1839 had made no provision for the payment of interest on the State debt incurred for internal improvements. Concerning this situation Gov. Bigger, in 1840, said that either to go ahead with the works or to abandon them altogether would be equally ruinous to the State, the implication being that the people should wait a little while for a breathing spell and then take hold again.

Of course much individual indebtedness was created during the progress of the work on internal improvement. When operations ceased in 1839, and prices fell at the same time, the people were left in a great measure without the means of commanding money to pay their debts. This condition of private enterprise more than



ever rendered direct taxation inexpedient. Hence it became the policy of Gov. Bigger to provide the means of paying the interest on the State debt without increasing the rate of taxation, and to continue that portion of the public works that could be immediately completed, and from which the earliest returns could be expected.

In 1840 the system embraced ten different works, the most important of which was the Wabash & Erie canal. The aggregate length of the lines embraced in the system was 1,160 miles, and of this only 140 miles had been completed. The amount expended had reached the sum of \$5,600,000, and it required at least \$14,000,000 to complete them. Although the crops of 1841 were very remunerative, this perquisite alone was not sufficient to raise the State again up to the level of going ahead with her gigantic works.

We should here state in detail the amount of work completed and of money expended on the various works up to this time, 1841, which were as follows:

1. The Wabash & Erie canal, from the State line to Tippecanoe, 129 miles in length, completed and navigable for the whole length, at a cost of \$2,041,012. This sum includes the cost of the steamboat lock afterward completed at Delphi.

2. The extension of the Wabash & Erie canal from the mouth of the Tippecanoe to Terre Haute, over 104 miles. The estimated cost of this work was \$1,500,000; and the amount expended for the same \$408,855. The navigation was at this period opened as far down as Lafayette, and a part of the work done in the neighborhood of Covington.

3. The cross-cut canal from Terre Haute to Central canal, 49 miles in length; estimated cost, \$718,672; amount expended, \$420,679; and at this time no part of the course was navigable.

4. The White Water canal, from Lawrenceburg to the mouth of Nettle creek,  $76\frac{1}{2}$  miles; estimated cost, \$1,675,738; amount expended to that date, \$1,099,867; and 31 miles of the work was navigable, extending from the Ohio river to Brookville.

5. The Central canal, from the Wabash & Erie canal, to Indianapolis, including the feeder bend at Muncietown, 124 miles in length; total estimated cost, \$2,299,853; amount expended, \$568,046; eight miles completed at that date, and other portions nearly done.





6. Central canal, from Indianapolis to Evansville on the Ohio river, 194 miles in length; total estimated cost, \$3,532,394; amount expended, \$831,302, 19 miles of which was completed at that date, at the southern end, and 16 miles, extending south from Indianapolis, were nearly completed.

7. Erie & Michigan canal, 182 miles in length; estimated cost, \$2,624,823; amount expended, \$156,394. No part of this work finished.

8. The Madison & Indianapolis railroad, over 85 miles in length; total estimated cost, \$2,046,600; amount expended, \$1,493,013. Road finished and in operation for about 28 miles; grading nearly finished for 27 miles in addition, extending to Edenburg.

9. Indianapolis & Lafayette turnpike road, 73 miles in length; total estimated cost, \$593,737; amount expended, \$72,118. The bridging and most of the grading was done on 27 miles, from Crawfordsville to Lafayette.

10. New Albany & Vincennes turnpike road, 105 miles in length; estimated cost, \$1,127,295; amount expended, \$654,411. Forty-one miles graded and macadamized, extending from New Albany to Paoli, and 27 miles in addition partly graded.

11. Jeffersonville & Crawfordsville road, over 164 miles long; total estimated cost, \$1,651,800; amount expended, \$372,737. Forty-five miles were partly graded and bridged, extending from Jeffersonville to Salem, and from Greencastle north.

12. Improvement of the Wabash rapids, undertaken jointly by Indiana and Illinois; estimated cost to Indiana, \$102,500; amount expended by Indiana, \$9,539.

Grand totals: Length of roads and canals, 1,289 miles, only 281 of which have been finished; estimated cost of all the works, \$19,914,424; amount expended, \$8,164,528. The State debt at this time amounted to \$18,469,146. The two principal causes which aggravated the embarrassment of the State at this juncture were, first, paying most of the interest out of the money borrowed, and, secondly, selling bonds on credit. The first error subjected the State to the payment of compound interest, and the people, not feeling the pressure of taxes to discharge the interest, naturally became inattentive to the public policy pursued. Postponement of the payment of interest is demoralizing in every way. During this period the State was held up in an unpleasant manner before the gaze of the world; but be it to the credit of this great



and glorious State, she would not repudiate, as many other States and municipalities have done.

By the year 1850, the so-called "internal improvement" system having been abandoned, private capital and ambition pushed forward various "public works." During this year about 400 miles of plank road were completed, at a cost of \$1,200 to \$1,500 per mile, and about 1,200 miles more were surveyed and in progress. There were in the State at this time 212 miles of railroad in successful operation, of which 124 were completed this year. More than 1,000 miles of railroad were surveyed and in progress.

An attempt was made during the session of the Legislature in 1869 to re-burden the State with the old canal debt, and the matter was considerably agitated in the canvass of 1870. The subject of the Wabash & Erie canal was lightly touched in the Republican platform, occasioning considerable discussion, which probably had some effect on the election in the fall. That election resulted in an average majority in the State of about 2,864 for the Democracy. It being claimed that the Legislature had no authority under the constitution to tax the people for the purpose of aiding in the construction of railroads, the Supreme Court, in April, 1871, decided adversely to such a claim.

### GEOLOGY.

In 1869 the development of mineral resources in the State attracted considerable attention. Rich mines of iron and coal were discovered, as also fine quarries of building stone. The Vincennes railroad passed through some of the richest portions of the mineral region, the engineers of which had accurately determined the quality of richness of the ores. Near Brooklyn, about 20 miles from Indianapolis, is a fine formation of sandstone, yielding good material for buildings in the city; indeed, it is considered the best building stone in the State. The limestone formation at Gosport, continuing 12 miles from that point, is of great variety, and includes the finest and most durable building stone in the world. Portions of it are susceptible only to the chisel; other portions are soft and can be worked with the ordinary tools. At the end of this limestone formation there commences a sandstone series of strata which extends seven miles farther, to a point about 60 miles from Indianapolis. Here an extensive coal bed is reached consisting of seven distinct veins. The first is about two feet thick, the next three feet, another four feet, and the others of various thicknesses.



These beds are all easily worked, having a natural drain, and they yield heavy profits. In the whole of the southwestern part of the State and for 300 miles up the Wabash, coal exists in good quality and abundance.

The scholars, statesmen and philanthropists of Indiana worked hard and long for the appointment of a State Geologist, with sufficient support to enable him to make a thorough geological survey of the State. A partial survey was made as early as 1837-'8, by David Dale Owen, State Geologist, but nothing more was done until 1869, when Prof. Edward T. Cox was appointed State Geologist. For 20 years previous to this date the Governors urged and insisted in all their messages that a thorough survey should be made, but almost, if not quite, in vain. In 1852, Dr. Ryland T. Brown delivered an able address on this subject before the Legislature, showing how much coal, iron, building stone, etc., there were probably; in the State, but the exact localities and qualities not ascertained, and how millions of money could be saved to the State by the expenditure of a few thousand dollars; but "they answered the Doctor in the negative. It must have been because they hadn't time to pass the bill. They were very busy. They had to pass all sorts of regulations concerning the negro. They had to protect a good many white people from marrying negroes. And as they didn't need any labor in the State, if it was 'colored,' they had to make regulations to shut out all of that kind of labor, and to take steps to put out all that unfortunately got in, and they didn't have time to consider the scheme proposed by the white people."—*W. W. Clayton.*

In 1853, the State Board of Agriculture employed Dr. Brown to make a partial examination of the geology of the State, at a salary of \$500 a year, and to this Board the credit is due for the final success of the philanthropists, who in 1869 had the pleasure of witnessing the passage of a Legislative act "to provide for a Department of Geology and Natural Science, in connection with the State Board of Agriculture." Under this act Governor Baker immediately appointed Prof. Edward T. Cox the State Geologist, who has made an able and exhaustive report of the agricultural, mineral and manufacturing resources of this State, world-wide in its celebrity, and a work of which the people of Indiana may be very proud. We can scarcely give even the substance of his report in a work like this, because it is of necessity deeply scientific and made up entirely of local detail.





## COAL.

The coal measures, says Prof. E. T. Cox, cover an area of about 6,500 square miles, in the southwestern part of the State, and extend from Warren county on the north to the Ohio river on the south, a distance of about 150 miles. This area comprises the following counties: Warren, Fountain, Parke, Vermillion, Vigo, Clay, Sullivan, Greene, Knox, Daviess, Martin, Gibson, Pike, Dubois, Vanderburg, Warrick, Spencer, Perry and a small part of Crawford, Monroe, Putnam and Montgomery.

This coal is all bituminous, but is divisible into three well-marked varieties: caking-coal, non-caking-coal or block coal and cannel coal. The total depth of the seams or measures is from 600 to 800 feet, with 12 to 14 distinct seams of coal; but these are not all to be found throughout the area; the seams range from one foot to eleven feet in thickness. The caking coal prevails in the western portion of the area described, and has from three to four workable seams, ranging from three and a half to eleven feet in thickness. At most of the places where these are worked the coal is mined by adits driven in on the face of the ridges, and the deepest shafts in the State are less than 300 feet, the average depth for successful mining not being over 75 feet. This is a bright, black, sometimes glossy, coal, makes good coke and contains a very large percentage of pure illuminating gas. One pound will yield about  $4\frac{1}{4}$  cubic feet of gas, with a power equal to 15 standard sperm candles. The average calculated calorific power of the caking coals is 7,745 heat units, pure carbon being 8,080. Both in the northern and southern portions of the field, the caking coals present similar good qualities, and are a great source of private and public wealth.

The block coal prevails in the eastern part of the field and has an area of about 450 square miles. This is excellent, in its raw state, for making pig iron. It is indeed peculiarly fitted for metallurgical purposes. It has a laminated structure with carbonaceous matter, like charcoal, between the lamina, with slaty cleavage, and it rings under the stroke of the hammer. It is "free-burning," makes an open fire, and without caking, swelling, scaffolding in the furnace or changing form, burns like hickory wood until it is consumed to a white ash and leaves no clinkers. It is likewise valuable for generating steam and for household uses. Many of the principal railway lines in the State are using it in preference to any other coal, as it does not burn out the fire-boxes, and gives as little trouble as wood.





There are eight distinct seams of block coal in this zone, three of which are workable, having an average thickness of four feet. In some places this coal is mined by adits, but generally from shafts, 40 to 80 feet deep. The seams are crossed by cleavage lines, and the coal is usually mined without powder, and may be taken out in blocks weighing a ton or more. When entries or rooms are driven angling across the cleavage lines, the walls of the mine present a zigzag, notched appearance resembling a Virginia worm fence.

In 1871 there were about 24 block coal mines in operation, and about 1,500 tons were mined daily. Since that time this industry has vastly increased. This coal consists of  $81\frac{1}{2}$  to  $83\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. of carbon, and not quite three fourths of one per cent. of sulphur. Calculated calorific power equal to 8,283 heat units. This coal also is equally good both in the northern and southern parts of the field.

The great Indiana coal field is within 150 miles of Chicago or Michigan City, by railroad, from which ports the Lake Superior specular and red hematite ores are landed from vessels that are able to run in a direct course from the ore banks. Considering the proximity of the vast quantities of iron in Michigan and Missouri, one can readily see what a glorious future awaits Indiana in respect to manufactories.

Of the cannel coal, one of the finest seams to be found in the country is in Daviess county, this State. Here it is three and a half feet thick, underlaid by one and a half feet of a beautiful, jet-black caking coal. There is no clay, shale or other foreign matter intervening, and fragments of the caking coal are often found adhering to the cannel. There is no gradual change from one to the other, and the character of each is homogeneous throughout.

The cannel coal makes a delightful fire in open grates, and does not pop and throw off scales into the room, as is usual with this kind of coal. This coal is well adapted to the manufacture of illuminating gas, in respect to both quantity and high illuminating power. One ton of 2,000 pounds of this coal yields 10,400 feet of gas, while the best Pennsylvania coal yields but 8,680 cubic feet. This gas has an illuminating power of 25 candles, while the best Pennsylvania coal gas has that of only 17 candles.

Cannel coal is also found in great abundance in Perry, Greene, Parke and Fountain counties, where its commercial value has already been demonstrated.

Numerous deposits of bog iron ore are found in the northern part of the State, and clay iron-stones and impure carbonates and brown



oxides are found scattered in the vicinity of the coal field. In some places the beds are quite thick and of considerable commercial value.

An abundance of excellent lime is also found in Indiana, especially in Huntington county, where many large kilns are kept in profitable operation.

## AGRICULTURAL.

In 1852 the Legislature passed an act authorizing the organization of county and district agricultural societies, and also establishing a State Board, the provisions of which act are substantially as follows:

1. Thirty or more persons in any one or two counties organizing into a society for the improvement of agriculture, adopting a constitution and by-laws agreeable to the regulations prescribed by the State Board, and appointing the proper officers and raising a sum of \$50 for its own treasury, shall be entitled to the same amount from the fund arising from show licenses in their respective counties.

2. These societies shall offer annual premiums for improvement of soils, tillage, crops, manures, productions, stock, articles of domestic industry, and such other articles, productions and improvements as they may deem proper; they shall encourage, by grant of rewards, agricultural and household manufacturing interests, and so regulate the premiums that small farmers will have equal opportunity with the large; and they shall pay special attention to cost and profit of the inventions and improvements, requiring an exact, detailed statement of the processes competing for rewards.

3. They shall publish in a newspaper annually their list of awards and an abstract of their treasurers' accounts, and they shall report in full to the State Board their proceedings. Failing to do the latter they shall receive no payment from their county funds.

### STATE BOARD OF AGRICULTURE.

The act of Feb. 17, 1852, also established a State Board of Agriculture, with perpetual succession; its annual meetings to be held at Indianapolis on the first Thursday after the first Monday in January, when the reports of the county societies are to be received and agricultural interests discussed and determined upon; it shall make an annual report to the Legislature of receipts, expenses, proceedings, etc., of its own meeting as well as of those of the local



societies; it shall hold State fairs, at such times and places as they may deem proper; may hold two meetings a year, certifying to the State Auditor their expenses, who shall draw his warrant upon the Treasurer for the same.

In 1861 the State Board adopted certain rules, embracing ten sections, for the government of local societies, but in 1868 they were found inexpedient and abandoned. It adopted a resolution admitting delegates from the local societies.

#### THE EXPOSITION.

As the Board found great difficulty in doing justice to exhibitors without an adequate building, the members went earnestly to work in the fall of 1872 to get up an interest in the matter. They appointed a committee of five to confer with the Council or citizens of Indianapolis as to the best mode to be devised for a more thorough and complete exhibition of the industries of the State. The result of the conference was that the time had arrived for a regular "exposition," like that of the older States. At the January meeting in 1873, Hon. Thomas Dowling, of Terre Haute, reported for the committee that they found a general interest in this enterprise, not only at the capital, but also throughout the State. A sub-committee was appointed who devised plans and specifications for the necessary structure, taking lessons mainly from the Kentucky Exposition building at Louisville. All the members of the State Board were in favor of proceeding with the building except Mr. Poole, who feared that, as the interest of the two enterprises were somewhat conflicting, and the Exposition being the more exciting show, it would swallow up the State and county fairs.

The Exposition was opened Sept. 10, 1873, when Hon. John Sutherland, President of the Board, the Mayor of Indianapolis, Senator Morton and Gov. Hendricks delivered addresses. Senator Morton took the high ground that the money spent for an exposition is spent as strictly for educational purposes as that which goes directly into the common school. The exposition is not a mere show, to be idly gazed upon, but an industrial school where one should study and learn. He thought that Indiana had less untillable land than any other State in the Union; 'twas as rich as any and yielded a greater variety of products; and that Indiana was the most prosperous agricultural community in the United States.





The State had nearly 3,700 miles of railroad, not counting side-track, with 400 miles more under contract for building. In 15 or 18 months one can go from Indianapolis to every county in the State by railroad. Indiana has 6,500 square miles of coal field, 450 of which contain block coal, the best in the United States for manufacturing purposes.

On the subject of cheap transportation, he said: "By the census of 1870, Pennsylvania had, of domestic animals of all kinds, 4,006,589, and Indiana, 4,511,094. Pennsylvania had grain to the amount of 60,460,000 bushels, while Indiana had 79,350,454. The value of the farm products of Pennsylvania was estimated to be \$183,946,000; those of Indiana, \$122,914,000. Thus you see that while Indiana had 505,000 head of live stock more, and 19,000,000 bushels of grain more than Pennsylvania, yet the products of Pennsylvania are estimated at \$183,946,000, on account of her greater proximity to market, while those of Indiana are estimated at only \$122,914,000. Thus you can understand the importance of cheap transportation to Indiana.

"Let us see how the question of transportation affects us on the other hand, with reference to the manufacturer of Bessemer steel. Of the 174,000 tons of iron ore used in the blast furnaces of Pittsburgh last year, 84,000 tons came from Lake Superior, 64,000 tons from Iron Mountain, Missouri, 20,000 tons from Lake Champlain, and less than 5,000 tons from the home mines of Pennsylvania. They cannot manufacture their iron with the coal they have in Pennsylvania without coking it. We have coal in Indiana with which we can, in its raw state, make the best of iron; while we are 250 miles nearer Lake Superior than Pittsburgh, and 430 miles nearer to Iron Mountain. So that the question of transportation determines the fact that Indiana must become the great center for the manufacture of Bessemer steel."

"What we want in this country is diversified labor."

The grand hall of the Exposition buildings is on elevated ground at the head of Alabama street, and commands a fine view of the city. The structure is of brick, 308 feet long by 150 in width, and two stories high. Its elevated galleries extend quite around the building, under the roof, thus affording visitors an opportunity to secure the most commanding view to be had in the city. The lower floor of the grand hall is occupied by the mechanical, geological and miscellaneous departments, and by the offices of the Board, which extend along the entire front. The second floor, which is





approached by three wide stairways, accommodates the fine art, musical and other departments of light mechanics, and is brilliantly lighted by windows and skylights. But as we are here entering the description of a subject magnificent to behold, we enter a description too vast to complete, and we may as well stop here as anywhere.

The Presidents of the State Fairs have been: Gov. J. A. Wright, 1852-'4; Gen. Jos. Orr, 1855; Dr. A. C. Stevenson, 1856-'8; G. D. Wagner; 1859-60; D. P. Holloway, 1861; Jas. D. Williams, 1862, 1870-'1; A. D. Hamrick, 1863, 1867-'9; Stearns Fisher, 1864-'6; John Sutherland, 1872-'4; Wm. Crim, 1875. Secretaries: John B. Dillon, 1852-'3, 1855, 1858-'9; Ignatius Brown, 1856-'7; W. T. Dennis, 1854, 1860-'1; W. H. Loomis, 1862-'6; A. J. Holmes, 1867-'9; Joseph Poole, 1870-'1; Alex. Heron, 1872-'5. Place of fair, Indianapolis every year except: Lafayette, 1853; Madison, 1854; New Albany, 1859; Fort Wayne, 1865; and Terre Haute, 1867. In 1861 there was no fair. The gate and entry receipts increased from \$4,651 in 1852 to \$45,330 in 1874.

On the opening of the Exposition, Oct. 7, 1874, addresses were delivered by the President of the Board, Hon. John Sutherland, and by Govs. Hendricks, Bigler and Pollock. Yvon's celebrated painting, the "Great Republic," was unveiled with great ceremony, and many distinguished guests were present to witness it.

The exhibition of 1875 showed that the plate glass from the southern part of the State was equal to the finest French plate; that the force-blowers made in the eastern part of the State was of a world-wide reputation; that the State has within its bounds the largest wagon manufactory in the world; that in other parts of the State there were all sorts and sizes of manufactories, including rolling mills and blast furnaces, and in the western part coal was mined and shipped at the rate of 2,500 tons a day from one vicinity; and many other facts, which "would astonish the citizens of Indiana themselves even more than the rest of the world."

#### INDIANA HORTICULTURAL SOCIETY.

This society was organized in 1842, thus taking the lead in the West. At this time Henry Ward Beecher was a resident of Indianapolis, engaged not only as a minister but also as editor of the *Indiana Farmer and Gardener*, and his influence was very extensive in the interests of horticulture, floriculture and farming. Prominent among his pioneer co-laborers were Judge Coburn,



Aaron Aldridge, Capt. James Sigarson, D. V. Culley, Reuben Ragan, Stephen Hampton, Cornelius Ratliff, Joshua Lindley, Abner Pope and many others. In the autumn of this year the society held an exhibition, probably the first in the State, if not in the West, in the hall of the new State house. The only premium offered was a set of silver teaspoons for the best seedling apple, which was won by Reuben Ragan, of Putnam county, for an apple christened on this occasion the "Osceola."

The society gave great encouragement to the introduction of new varieties of fruit, especially of the pear, as the soil and climate of Indiana were well adapted to this fruit. But the bright horizon which seemed to be at this time looming up all around the field of the young society's operations was suddenly and thoroughly darkened by the swarm of noxious insects, diseases, blasts of winter and the great distance to market. The prospects of the cause scarcely justified a continuation of the expense of assembling from remote parts of the State, and the meetings of the society therefore soon dwindled away until the organization itself became quite extinct.

But when, in 1852 and afterward, railroads began to traverse the State in all directions, the Legislature provided for the organization of a State Board of Agriculture, whose scope was not only agriculture but also horticulture and the mechanic and household arts. The rapid growth of the State soon necessitated a differentiation of this body, and in the autumn of 1860, at Indianapolis, there was organized the

#### INDIANA POMOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

October 18, Reuben Ragan was elected President and Wm H. Loomis, of Marion county, Secretary. The constitution adopted provided for biennial meetings in January, at Indianapolis. At the first regular meeting, Jan. 9, 1861, a committee-man for each congressional district was appointed, all of them together to be known as the "State Fruit Committee," and twenty-five members were enrolled during this session. At the regular meeting in 1863 the constitution was so amended as to provide for annual sessions, and the address of the newly elected President, Hon. I. G. D. Nelson, of Allen county, urged the establishment of an agricultural college. He continued in the good cause until his work was crowned with success.



In 1864 there was but little done on account of the exhaustive demands of the great war; and the descent of mercury 60° in eighteen hours did so much mischief as to increase the discouragement to the verge of despair. The title of the society was at this meeting, Jan., 1864 changed to that of the Indiana Horticultural Society.

The first several meetings of the society were mostly devoted to revision of fruit lists; and although the good work, from its vastness and complication, became somewhat monotonous, it has been no exception in this respect to the law that all the greatest and most productive labors of mankind require perseverance and toil.

In 1866, George M. Beeler, who had so indefatigably served as secretary for several years, saw himself hastening to his grave, and showed his love for the cause of fruit culture by bequeathing to the society the sum of \$1,000. This year also the State Superintendent of Public Instruction was induced to take a copy of the Society's transactions for each of the township libraries in the State, and this enabled the Society to bind its volume of proceedings in a substantial manner.

At the meeting in 1867 many valuable and interesting papers were presented, the office of corresponding secretary was created, and the subject of Legislative aid was discussed. The State Board of Agriculture placed the management of the horticultural department of the State fair in the care of the Society.

The report for 1868 shows for the first time a balance on hand, after paying expenses, the balance being \$61.55. Up to this time the Society had to take care of itself,—meeting current expenses, doing its own printing and binding, “boarding and clothing itself,” and diffusing annually an amount of knowledge utterly incalculable. During the year called meetings were held at Salem, in the peach and grape season, and evenings during the State fair, which was held in Terre Haute the previous fall. The State now assumed the cost of printing and binding, but the volume of transactions was not quite so valuable as that of the former year.

In 1870 \$160 was given to this Society by the State Board of Agriculture, to be distributed as prizes for essays, which object was faithfully carried out. The practice has since then been continued.

In 1871 the Horticultural Society brought out the best volume of papers and proceedings it ever has had published.





In 1872 the office of corresponding secretary was discontinued; the appropriation by the State Board of Agriculture diverted to the payment of premiums on small fruits given at a show held the previous summer; results of the exhibition not entirely satisfactory.

In 1873 the State officials refused to publish the discussions of the members of the Horticultural Society, and the Legislature appropriated \$500 for the purpose for each of the ensuing two years.

In 1875 the Legislature enacted a law requiring that one of the trustees of Purdue University shall be selected by the Horticultural Society.

The aggregate annual membership of this society from its organization in 1860 to 1875 was 1,225.

## EDUCATION.

The subject of education has been referred to in almost every gubernatorial message from the organization of the Territory to the present time. It is indeed the most favorite enterprise of the Hoosier State. In the first survey of Western lands, Congress set apart a section of land in every township, generally the 16th, for school purposes, the disposition of the land to be in hands of the residents of the respective townships. Besides this, to this State were given two entire townships for the use of a State Seminary, to be under the control of the Legislature. Also, the State constitution provides that all fines for the breach of law and all commutations for militia service be appropriated to the use of county seminaries. In 1825 the common-school lands amounted to 680,207 acres, estimated at \$2 an acre, and valued therefore at \$1,216,044. At this time the seminary at Bloomington, supported in part by one of these township grants, was very flourishing. The common schools, however, were in rather a poor condition.

## PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

In 1852 the free-school system was fully established, which has resulted in placing Indiana in the lead of this great nation. Although this is a pleasant subject, it is a very large one to treat in a condensed notice, as this has to be.

The free-school system of Indiana first became practically operative the first Monday of April, 1853, when the township trustees





for school purposes were elected through the State. The law committed to them the charge of all the educational affairs in their respective townships. As it was feared by the opponents of the law that it would not be possible to select men in all the townships capable of executing the school laws satisfactorily, the people were thereby awakened to the necessity of electing their very best men; and although, of course, many blunders have been made by trustees, the operation of the law has tended to elevate the adult population as well as the youth; and Indiana still adheres to the policy of appointing its best men to educational positions. The result is a grand surprise to all old fogies, who indeed scarcely dare to appear such any longer.

To instruct the people in the new law and set the educational machinery going, a pamphlet of over 60 pages, embracing the law, with notes and explanations, was issued from the office of a superintendent of public instruction, and distributed freely throughout the State. The first duty of the Board of Trustees was to establish and conveniently locate a sufficient number of schools for the education of all the children of their township. But where were the school-houses, and what were they? Previously they had been erected by single districts, but under this law districts were abolished, their lines obliterated, and houses previously built by districts became the property of the township, and all the houses were to be built at the expense of the township by an appropriation of township funds by the trustees. In some townships there was not a single school-house of any kind, and in others there were a few old, leaky, dilapidated log cabins, wholly unfit for use even in summer, and in "winter worse than nothing." Before the people could be tolerably accommodated with schools at least 3,500 school-houses had to be erected in the State.

By a general law, enacted in conformity to the constitution of 1852, each township was made a municipal corporation, and every voter in the township a member of the corporation; the Board of Trustees constituted the township legislature as well as the executive body, the whole body of voters, however, exercising direct control through frequent meetings called by the trustees. Special taxes and every other matter of importance were directly voted upon.

Some tax-payers, who were opposed to special townships' taxes, retarded the progress of schools by refusing to pay their assessment. Contracts for building school-houses were given up, houses



half finished were abandoned, and in many townships all school operations were suspended. In some of them, indeed, a rumor was circulated by the enemies of the law that the entire school law from beginning to end had been declared by the Supreme Court unconstitutional and void; and the Trustees, believing this, actually dismissed their schools and considered themselves out of office. Hon. W. C. Larrabee, the (first) Superintendent of Public Instruction, corrected this error as soon as possible.

But while the voting of special taxes was doubted on a constitutional point, it became evident that it was weak in a practical point; for in many townships the opponents of the system voted down every proposition for the erection of school-houses.

Another serious obstacle was the great deficiency in the number of qualified teachers. To meet the newly created want, the law authorized the appointment of deputies in each county to examine and license persons to teach, leaving it in their judgment to lower the standard of qualification sufficiently to enable them to license as many as were needed to supply all the schools. It was therefore found necessary to employ many "unqualified" teachers, especially in the remote rural districts. But the progress of the times enabled the Legislature of 1853 to erect a standard of qualification and give to the county commissioners the authority to license teachers; and in order to supply every school with a teacher, while there might not be a sufficient number of properly qualified teachers, the commissioners were authorized to grant temporary licenses to take charge of particular schools not needing a high grade of teachers.

In 1854 the available common-school fund consisted of the congressional township fund, the surplus revenue fund, the saline fund, the bank tax fund and miscellaneous fund, amounting in all to \$2,460,600. This amount, from many sources, was subsequently increased to a very great extent. The common-school fund was intrusted to the several counties of the State, which were held responsible for the preservation thereof and for the payment of the annual interest thereon. The fund was managed by the auditors and treasurers of the several counties, for which these officers were allowed one-tenth of the income. It was loaned out to the citizens of the county in sums not exceeding \$300, on real estate security. The common-school fund was thus consolidated and the proceeds equally distributed each year to all the townships, cities and towns



of the State, in proportion to the number of children. This phase of the law met with considerable opposition in 1854.

The provisions of the law for the establishment of township libraries was promptly carried into effect, and much time, labor and thought were devoted to the selection of books, special attention being paid to historical works.

The greatest need in 1854 was for qualified teachers; but nevertheless the progress of public education during this and following years was very great. School-houses were erected, many of them being fine structures, well furnished, and the libraries were considerably enlarged.

The city school system of Indiana received a heavy set-back in 1858, by a decision of the Supreme Court of the State, that the law authorizing cities and townships to levy a tax additional to the State tax was not in conformity with that clause in the Constitution which required uniformity in taxation. The schools were stopped for want of adequate funds. For a few weeks in each year thereafter the feeble "uniform" supply from the State fund enabled the people to open the schools, but considering the returns the public realizes for so small an outlay in educational matters, this proved more expensive than ever. Private schools increased, but the attendance was small. Thus the interests of popular education languished for years. But since the revival of the free schools, the State fund has grown to vast proportions, and the schools of this intelligent and enterprising commonwealth compare favorably with those of any other portion of the United States.

There is no occasion to present all the statistics of school progress in this State from the first to the present time, but some interest will be taken in the latest statistics, which we take from the 9th Biennial Report (for 1877-'8) by the State Superintendent of Public Instruction, Hon. James H. Smart. This report, by the way, is a volume of 480 octavo pages, and is free to all who desire a copy.

The rapid, substantial and permanent increase which Indiana enjoys in her school interests is thus set forth in the above report.

Year.	Length of School in Days.	No of Teachers.	Attendance at School.	School Enumeration.	Total Am't Paid Teachers.
1855	61	4,016	206,994	445,791	\$ 239,924
1860	65	7,649	303,744	495,019	481,020
1865	66	9,493	402,812	557,002	1,020,440
1870	97	11,826	462,527	619,627	1,810,866
1875	130	13,133	502,362	667,736	2,830,747
1878	129	13,676	512,535	699,153	3,065,968





The increase of school population during the past ten years has been as follows:

Total in 1868, 592,865.			
Increase for year ending		Increase for year ending	
Sept. 1, 1869.....	17,699	May 1, 1874.....	13,922
" 1, 1870.....	9,063	" 1, 1875.....	13,372
" 1, 1871.....	3,101	" 1, 1876.....	11,494
" 1, 1872.....	8,811	" 1, 1877.....	15,476
May 1, 1873 (8 months).....	8,903	" 1, 1878.....	4,447
		Total, 1878.....	699,153
No. of white males.....	354,271;	females.....	333,033.....
" " colored ".....	5,937;	".....	5,912.....
			699,153

Twenty-nine per cent. of the above are in the 49 cities and 212 incorporated towns, and 71 per cent. in the 1,011 townships.

The number of white males enrolled in the schools in 1878 was 267,315, and of white females, 237,739; total, 505,054; of colored males, 3,794; females, 3,687; total, 7,481; grand total, 512,535.

The average number enrolled in each district varies from 51 to 56, and the average daily attendance from 32 to 35; but many children reported as absent attend parochial or private schools. Seventy-three per cent. of the white children and 63 per cent. of the colored, in the State, are enrolled in the schools.

The number of days taught vary materially in the different townships, and on this point State Superintendent Smart iterates: "As long as the schools of some of our townships are kept open but 60 days and others 220 days, we do not have a uniform system,—such as was contemplated by the constitution. The school law requires the trustee of a township to maintain each of the schools in his corporation an equal length of time. This provision cannot be so easily applied to the various counties of the State, for the reason that there is a variation in the density of the population, in the wealth of the people, and the amount of the township funds. I think, however, there is scarcely a township trustee in the State who cannot, under the present law, if he chooses to do so, bring his schools up to an average of six months. I think it would be wise to require each township trustee to levy a sufficient local tax to maintain the schools at least six months of the year, provided this can be done without increasing the local tax beyond the amount now permitted by law. This would tend to bring the poorer schools up to the standard of the best, and would thus unify the system, and make it indeed a common-school system."



The State, however, averages six and a half months school per year to each district.

• The number of school districts in the State in 1878 was 9,380, in all but 34 of which school was taught during that year. There are 396 district and 151 township graded schools. Number of white male teachers, 7,977, and of female, 5,699; colored, male, 62, and female, 43; grand total, 13,781. For the ten years ending with 1878 there was an increase of 409 male teachers and 811 female teachers. All these teachers, except about 200, attend normal institutes,—a showing which probably surpasses that of any other State in this respect.

The average daily compensation of teachers throughout the State in 1878 was as follows: In townships, males, \$1.90; females, \$1.70; in towns, males, \$3.09; females, \$1.81; in cities, males, \$4.06; females, \$2.29.

In 1878 there were 89 stone school-houses, 1,724 brick, 7,608 frame, and 124 log; total, 9,545, valued at \$11,536,647.39.

And lastly, and best of all, we are happy to state that Indiana has a larger school fund than any other State in the Union. In 1872, according to the statistics before us, it was larger than that of any other State by \$2,000,000! the figures being as follows:

Indiana.....	\$8,437,593.47	Michigan.....	\$2,500,214.91
Ohio.....	6,614,816.50	Missouri.....	2,525,252.52
Illinois.....	6,348,538.32	Minnesota.....	2,471,199.31
New York.....	2,880,017.01	Wisconsin.....	2,237,414.37
Connecticut.....	2,809,770.70	Massachusetts.....	2,210,864.09
Iowa.....	4,274,581.93	Arkansas.....	2,000,000.00

Nearly all the rest of the States have less than a million dollars in their school fund.

In 1872 the common-school fund of Indiana consisted of the following:

Non-negotiable bonds.....	\$3,591,316.15	Escheated estates.....	17,866.55
Common-school fund.....	1,666,824.50	Sinking fund, last distrib-	
Sinking fund, at 8 per cent	569,139.94	ution.....	67,068.72
Congressional township		Sinking fund undistrib-	
fund.....	2,281,076.69	uted.....	100,165.92
Value of unsold Congres-		Swamp land fund.....	42,418.40
sional township lands..	94,245.00		
Saline fund.....	5,737.66		
Bank tax fund.....	1,744.94		
			\$8,437,593.47

In 1878 the grand total was \$8,974,455.55.

The origin of the respective school funds of Indiana is as follows:

1. The "Congressional township" fund is derived from the proceeds of the 16th sections of the townships. Almost all of these



have been sold and the money put out at interest. The amount of this fund in 1877 was \$2,452,936.82.

2. The "saline" fund consists of the proceeds of the sale of salt springs, and the land adjoining necessary for working them to the amount of 36 entire sections, authorized by the original act of Congress. By authority of the same act the Legislature has made these proceeds a part of the permanent school fund.

3. The "surplus revenue" fund. Under the administration of President Jackson, the national debt, contracted by the Revolutionary war and the purchase of Louisiana, was entirely discharged, and a large surplus remained in the treasury. In June, 1836, Congress distributed this money among the States in the ratio of their representation in Congress, subject to recall, and Indiana's share was \$860,254. The Legislature subsequently set apart \$573,502.96 of this amount to be a part of the school fund. It is not probable that the general Government will ever recall this money.

4. "Bank tax" fund. The Legislature of 1834 chartered a State Bank, of which a part of the stock was owned by the State and a part by individuals. Section 15 of the charter required an annual deduction from the dividends, equal to  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents on each share not held by the State, to be set apart for common-school education. This tax finally amounted to \$80,000, which now bears interest in favor of education.

5. "Sinking" fund. In order to set the State bank under good headway, the State at first borrowed \$1,300,000, and out of the unapplied balances a fund was created, increased by unapplied balances also of the principal, interest and dividends of the amount lent to the individual holders of stock, for the purpose of sinking the debt of the bank; hence the name sinking fund. The 114th section of the charter provided that after the full payment of the bank's indebtedness, principal, interest and incidental expenses, the residue of said fund should be a permanent fund, appropriated to the cause of education. As the charter extended through a period of 25 years, this fund ultimately reached the handsome amount of \$5,000,000.

The foregoing are all interest-bearing funds; the following are additional school funds, but not productive:

6. "Seminary" fund. By order of the Legislature in 1852, all county seminaries were sold, and the net proceeds placed in the common-school fund.





7. All fines for the violation of the penal laws of the State are placed to the credit of the common-school fund

8. All recognizances of witnesses and parties indicted for crime, when forfeited, are collectible by law and made a part of the school fund. These are reported to the office of the State Superintendent of Public Instruction annually. For the five years ending with 1872, they averaged about \$34,000 a year.

9. Escheats. These amount to \$17,865.55, which was still in the State treasury in 1872 and unapplied.

10. The "swamp-land" fund arises from the sale of certain Congressional land grants, not devoted to any particular purpose by the terms of the grant. In 1872 there was \$42,418.40 of this money, subject to call by the school interests.

11. Taxes on corporations are to some extent devoted by the Constitution to school purposes, but the clause on this subject is somewhat obscure, and no funds as yet have been realized from this source. It is supposed that several large sums of money are due the common-school fund from the corporations.

Constitutionally, any of the above funds may be increased, but never diminished.

#### INDIANA STATE UNIVERSITY.

So early as 1802 the U. S. Congress granted lands and a charter to the people of that portion of the Northwestern Territory residing at Vincennes, for the erection and maintenance of a seminary of learning in that early settled district; and five years afterward an act incorporating the Vincennes University asked the Legislature to appoint a Board of Trustees for the institution and order the sale of a single township in Gibson county, granted by Congress in 1802, so that the proceeds might be at once devoted to the objects of education. On this Board the following gentlemen were appointed to act in the interests of the institution: William H. Harrison, John Gibson, Thomas H. Davis, Henry Vanderburgh, Waler Taylor, Benjamin Parke, Peter Jones, James Johnson, John Rice Jones, George Wallace, William Bullitt, Elias McNamee, John Badolett, Henry Hurst, Gen. W. Johnston, Francis Vigo, Jacob Kuykendall, Samuel McKee, Nathaniel Ewing, George Leech, Luke Decker, Samuel Gwathmey and John Johnson.

The sale of this land was slow and the proceeds small. The members of the Board, too, were apathetic, and failing to meet, the institution fell out of existence and out of memory.





In 1816 Congress granted another township in Monroe county, located within its present limits, and the foundation of a university was laid. Four years later, and after Indiana was erected into a State, an act of the local Legislature appointing another Board of Trustees and authorizing them to select a location for a university and to enter into contracts for its construction, was passed. The new Board met at Bloomington and selected a site at that place for the location of the present building, entered into a contract for the erection of the same in 1822, and in 1825 had the satisfaction of being present at the inauguration of the university. The first session was commenced under the Rev. Baynard R. Hall, with 20 students, and when the learned professor could only boast of a salary of \$150 a year; yet, on this very limited sum the gentleman worked with energy and soon brought the enterprise through all its elementary stages to the position of an academic institution. Dividing the year into two sessions of five months each, the Board acting under his advice, changed the name to the "Indiana Academy," under which title it was duly chartered. In 1827 Prof. John H. Harney was raised to the chairs of mathematics, natural philosophy and astronomy, at a salary of \$300 a year; and the salary of Mr. Hall raised to \$400 a year. In 1828 the name was again changed by the Legislature to the "Indiana College," and the following professors appointed over the different departments: Rev. Andrew Wylie, D. D., Prof. of mental and moral philosophy and belles lettres; John H. Harney, Prof. of mathematics and natural philosophy; and Rev. Bayard R. Hall, Prof. of ancient languages. This year, also, dispositions were made for the sale of Gibson county lands and for the erection of a new college building. This action was opposed by some legal difficulties, which after a time were overcome, and the new college building was put under construction, and continued to prosper until 1854, when it was destroyed by fire, and 9,000 volumes, with all the apparatus, were consumed. The curriculum was then carried out in a temporary building, while a new structure was going up.

In 1873 the new college, with its additions, was completed, and the routine of studies continued. A museum of natural history, a laboratory and the Owen cabinet added, and the standard of the studies and *morale* generally increased in excellence and in strictness.

Bloomington is a fine, healthful locality, on the Louisville, New Albany & Chicago railway. The University buildings are in the



collegiate Gothic style, simply and truly carried out. The building, fronting College avenue is 145 feet in front. It consists of a central building 60 feet by 53, with wings each 38 feet by 26, and the whole, three stories high. The new building, fronting the west, is 130 feet by 50. Buildings lighted by gas.

The faculty numbers thirteen. Number of students in the collegiate department in 1879-'80, 183; in preparatory, 169; total, 349, allowing for three counted twice.

The university may now be considered on a fixed foundation, carrying out the intention of the President, who aimed at scholarship rather than numbers, and demands the attention of eleven professors, together with the State Geologist, who is ex-officio member of the faculty, and required to lecture at intervals and look after the geological and mineralogical interests of the institution. The faculty of medicine is represented by eleven leading physicians of the neighborhood. The faculty of law requires two resident professors, and the other chairs remarkably well represented.

The university received from the State annually about \$15,000, and promises with the aid of other public grants and private donations to vie with any other State university within the Republic.

#### PURDUE UNIVERSITY.

This is a "college for the benefit of agricultural and the mechanic arts," as provided for by act of Congress, July 2, 1862, donating lands for this purpose to the extent of 30,000 acres of the public domain to each Senator and Representative in the Federal assembly. Indiana having in Congress at that time thirteen members, became entitled to 390,000 acres; but as there was no Congress land in the State at this time, scrip had to be taken, and it was upon the following condition (we quote the act):

"SECTION 4. That all moneys derived from the sale of land scrip shall be invested in the stocks of the United States, or of some other safe stocks, yielding no less than five per centum upon the par value of said stocks; and that the moneys so invested shall constitute a perpetual fund, the capital of which shall remain undiminished, except so far as may be provided in section 5 of this act, and the interest of which shall be inviolably appropriated by each State, which may take and claim the benefit of this act, to the endowment, support and maintenance of at least one college, where the leading object shall be, without excluding other scientific and



classical studies, and including military tactics, to teach such branches of learning as are related to agriculture and the mechanic arts, in such a manner as the Legislatures of the States may respectively prescribe, in order to promote the liberal and practical education of the industrial classes in the several pursuits and professions of life.

"SEC. 5. That the grant of land and land scrip hereby authorized shall be made on the following conditions, to which, as well as the provision hereinbefore contained, the previous assent of the several States shall be signified by Legislative act:

"First. If any portion of the funds invested as provided by the foregoing section, or any portion of the interest thereon, shall by any action or contingency be diminished or lost, it shall be replaced by the State to which it belongs, so that the capital of the fund shall remain forever undiminished, and the annual interest shall be regularly applied, without diminution, to the purposes mentioned in the fourth section of this act, except that a sum not exceeding ten per centum upon the amount received by any State under the provisions of this act may be expended for the purchase of lands for sites or experimental farms, whenever authorized by the respective Legislatures of said States.

"Second. No portion of said fund, nor interest thereon, shall be applied, directly or indirectly, under any pretence whatever, to the purchase, erection, preservation or repair of any building or buildings.

"Third. Any State which may take and claim the benefit of the provisions of this act, shall provide, within five years at least, not less than one college, as provided in the fourth section of this act, or the grant to such State shall cease and said State be bound to pay the United States the amount received of any lands previously sold, and that the title to purchase under the States shall be valid.

"Fourth. An annual report shall be made regarding the progress of each college, recording any improvements and experiments made, with their cost and result, and such other matter, including State industrial and economical statistics, as may be supposed useful, one copy of which shall be transmitted by mail free, by each, to all other colleges which may be endowed under the provisions of this act, and also one copy to the Secretary of the Interior.

"Fifth. When lands shall be selected from those which have been raised to double the minimum price in consequence of railroad





grants, that they shall be computed to the States at the maximum price, and the number of acres proportionately diminished.

"Sixth. No State, while in a condition of rebellion or insurrection against the Government of the United States, shall be entitled to the benefits of this act.

"Seventh. No State shall be entitled to the benefits of this act unless it shall express its acceptance thereof by its Legislature within two years from the date of its approval by the President."

The foregoing act was approved by the President, July 2, 1862. It seemed that this law, amid the din of arms with the great Rebellion, was about to pass altogether unnoticed by the next General Assembly, January, 1863, had not Gov. Morton's attention been called to it by a delegation of citizens from Tippecanoe county, who visited him in the interest of Battle Ground. He thereupon sent a special message to the Legislature, upon the subject, and then public attention was excited to it everywhere, and several localities competed for the institution; indeed, the rivalry was so great that this session failed to act in the matter at all, and would have failed to accept of the grant within the two years prescribed in the last clause quoted above, had not Congress, by a supplementary act, extended the time two years longer.

March 6, 1865, the Legislature accepted the conditions of the national gift, and organized the Board of "Trustees of the Indiana Agricultural College." This Board, by authority, sold the scrip April 9, 1867, for \$212,238.50, which sum, by compounding, has increased to nearly \$400,000, and is invested in U. S. bonds. Not until the special session of May, 1869, was the locality for this college selected, when John Purdue, of Lafayette, offered \$150,000 and Tippecanoe county \$50,000 more, and the title of the institution changed to "Purdue University." Donations were also made by the Battle Ground Institute and the Battle Ground Institute of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

The building was located on a 100-acre tract near Chauncey, which Purdue gave in addition to his magnificent donation, and to which  $86\frac{1}{2}$  acres more have since been added on the north. The boarding-house, dormitory, the laboratory, boiler and gas house, a frame armory and gymnasium, stable with shed and work-shop are all to the north of the gravel road, and form a group of buildings within a circle of 600 feet. The boiler and gas house occupy a rather central position, and supply steam and gas to the boarding-house, dormitory and laboratory. A description of these buildings



may be apropos. The boarding-house is a brick structure, in the modern Italian style, planked by a turret at each of the front angles and measuring 120 feet front by 68 feet deep. The dormitory is a quadrangular edifice, in the plain Elizabethan style, four stories high, arranged to accommodate 125 students. Like the other buildings, it is heated by steam and lighted by gas. Bathing accommodations are in each end of all the stories. The laboratory is almost a duplicate of a similar department in Brown University, R. I. It is a much smaller building than the boarding-house, but yet sufficiently large to meet the requirements. A collection of minerals, fossils and antiquities, purchased from Mr. Richard Owen, former President of the institution, occupies the temporary cabinet or museum, pending the construction of a new building. The military hall and gymnasium is 100 feet frontage by 50 feet deep, and only one story high. The uses to which this hall is devoted are exercises in physical and military drill. The boiler and gas house is an establishment replete in itself, possessing every facility for supplying the buildings of the university with adequate heat and light. It is further provided with pumping works. Convenient to this department is the retort and great meters of the gas house, capable of holding 9,000 cubic feet of gas, and arranged upon the principles of modern science. The barn and shed form a single building, both useful, convenient and ornamental.

In connection with the agricultural department of the university, a brick residence and barn were erected and placed at the disposal of the farm superintendent, Maj. L. A. Burke.

The buildings enumerated above have been erected at a cost approximating the following: boarding-house, \$37,807.07; laboratory, \$15,000; dormitory, \$32,000; military hall and gymnasium, \$6,410.47; boiler and gas house, \$4,814; barn and shed, \$1,500; work-shop, \$1,000; dwelling and barn, \$2,500.

Besides the original donations, Legislative appropriations, varying in amount, have been made from time to time, and Mr. Pierce, the treasurer, has donated his official salary, \$600 a year, for the time he served, for decorating the grounds,—if necessary.

The opening of the university was, owing to varied circumstances, postponed from time to time, and not until March, 1874, was a class formed, and this only to comply with the act of Congress in that connection in its relation to the university. However, in September following a curriculum was adopted, and the first regular term of the Purdue University entered upon. This curriculum



comprises the varied subjects generally pertaining to a first-class university course, namely: in the school of natural science—physics and industrial mechanics, chemistry and natural history; in the school of engineering—civil and mining, together with the principles of architecture; in the school of agriculture—theoretical and practical agriculture, horticulture and veterinary science; in the military school—the mathematical sciences, German and French literature, free-hand and mechanical drawing, with all the studies pertaining to the natural and military sciences. Modern languages and natural history embrace their respective courses to the fullest extent.

There are this year (1880) eleven members of the faculty, 86 students in the regular courses, and 117 other students. In respect to attendance there has been a constant increase from the first. The first year, 1874-'5, there were but 64 students.

#### INDIANA STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

This institution was founded at Terre Haute in 1870, in accordance with the act of the Legislature of that year. The building is a large brick edifice situated upon a commanding location and possessing some architectural beauties. From its inauguration many obstacles opposed its advance toward efficiency and success; but the Board of Trustees, composed of men experienced in educational matters, exercised their strength of mind and body to overcome every difficulty, and secure for the State Normal School every distinction and emolument that lay within their power. their efforts to this end being very successful; and it is a fact that the institution has arrived at, if not eclipsed, the standard of their expectations. Not alone does the course of study embrace the legal subjects known as reading, writing, spelling, arithmetic, geography, United States history, English grammar, physiology, manners and ethics, but it includes also universal history, the mathematical sciences and many other subjects foreign to older institutions. The first studies are prescribed by law and must be inculcated; the second are optional with the professors, and in the case of Indiana generally hold place in the curriculum of the normal school.

The model, or training school, specially designed for the training of teachers, forms a most important factor in State educational matters, and prepares teachers of both sexes for one of the most important positions in life; viz., that of educating the youth of the





State. The advanced course of studies, together with the higher studies of the normal school, embraces Latin and German, and prepares young men and women for entrance to the State University.

The efficiency of this school may be elicited from the following facts, taken from the official reports: out of 41 persons who had graduated from the elementary course, nine, after teaching successfully in the public schools of this State from two terms to two years, returned to the institution and sought admission to the advanced classes. They were admitted; three of them were gentlemen and six ladies. After spending two years and two terms in the elementary course, and then teaching in the schools during the time already mentioned they returned to spend two and a half or three years more, and for the avowed purpose of qualifying themselves for teaching in the most responsible positions of the public school service. In fact, no student is admitted to the school who does not in good faith declare his intention to qualify himself for teaching in the schools of the State. This the law requires, and the rule is adhered to literally.

The report further says, in speaking of the government of the school, that the fundamental idea is rational freedom, or that freedom which gives exemption from the power of control of one over another, or, in other words, the self-limiting of themselves, in their acts, by a recognition of the rights of others who are equally free. The idea and origin of the school being laid down, and also the means by which scholarship can be realized in the individual, the student is left to form his own conduct, both during session hours and while away from school. The teacher merely stands between this scholastic idea and the student's own partial conception of it, as expositor or interpreter. The teacher is not legislator, executor or police officer; he is expounder of the true idea of school law, so that the only test of the student's conduct is obedience to, or nonconformity with, that law as interpreted by the teacher. This idea once inculcated in the minds of the students, insures industry, punctuality and order.

NORTHERN INDIANA NORMAL SCHOOL AND BUSINESS INSTITUTE,  
VALPARAISO.

This institution was organized Sept. 16, 1873, with 35 students in attendance. The school occupied the building known as the Valparaiso Male and Female College building. Four teachers





were employed. The attendance, so small at first, increased rapidly and steadily, until at the present writing, the seventh year in the history of the school, the yearly enrollment is more than three thousand. The number of instructors now employed is 23.

From time to time, additions have been made to the school buildings, and numerous boarding halls have been erected, so that now the value of the buildings and grounds owned by the school is one hundred thousand dollars.

A large library has been collected, and a complete equipment of philosophical and chemical apparatus has been purchased. The department of physiology is supplied with skeletons, manikins, and everything necessary to the demonstration of each branch of the subject. A large cabinet is provided for the study of geology. In fact, each department of the school is completely furnished with the apparatus needed for the most approved presentation of every subject.

There are 15 chartered departments in the institution. These are in charge of thorough, energetic, and scholarly instructors, and send forth each year as graduates, a large number of finely cultured young ladies and gentlemen, living testimonials of the efficiency of the course of study and the methods used.

The Commercial College in connection with the school is in itself a great institution. It is finely fitted up and furnished, and ranks foremost among the business colleges of the United States.

The expenses for tuition, room and board, have been made so low that an opportunity for obtaining a thorough education is presented to the poor and the rich alike.

All of this work has been accomplished in the short space of seven years. The school now holds a high place among educational institutions, and is the largest normal school in the United States.

This wonderful growth and development is wholly due to the energy and faithfulness of its teachers, and the unparalleled executive ability of its proprietor and principal. The school is not endowed.

#### DENOMINATIONAL AND PRIVATE INSTITUTIONS.

Nor is Indiana behind in literary institutions under denominational auspices. It is not to be understood, however, at the present day, that sectarian doctrines are insisted upon at the so-called "denominational" colleges, universities and seminaries; the youth at these places are influenced only by Christian example.



*Notre Dame University*, near South Bend, is a Catholic institution, and is one of the most noted in the United States. It was founded in 1842 by Father Sorin. The first building was erected in 1843, and the university has continued to grow and prosper until the present time, now having 35 professors, 26 instructors, 9 tutors, 213 students and 12,000 volumes in library. At present the main building has a frontage of 224 feet and a depth of 155. Thousands of young people have received their education here, and a large number have been graduated for the priesthood. A chapter was held here in 1872, attended by delegates from all parts of the world. It is worthy of mention that this institution has a bell weighing 13,000 pounds, the largest in the United States and one of the finest in the world.

The *Indiana Asbury University*, at Greencastle, is an old and well-established institution under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal Church, named after its first bishop, Asbury. It was founded in 1835, and in 1872 it had nine professors and 172 students.

*Howard College*, not denominational, is located at Kokomo, and was founded in 1869. In 1872 it had five professors, four instructors, and 69 students.

*Union Christian College*, Christian, at Merom, was organized in 1858, and in 1872 had four resident professors, seven instructors and 156 students.

*Moore's Hill College*, Methodist Episcopal, is situated at Moore's Hill, was founded in 1854, and in 1872 had five resident professors, five instructors, and 142 students.

*Earlham's College*, at Richmond, is under the management of the Orthodox Friends, and was founded in 1859. In 1872 they had six resident professors and 167 students, and 3,300 volumes in library.

*Wabash College*, at Crawfordsville, was organized in 1834, and had in 1872, eight professors and teachers, and 231 students, with about 12,000 volumes in the library. It is under Presbyterian management.

*Concordia College*, Lutheran, at Fort Wayne, was founded in 1850; in 1872 it had four professors and 148 students: 3,000 volumes in library.

*Hanover College*, Presbyterian, was organized in 1833, at Hanover, and in 1872 had seven professors and 118 students, and 7,000 volumes in library.



*Hartsville University*, United Brethren, at Hartsville, was founded in 1854, and in 1872 had seven professors and 117 students.

*Northwestern Christian University*, Disciples, is located at Irvington, near Indianapolis. It was founded in 1854, and by 1872 it had 15 resident professors, 181 students, and 5,000 volumes in library.

## BENEVOLENT AND PENAL INSTITUTIONS.

By the year 1830, the influx of paupers and invalid persons was so great that the Governor called upon the Legislature to take steps toward regulating the matter, and also to provide an asylum for the poor, but that body was very slow to act on the matter. At the present time, however, there is no State in the Union which can boast a better system of benevolent institutions. The Benevolent Society of Indianapolis was organized in 1843. It was a pioneer institution; its field of work was small at first, but it has grown into great usefulness.

### INSTITUTE FOR THE EDUCATION OF THE BLIND.

In behalf of the blind, the first effort was made by James M. Ray, about 1846. Through his efforts William H. Churchman came from Kentucky with blind pupils and gave exhibitions in Mr. Beecher's church, in Indianapolis. These entertainments were attended by members of the Legislature, for whom indeed they were especially intended; and the effect upon them was so good, that before they adjourned the session they adopted measures to establish an asylum for the blind. The commission appointed to carry out these measures, consisting of James M. Ray, Geo. W. Mears, and the Secretary, Treasurer and Auditor of State, engaged Mr. Churchman to make a lecturing tour through the State and collect statistics of the blind population.

The "Institute for the Education of the Blind" was founded by the Legislature of 1847, and first opened in a rented building Oct. 1, of that year. The permanent buildings were opened and occupied in February, 1853. The original cost of the buildings and ground was \$110,000, and the present valuation of buildings and grounds approximates \$300,000. The main building is 90 feet long by 61 deep, and with its right and left wings, each 30 feet in front and 83 in depth, give an entire frontage of 150 feet. The main building is five stories in height, surmounted by a cupola of





the Corinthian style, while each wing is similarly overcapped. The porticoes, cornices and verandahs are gotten up with exquisite taste, and the former are molded after the principle of Ionic architecture. The building is very favorably situated, and occupies a space of eight acres.

The nucleus of a fund for supplying indigent graduates of the institution with an outfit suitable to their trades, or with money in lieu thereof, promises to meet with many additions. The fund is the out-come of the benevolence of Mrs. Fitzpatrick, a resident of Delaware, in this State, and appears to be suggested by the fact that her daughter, who was smitten with blindness, studied as a pupil in the institute, and became singularly attached to many of its inmates. The following passage from the lady's will bears testimony not only to her own sympathetic nature but also to the efficiency of the establishment which so won her esteem. "I give to each of the following persons, friends and associates of my blind daughter, Margaret Louisa, the sum of \$100 to each, to wit, viz: Melissa and Phœbe Garrettsen, Frances Cundiff, Dallas Newland, Naomi Unthunk, and a girl whose name before marriage was Rachel Martin, her husband's name not recollected. The balance of my estate, after paying the expenses of administering, I give to the superintendent of the blind asylum and his successor, in trust, for the use and benefit of the indigent blind of Indiana who may attend the Indiana blind asylum, to be given to them on leaving in such sums as the superintendent may deem proper, but not more than \$50 to any one person. I direct that the amount above directed be loaned at interest, and the interest and principal be distributed as above, agreeably to the best judgment of the superintendent, so as to do the greatest good to the greatest number of blind persons."

The following rules, regulating the institution, after laying down in preamble that the institute is strictly an educational establishment, having its main object the moral, intellectual and physical training of the young blind of the State, and is not an asylum for the aged and helpless, nor an hospital wherein the diseases of the eye may be treated, proceed as follows:

1. The school year commences the first Wednesday after the 15th day of September, and closes on the last Wednesday in June, showing a session of 40 weeks, and a vacation term of 84 days.

2. Applicants for admission must be from 9 to 21 years of age; but the trustees have power to admit blind students under 9 or



over 21 years of age; but this power is extended only in very extreme cases.

• 3. Imbecile or unsound persons, or confirmed immoralists, cannot be admitted knowingly; neither can admitted pupils who prove disobedient or incompetent to receive instruction be retained on the roll.

4. No charge is made for the instruction and board given to pupils from the State of Indiana; and even those without the State have only to pay \$200 for board and education during the 40 weeks' session.

5. An abundant and good supply of comfortable clothing for both summer and winter wear, is an indispensable adjunct of the pupil.

6. The owner's name must be distinctly marked on each article of clothing.

7. In cases of extreme indigence the institution may provide clothing and defray the traveling expenses of such pupil and levy the amount so expended on the county wherein his or her home is situated.

8. The pupil, or friends of the pupil, must remove him or her from the institute during the annual vacation, and in case of their failure to do so, a legal provision enables the superintendent to forward such pupil to the trustee of the township where he or she resides, and the expense of such transit and board to be charged to the county.

9. Friends of the pupils accompanying them to the institution, or visiting them thereat, cannot enter as boarders or lodgers.

10. Letters to the pupils should be addressed to the care of the Superintendent of the Institute for the Education of the Blind, so as the better to insure delivery.

11. Persons desirous of admission of pupils should apply to the superintendent for a printed copy of instructions, and no pupil should be sent thereto until the instructions have been complied with.

#### INSTITUTE FOR THE DEAF AND DUMB.

In 1843 the Governor was also instructed to obtain plans and information respecting the care of mutes, and the Legislature also levied a tax to provide for them. The first one to agitate the subject was William Willard, himself a mute, who visited Indiana in 1843, and opened a school for mutes on his own account, with 16 pupils.



The next year the Legislature adopted this school as a State institution, appointing a Board of Trustees for its management, consisting of the Governor and Secretary of State, ex-officio, and Revs. Henry Ward Beecher, Phineas D. Gurley, L. H. Jameson, Dr. Dunlap, Hon. James Morrison and Rev. Matthew Simpson. They rented the large building on the southeast corner of Illinois and Maryland streets, and opened the first State asylum there in 1844; but in 1846, a site for a permanent building just east of Indianapolis was selected, consisting first of 30 acres, to which 100 more have been added. On this site the two first structures were commenced in 1849, and completed in the fall of 1850, at a cost of \$30,000. The school was immediately transferred to the new building, where it is still flourishing, with enlarged buildings and ample facilities for instruction in agriculture. In 1869-'70, another building was erected, and the three together now constitute one of the most beneficent and beautiful institutions to be found on this continent, at an aggregate cost of \$220,000. The main building has a façade of 260 feet. Here are the offices, study rooms, the quarters of officers and teachers, the pupils' dormitories and the library. The center of this building has a frontage of eighty feet, and is five stories high, with wings on either side 60 feet in frontage. In this Central structure are the store rooms, dining-hall, servants' rooms, hospital, laundry, kitchen, bakery and several school-rooms. Another structure known as the "rear building" contains the chapel and another set of school-rooms. It is two stories high, the center being 50 feet square and the wings 40 by 20 feet. In addition to these there are many detached buildings, containing the shops of the industrial department, the engine-house and wash-house.

The grounds comprise 105 acres, which in the immediate vicinity of the buildings partake of the character of ornamental or pleasure gardens, comprising a space devoted to fruits, flowers and vegetables, while the greater part is devoted to pasture and agriculture.

The first instructor in the institution was Wm. Willard, a deaf mute, who had up to 1844 conducted a small school for the instruction of the deaf at Indianapolis, and now is employed by the State, at a salary of \$800 per annum, to follow a similar vocation in its service. In 1853 he was succeeded by J. S. Brown, and subsequently by Thomas McIntire, who continues principal of the institution.





## HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE.

The Legislature of 1832-'3 adopted measures providing for a State hospital for the insane. This good work would have been done much earlier had it not been for the hard times of 1837, intensified by the results of the gigantic scheme of internal improvement. In order to survey the situation and awaken public sympathy, the county assessors were ordered to make a return of the insane in their respective counties. During the year 1842 the Governor, acting under the direction of the Legislature, procured considerable information in regard to hospitals for the insane in other States; and Dr. John Evans lectured before the Legislature on the subject of insanity and its treatment. As a result of these efforts the authorities determined to take active steps for the establishment of such a hospital. Plans and suggestions from the superintendents and hospitals of other States were submitted to the Legislature in 1844, which body ordered the levy of a tax of one cent on the \$100 for the purpose of establishing the hospital. In 1845 a commission was appointed to obtain a site not exceeding 200 acres. Mount Jackson, then the residence of Nathaniel Bolton, was selected, and the Legislature in 1846 ordered the commissioners to proceed with the erection of the building. Accordingly, in 1847, the central building was completed, at a cost of \$75,000. It has since been enlarged by the addition of wings, some of which are larger than the old central building, until it has become an immense structure, having cost over half a million dollars.

The wings of the main building are four stories high, and entirely devoted to wards for patients, being capable of accommodating 500.

The grounds of the institution comprise 160 acres, and, like those of the institute for the deaf and dumb, are beautifully laid out.

This hospital was opened for the reception of patients in 1848. The principal structure comprises what is known as the central building and the right and left wings, and like the institute for the deaf and dumb, erected at various times and probably under various adverse circumstances, it certainly does not hold the appearance of any one design, but seems to be a combination of many. Notwithstanding these little defects in arrangement, it presents a very imposing appearance, and shows what may be termed a frontage





of 624 feet. The central building is five stories in height and contains the store-rooms, offices, reception parlors, medical dispensing rooms, mess-rooms and the apartments of the superintendent and other officers, with those of the female employees. Immediately in the rear of the central building, and connected with it by a corridor, is the chapel, a building 50 by 60 feet. This chapel occupies the third floor, while the under stories hold the kitchen, bakery, employes' dining-room, steward's office, employes' apartments and sewing rooms. In rear of this again is the engine-house, 60 by 50 feet, containing all the paraphernalia for such an establishment, such as boilers, pumping works, fire plugs, hose, and above, on the second floor, the laundry and apartments of male employes.

#### THE STATE PRISON SOUTH.

The first penal institution of importance is known as the "State Prison South," located at Jeffersonville, and was the only prison until 1859. It was established in 1821. Before that time it was customary to resort to the old-time punishment of the whipping-post. Later the manual labor system was inaugurated, and the convicts were hired out to employers, among whom were Capt. Westover, afterward killed at Alamo, Texas, with Crockett, James Keigwin, who in an affray was fired at and severely wounded by a convict named Williams, Messrs. Patterson Hensley, and Jos. R. Pratt. During the rule of the latter of these lessees, the attention of the authorities was turned to a more practical method of utilizing convict labor; and instead of the prisoners being permitted to serve private entries, their work was turned in the direction of their own prison, where for the next few years they were employed in erecting the new buildings now known as the "State Prison South." This structure, the result of prison labor, stands on 16 acres of ground, and comprises the cell houses and work-shops, together with the prisoners' garden, or pleasure-ground.

It seems that in the erection of these buildings the aim of the overseers was to create so many petty dungeons and unventilated laboratories, into which disease in every form would be apt to creep. This fact was evident from the high mortality characterizing life within the prison; and in the efforts made by the Government to remedy a state of things which had been permitted to exist far too long, the advance in prison reform has become a reality. From 1857 to 1871 the labor of the prisoners was devoted



to the manufacture of wagons and farm implements; and again the old policy of hiring the convicts was resorted to; for in the latter year, 1871, the Southwestern Car Company was organized, and every prisoner capable of taking a part in the work of car-building was leased out. This did very well until the panic of 1873, when the company suffered irretrievable losses; and previous to its final down-fall in 1876 the warden withdrew convict labor a second time, leaving the prisoners to enjoy a luxurious idleness around the prison which themselves helped to raise.

In later years the State Prison South has gained some notoriety from the desperate character of some of its inmates. During the civil war a convict named Harding mutilated in a most horrible manner and ultimately killed one of the jailors named Tesley. In 1874, two prisoners named Kennedy and Applegate, possessing themselves of some arms, and joined by two other convicts named Port and Stanley, made a break for freedom, swept past the guard, Chamberlain, and gained the fields. Chamberlain went in pursuit but had not gone very far when Kennedy turned on his pursuer, fired and killed him instantly. Subsequently three of the prisoners were captured alive and one of them paid the penalty of death, while Kennedy, the murderer of Chamberlain, failing committal for murder, was sent back to his old cell to spend the remainder of his life. Bill Rodifer, better known as "The Hoosier Jack Sheppard," effected his escape in 1875, in the very presence of a large guard, but was recaptured and has since been kept in irons.

This establishment, owing to former mismanagement, has fallen very much behind, financially, and has asked for and received an appropriation of \$20,000 to meet its expenses, while the contrary is the case at the Michigan City prison.

#### THE STATE PRISON NORTH.

In 1859 the first steps toward the erection of a prison in the northern part of the State were taken, and by an act of the Legislature approved March 5, this year, authority was given to construct prison buildings at some point north of the National road. For this purpose \$50,000 were appropriated, and a large number of convicts from the Jeffersonville prison were transported northward to Michigan City, which was just selected as the location for the new penitentiary. The work was soon entered upon, and continued to meet with additions and improvements down to a very recent period. So late as 1875 the Legislature appropriated \$20,000



toward the construction of new cells, and in other directions also the work of improvement has been going on. The system of government and discipline is similar to that enforced at the Jeffersonville prison; and, strange to say, by its economical working has not only met the expenses of the administration, but very recently had amassed over \$11,000 in excess of current expenses, from its annual savings. This is due almost entirely to the continual employment of the convicts in the manufacture of cigars and chairs, and in their great prison industry, cooperage. It differs widely from the Southern, inasmuch as its sanitary condition has been above the average of similar institutions. The strictness of its silent system is better enforced. The petty revolutions of its inmates have been very few and insignificant, and the number of punishments inflicted comparatively small. From whatever point this northern prison may be looked at, it will bear a very favorable comparison with the largest and best administered of like establishments throughout the world, and cannot fail to bring high credit to its Board of Directors and its able warden.

#### FEMALE PRISON AND REFORMATORY.

The prison reform agitation which in this State attained telling proportions in 1869, caused a Legislative measure to be brought forward, which would have a tendency to ameliorate the condition of female convicts. Gov. Baker recommended it to the General Assembly, and the members of that body showed their appreciation of the Governor's philanthropic desire by conferring upon the bill the authority of a statute; and further, appropriated \$50,000 to aid in carrying out the objects of the act. The main provisions contained in the bill may be set forth in the following extracts from the proclamation of the Governor:

"Whenever said institution shall have been proclaimed to be open for the reception of girls in the reformatory department thereof, it shall be lawful for said Board of Managers to receive them into their care and management, and the said reformatory department, girls under the age of 15 years who may be committed to their custody, in either of the following modes, to-wit:

"1. When committed by any judge of a Circuit or Common Pleas Court, either in term time or in vacation, on complaint and due proof by the parent or guardian that by reason of her incorrigible or vicious conduct she has rendered her control beyond the power of such parent or guardian, and made it manifestly requisite





that from regard to the future welfare of such infant, and for the protection of society, she should be placed under such guardianship.

“2. When such infant has been committed by such judge, as aforesaid, upon complaint by any citizen, and due proof of such complaint that such infant is a proper subject of the guardianship of such institution in consequence of her vagrancy or incorrigible or vicious conduct, and that from the moral depravity or otherwise of her parent or guardian in whose custody she may be, such parent or guardian is incapable or unwilling to exercise the proper care or discipline over such incorrigible or vicious infant.

“3. When such infant has been committed by such judge as aforesaid, on complaint and due proof thereof by the township trustee of the township where such infant resides, that such infant is destitute of a suitable home and of adequate means of obtaining an honest living, or that she is in danger of being brought up to lead an idle and immoral life.”

In addition to these articles of the bill, a formal section of instruction to the wardens of State prisons was embodied in the act, causing such wardens to report the number of all the female convicts under their charge and prepare to have them transferred to the female reformatory immediately after it was declared to be ready for their reception. After the passage of the act the Governor appointed a Board of Managers, and these gentlemen, securing the services of Isaac Hodgson, caused him to draft a plan of the proposed institution, and further, on his recommendation, asked the people for an appropriation of another \$50,000, which the Legislature granted in February, 1873. The work of construction was then entered upon and carried out so steadily, that on the 6th of September, 1873, the building was declared ready for the reception of its future inmates. Gov. Baker lost no time in proclaiming this fact, and October 4 he caused the wardens of the State prisons to be instructed to transfer all the female convicts in their custody to the new institution which may be said to rest on the advanced intelligence of the age. It is now called the “Indiana Reformatory Institution for Women and Girls.”

This building is located immediately north of the deaf and dumb asylum, near the arsenal, at Indianapolis. It is a three-story brick structure in the French style, and shows a frontage of 174 feet, comprising a main building, with lateral and transverse wings. In front of the central portion is the residence of the superintendent and his associate reformatory officers, while in the



rear is the engine house, with all the ways and means for heating the buildings. Enlargements, additions and improvements are still in progress. There is also a school and library in the main building, which are sources of vast good.

October 31, 1879, there were 66 convicts in the "penal" department and 147 in the "girls' reformatory" department. The "ticket-of-leave" system has been adopted, with entire satisfaction, and the conduct of the institution appears to be up with the times.

#### INDIANA HOUSE OF REFUGE.

In 1867 the Legislature appropriated \$50,000 to aid in the formation of an institution to be entitled a house for the correction and reformation of juvenile defenders, and vested with full powers in a Board of Control, the members of which were to be appointed by the Governor, and with the advice and consent of the Senate. This Board assembled at the Governor's house at Indianapolis, April 3, 1867, and elected Charles F. Coffin, as president, and visited Chicago, so that a visit to the reform school there might lead to a fuller knowledge and guide their future proceedings. The House of Refuge at Cincinnati, and the Ohio State Reform school were also visited with this design; and after full consideration of the varied governments of these institutions, the Board resolved to adopt the method known as the "family" system, which divides the inmates into fraternal bodies, or small classes, each class having a separate house, house father and family offices, —all under the control of a general superintendent. The system being adopted, the question of a suitable location next presented itself, and proximity to a large city being considered rather detrimental to the welfare of such an institution, Gov. Baker selected the site three-fourths of a mile south of Plainfield, and about fourteen miles from Indianapolis, which, in view of its eligibility and convenience, was fully concurred in by the Board of Control. Therefore, a farm of 225 acres, claiming a fertile soil and a most picturesque situation, and possessing streams of running water, was purchased, and on a plateau in its center a site for the proposed house of refuge was fixed.

The next movement was to decide upon a plan, which ultimately met the approval of the Governor. It favored the erection of one principal building, one house for a reading-room and hospital, two large mechanical shops and eight family houses. January 1, 1868-



three family houses and work-shop were completed; in 1869 the main building, and one additional family house were added; but previous to this, in August, 1867, a Mr. Frank P. Ainsworth and his wife were appointed by the Board, superintendent and matron respectively, and temporary quarters placed at their disposal. In 1869 they of course removed to the new building. This is 64 by 128 feet, and three stories high. In its basement are kitchen, laundry and vegetable cellar. The first floor is devoted to offices, visitors' room, house father and family dining-room and store-rooms. The general superintendent's private apartments, private offices and five dormitories for officers occupy the second floor; while the third floor is given up to the assistant superintendent's apartment, library, chapel and hospital.

The family houses are similar in style, forming rectangular buildings 36 by 58 feet. The basement of each contains a furnace room, a store-room and a large wash-room, which is converted into a play-room during inclement weather. On the first floor of each of these buildings are two rooms for the house father and his family, and a school-room, which is also convertible into a sitting-room for the boys. On the third floor is a family dormitory, a clothes-room and a room for the "elder brother," who ranks next to the house father. And since the reception of the first boy, from Hendricks county, January 23, 1868, the house plan has proved equally convenient, even as the management has proved efficient.

Other buildings have since been erected.





## THE LOG CABIN.

After arriving and selecting a suitable location, the next thing to do was to build a log cabin, a description of which may be interesting to many of our younger readers, as in some sections these old-time structures are no more to be seen. Trees of uniform size were chosen and cut into logs of the desired length, generally 12 to 15 feet, and hauled to the spot selected for the future dwelling. On an appointed day the few neighbors who were available would assemble and have a "house-raising." Each end of every log was saddled and notched so that they would lie as close down as possible; the next day the proprietor would proceed to "chink and daub" the cabin, to keep out the rain, wind and cold. The house had to be re-daubed every fall, as the rains of the intervening time would wash out a great part of the mortar. The usual height of the house was seven or eight feet. The gables were formed by shortening the logs gradually at each end of the building near the top. The roof was made by laying very straight small logs or stout poles suitable distances apart, generally about two and a half feet from gable to gable, and on these poles were laid the "clapboards" after the manner of shingling, showing about two and a half feet to the weather. These clapboards were fastened to their place by "weight-poles," corresponding in place with the joists just described, and these again were held in their place by "runs" or "knees," which were chunks of wood about 18 or 20 inches long fitted between them near the ends. Clapboards were made from the nicest oaks in the vicinity, by chopping or sawing them into four-foot blocks and riving these with a frow, which was a simple blade fixed at right angles to its handle. This was driven into the blocks of wood by a mallet. As the frow was wrenched down through the wood, the latter was turned alternately over from side to side, one end being held by a forked piece of timber.

The chimney of the Western pioneer's cabin was made by leaving in the original building a large open place in one wall, or by cutting one after the structure was up, and by building on the outside, from the ground up, a stone column, or a column of sticks and



## REFERENCES

1. J. A. J. J. J., *Journal of the Royal Society of Medicine*, 1950, 43, 100.
2. J. A. J. J. J., *British Medical Journal*, 1951, 2, 100.
3. J. A. J. J. J., *Lancet*, 1952, 1, 100.
4. J. A. J. J. J., *New England Journal of Medicine*, 1953, 249, 100.
5. J. A. J. J. J., *Annals of the Royal College of Physicians*, 1954, 16, 100.
6. J. A. J. J. J., *Journal of Clinical Investigation*, 1955, 34, 100.
7. J. A. J. J. J., *Journal of Pathology and Bacteriology*, 1956, 68, 100.
8. J. A. J. J. J., *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 1957, 165, 100.
9. J. A. J. J. J., *Journal of the Royal Society of Medicine*, 1958, 51, 100.
10. J. A. J. J. J., *British Medical Journal*, 1959, 3, 100.
11. J. A. J. J. J., *Lancet*, 1960, 1, 100.
12. J. A. J. J. J., *New England Journal of Medicine*, 1961, 265, 100.
13. J. A. J. J. J., *Annals of the Royal College of Physicians*, 1962, 24, 100.
14. J. A. J. J. J., *Journal of Clinical Investigation*, 1963, 42, 100.
15. J. A. J. J. J., *Journal of Pathology and Bacteriology*, 1964, 76, 100.
16. J. A. J. J. J., *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 1965, 193, 100.
17. J. A. J. J. J., *Journal of the Royal Society of Medicine*, 1966, 59, 100.
18. J. A. J. J. J., *British Medical Journal*, 1967, 1, 100.
19. J. A. J. J. J., *Lancet*, 1968, 1, 100.
20. J. A. J. J. J., *New England Journal of Medicine*, 1969, 280, 100.
21. J. A. J. J. J., *Annals of the Royal College of Physicians*, 1970, 32, 100.
22. J. A. J. J. J., *Journal of Clinical Investigation*, 1971, 50, 100.
23. J. A. J. J. J., *Journal of Pathology and Bacteriology*, 1972, 84, 100.
24. J. A. J. J. J., *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 1973, 229, 100.
25. J. A. J. J. J., *Journal of the Royal Society of Medicine*, 1974, 67, 100.
26. J. A. J. J. J., *British Medical Journal*, 1975, 3, 100.
27. J. A. J. J. J., *Lancet*, 1976, 1, 100.
28. J. A. J. J. J., *New England Journal of Medicine*, 1977, 296, 100.
29. J. A. J. J. J., *Annals of the Royal College of Physicians*, 1978, 40, 100.
30. J. A. J. J. J., *Journal of Clinical Investigation*, 1979, 63, 100.
31. J. A. J. J. J., *Journal of Pathology and Bacteriology*, 1980, 92, 100.
32. J. A. J. J. J., *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 1981, 245, 100.
33. J. A. J. J. J., *Journal of the Royal Society of Medicine*, 1982, 75, 100.
34. J. A. J. J. J., *British Medical Journal*, 1983, 1, 100.
35. J. A. J. J. J., *Lancet*, 1984, 1, 100.
36. J. A. J. J. J., *New England Journal of Medicine*, 1985, 312, 100.
37. J. A. J. J. J., *Annals of the Royal College of Physicians*, 1986, 48, 100.
38. J. A. J. J. J., *Journal of Clinical Investigation*, 1987, 79, 100.
39. J. A. J. J. J., *Journal of Pathology and Bacteriology*, 1988, 100, 100.
40. J. A. J. J. J., *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 1989, 261, 100.
41. J. A. J. J. J., *Journal of the Royal Society of Medicine*, 1990, 83, 100.
42. J. A. J. J. J., *British Medical Journal*, 1991, 3, 100.
43. J. A. J. J. J., *Lancet*, 1992, 1, 100.
44. J. A. J. J. J., *New England Journal of Medicine*, 1993, 328, 100.
45. J. A. J. J. J., *Annals of the Royal College of Physicians*, 1994, 56, 100.
46. J. A. J. J. J., *Journal of Clinical Investigation*, 1995, 95, 100.
47. J. A. J. J. J., *Journal of Pathology and Bacteriology*, 1996, 108, 100.
48. J. A. J. J. J., *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 1997, 277, 100.
49. J. A. J. J. J., *Journal of the Royal Society of Medicine*, 1998, 91, 100.
50. J. A. J. J. J., *British Medical Journal*, 1999, 1, 100.

mud, the sticks being laid up cob-house fashion. The fire-place thus made was often large enough to receive fire-wood six to eight feet long. Sometimes this wood, especially the "back-log," would be nearly as large as a saw-log. The more rapidly the pioneer could burn up the wood in his vicinity the sooner he had his little farm cleared and ready for cultivation. For a window, a piece about two feet long was cut out of one of the wall logs, and the hole closed sometimes by glass, but generally with greased paper. Even greased deer-hide was sometimes used. A doorway was cut through one of the walls, if a saw was to be had; otherwise the door would be left by shortened logs in the original building. The door was made by pinning clapboards to two or three wood bars, and was hung upon wooden hinges. A wooden latch, with catch, then finished the door, and the latch was raised by any one on the outside by pulling a leather string. For security at night this latch-string was drawn in; but for friends and neighbors, and even strangers, the "latch-string was always hanging out," as a welcome. In the interior, over the fire-place would be a shelf, called "the mantel," on which stood the candlestick or lamp, some cooking and table-ware, possibly an old clock, and other articles; in the fire-place would be the crane, sometimes of iron, sometimes of wood — on it the pots were hung for cooking; over the door, in forked cleats, hung the ever trustful rifle and powder-horn; in one corner stood the larger bed for the "old folks," and under it the trundle-bed for the children; in another stood the old-fashioned spinning-wheel, with a smaller one by its side; in another the heavy table, the only table, of course, there was in the house; in the remaining corner was a rude cupboard holding the table-ware, which consisted of a few cups and saucers and blue-edged plates, standing singly on their edges against the back, to make the display of table furniture more conspicuous; while around the room were scattered a few splint-bottomed or Windsor chairs and two or three stools.

These simple cabins were inhabited by a kind and true-hearted people. They were strangers to mock modesty, and the traveler, seeking lodgings for the night, or desirous of spending a few days in the community, if willing to accept the rude offering, was always welcome, although how they were disposed of at night the reader might not easily imagine; for, as described, a single room was made



to answer for kitchen, dining-room, sitting-room, bed-room and parlor, and many families consisted of six or eight members.

#### SLEEPING ACCOMMODATIONS.

The bed was very often made by fixing a post in the floor about six feet from one wall and four feet from the adjoining wall, and fastening a stick to this post about two feet above the floor, on each of two sides, so that the other end of each of the two sticks could be fastened in the opposite wall; clapboards were laid across these, and thus the bed was made complete. Guests were given this bed, while the family disposed of themselves in another corner of the room, or in the "loft." When several guests were on hand at once, they were sometimes kept over night in the following manner: when bed-time came the men were requested to step out of doors while the women spread out a broad bed upon the mid-floor, and put themselves to bed in the center; the signal was given and the men came in, and each husband took his place in bed next his own wife, and the single men outside beyond them again. They were generally so crowded that they had to lie "spoon" fashion, and when any one wished to turn over he would say "Spoon," and the whole company of sleepers would turn over at once. This was the only way they could all keep in bed.

#### COOKING.

To witness the various processes of cooking in those days would alike surprise and amuse those who have grown up since cooking stoves and ranges came into use. Kettles were hung over the large fire, suspended with pot-hooks, iron or wooden, on the crane, or on poles, one end of which would rest upon a chair. The long-handled frying-pan was used for cooking meat. It was either held over the blaze by hand or set down upon coals drawn out upon the hearth. This pan was also used for baking pan-cakes, also called "flap-jacks," "batter-cakes," etc. A better article for this, however, was the cast-iron spider or Dutch skillet. The best thing for baking bread those days, and possibly even yet in these latter days, was the flat-bottomed bake kettle, of greater depth, with closely fitting cast-iron cover, and commonly known as the "Dutch-oven." With coals over and under it, bread and biscuit would quickly and nicely



bake. Turkey and spare-ribs were sometimes roasted before the fire, suspended by a string, a dish being placed underneath to catch the drippings.

Hominy and samp were very much used. The hominy, however, was generally hulled corn — boiled corn from which the hull, or bran, had been taken by hot lye; hence sometimes called "lye hominy." True hominy and samp were made of pounded corn. A popular method of making this, as well as real meal for bread, was to cut out or burn a large hole in the top of a huge stump, in the shape of a mortar, and pounding the corn in this by a maul or beetle suspended on the end of a swing pole, like a well-sweep. This and the well-sweep consisted of a pole 20 to 30 feet long, fixed in an upright fork, so that it could be worked "teeter" fashion. It was a rapid and simple way of drawing water. When the samp was sufficiently pounded it was taken out, the bran floated off, and the delicious grain boiled like rice.

The chief articles of diet in early days were corn bread, hominy or samp, venison, pork, honey, beans, pumpkin (dried pumpkin for more than half the year), turkey, prairie chicken, squirrel and some other game, with a few additional vegetables a portion of the year. Wheat bread, tea, coffee and fruit were luxuries not to be indulged in except on special occasions, as when visitors were present.

#### WOMEN'S WORK.

Besides cooking in the manner described, the women had many other arduous duties to perform, one of the chief of which was spinning. The "big wheel" was used for spinning yarn, and the "little wheel" for spinning flax. These stringed instruments furnished the principal music of the family, and were operated by our mothers and grandmothers with great skill, attained without pecuniary expense and with far less practice than is necessary for the girls of our period to acquire a skillful use of their costly and elegant instruments. But those wheels, indispensable a few years ago, are all now superseded by the mighty factories which overspread the country, furnishing cloth of all kinds at an expense ten times less than would be incurred now by the old system.

The loom was not less necessary than the wheel, though they were not needed in so great numbers. Not every house had a loom —





one loom had a capacity for the needs of several families. Settlers having succeeded, in spite of the wolves, in raising sheep, commenced the manufacture of woolen cloth; wool was carded and made into rolls by hand cards, and the rolls were spun on the "big wheel." We still occasionally find in the houses of old settlers a wheel of this kind, sometimes used for spinning and twisting stocking yarn. They are turned with the hand, and with such velocity that it will run itself while the nimble worker, by her backward step, draws out and twists her thread nearly the whole length of the cabin. A common article woven on the loom was linsey, or linsey-woolsey, the chain being linen and the filling woolen. The cloth was used for dresses for the women and girls. Nearly all the clothes worn by the men were also home-made; rarely was a farmer or his son seen in a coat made of any other. If, occasionally, a young man appeared in a suit of "boughten" clothes, he was suspected of having gotten it for a particular occasion, which occurs in the life of nearly every young man.

#### DRESS AND MANNERS.

The dress, habits, etc., of a people throw so much light upon their conditions and limitations that, in order better to show the circumstances surrounding the people of the State, we will give a short exposition of the manner of life of our Western people at different epochs. The Indians themselves are credited by Charlevoix with being "very laborious,"—raising poultry, spinning the wool of the buffalo, and manufacturing garments therefrom. These must have been, however, more than usually favorable representatives of their race.

"The working and voyaging dress of the French masses," says Reynolds, "was simple and primitive. The French were like the lilies of the valley [the Old Ranger was not always exact in his quotations],—they neither spun nor wove any of their clothing, but purchased it from the merchants. The white blanket coat, known as the *capot*, was the universal and eternal coat for the winter with the masses. A cape was made of it that could be raised over the head in cold weather.

"In the house, and in good weather, it hung behind, a cape to the blanket coat. The reason that I know these coats so well is that



I have worn many in my youth, and a working man never wore a better garment. Dressed deer-skins and blue cloth were worn commonly in the winter for pantaloons. The blue handkerchief and the deer-skin moccasins covered the head and feet generally of the French Creoles. In 1800 scarcely a man thought himself clothed unless he had a belt tied round his blanket coat, and on one side was hung the dressed skin of a pole-cat, filled with tobacco, pipe, flint and steel. On the other side was fastened, under the belt, the butcher knife. A Creole in this dress felt like Tam O'Shanter filled with usquebaugh—he could face the devil. Checked calico shirts were then common, but in winter flannel was frequently worn. In the summer the laboring men and the *voyageurs* often took their shirts off in hard work and hot weather, and turned out the naked back to the air and sun."

"Among the Americans," he adds, "home-made wool hats were the common wear. Fur hats were not common, and scarcely a boot was seen. The covering of the feet in winter was chiefly moccasins made of deer-skins and shoe-packs of tanned leather. Some wore shoes, but not common in very early times. In the summer the greater portion of the young people, male and female, and many of the old, went barefoot. The substantial and universal outside wear was the blue linsey hunting shirt. This is an excellent garment, and I have never felt so happy and healthy since I laid it off. It is made of wide sleeves, open before, with ample size so as to envelop the body almost twice around. Sometimes it had a large cape, which answers well to save the shoulders from the rain. A belt is mostly used to keep the garment close around the person, and, nevertheless, there is nothing tight about it to hamper the body. It is often fringed, and at times the fringe is composed of red, and other gay colors. The belt, frequently, is sewed to the hunting shirt. The vest was mostly made of striped linsey. The colors were made often with alum, copperas and madder, boiled with the bark of trees, in such a manner and proportions as the old ladies prescribed. The pantaloons of the masses were generally made of deer-skin and linsey. Coarse blue cloth was sometimes made into pantaloons.

"Linsey, neat and fine, manufactured at home, composed generally the outside garments of the females as well as the males.



The ladies had linsey colored and woven to suit their fancy. A bonnet, composed of calico, or some gay goods, was worn on the head when they were in the open air. Jewelry on the pioneer ladies was uncommon; a gold ring was an ornament not often seen."

In 1820 a change of dress began to take place, and before 1830, according to Ford, most of the pioneer costume had disappeared. "The blue linsey hunting-shirt, with red or white fringe, had given place to the cloth coat. [Jeans would be more like the fact.] The raccoon cap, with the tail of the animal dangling down behind, had been thrown aside for hats of wool or fur. Boots and shoes had supplanted the deer-skin moccasins; and leather breeches, strapped tight around the ankle, had disappeared before unmentionables of a more modern material. The female sex had made still greater progress in dress. The old sort of cotton or woollen frocks, spun, woven and made with their own fair hands, and striped and cross-barred with blue dye and Turkey red, had given place to gowns of silk and calico. The feet, before in a state of nudity, now charmed in shoes of calf-skin or slippers of kid; and the head, formerly unbonneted, but covered with a cotton handkerchief, now displayed the charms of the female face under many forms of bonnets of straw, silk and Leghorn. The young ladies, instead of wading a mile or two to church on Sunday, carrying their shoes and stockings in their hands until within a hundred yards of the place of worship, as formerly, now came forth arrayed complete in all the pride of dress, mounted on fine horses and attended by their male admirers."

The last half century has doubtless witnessed changes quite as great as those set forth by our Illinois historian. The chronicler of to-day, looking back to the golden days of 1830 to 1840, and comparing them with the present, must be struck with the tendency of an almost monotonous uniformity in dress and manners that comes from the easy inter-communication afforded by steamer, railway, telegraph and newspaper. Home manufactures have been driven from the household by the lower-priced fabrics of distant mills. The Kentucky jeans, and the copperas-colored clothing of home manufacture, so familiar a few years ago, have given place to the cassimeres and cloths of noted factories. The ready-made clothing stores, like a touch of nature, made the whole world kin, and may drape the charcoal man in a dress-coat and a stove-pipe hat. The prints and



silks of England and France give a variety of choice and an assortment of colors and shades such as the pioneer women could hardly have dreamed of. Godey and Demorest and Harper's Bazar are found in our modern farm-houses, and the latest fashions of Paris are not uncommon.

#### FAMILY WORSHIP.

The Methodists were generally first on the ground in pioneer settlements, and at that early day they seemed more demonstrative in their devotions than at the present time. In those days, too, pulpit oratory was generally more eloquent and effective, while the grammatical dress and other "worldly" accomplishments were not so assiduously cultivated as at present. But in the manner of conducting public worship there has probably not been so much change as in that of family worship, or "family prayers" as it was often called. We had then most emphatically an American edition of that pious old Scotch practice so eloquently described in Burns' "Cotter's Saturday Night:"

The cheerfu' supper done, wi' serious face  
 They round the ingle formed a circle wide;  
 The sire turns o'er, wi' patriarchal grace,  
 The big ha' Bible, ance his father's pride;  
 His bonnet rev'rently is laid aside,  
 His lyart haffets wearing thin and bare;  
 Those strains that once did in sweet Zion glide;  
 He wales a portion with judicious care,  
 And "let us worship God," he says with solemn air.

They chant their artless notes in simple guise;  
 They tune their hearts,—by far the noblest aim;  
 Perhaps "Dundee's" wild warbling measures rise,  
 Or plaintive "Martyr's" worthy of the name;  
 Or noble "Elgin" beats the heavenward flame,—  
 The sweetest far of Scotia's hallowed lays.  
 Compared with these, Italian trills are tame;  
 The tickled ear no heart-felt raptures raise:  
 Nae unison hae they with our Creator's praise.

The priest-like father reads the sacred page,—  
 How Abraham was the friend of God on high, etc.

Then kneeling down, to heaven's Eternal King  
 The saint, the father and the husband prays;  
 Hope "springs exulting on triumphant wing,"  
 That thus they all shall meet in future days;





- There ever bask in uncreated rays,  
No more to sigh or shed the bitter tear,  
• Together hymning their Creator's praise,  
In such society, yet still more dear,  
While circling time moves round in an eternal sphere.

Once or twice a day, in the morning just before breakfast, or in the evening just before retiring to rest, the head of the family would call those around him to order, read a chapter in the Bible, announce the hymn and tune by commencing to sing it, when all would join; then he would deliver a most fervent prayer. If a pious guest were present he would be called on to take the lead in all the exercises of the evening; and if in those days a person who prayed in the family or in public did not pray as if it were his very last on earth, his piety was thought to be defective.

The familiar tunes of that day are remembered by the surviving old settlers as being more spiritual and inspiring than those of the present day, such as Bourbon, Consolation, China, Canaan, Conquering Soldier, Condescension, Devotion, Davis, Fiducia, Funeral Thought, Florida, Golden Hill, Greenfields, Ganges, Idumea, Imandra, Kentucky, Lenox, Leander, Mear, New Orleans, Northfield, New Salem, New Durham, Olney, Primrose, Pisgah, Pleyel's Hymn, Rockbridge, Rockingham, Reflection, Supplication, Salvation, St. Thomas, Salem, Tender Thought, Windham, Greenville, etc., as they are named in the Missouri Harmony.

Members of other orthodox denominations also had their family prayers in which, however, the phraseology of the prayer was somewhat different and the voice not so loud as characterized the real Methodists, United Brethren, etc.

#### HOSPITALITY.

The traveler always found a welcome at the pioneer's cabin. It was never full. Although there might be already a guest for every puncheon, there was still "room for one more," and a wider circle would be made for the new-comer at the log fire. If the stranger was in search of land he was doubly welcome, and his host would volunteer to show him all the "first-rate claims in this neck of the woods," going with him for days, showing the corners and advantages of every "Congress tract" within a dozen miles of his own cabin.



To his neighbors the pioneer was equally liberal. If a deer was killed, the choicest bits were sent to his nearest neighbor, a half-dozen miles away, perhaps. When a "shoot" was butchered, the same custom prevailed. If a new-comer came in too late for "cropping," the neighbors would supply his table with just the same luxuries they themselves enjoyed, and in as liberal quantity, until a crop could be raised. When a new-comer had located his claim, the neighbors for miles around would assemble at the site of the new-comer's proposed cabin and aid him in "gittin'" it up. One party with axes would cut down the trees and hew the logs; another with teams would haul the logs to the ground; another party would "raise" the cabin; while several of the old men would "rive the clapboards" for the roof. By night the little forest domicile would be up and ready for a "house-warming," which was the dedicatory occupation of the house, when music and dancing and festivity would be enjoyed at full height. The next day the new-comer would be as well situated as his neighbors.

An instance of primitive hospitable manners will be in place here. A traveling Methodist preacher arrived in a distant neighborhood to fill an appointment. The house where services were to be held did not belong to a church member, but no matter for that. Boards were raked up from all quarters with which to make temporary seats, one of the neighbors volunteering to lead off in the work, while the man of the house, with the faithful rifle on his shoulder, sallied forth in quest of meat, for this truly was a "ground-hog" case, the preacher coming and no meat in the house. The host ceased not the chase until he found the meat, in the shape of a deer; returning, he sent a boy out after it, with directions on what "pint" to find it. After services, which had been listened to with rapt attention by all the audience, mine host said to his wife, "Old woman, I reckon this 'ere preacher is pretty hungry and you must git him a bite to eat." "What shall I git him?" asked the wife, who had not seen the deer; "thar's nuthin' in the house to eat." "Why, look thar," returned he; "thar's deer, and thar's plenty of corn in the field; you git some corn and grate it while I skin the deer, and we'll have a good supper for him." It is needless to add that venison and corn bread made a supper fit for any pioneer preacher, and was thankfully eaten.



## TRADE.

In pioneer times the transactions of commerce were generally carried on by neighborhood exchanges. Now and then a farmer would load a flat-boat with beeswax, honey, tallow and peltries, with perhaps a few bushels of wheat or corn or a few hundred clapboards, and float down the rivers into the Ohio, and thence to New Orleans, where he would exchange his produce for substantials in the shape of groceries and a little ready money, with which he would return by some one of the two or three steamboats then running. Betimes there appeared at the best steamboat landings a number of "middle men" engaged in the "commission and forwarding" business, buying up the farmers' produce and the trophies of the chase and the trap, and sending them to the various distant markets. Their winter's accumulations would be shipped in the spring, and the manufactured goods of the far East or distant South would come back in return; and in all these transactions scarcely any money was seen or used. Goods were sold on a year's time to the farmers, and payment made from the proceeds of the ensuing crops. When the crops were sold and the merchant satisfied, the surplus was paid out in orders on the store to laboring men and to satisfy other creditors. When a day's work was done by a working man, his employer would ask, "Well, what store do you want your order on?" The answer being given, the order was written and always cheerfully accepted.

## MONEY.

Money was an article little known and seldom seen among the earlier settlers. Indeed, they had but little use for it, as they could transact all their business about as well without it, on the "barter" system, wherein great ingenuity was sometimes displayed. When it failed in any instance, long credits contributed to the convenience of the citizens. But for taxes and postage neither the barter nor the credit system would answer, and often letters were suffered to remain a long time in the postoffice for the want of the twenty-five cents demanded by the Government. With all this high price on postage, by the way, the letter had not been brought 500 miles in a day or two, as the case is nowadays, but had probably been weeks on the route, and the mail was delivered at the pioneer's postoffice, several miles distant from his residence, only





once in a week or two. All the mail would be carried by a lone horseman. Instances are related illustrating how misrepresentation would be resorted to in order to elicit the sympathies of some one who was known to have "two bits" (25 cents) of money with him, and procure the required Governmental fee for a letter.

Peltries came nearer being money than anything else, as it came to be custom to estimate the value of everything in peltries. Such an article was worth so many peltries. Even some tax collectors and postmasters were known to take peltries and exchange them for the money required by the Government.

When the first settlers came into the wilderness they generally supposed that their hard struggle would be principally over after the first year; but alas! they often looked for "easier times next year" for many years before realizing them, and then they came in so sily as to be almost imperceptible. The sturdy pioneer thus learned to bear hardships, privation and hard living, as good soldiers do. As the facilities for making money were not great, they lived pretty well satisfied in an atmosphere of good, social, friendly feeling, and thought themselves as good as those they had left behind in the East. But among the early settlers who came to this State were many who, accustomed to the advantages of an older civilization, to churches, schools and society, became speedily homesick and dissatisfied. They would remain perhaps one summer, or at most two, then, selling whatever claim with its improvements they had made, would return to the older States, spreading reports of the hardships endured by the settlers here and the disadvantages which they had found, or imagined they had found, in the country. These weaklings were not an unmitigated curse. The slight improvements they had made were sold to men of sterner stuff, who were the sooner able to surround themselves with the necessities of life, while their unfavorable report deterred other weaklings from coming. The men who stayed, who were willing to endure privations, belonged to a different guild; they were heroes every one,—men to whom hardships were things to be overcome, and present privations things to be endured for the sake of posterity, and they never shrank from this duty. It is to these hardy pioneers who could endure, that we to-day owe the wonderful improvement we have made and the development, almost miraculous, that has



brought our State in the past sixty years, from a wilderness, to the front rank among the States of this great nation.

#### MILLING.

Not the least of the hardships of the pioneers was the procuring of bread. The first settlers must be supplied at least one year from other sources than their own lands; but the first crops, however abundant, gave only partial relief, there being no mills to grind the grain. Hence the necessity of grinding by hand-power, and many families were poorly provided with means for doing this. Another way was to grate the corn. A grater was made from a piece of tin sometimes taken from an old, worn-out tin bucket or other vessel. It was thickly perforated, bent into a semicircular form, and nailed rough side upward, on a board. The corn was taken in the ear, and grated before it got dry and hard. Corn, however, was eaten in various ways.

Soon after the country became more generally settled, enterprising men were ready to embark in the milling business. Sites along the streams were selected for water-power. A person looking for a mill site would follow up and down the stream for a desired location, and when found he would go before the authorities and secure a writ of *ad quod damnum*. This would enable the miller to have the adjoining land officially examined, and the amount of damage by making a dam was named. Mills being so great a public necessity, they were permitted to be located upon any person's land where the miller thought the site desirable.

#### AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENTS.

The agricultural implements used by the first farmers in this State would in this age of improvement be great curiosities. The plow used was called the "bar-share" plow; the iron point consisted of a bar of iron about two feet long, and a broad share of iron welded to it. At the extreme point was a coulter that passed through a beam six or seven feet long, to which were attached handles of corresponding length. The mold-board was a wooden one split out of winding timber, or hewed into a winding shape, in order to turn the soil over. Sown seed was brushed in by dragging over the ground a sapling with a bushy top. In harvesting the



change is most striking. Instead of the reapers and mowers of to-day, the sickle and cradle were used. The grain was threshed with a flail, or trodden out by horses or oxen.

#### HOG KILLING.

Hogs were always dressed before they were taken to market. The farmer, if forehanded, would call in his neighbors some bright fall or winter morning to help "kill hogs." Immense kettles of water were heated; a sled or two, covered with loose boards or plank, constituted the platform on which the hog was cleaned, and was placed near an inclined hogshead in which the scalding was done; a quilt was thrown over the top of the latter to retain the heat; from a crotch of some convenient tree a projecting pole was rigged to hold the animals for disemboweling and thorough cleaning. When everything was arranged, the best shot of the neighborhood loaded his rifle, and the work of killing was commenced. It was considered a disgrace to make a hog "squeal" by bad shooting or by a "shoulder stick," that is running the point of the butcher-knife into the shoulder instead of the cavity of the breast. As each hog fell, the "sticker" mounted him and plunged the butcher-knife, long and well sharpened, into his throat; two persons would then catch him by the hind legs, draw him up to the scalding tub, which had just been filled with boiling-hot water with a shovelful of good green wood ashes thrown in; in this the carcass was plunged and moved around a minute or so, that is, until the hair would slip off easily, then placed on the platform where the cleaners would pitch into him with all their might and clean him as quickly as possible, with knives and other sharp-edged implements; then two stout fellows would take him up between them, and a third man to manage the "gambrel" (which was a stout stick about two feet long, sharpened at both ends, to be inserted between the muscles of the hind legs at or near the hock joint), the animal would be elevated to the pole, where the work of cleaning was finished.

After the slaughter was over and the hogs had had time to cool, such as were intended for domestic use were cut up, the lard "tried" out by the women of the household, and the surplus hogs taken to market, while the weather was cold, if possible. In those days almost every merchant had, at the rear end of his place of



business or at some convenient building, a "pork-house," and would buy the pork of his customers and of such others as would sell to him, and cut it for the market. This gave employment to a large number of hands in every village, who would cut and pack pork all winter. The hauling of all this to the river would also give employment to a large number of teams, and the manufacture of pork barrels would keep many coopers employed.

Allowing for the difference of currency and manner of marketing, the price of pork was not so high in those days as at present. Now, while calico and muslin are eight cents a yard and pork is five and six cents a pound, then, while calico and muslin were twenty-five cents a yard pork was one to two cents a pound. When, as the country grew older and communications easier between the seaboard and the great West, prices went up to two and a half and three cents a pound, the farmers thought they would always be content to raise pork at such a price; but times have changed, even contrary to the current-cy.

There was one feature in this method of marketing pork that made the country a paradise for the poor man in the winter time. Spare-ribs, tenderloins, pigs' heads and pigs' feet were not considered of any value, and were freely given to all who could use them. If a barrel was taken to any pork-house and salt furnished, the barrel would be filled and salted down with tenderloins and spare-ribs gratuitously. So great in many cases was the quantity of spare-ribs, etc., to be disposed of, that they would be hauled away in wagon-loads and dumped in the woods out of town.

In those early times much wheat was marketed at twenty-five to fifty cents a bushel, oats the same or less, and corn ten cents a bushel. A good young milch-cow could be bought for \$5 to \$10, and that payable in work.

Those might truly be called "close times," yet the citizens of the country were accommodating, and but very little suffering for the actual necessities of life was ever known to exist.

#### PRAIRIE FIRES.

Fires, set out by Indians or settlers, sometimes purposely and sometimes permitted through carelessness, would visit the prairies every autumn, and sometimes the forests, either in autumn or spring, and settlers could not always succeed in defending themselves against the destroying element. Many interesting incidents are related. Often a fire was started to bewilder game, or to bare





a piece of ground for the early grazing of stock the ensuing spring, and it would get away under a wind, and soon be beyond control. Violent winds would often arise and drive the flames with such rapidity that riders on the fleetest steeds could scarcely escape. On the approach of a prairie fire the farmer would immediately set about "cutting off supplies" for the devouring enemy by a "back fire." Thus, by starting a small fire near the bare ground about his premises, and keeping it under control next his property, he would burn off a strip around him and prevent the attack of the on-coming flames. A few furrows or a ditch around the farm constituted a help in the work of protection.

An original prairie of tall and exuberant grass on fire, especially at night, was a magnificent spectacle, enjoyed only by the pioneer. Here is an instance where the frontiersman, proverbially deprived of the sights and pleasures of an old community, is privileged far beyond the people of the present day in this country. One could scarcely tire of beholding the scene, as its awe-inspiring features seemed constantly to increase, and the whole panorama unceasingly changed like the dissolving views of a magic lantern, or like the aurora borealis. Language cannot convey, words cannot express, the faintest idea of the splendor and grandeur of such a conflagration at night. It was as if the pale queen of night, disdaining to take her accustomed place in the heavens, had dispatched myriads upon myriads of messengers to light their torches at the altar of the setting sun until all had flashed into one long and continuous blaze.

The following graphic description of prairie fires was written by a traveler through this region in 1849:

"Soon the fires began to kindle wider and rise higher from the long grass; the gentle breeze increased to stronger currents, and soon fanned the small, flickering blaze into fierce torrent flames, which curled up and leaped along in resistless splendor; and like quickly raising the dark curtain from the luminous stage, the scenes before me were suddenly changed, as if by the magician's wand, into one boundless amphitheatre, blazing from earth to heaven and sweeping the horizon round,—columns of lurid flames sportively mounting up to the zenith, and dark clouds of crimson smoke curling away and aloft till they nearly obscured stars and moon, while the rushing, crashing sounds, like roaring cataracts mingled with distant thunders, were almost deafening; danger, death, glared all around; it screamed for victims; yet, notwithstanding the imminent peril



of prairie fires, one is loth, irresolute, almost unable to withdraw or seek refuge."

## WILD HOGS.

When the earliest pioneer reached this Western wilderness, game was his principal food until he had conquered a farm from the forest or prairie,—rarely, then, from the latter. As the country settled game grew scarce, and by 1850 he who would live by his rifle would have had but a precarious subsistence had it not been for "wild hogs." These animals, left by home-sick immigrants whom the chills or fever and ague had driven out, had strayed into the woods, and began to multiply in a wild state. The woods each fall were full of acorns, walnuts, hazelnuts, and these hogs would grow fat and multiply at a wonderful rate in the bottoms and along the bluffs. The second and third immigration to the country found these wild hogs an unfailing source of meat supply up to that period when they had in the townships contiguous to the river become so numerous as to be an evil, breaking in herds into the farmer's corn-fields or toling their domestic swine into their retreats, where they too became in a season as wild as those in the woods. In 1828 or '29, in a certain township, a meeting was called of citizens of the township to take steps to get rid of wild hogs. At this meeting, which was held in the spring, the people of the township were notified to turn out *en masse* on a certain day and engage in the work of catching, trimming and branding wild hogs, which were to be turned loose, and the next winter were to be hunted and killed by the people of the township, the meat to be divided *pro rata* among the citizens of the township. This plan was fully carried into effect, two or three days being spent in the exciting work in the spring.

In the early part of the ensuing winter the settlers again turned out, supplied at convenient points in the bottom with large kettles and barrels for scalding, and while the hunters were engaged in killing, others with horses dragged the carcasses to the scalding platforms where they were dressed; and when all that could be were killed and dressed a division was made, every farmer getting more meat than enough, for his winter's supply. Like energetic measures were resorted to in other townships, so that in two or three years the breed of wild hogs became extinct.



## NATIVE ANIMALS.

The principal wild animals found in the State by the early settler were the deer, wolf, bear, wild-cat, fox, otter, raccoon, generally called "coon," woodchuck, or ground-hog, skunk, mink, weasel, muskrat, opossum, rabbit and squirrel; and the principal feathered game were the quail, prairie chicken and wild turkey. Hawks, turkey buzzards, crows, blackbirds were also very abundant. Several of these animals furnished meat for the settlers; but their principal meat did not long consist of game; pork and poultry were raised in abundance. The wolf was the most troublesome animal, it being the common enemy of the sheep, and sometimes attacking other domestic animals and even human beings. But their hideous howlings at night were so constant and terrifying that they almost seemed to do more mischief by that annoyance than by direct attack. They would keep everybody and every animal about the farm-house awake and frightened, and set all the dogs in the neighborhood to barking. As one man described it: "Suppose six boys, having six dogs tied, whipped them all at the same time, and you would hear such music as two wolves would make."

To effect the destruction of these animals the county authorities offered a bounty for their scalps; and, besides, big hunts were common.

## WOLF HUNTS.

In early days more mischief was done by wolves than by any other wild animal, and no small part of their mischief consisted in their almost constant barking at night, which always seemed so menacing and frightful to the settlers. Like mosquitoes, the noise they made appeared to be about as dreadful as the real depredations they committed. The most effectual, as well as the most exciting, method of ridding the country of these hateful pests, was that known as the "circular wolf hunt," by which all the men and boys would turn out on an appointed day, in a kind of circle comprising many square miles of territory, with horses and dogs, and then close up toward the center of their field of operation, gathering not only wolves, but also deer and many smaller "varmint." Five, ten, or more wolves by this means would sometimes be killed in a single day. The men would be organized with as much system as a little army, every one being well posted in the meaning of every signal and the application of every rule. Guns were scarcely ever allowed to be brought on such occasions, as their use





would be unavoidably dangerous. The dogs were depended upon for the final slaughter. The dogs, by the way, had all to be held in check by a cord in the hands of their keepers until the final signal was given to let them loose, when away they would all go to the center of battle, and a more exciting scene would follow than can be easily described.

#### BEE-HUNTING.

This wild recreation was a peculiar one, and many sturdy back-woodsmen gloried in excelling in this art. He would carefully watch a bee as it filled itself with the sweet product of some flower or leaf-bud, and notice particularly the direction taken by it as it struck a "bee-line" for its home, which when found would be generally high up in the hollow of a tree. The tree would be marked, and in September a party would go and cut down the tree and capture the honey as quickly as they could before it wasted away through the broken walls in which it had been so carefully stowed away by the little busy bee. Several gallons would often be thus taken from a single tree, and by a very little work, and pleasant at that, the early settlers could keep themselves in honey the year round. By the time the honey was a year old, or before, it would turn white and granulate, yet be as good and healthful as when fresh. This was by some called "candid" honey.

In some districts, the resorts of bees would be so plentiful that all the available hollow trees would be occupied and many colonies of bees would be found at work in crevices in the rock and holes in the ground. A considerable quantity of honey has even been taken from such places.

#### SNAKES.

In pioneer times snakes were numerous, such as the rattlesnake, viper, adder, blood snake and many varieties of large blue and green snakes, milk snake, garter and water snakes, black snakes, etc., etc. If, on meeting one of these, you would retreat, they would chase you very fiercely; but if you would turn and give them battle, they would immediately crawl away with all possible speed, hide in the grass and weeds, and wait for a "greener" customer. These really harmless snakes served to put people on their guard against the more dangerous and venomous kinds.

It was the practice in some sections of the country to turn out in companies, with spades, mattocks and crow-bars, attack the principal snake dens and slay large numbers of them. In early spring



the snakes were somewhat torpid and easily captured. Scores of rattlesnakes were sometimes frightened out of a single den, which, as soon as they showed their heads through the crevices of the rocks, were dispatched, and left to be devoured by the numerous wild hogs of that day. Some of the fattest of these snakes were taken to the house and oil extracted from them, and their glittering skins were saved as specifics for rheumatism.

Another method was to so fix a heavy stick over the door of their dens, with a long grape-vine attached, that one at a distance could plug the entrance to the den when the snakes were all out sunning themselves. Then a large company of the citizens, on hand by appointment, could kill scores of the reptiles in a few minutes.

#### SHAKES.

One of the greatest obstacles to the early settlement and prosperity of this State was the "chills and fever," "fever and ague," or "shakes," as it was variously called. It was a terror to newcomers; in the fall of the year almost everybody was afflicted with it. It was no respecter of persons; everybody looked pale and sallow as though he were frost-bitten. It was not contagious, but derived from impure water and air, which are always developed in the opening up of a new country of rank soil like that of the Northwest. The impurities continue to be absorbed from day to day, and from week to week, until the whole body corporate becomes saturated with it as with electricity, and then the shock came; and the shock was a regular shake, with a fixed beginning and ending, coming on in some cases each day but generally on alternate days, with a regularity that was surprising. After the shake came the fever, and this "last estate was worse than the first." It was a burning-hot fever, and lasted for hours. When you had the chill you couldn't get warm, and when you had the fever you couldn't get cool. It was exceedingly awkward in this respect; indeed it was. Nor would it stop for any sort of contingency; not even a wedding in the family would stop it. It was imperative and tyrannical. When the appointed time came around, everything else had to be stopped to attend to its demands. It didn't even have any Sundays or holidays; after the fever went down you still didn't feel much better. You felt as though you had gone through some sort of collision, thrashing-machine or jarring-machine, and came out not killed, but next thing to it. You felt weak, as though you had run too far after something, and then didn't catch it. You felt languid, stupid and



sore, and was down in the mouth and heel and partially raveled out. Your back was out of fix, your head ached and your appetite crazy. Your eyes had too much white in them, your ears, especially after taking quinine, had too much roar in them, and your whole body and soul were entirely woe-begone, disconsolate, sad, poor and good for nothing. You didn't think much of yourself, and didn't believe that other people did, either; and you didn't care. You didn't quite make up your mind to commit suicide, but sometimes wished some accident would happen to knock either the malady or yourself out of existence. You imagined that even the dogs looked at you with a kind of self-complacency. You thought the sun had a kind of sickly shine about it.

About this time you came to the conclusion that you would not accept the whole Western country as a gift; and if you had the strength and means, you picked up Hannah and the baby, and your traps, and went back "yander" to "Old Virginny," the "Jar-seys," Maryland or "Pennsylvania."

"And to-day the swallows flitting  
Round my cabin see me sitting  
Moodily within the sunshine,  
Just inside my silent door,  
Waiting for the 'Ager,' seeming  
Like a man forever dreaming;  
And the sunlight on me streaming  
Throws no shadow on the floor;  
For I am too thin and sallow  
To make shadows on the floor—  
Nary shadow any more!"

The above is not a mere picture of the imagination. It is simply recounting in quaint phrase what actually occurred in thousands of cases. Whole families would sometimes be sick at one time and not one member scarcely able to wait upon another. Labor or exercise always aggravated the malady, and it took General Laziness a long time to thrash the enemy out. And those were the days for swallowing all sorts of roots and "yarbs," and whisky, etc., with some faint hope of relief. And finally, when the case wore out, the last remedy taken got the credit of the cure.

#### EDUCATION.

Though struggling through the pressure of poverty and privation, the early settlers planted among them the school-house at the earliest practical period. So important an object as the education





of their children they did not defer until they could build more comely and convenient houses. They were for a time content with such as corresponded with their rude dwellings, but soon better buildings and accommodations were provided. As may readily be supposed, the accommodations of the earliest schools were not good. Sometimes school was taught in a room of a large or a double log cabin, but oftener in a log house built for the purpose. Stoves and such heating apparatus as are now in use were then unknown. A mud-and-stick chimney in one end of the building, with earthen hearth and a fire-place wide and deep enough to receive a four to six-foot back-log, and smaller wood to match, served for warming purposes in winter and a kind of conservatory in summer. For windows, part of a log was cut out in two sides of the building, and may be a few lights of eight by ten glass set in, or the aperture might be covered over with greased paper. Writing desks consisted of heavy oak plank or a hewed slab laid upon wooden pins driven into the wall. The four-legged slab benches were in front of these, and the pupils when not writing would sit with their backs against the front, sharp edge of the writing-desks. The floor was also made out of these slabs, or "puncheons," laid upon log sleepers. Everything was rude and plain; but many of America's greatest men have gone out from just such school-houses to grapple with the world and make names for themselves and reflect honor upon their country. Among these we can name Abraham Lincoln, our martyred president, one of the noblest men known to the world's history. Stephen A. Douglas, one of the greatest statesmen of the age, began his career in Illinois teaching in one of these primitive school-houses. Joseph A. Wright, and several other statesmen of the Northwest have also graduated from the log school-house into political eminence. So with many of her most eloquent and efficient preachers.





## SPELLING-SCHOOLS.

The chief public evening entertainment for the first 30 or 40 years of Western pioneering was the celebrated "spelling-school." Both young people and old looked forward to the next spelling-school with as much anticipation and anxiety as we nowadays look forward to a general Fourth-of-July celebration; and when the time arrived the whole neighborhood, yea, and sometimes several neighborhoods, would flock together to the scene of academical combat, where the excitement was often more intense than had been expected. It was far better, of course, when there was good sleighing; then the young folks would turn out in high glee and be fairly beside themselves. The jollity is scarcely equaled at the present day by anything in vogue.

When the appointed hour arrived, the usual plan of commencing battle was for two of the young people who might agree to play against each other, or who might be selected to do so by the school-teacher of the neighborhood, to "choose sides," that is, each contestant, or "captain," as he was generally called, would choose the best speller from the assembled crowd. Each one choosing alternately, the ultimate strength of the respective parties would be about equal. When all were chosen who could be made to serve, each side would "number," so as to ascertain whether amid the confusion one captain had more spellers than the other. In case he had, some compromise would be made by the aid of the teacher, the master of ceremonies, and then the plan of conducting the campaign, or counting the misspelled words, would be canvassed for a moment by the captains, sometimes by the aid of the teacher and others. There were many ways of conducting the contest and keeping tally. Every section of the country had several favorite methods, and all or most of these were different from what other communities had. At one time they would commence spelling at the head, at another time at the foot; at one time they would "spell across," that is, the first on one side would spell the first word, then the first on the other side; next the second in the line on each side, alternately, down to the other end of each line. The question who should spell the first word was determined by the captains guessing what page the teacher would have before him in a partially opened book at a distance; the captain guessing the nearest would spell the first word pronounced. When a word was missed, it would be re-pronounced, or passed along without re-pronouncing (as some teachers strictly



followed the rule never to re-pronounce a word), until it was spelled correctly. If a speller on the opposite side finally spelled the missed word correctly, it was counted a gain of one to that side; if the word was finally corrected by some speller on the same side on which it was originated as a missed word, it was "saved," and no tally mark was made.

Another popular method was to commence at one end of the line of spellers and go directly around, and the missed words caught up quickly and corrected by "word-catchers," appointed by the captains from among their best spellers. These word-catchers would attempt to correct all the words missed on his opponent's side, and failing to do this, the catcher on the other side would catch him up with a peculiar zest, and then there was fun.

Still another very interesting, though somewhat disorderly, method, was this: Each word-catcher would go to the foot of the adversary's line, and every time he "caught" a word he would go up one, thus "turning them down" in regular spelling-class style. When one catcher in this way turned all down on the opposing side, his own party was victorious by as many as the opposing catcher was behind. This method required no slate or blackboard tally to be kept.

One turn, by either of the foregoing or other methods, would occupy 40 minutes to an hour, and by this time an intermission or recess was had, when the buzzing, cackling and hurraing that ensued for 10 or 15 minutes were beyond description.

Coming to order again, the next style of battle to be illustrated was to "spell down," by which process it was ascertained who were the best spellers and could continue standing as a soldier the longest. But very often good spellers would inadvertently miss a word in an early stage of the contest and would have to sit down humiliated, while a comparatively poor speller would often stand till nearly or quite the last, amid the cheers of the assemblage. Sometimes the two parties first "chosen up" in the evening would re-take their places after recess, so that by the "spelling-down" process there would virtually be another race, in another form; sometimes there would be a new "choosing up" for the "spelling-down" contest; and sometimes the spelling down would be conducted without any party lines being made. It would occasionally happen that two or three very good spellers would retain the floor so long that the exercise would become monotonous, when a few outlandish words like "chevaux-de-frise," "Ompompanoosuc" or "Baugh-



naugh-claugh-ber," as they used to spell it sometimes, would create a little ripple of excitement to close with. Sometimes these words would decide the contest, but generally when two or three good spellers kept the floor until the exercise became monotonous, the teacher would declare the race closed and the standing spellers acquitted with a "drawn game."

The audience dismissed, the next thing was to "go home," very often by a round-about way, "a-sleighing with the girls," which, of course, was with many the most interesting part of the evening's performances, sometimes, however, too rough to be commended, as the boys were often inclined to be somewhat rowdyish.

#### SINGING-SCHOOL.

Next to the night spelling-school the singing-school was an occasion of much jollity, wherein it was difficult for the average singing-master to preserve order, as many went more for fun than for music. This species of evening entertainment, in its introduction to the West, was later than the spelling-school, and served, as it were, as the second step toward the more modern civilization. Good sleighing weather was of course almost a necessity for the success of these schools, but how many of them have been prevented by mud and rain! Perhaps a greater part of the time from November to April the roads would be muddy and often half frozen, which would have a very dampening and freezing effect upon the souls, as well as the bodies, of the young people who longed for a good time on such occasions.

The old-time method of conducting singing-school was also somewhat different from that of modern times. It was more plodding and heavy, the attention being kept upon the simplest rudiments, as the names of the notes on the staff, and their pitch, and beating time, while comparatively little attention was given to expression and light, gleeful music. The very earliest scale introduced in the West was from the South, and the notes, from their peculiar shape, were denominated "patent" or "buckwheat" notes. They were four, of which the round one was always called *sol*, the square one *la*, the triangular one *fa*, and the "diamond-shaped" one *mi*, pronounced *me*; and the diatonic scale, or "gamut" as it was called then, ran thus: *fa, sol, la, fa, sol, la, mi, fa*. The part of a tune nowadays called "treble," or "soprano," was then called "tenor;" the part now called "tenor" was called "treble," and what is now "alto" was then "counter," and when sung according to the oldest rule, was sung by a female an octave higher than marked, and still





on the "chest register." The "old" "Missouri Harmony" and Mason's "Sacred Harp" were the principal books used with this style of musical notation.

About 1850 the "round-note" system began to "come around," being introduced by the Yankee singing-master. The scale was *do, re, mi, fa, sol, la, si, do*; and for many years thereafter there was much more do-re-mi-ing than is practiced at the present day, when a musical instrument is always under the hand. The *Carmina Sacra* was the pioneer round-note book, in which the tunes partook more of the German or Puritan character, and were generally regarded by the old folks as being far more spiritless than the old "Pisgah," "Fiducia," "Tender Thought," "New Durham," "Windsor," "Mount Zion," "Devotion," etc., of the old Missouri Harmony and tradition.

#### GUARDING AGAINST INDIANS.

The fashion of carrying fire-arms was made necessary by the presence of roving bands of Indians, most of whom were ostensibly friendly, but like Indians in all times, treacherous and unreliable. An Indian war was at any time probable, and all the old settlers still retain vivid recollections of Indian massacres, murders, plunder, and frightful rumors of intended raids. While target practice was much indulged in as an amusement, it was also necessary at times to carry their guns with them to their daily field work.

As an illustration of the painstaking which characterized pioneer life, we quote the following from Zebulon Collings, who lived about six miles from the scene of massacre near Pigeon Roost, Indiana: "The manner in which I used to work in those perilous times was as follows: On all occasions I carried my rifle, tomahawk and butcher-knife, with a loaded pistol in my belt. When I went to plow I laid my gun on the plowed ground, and stuck up a stick by it for a mark, so that I could get it quick in case it was wanted. I had two good dogs; I took one into the house, leaving the other out. The one outside was expected to give the alarm, which would cause the one inside to bark, by which I would be awakened, having my arms always loaded. I kept my horse in a stable close to the house, having a port-hole so that I could shoot to the stable door. During two years I never went from home with any certainty of returning, not knowing the minute I might receive a ball from an unknown hand."



## THE BRIGHT SIDE.

The history of pioneer life generally presents the dark side of the picture; but the toils and privations of the early settlers were not a series of unmitigated sufferings. No; for while the fathers and mothers toiled hard, they were not averse to a little relaxation, and had their seasons of fun and enjoyment. They contrived to do something to break the monotony of their daily life and furnish them a good hearty laugh. Among the more general forms of amusements were the "quilting-bee," "corn-husking," "apple-parring," "log-rolling" and "house-raising." Our young readers will doubtless be interested in a description of these forms of amusement, when labor was made to afford fun and enjoyment to all participating. The "quilting-bee," as its name implies, was when the industrious qualities of the busy little insect that "improves each shining hour" were exemplified in the manufacture of quilts for the household. In the afternoon ladies for miles around gathered at an appointed place, and while their tongues would not cease to play, the hands were as busily engaged in making the quilt; and desire as always manifested to get it out as quickly as possible, for then the fun would begin. In the evening the gentlemen came, and the hours would then pass swiftly by in playing games or dancing. "Corn-huskings" were when both sexes united in the work. They usually assembled in a large barn, which was arranged for the occasion; and when each gentleman had selected a lady partner the husking began. When a lady found a red ear she was entitled to a kiss from every gentleman present; when a gentleman found one he was allowed to kiss every lady present. After the corn was all husked a good supper was served; then the "old folks" would leave, and the remainder of the evening was spent in the dance and in having a general good time. The recreation afforded to the young people on the annual recurrence of these festive occasions was as highly enjoyed, and quite as innocent, as the amusements of the present boasted age of refinement and culture.

The amusements of the pioneers were peculiar to themselves. Saturday afternoon was a holiday in which no man was expected to work. A load of produce might be taken to "town" for sale or traffic without violence to custom, but no more serious labor could be tolerated. When on Saturday afternoon the town was reached, "fun commenced." Had two neighbors business to transact, here it was done. Horses were "swapped." Difficulties settled and



free fights indulged in. Blue and red ribbons were not worn in those days, and whisky was as free as water; twelve and a half cents would buy a quart, and thirty-five or forty cents a gallon, and at such prices enormous quantities were consumed. Go to any town in the county and ask the first pioneer you meet, and he would tell you of notable Saturday-afternoon fights, either of which to-day would fill a column of the *Police News*, with elaborate engravings to match.

Mr. Sandford C. Cox quaintly describes some of the happy features of frontier life in this manner:

We cleared land, rolled logs, burned brush, blazed out paths from one neighbor's cabin to another and from one settlement to another, made and used hand-mills and hominy mortars, hunted deer, turkey, otter, and raccoons, caught fish, dug ginseng, hunted bees and the like, and—lived on the fat of the land. We read of a land of "corn and wine," and another "flowing with milk and honey;" but I rather think, in a temporal point of view, taking into account the richness of the soil, timber, stone, wild game and other advantages, that the Sugar creek country would come up to any of them, if not surpass them.

I once cut cord-wood, continues Mr. Cox, at 31½ cents per cord, and walked a mile and a half night and morning, where the first frame college was built northwest of town (Crawfordsville). Prof. Curry, the lawyer, would sometimes come down and help for an hour or two at a time, by way of amusement, as there was little or no law business in the town or country at that time. Reader, what would you think of going six to eight miles to help roll logs, or raise a cabin? or ten to thirteen miles to mill, and wait three or four days and nights for your grist? as many had to do in the first settlement of this country. Such things were of frequent occurrence then, and there was but little grumbling about it. It was a grand sight to see the log heaps and brush piles burning in the night on a clearing of 10 or 15 acres. A Democratic torchlight procession, or a midnight march of the Sons of Malta with their grand Gyasticutus in the center bearing the grand jewel of the order, would be nowhere in comparison with the log-heaps and brush piles in a blaze.

But it may be asked, Had you any social amusements, or manly pastimes, to recreate and enliven the dwellers in the wilderness? We had. In the social line we had our meetings and our singing-schools, sugar-boilings and weddings, which were as good as ever





what would you think of going six to eight miles to help roll logs, or raise a cabin? or ten to thirteen miles to mill, and wait three or four days and nights for your grist? as many had to do in the first settlement of this country. Such things were of frequent occurrence then, and there was but little grumbling about it. It was a grand sight to see the log heaps and brush piles burning in the night on a clearing of 10 or 15 acres. A Democratic torchlight procession, or a midnight march of the Sons of Malta with their grand Gyasticutus in the center bearing the grand jewel of the order, would be nowhere in comparison with the log-heaps and brush-piles in a blaze.

But it may be asked, Had you any social amusements, or manly pastimes, to recreate and enliven the dwellers in the wilderness? We had. In the social line we had our meetings and our singing-schools, sugar-boilings and weddings, which were as good as ever came off in any country, new or old; and if our youngsters did not "trip the light fantastic toe" under a professor of the Terpsichorean art or expert French dancing master, they had many a good "hoe-down" on puncheon floors, and were not annoyed by bad whisky. And as for manly sports, requiring mettle and muscle, there were lots of wild hogs running in the cat-tail swamps on Lye creek, and Mill creek, and among them many large boars that Ossian's heroes and Homer's model soldiers, such as Achilles, Hector and Ajax would have delighted to give chase to. The boys and men of those days had quite as much sport, and made more money and health by their hunting excursions than our city gents nowadays playing chess by telegraph where the players are more than 70 miles apart.

#### WHAT THE PIONEERS HAVE DONE.

There are few of these old pioneers living as connecting links of the past with the present. What must their thoughts be as with their dim eyes they view the scenes that surround them? We often hear people talk about the old-fogy ideas and foggy ways, and want of enterprise on the part of the old men who have gone through the experiences of pioneer life. Sometimes, perhaps, such remarks are just, but, considering the experiences, education and entire life of such men, such remarks are better unsaid. They have had their trials, misfortunes, hardships and adventures,





and shall we now, as they are passing far down the western declivity of life, and many of them gone, point to them the finger of derision, and laugh and sneer at the simplicity of their ways? Let us rather cheer them up, revere and respect them, for beneath those rough exteriors beat hearts as noble as ever throbbed in the human breast. These veterans have been compelled to live for weeks upon hominy and, if bread at all, it was bread made from corn ground in hand-mills, or pounded up with mortars. Their children have been destitute of shoes during the winter; their families had no clothes except what was carded, spun, wove and made into garments by their own hands; schools they had none; churches they had none; afflicted with sickness incident to all new countries, sometimes the entire family at once; luxuries of life they had none; the auxiliaries, improvements, inventions and labor-saving machinery of to-day they had not; and what they possessed they obtained by the hardest of labor and individual exertion, yet they bore these hardships and privations without murmuring, hoping for better times to come, and often, too, with but little prospect of realization.

As before mentioned, the changes written on every hand are most wonderful. It has been but three-score years since the white man began to exercise dominion over this region, erst the home of the red men, yet the visitor of to-day, ignorant of the past of the country, could scarcely be made to realize that within these years there has grown up a population of 2,000,000 people, who in all the accomplishments of life are as far advanced as are the inhabitants of the older States. Schools, churches, colleges, palatial dwellings, beautiful grounds, large, well-cultivated and productive farms, as well as cities, towns and busy manufactories, have grown up, and occupy the hunting grounds and camping places of the Indians, and in every direction there are evidences of wealth, comfort and luxury. There is but little left of the old landmarks. Advanced civilization and the progressive demands of revolving years have obliterated all traces of Indian occupancy, until they are only remembered in name.



## PART II.

---

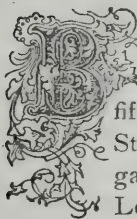
History of Bartholomew County.



# HISTORY OF BARTHOLOMEW COUNTY.

## CHAPTER I.\*

GEOLOGY — TOPOGRAPHY — DRAINAGE — DRIFT PERIOD — CARBONIFEROUS AGE — NIAGARA GROUP — LOCAL DETAILS — FOSSILS — ANTIQUITIES, ETC.

ARTHOLOMEW COUNTY comprises an area of about four hundred square miles, two hundred and fifty-six thousand acres. In the early history of the State it formed a part of Delaware County, and was organized as Bartholomew County under an act of the Legislature, approved January 9, 1821. Originally it included most of the territory now embraced in the County of Brown. Johnson and Shelby counties bound it on the north, Decatur and Jennings on the east, Jennings and Jackson on the south, and Jackson and Brown on the west.

The monotony of an otherwise generally level country is diversified by many a hill and valley in the west part of the county, especially that portion of the county lying west of Columbus, forming the western parts of Ohio, Harrison and Union townships, and locally known as the "Brown County edge of Bartholomew."

An eastern continuation of the central ridge of the Brown County knobstone enters the county at the southwest corner of Harrison Township, and reaches its greatest altitude at Taylor Hill, in Section 36, Township 8, North, Range 4, East. Taylor Hill, the highest point in the county, is 1,003 feet above tide level, and 360 feet above Columbus. From its summit magnificent views of the surrounding country may be had. On a clear day when the air is pure the unaided eye can trace for miles, as a blue line against

\* Adapted to this volume from the State Geological Report for 1881, by Moses N. Elrod, M. D., to John Collett, State Geologist.





the horizon, the eastern boundary of the great Driftwood-White River Valley. The observer may see Georgetown to the northwest in Brown County, Edinburg in Johnson County, and Columbus and Walesboro in Bartholomew. From Taylor Hill the Wall ridge, as Prof. Collett has named it, trends to the north, through Union Township, thence west through Nineveh Township to the Brown County line. It is not a continuous ridge, but a series of high points intersected by numerous valleys and gaps, that fall away to the lower lands of the east and west, north and south. The central and northern parts of Nineveh Township, while broken by outliers and foothills of the Wall ridge, are generally what may be termed rolling lands. Low hills and ridges, ranging from twenty-five to fifty feet in height, occupy much of the country between the knobstone summit and the bottoms of Driftwood, White River, and to the south of the ridge in Ohio and Jackson townships. The central portion of the county is level, much of it below and in the vicinity of Columbus being White River bottoms, ranging three to four miles wide. North of the county seat sets in the Hawpatch plateau, extending from White River to the Shelby County line, renowned as an extensive tract of arable land, level and fertile as any prairie, primevally covered with a magnificent forest of great trees, devoid of undergrowth.

The eastern parts of the county are usually rolling, and some parts spoken of as hilly, but the application of the term hill, *i. e.*—an elevated mass of land—is a misnomer. The so-called hills are not elevations above the level of the country, but valleys cut from twenty to seventy feet below the general surface. This distinction is important, as will further appear when we come to discuss the geology of the Drift period. Especially are the valleys marked in the vicinity of Hartsville, and in the northeast part of Clifty Township, on Fall Fork and Middle Fork creeks.

*Drainage.*—What is given as the east fork of White River on the State and School maps, is locally, and it is claimed, correctly known as Driftwood from Edinburg down to the mouth of Flat Rock Creek, from that point south as White River; but as the term “Driftwood” is indiscriminately applied to any portion of the river in the vicinity of Columbus, and is not used generally out-



side of the county, we shall drop the name Driftwood and use the name White or East White for all parts of the east fork of White River below Edinburg. Above Edinburg the same misapplication of terms recurs in calling East White River Blue River.

White River crosses the northern boundary of the county near Edinburg, and bears thence in a general course east of south through the central part of the county. From Edinburg the river follows and runs through the foot hills of the wall ridge of Knobstone till it reaches the sand and gravel bottoms below the mouth of Catharine's Creek. Above this the river flows through a stony bed of black shale, and is not subject to great overflows; below the banks are low, the bed gravelly, shifting and frequently overflowed. According to the table of altitudes of the main line of the J., M. & I. railroad, the bed of the stream, Blue River, is fifty-three feet higher at Edinburg than the bed of White River at the Columbus bridge. From the same tables we find the fall in the river from Columbus to the Rockford bridge to be thirty feet, showing that the fall per mile is 100 per cent. more above than below the city. Advantage has been taken of this fall and utilized to run the extensive flouring mills at Lowell and the Valley Mills west of Taylorsville. The permanent banks and swift current of the upper river invite further investments in manufactories. Messrs. Stansberry and Williams give the mouth of Flat Rock Creek at 602 feet above the level of the ocean, and that of Clifty Creek at 596 feet above, making the fall six feet in five miles as compared with a fall of fifty-three feet in fifteen miles of the river above the mouth of Flat Rock. The fall in the Ohio and Mississippi rivers from Louisville to the Gulf of Mexico is less than four inches to the mile. The difference between high and low water at Columbus is given at fifteen feet.

A few rivulets and brooks that rise west of the Wall ridge flow into an arm of Salt Creek that cuts the northwest corner of Harrison Township, and finally unites with East White River below Bedford, in Lawrence County. With this exception all the streams of Bartholomew County empty into White River within the county or soon after it enters Jackson County. The general course of the creeks is east and west, with the surface of the country, and to the south of the center of the greatest depression of the White River



Valley. White Creek, and its tributaries, leaves the county in a more southern direction, and unites with White River below Seymour. The creeks of the west side of the river, beginning in the northwest, are Big Nineveh Creek, Muddy Branch, Catharine's Creek, Wolf Creek, Denois Creek, and White Creek and its tributary the East Fork of White Creek; on the east are Flat Rock River, Haw Creek, Clifty Creek and Little Sand Creek and their tributaries, Little Haw Creek, Fall Fork, Middle Fork, Otter Creek, Brush Creek and Bear Creek, together with other small streams, named and not named on the map. The banks of the creeks on the west side of the valley, after reaching the low lands, are cut in the clay and mud without proper first or second bottoms, in appearance very much like artificial ditches, and hence overflows are common. The creeks flowing through the Hawpatch have low banks in the gravel with well marked second banks. Those of the limestone region of the east are deep and rocky, and the present beds are never filled by rain storms to their full carrying capacity.

*The Drift Period.*—In order to a proper understanding of the wonderful forces that came into play during the Glacial and Terrace epochs of the Drift period, we will first consider the clays, sands, gravels and boulders that go to make up the mass of these groups, and their distribution over the surface of the stratified rocks, and then discuss the theory and dynamics of their origin. In general terms we may say that the whole of the surface of the county is covered with drift materials, except the top of the wall ridge, and the hills to the west of it in Harrison and Union townships, and doubtless these high hills have been subjected to the action and influences of the waters of the Terrace epoch, that have so greatly modified and re-arranged the ancient glacial deposit.

The upland gravel beds are collections of pure sand, clean gravel and small boulders, found only on the high grounds and ridges, that I believe to be identical "hog's-backs" of the Ohio survey, and the *kames* and *eskers* of the authors; especially are these beds of gravel identical in only being found on the high lands, and in being much less modified and re-arranged by the action of water subsequent to the Glacial epoch. In stratification the beds are very





irregular and seldom conformable one with another; more frequently no indications of stratification are seen, the beds when opened showing sand at one end and coarse gravel at the other; the strata frequently interlock and alternate in cross sections without reference to the underlying beds. This want of uniformity of stratification is in marked contrast with that of the low land gravel as seen in the Hawpatch. The town of Hartsville is built on a rolling elevation, ranging from forty to fifty feet above the valleys and facing to the southwest. It is bounded on the west by the deep bed of Clifty Creek, and on the south by the gorge, through which flows Boner's branch. In the south part of town, capping the bluff that forms the north bank of the Boner's branch gorge, there is a typical bed of upland gravel. It has a steep, rounded head at the east end, on which the Hartsville University building stands, and trends thence west in a low ridge that slopes to the north, terminating in an abrupt bluff at the west, with a spur to the south. The high bluff west of Jackson Street is also capped with gravel, that in an irregular way, is connected with the bed found in the University campus. The gravel beds that occur on the farm of William J. Herron, near the Tarr hole of Clifty Creek, and that on the farm of R. B. Kent, near Hartsville, are very similar in structure to the one above described, and are all peculiar in presenting on one side at least, a very bold, abrupt face. The upland gravel found on the farm of Mrs. Amy Wiley, west of Anderson's Falls, in Clifty Township, is another extensive bed that, like the preceding examples, seem to be some way connected with the drainage of the country at the close of the Drift period. Other beds of upland gravel are those on the farm of Mrs. E. Jones, near the Haw Creek Baptist Church; on the farm of Mrs. M. Marlin; on the farm of E. Reed, near the village of St. Louis, in Haw Creek Township, and the "back-bone" ridge, as it is called, on the farm of J. Remy, west of Burnsville, in Rock Creek Township.

*The Hawpatch glacial gravel* and sand, one of the most extensive and peculiar beds of gravel in the State, is roughly bounded by Flat Rock River on the northwest, and Haw Creek on the southeast, and reaching from the White River bottoms to the Shelby County line, a continuous bed of gravel covered with a gravelly





black soil, twelve miles long by three miles in average width. The actual limits of the Hawpatch gravel are to be found in the range of foot hills of the Knobstone on the west of White River, extending from below the Lowell mills to the northeast of Taylorsville, and the sand ridges and dune like hills on the east, running north from the Clifty Creek bridge. Another element that has entered into the formation and largely determined the uniformity and evenness of the surface of this gravel plateau has been the smooth top of the underlying black shale; the shale unlike the other strata of Indiana, is a stony formation of great uniformity of structure that does not weather into rough escarpments of valleys and ridges. An exemplification of this may be seen in the bed of White River, in the vicinity of the Valley mills.

All the beds, whether upland or lowland, have a large per cent. of chert and limestone fragments, not so much worn as the other materials, of a brownish color on the outside from staining with oxide of iron. The boulders are frequently in a state of decomposition, and specimens measuring more than a few inches in diameter are seldom or never found. The following section, taken south of Columbus and Greensburg pike, on Haw Creek, is very characteristic:

*Section on Webber Smith's Farm, Columbus Township.*

Soil mixed with gravel.....	3 ft.
Stratified sand and gravel, with pebbles at the top.....	6 ft.
Larger pebbles stratified.....	2 ft.
Fine sand.....	1 ft.
Stratified gravel to the bed of Haw Creek.....	4 ft.
Total.....	16 ft.

The top of this section reaches the surface and includes the soil of the second bank of the creek. On the west of the point at which the section was taken, the strata have a uniform thickness; on the other hand the stratification dips slightly to the east, but is everywhere conformable. The following section in the second bank of Clifty Creek north of the pike shows the same general arrangement of the strata as the preceding:



*Section near Clifty Creek Bridge, Columbus Township.*

Soil with gravel.....	2 ft. 0 in.
Sand and gravel, stratified.....	1 ft. 0 in.
Coarse gravel and large pebbles in a continuous stratum.....	0 ft. 6 in.
Stratified sand and gravel.....	4 ft. 6 in.
Total.....	8 ft. 0 in.

What is seen at these sections will be found true for the balance of the Hawpatch. Wherever examined on the banks of Flat Rock River, or in digging wells, the same evidence of stratification was found, and it will be noticed that while there is occasional evidence of stratification in the upland gravel, such is not by any means the rule, thus placing the two in marked contrast. We can form no very correct estimate of the actual thickness of the Hawpatch gravel as the underlying stone was not seen, nor has it been reached in sinking wells in the deeper parts. Wells have been put down to the depth of fifty and sixty feet in the vicinity of Columbus, and no stone struck. That the bed was once much deeper than now is shown by the mound on the farm of Judge Tunis Quick, one and a half miles west of Clifford, and the Tipton mound in the city of Columbus. The first is twenty-five feet above the surface of the surrounding plain and the second twenty feet. They are the monuments left by the currents of the Terrace epoch, and meters by which we can in part measure what was once the thickness of this great gravel bed. The soil of the Hawpatch has an average thickness of five feet, is dark or black in color, and free from admixture with any but alluvial clays—no glacial clay intervenes between the soil and gravel.

The following section east of the broad ford on Clifty Creek shows the stratification and arrangement of the gravel, sand and pebbles of the gravel beds that form the connecting link between that of the uplands and lowlands:



*Section at Sarah Bush's Farm, Clay Township.*

Soil free from gravel .....	.. ft. 10 in.
Soil and gravel mixed.....	2 ft. 2 in.
Coarse gravel and pebbles.....	.... 5 in.
Fine gravel and sand.....	:... 2 in.
Coarse gravel.....	.... 5 in.
Fine gravel.....	.... 4 in.
Coarse gravel and sand.....	1 ft. 3 in.
Fine clean gravel.....	.... 3 in.
Coarse gravel and sand.....	1 ft. 2 in.
Clean gravel.....	.... 2 in.
Coarse gravel and sand.....	2 ft. 0 in.
Total.....	9 ft. 2 in.

Here the stratification is very marked and distinct, and the strata more largely mixed with limestone fragments and chert, than at other places.

*Boulders*, or erratic rocks, locally known as "nigger heads" and "blue heads," of the largest size and in greatest numbers are found on the eastern boundary line of the county. A line of boulders extending from the vicinity of Milford, south into Jennings County, was noted in the early history of the country, and was supposed by some to have been the work of the Indians, who had placed them as some sign or memorial. The largest one seen was on the land of Knox Smiley, just over the Decatur County line. It is of gray granite, and measures six by eleven feet on the surface, and is bedded deep in the earth. Another, on the farm of Henry Mobley, in Clifty Township, measures 8x10x6 feet. Boulders two and three feet in diameter are common, but grow less frequent toward the west, but are rather common in Nineveh Township and in the clay banks of White River down to Lowell mills. In composition they are identical with the mass of stones found strewn over the Drift regions of Indiana, Ohio, Illinois, and the northwest.

*The glacial*, yellow or ferruginous clays of Haw Creek, Clay, Clifty and Rock Creek townships, are light yellow in color, friable





when dry and inclined to be sticky when wet. Internately mixed with the clay are fragments of chert and limestone, torn from the underlying Niagara and corniferous strata, together with a large per cent. of metamorphic pebbles of northern origin. In the banks of the creeks and bluffs the clay never shows evidence of stratification, but not infrequently beds of sand and fine gravel are pierced in digging wells and cisterns. A bed of sand two feet thick was found in the Paul Sheets well in Columbus, below forty-five feet of white and bluish clay. These beds of sand are local, occurring in pockets that soon thin out, or are replaced by clay and gravel. The average thickness of the glacial clay, as determined from the average depth in a number of wells, is put at twenty-five feet, and varies from a few feet to many. The top soil, free from gravel, ranges from one to five feet in thickness. The clay is thinnest when subjected to the wash and action of the currents of the Terrace epoch, as in the vicinity of Otter Creek, where the water once flowed across the creek south.

*The terrace clays* that cap the Knobstone foot hills west of White River, are largely made up of the fine, impalpable sands and alumina arising from the decomposition of the adjacent and underlying aluminous shale. Frequently underlying the terrace clay are beds of glacial origin; especially may they be noticed in the bluffs and hills west of Columbus. Seven feet of red or yellow clay, containing quite a number of specimens of glacial gravel, was exposed in a well at Henry Gross' farm, in Harrison Township, at an elevation of 100 feet above Columbus, and glacial clay has been found near the top of the Wall ridge, but, as a rule, the clay of this region is of a much later date. The terrace clays are white, sticky and form a retentive cold soil, known as "crawfish land."

The blue boulder clay, recognized everywhere as of glacial origin, has not been seen by us in the county. Perhaps the conditions favorable to the formation of a blue clay did not exist in this immediate vicinity. The yellow glacial clays of Bartholomew County are doubtless in the main the result of the disintegration of the Niagara and corniferous group rocks and the black shale, together with the materials of a foreign origin, without the usual



admixture of the products of the blue shales, so common in the lower silurian and sub-carboniferous formations, neither one of which is crossed by the line of denudation that has formed our clays. Blue clays are said to be found south of this county, and probably owe their origin to the base of the Knobstone.

*Yellow Sand.*—Moulders or ferruginous sand forms an important feature in the surface geology of the county, not only on account of the quantity, which is considerable, but more particularly as the cap of the extreme outlying bluffs on the east and west of the White River Valley, and as being the most recent formation and deposits in the succession of time of the Terrace epoch. This deposit of sand marked the close of the Drift period. In physical appearance, where pure as left by the receding waters, and unmixed with humus, carbonaceous clay and other foreign matter, it is always loose and mellow, with a rough feel to the touch—not palpable—in the vast majority of instances of a yellowish or ochery color, with occasional pockets of white sand, so clean that a shovel full of it will not render a pail of water turbid. The clean yellow sands are those that cap the bluffs and form the higher sand ridges, that have not been disturbed since they were deposited. Examined under the microscope, the fine particles show that they are of metamorphic origin, identical with the coarser sands of the Hawpatch, but without sharp points of crystallization, indicating that they have been water worn and rolled as the other glacial sands have. On the low lands and bottoms, where mixed with the products of the soil and mud of the flood plains and overflows of the rivers, they are dark, in many places after cultivation, black; in others, where much washed, of a light color.

The central line of sand ridges of the county commence at the northwest corner of Clay Township, and trend thence south to the north bank of Clifty Creek, following the bluffs of the south and west bank as a mantle over the clay to the bridge on the Columbus and Burnsville pike, southeast to the Lutheran Church, thence in a general course south between Elizabethtown and Azalia, crossing the county line and connecting with the chain of sand ridges and hills of Jackson County. Through Sand Creek Township are found parallel ridges ranging north and south, with a spur to the



west that is cut by the Azalia and Mineral Spring road. By barometric measurement this spur was found to be twenty-five feet above the river bottoms, and is probably forty feet above high water in White River; Elizabethtown by railroad level is seventeen feet above Columbus. The top of the bluff north of the Clifty bridge on the C. & H. pike is by the barometer seventy-five feet above the bed of the creek. These sands modified form the surface soil of Sand Creek, and a large part of Wayne Township. An isolated, and apparently an anomalous accumulation of yellow sand unmodified is found on the east bluffs of Fall Fork Creek, and on both faces of the valley locally known as the "no-head-hollow," a sharp gorge running north and south from the banks of Middle Fork to Fall Fork, above their junction. These bluffs are estimated to be at least 120 feet above the bed of the White River Valley. A branch of the "no-head-hollow," is known as "fox hollow," here with little labor the fox and ground hog dig their habitations, safe places of retreat in the loose sand. On the farm of Dr. Biddinger, south of David Anderson's mill, is a low sand ridge in the bottom, showing that at one time overflows must have been much higher than any of the present day. In the bends of Clifty Creek below Fall Fork, especially below Newbern, in the vicinity of Bush's mill, are points and broad accumulations of mixed sand and soil. On the west side of the great White River Valley the range of hills between Taylorsville and the Valley mills are covered on the west with yellow sand; in the vicinity of the Lowell mills the same range of hills show only a deposit of clay and clay gravel. The foot hills of the Knobstone west of Walesboro, and again in Wayne Township, are sandy.

*Buried Timber.*—In digging wells all over the eastern townships of the county at an average depth of twenty feet a bed of black earth is pierced. In appearance it is identical with a productive surface soil. This *soil bed* is found as a rule, not always, and rests generally on the underlying limestone, but occasionally, as in the neighborhood of Hope, is reported to have a substratum of sand and gravel. In thickness it ranges from one to six feet, and is not so much mixed with gravel and pebbles as the overlying clay. Where this black soil is penetrated, quite frequently pieces





of wood, roots, masses of decayed leaves, and a thick muck are found. A large piece of timber was taken from a well on the farm of John E. Galoway, just east of Hartsville; from the well of Francis Galbraith, on the county line east of town; from the well of Prof. Lewis Mobley; from the well of Mr. John Chisler, in Hartsville, and from a number of other wells in Clifty and Rock Creek townships. So common are the remains of an ancient forest that an inquiry in any neighborhood will elicit the fact of leaves and wood being found buried near by. A root is reported to have been taken from the Taylor well, in Columbus, fifty feet down, but such things are not common in the central valley region. No fact connected with the history of the Drift has more indelibly fixed itself on the minds of the masses, and no fact more conclusively convinces the average mind that the whole country on the east line of the county has been subjected to the violent action of water or some other force, at a time long past.

It is a well known geological fact that at the foot of the ice sheet, all over the northwest, great valley and river beds have been cut very much beyond the capacity to accommodate the streams now flowing through them; some of these ancient river beds have been silted by accumulations of sand and gravel, and the rivers flow at a higher level than they once did; others still find their old rocky bed. To the latter class belong Clifty Creek and its tributaries, Fall Fork and Dutch Creek. The Clifty Creek Valley and bed is cut through from twenty to forty feet of corniferous, and from ten to twenty-five feet of hard crystalline Niagara limestone, and the same is true of Fall Fork Creek. Perhaps nothing connected with the surface geology of the county is more singular than the beds of these creeks, great valleys eroded in the solid stone, through which now flow insignificant rivulets that are dry for almost half the year. The Duck Creek Valley has a capacity to carry a volume of water as great as that flowing down White River at flood tide. It is evident that the foot of the cross flow or cross glacier, as we may call it, must have rested for a long time on and near the banks of Clifty Creek, alternately advancing and receding, with the heat of summer and cold of winter, across Haw Creek, Clay and Clifty townships, while at the foot ran mighty rivers of ice





water. No other hypothesis offers an explanation of the vast amount of local erosion and denudation that has here taken place. It is probable that the ice flow down the glacial valley was continued long after the cross glacier foot ceased to exist, as an ice tongue of the decadent period, shorn of its moraines, but still laden with metamorphic gravel and recent limestone pebbles. It was the long continued action of the direct valley glacier that cut away from forty to fifty feet of corniferous limestone down to black shale, west of Clay Township, planing and polishing the broad, smooth floor of the valley, now covered by the Hawpatch and lower White River bottoms.

As the general glacial sheet receded to the north, the ferruginous glacial clay and remodified upland gravel beds were left on the higher lands. The decadence of the valley glacier left vast quantities of gravel that was more or less modified and stratified by the great rivers of ice water, that the increased heat of summer sent down from the melting snow and ice.

Of the various theories that have been proposed in explanation of the occurrence of buried soil and timber, "ancient forest beds," found at many places in the western drift, that one is adopted provisionally by the writer which seems best to agree with the facts. It is well known that the glacial clay of this vicinity where exposed to the sunlight and air, will soon support vegetable life. The ice sheet receding through the influence of a warmer climate, the exposed ridges were soon clothed with a soil and growth of vegetation that had continued to exist further south through the climax of the cold period. Along with the forest growth came the mammoth, mastodon, reindeer, great beaver and other animals now extinct. After the general ice sheet had disappeared from a comparatively narrow strip of territory on the southern edge of the Drift region, through changes in the climate, about the exact nature of which it is not necessary here to speculate, there was a recurrence of the extreme cold, the retreat of the glacier was arrested; over the exposed drift, on which a forest was growing, came an extension of the ice flow of the north, the glacial clay was rearranged, the so-called ancient soil and forest buried in some places, and wholly obliterated in others. A few things connected



with the history of the forest bed seem to lend color to the above theory: First, the buried soil and timber is covered with glacial clay and gravel, and is strictly a phenomenon of the Drift period, we have no reports of buried timber outside of the Drift area. Second, the forest beds of Indiana and Ohio, except where possibly buried under the old deltas of Lake Erie, are found only over a narrow strip of country confined to the southern limits of the Drift. These facts militate the theory of a general submergence. By a submergence all the forest territory south of the Drift would have been buried. A local central lake, devoid of currents, could not have rearranged the glacial clay, and it is hard to comprehend how a local lake was confined to few counties on the southern border of Ohio and Indiana, no barrier has been pointed out sufficient to dam up a lake whose currents and eddies could have swept over the lower Silurian hills. An inter-glacial period of a general forest growth certainly would have left scattered remains all over the Drift region, so far as Ohio and Indiana are concerned, with the exceptions mentioned, no such remains have been reported.

That the great body of water flowing from the foot of the receding *recurrent* glacier, further modified the lowland gravel beds of the glacial valley and washed vast quantities of it further down the valley, is shown by the so-called Indian gravel mounds on the farm of Judge Tunis Quick, and Tipton hill in Columbus, gauges that mark what was once the depth and extent of the deposit. The Judge Quick mound having an elevation of twenty-five feet above the general surface of the surrounding country, presents a sharp bluff to the north, a gently sloping talus to the south and a swale for surface drainage on the east, all showing that the eroding power has been water, and that the currents that have cut away the gravel and left the hill standing, came from the north down the Glacial Valley.

When the glacier had retreated to the water divide, six hundred feet above Columbus, of Randolph and Henry counties, and covered the highlands with melting ice, the collected waters found an outlet through the White River Valley. Down the valley of the east fork came sweeping currents and floods carrying quantities of yellow sand, that was left on the plains and hills where the



flood current was broken and deflected to the right or left. The bluffs of Clifty Creek on the Clay Township line formed the base of an eddy of slack waters *above*, that gave origin to the ridge of sand hills that extends north from the vicinity of the Columbus and Greensburg pike bridge. The retardation of the current of the flood caused the deposition of sand on the bluff sides and in the valley of Middle Fork Creek, on the hills east and north of the Valley mills, in German Township, and on the bluffs west of and below Walesboro. But the great mass of sand was carried beyond the points mentioned, by the torrent and left in the hills and ridges of Sand Creek Township, in the slack water formed *below* the Clifty Creek bluffs. Like influences together with the change in the course of the valley to the west through Jackson County, caused heavy deposits east and south of the more modern bed of White River. Doubtless much of the sand found over Sand Creek and Wayne Township has been spread since the close of the Terrace epoch by the rains and floods of more recent times.

The location of the terrace clay, on the west side of the valley and in the White Creek slashes, gives a clue to their origin, and point to the conclusion that they are the products of the impalpable sand and finer materials, deposited from the sluggish waters of the glacial river, while the coarser materials were carried further to the east, where the main current flowed. This clay has been added to and modified by materials derived from the adjacent Knobstone hills. It is not necessary to invoke the existence of a great lake, the protecting influences of the Wall ridge were sufficient to favor the formation of bayous, great pools, and slashes beneath which the fine, whiteish, sticky clay was deposited.

The Glacial period closed with the Terrace epoch. That the deposition of the yellow or ferruginous sand was the last record made by the floods of the glacial valley that reached from the bluffs of Fall Fork Creek to Knobstone hills of the west is shown by the sand resting on and above the glacial clay. In depth the flood must have exceeded 150 feet, and that the flow was from the north to the south, a great rushing torrent, is shown by sand ridges only being left in the retarded current *above* and *below* the bluffs of Clifty Creek. Such must have been the closing scene of many







winters of ice and snow, the opening of spring that has ever since been followed by a perennial climate of summer as compared with that of the preceding age\*.

*Alluvium.*—The alluvial deposits of the East White River Valley are made up of the varied clays, sand and gravel which are further cominuted by the action of the water, together with great stores of organic matter that are swept down by the rain storms and carried by the floods and overflows over the fat acres of the first river bottoms; thus forever adding to their perennial greenness, at the expense of hills and valleys east and west. The alluvium of the creeks of the east part of the county, is unimportant as their rocky banks are seldom or never overflowed; that of the creeks of the west can not be separated from the muddy terrace clay banks through which they flow. An overflow of the mud banks of these creeks is but the addition of an other layer of sticky clay and impalpable sand, a rearranging of the old materials and the addition of decaying vegetable matter. The calcareous soil of the Hawpatch is of local origin, from the decomposition of the contained limestone pebbles and metamorphic gravel, to which has been added ages of vegetable growth, carbonaceous matter that has imparted a dark color to the whole mass.

*Dip and Connected Section.*—Starting with the datum, derived from railroad surveys, that the bed of Clifty Creek at Hartsville is 112 feet above the mouth, we find the top of the Niagara group limestones ninety-four feet below the same horizon at St. Paul, eleven miles north, and that the dip to the south is near eight and one-half feet to the mile. We find the level of the Niagara limestone eight miles east, at Adams Station, to be 156 feet above that of Hartsville, which gives the dip to the west at nineteen feet to the mile. From these measurements we estimate the general dip to be to the southwest at the rate of fifteen feet to the mile.

The following connected section of the rocks of the county is made up from measurements made in taking the local sections, and

---

\* The reader in studying Dr. Elrod's valuable and interesting report, will observe that in some cases his observation differs from conclusions heretofore given. The subject of the drift will require much study, years of labor, and a wide area for observation. The opposing deductions are here given to arouse study and investigation.—COLLETT.



presents at one view the various strata and their average thickness. The numbers in the first column are referred to in the following pages by the abbreviation, C. S., No.—, and will enable the reader by reference, to see just what age, period, epoch and stratum, where not more fully given, is under consideration in the local details.

*Carboniferous Age.—Sub-Carboniferous Period.—Knobstone Group or Epoch.*

- |  |        |
|--|--------|
| 1. Sandstone, coarse textured with bands of iron ore and shale partings..... | 95 ft. |
| 2. Sandstone, even bedded, light colored quarry stone....                    | 40 ft. |
| 3. Shale and sandstone in thin beds.....                                     | 50 ft. |
| 4. Shale and iron ore.....   | 90 ft. |
| 5. Blue aluminous shale and calcareous goniatite bed....                     | 85 ft. |

*Devonian Age.—Hamilton Period.—Genesee Epoch.*

- |                     |        |
|---------------------|--------|
| 6. Black slate..... | 80 ft. |
|---------------------|--------|

*Corniferous Period.—Corniferous Group.*

- |   |        |
|---|--------|
| 7. Blue crystalline quarry stone, North Vernon stone, upper corniferous.....                                  | 10 ft. |
| 8. Light blue crystalline limestone, middle corniferous....   | 12 ft. |
| 9. Gray or earth colored limestone, soft at the top, locally hard and ochery in color, lower corniferous..... | 40 ft. |

*Silurian Age.—Upper Silurian Division.—Niagara Period.—Niagara Group or Epoch.*

- |  |        |
|--|--------|
| 10. Calcareous shale, fossil beds.....                       | 6 ft.  |
| 11. Blue quarry stone, locally brownish in color at the top. | 30 ft. |

Total.....	538 ft.
------------	---------

*Local Details.—Niagara Group.*—In lithological characters the blue quarry stones of the Niagara group vary from massive to thin bedded crystalline magnesian limestone with local bands of chert. Wherever it is exposed, it has been found very free from shaly or clay-partings and breaks with a square angular fracture. In physical appearance and composition, it is subject to change, in some localities being an even bedded homogeneous rock, and at



others, only a few hundred feet removed, irregular, and the mass made up of chert bands and nodules. At the top of the Niagara limestone the beds change in most places by imperceptible degrees, and at others, abruptly into a hard refractory ochery-colored pseudolimestone that occurs in thin or massive layers, generally shelly, with a conchoidal fracture. In color or structure, it seems to be persistent, showing in all the out-crops, in appearance it is very much like the base of the lower member of the corniferous group overlying the carcareous shale, nodules of calcite, crystallized carbonate of lime, of great beauty are common to both. The calcareous shales, No. 10, C. S., is not always found in place, is very variable in thickness, and composition. Where not too much exposed to the air the color is blue, where mixed with the surface soils and weathered, is a yellowish clay. It is thin bedded, splitting into thinner laminæ, uniform in structure, where non-fossiliferous sometimes a sticky plastic clay, and at other places intercalated with plates of fossiliferous limestone and nodules and cubes of pyrites, ferrum sulphide. The surface of the blue limestone is not a uniform level; at the foot of the Farr and Stucker holes in Clifty Creek, the top of the outcrop is just above low water mark, while at the bend of the creek between the two, below Hartsville, a ridge is cut through twenty-five feet in thickness. There is no evidence that these irregularities are synclinal or anticlinal axes, but slight ridges left at the bottom of the ocean before the overlying corniferous was deposited, hence there is probably a slight want of conformability between the two groups of stone.

The Niagara group stones were formed from the sediment of an interior ocean, whose eastern shore line was formed by the hills of Franklin and Ripley counties, hills that were then and have ever since reared their heads above the tide level. The nearest outcrop of the lower Silurian is seen in the vicinity of Westport, a few miles east of the Bartholomew County line. As the average thickness of the strata decrease as we go east, thinning out to a knife blade deposit, we have evidence that the waters of the ocean were shallow, but must have been very pure and quiet to favor the formation of crystalline rocks; the process of formation must have been slow and long continued to allow the growth of life, the frag-





ments of whose remains are here found entombed in the living rocks. As the Niagara group limestone emerged from the shallow seas, a change in the purity of the water and irregularity of the limestone bed caused deposits of argillaceous clay sediment to take place in the pockets and depressions, hence the calcareous shale is variable in thickness within a few feet and occasionally wholly wanting, where the conditions were not favorable to the accumulation of a muddy sediment. A very perfect specimen of *Eucalyptocrinus crassus* found in the calcareous shale, lying horizontally with the root and stem of another individual growing at right angles from the calyx, a *Platystoma niagarensis* covered over with the delicate tracery of *Paleschara*, and on this the roots of a crinoid, together with the great number of fossils taken from these beds, show that the accumulation was very slow and that more than one generation of animal life passed before the last was covered by sediment.

All the members of the Niagara group are fossiliferous and the calcareous shale, highly so. The cephalopod shells, *Orthoceras crebescens*, H., *O. annulatum*, Sow., and *Gyroceras elrodi*, White, by their size, form and members are the most conspicuous, and are characteristic of the Niagara blue limestone. They are found in greatest abundance near the top of the group in the thin flagging stone. Occasional specimens of *Atrypa reticularis*, Linn., *Strophostylus cyclostomus*, H., *Meristina nitida*, H., *Eucalyptocrinus crassus*, H., and a few very small *Stephanocrinus gemiformis*, H., are found in the upper members, but not in abundance, nor are the corals or trilobites common; *Calymene niagarensis*, H., has been found. No attempt will here be made to give a list of the fossils of the calcareous shale, suffice it to say that all the above named species are common, except the cephalopods and stephanocrinus.

The Niagara group limestone outcrops in the bed and banks of Clifty Creek from the southwest corner of Section 2, Township 9, North, Range 7, East, to the Decatur County line at Possum Glory, up Fall Fork Creek to Anderson's Falls, up Middle Fork to Long's Falls, in Boner's branch to the cemetery road east of the college, up Hiner's branch to the bluffs on the south, and up the valleys and ravines for a short distance on either side of Clifty Creek. No





other outcrops are to be seen on Duck Creek or Haw Creek, and but for the valley of Clifty Creek all the members of the Niagara group would be buried out of sight by the superincumbent corniferous limestone.

As the Oriskany sandstone period has been referred to the upper Silurian rather than the Devonian age by most modern geologists, perhaps a word may not be out of place as to its occurrence or non-occurrence in Bartholomew County. If it occurs it should be found between what has been recognized universally as the Niagara and corniferous groups of limestone. On lithological grounds it is excluded if we look for it as a sandstone. No sandstone occurs on Clifty Creek where the two groups are in contact, the one above the other. In Southern Illinois the Oriskany is described as a "silicious limestone," in Ohio as a "coarse saccharoidal sandstone," neither of which can apply to any of our rocks. The presence of the calcareous shale settles the age of the limestone below it. The stone above is used down to the very base, at the Arbuckle kiln, near Hartsville, as a lime rock, good specimens of *Conocardium trigonale*, H. *Zaphrantis gigantea*, Raf., and other well known corniferous corals have been found in the stone resting immediately on the calcareous shale. It is true the lower member of the corniferous group has a "rough and hard dirty look, especially after weathering" (Dana), but no other characters in common with the Oriskany.

*Section at Anderson's Falls, Fall Fork Creek, Clifty Township.*

Soil.....	00 ft. 00 in.
Gray massive stone, lower division of the corniferous group to the bed of creek above the falls.....	3 ft. 00 in.
Massive gray limestone hard in appearance.....	5 ft. 00 in.
Calcareous shale, Niagara group, in their <i>laminae fossiliferous</i> .....	4 ft. 00 in.
Even bended Niagara group limestone.....	2 ft. 00 in.
Total .....	14 ft. 00 in.

A few yards above the falls the corniferous gray stone that forms the bed of the creek, thickens in the bank to six and eight



feet, and on the outside has a "hard and dirty look" where covered with minute growth of lichens; here the characteristic appearance of the lower division of the corniferous may be seen in the rough bed of the stream caused by the weathered and rounded tops of the square and irregular blocks reminding one of a pavement of huge cobble stones. The Anderson Falls are remarkable as being in a small way the geological equivalent of the Niagara Falls shale and limestone. Here, as well as at the great Falls of Niagara, may be seen the same processes in action, that in the one case has carried the falls back from Queenstown, Canada, seven miles, and in the other two or three hundred feet by the more rapid erosion of the soft underlying shale and breaking down of the harder superincumbent rock, great blocks of which lie in the channel below the falls, and in both cases the streams cut across or against the dip. From the foot of the falls to the mouth of the Middle Fork, the creek runs north and apparently toward a cylindrical axis, that is due to an irregularity in the surface of the top members of the Niagara group, that are slightly unconformable with the strata above. At the falls the creek bed is over thirty feet wide with sharp overhanging mural front over which the water pours at flood height with a great roar, falling twelve or thirteen feet into the pool below, presenting a pleasing if not a grand spectacle. All the elements are present, of a first class picturesque resort, especially in summer, when the surrounding valleys are covered with verdure, but one, the lack of water to bring out the beauties of the falls, just at the time people feel most inclined to seek such places.

During ordinary summers, Fall Fork dwindles to a lazy rivulet, playing hide and seek with the rocks of its stony bed, in very dry seasons it vanishes into thin air. But while the *dilettante* pleasure seeker might be disappointed, not so the geological specimen hunter whose work would be favored by the absence of water, and the shale that the bed of the creek left bare. Good specimens of *Eucalyptocrinus crassus*, H., *Glyptaster inornatus*, H., *Rhodocrinus melissa*, H., and very fine crinoid roots are not rare, and an occasional perfect trilobite has been found. All the various species of brachiopods common to the calcareous shale are abundant. Picnic parties will find one of the finest chalybeate springs in the



State below the falls in the bed of the creek, where a profusion of the coolest water bubbles up from an unknown depth.

*Section at Long's Falls, Middle Fork Creek, Clifty Township.*

Grayish and ocher colored shelly stone, lower division of the corniferous group .....	4 ft. 00 in.
Calcareous shale Niagara group, non-fossiliferous, weathering further down the creek to a yellowish clay .....	2 ft. 00 in.
Yellowish shelly stone with chert bands at the top No. 11, C. S. ....	1 ft. 6 in.
Massive, even bedded blue quarry limestone, in ledges from two to fifteen inches thick, good building and flagging stone .....	8 ft. 00 in.
Total.....	15 ft. 00 in.

These falls are in a small way the counterpart of the Anderson Falls, and such cascades, rather than falls, are common to nearly all the valleys and ravines where the calcareous shale forms a part of the outcrop and has weathered so as to leave unsupported the overlying corniferous rock, that has a tendency to break in huge blocks with a square precipitous front. Examples of the square fracture may be seen on Boner's branch south of the college and on Webber's branch. No better evidence of the resistance, to the action of air and water of the blue limestone can be seen than is here presented, the running water more or less mixed with gravel and sand has scarcely left a ripple mark on the surface, level as a barn floor or rounded the square edge of the exposed strata.

In the east bank of Fall Fork Creek at David Anderson's mill the upper members of the blue Niagara limestone, are replaced by bands and nodules of white chert, that breaks into smaller fragments on exposure, in appearance not unlike an imperfectly slacked lime rock.

*Devonian Age.—Corniferous Group.*—The corniferous group limestones form the surface stone and underlie the Drift of nearly the whole of the eastern upland portion of the county. It is the





stone struck in digging wells in Rock Creek, Clifty, Clay and Haw Creek townships. It is the bed rock and stone exposed in the banks of Beaver Creek, Little Sand Creek, Duck Creek, Otter Creek, Haw Creek, and their tributaries, and on top of the bluffs on Middle Fork, Fall Fork and Clifty creeks. From its lithological characters, we have divided it into three subdivisions, upper, middle and lower corniferous. In relative thickness they stand in the proportion ten: twelve: forty, but the outcrop in the county is not in the same ratio. The upper division, blue limestone, equivalent of the North Vernon quarry stone, was seen at but three places; James Manley's Limekiln on Little Sand Creek, and at the Everrode and Yaley quarries in Clay Township. In thickness it is variable; at Manley's kiln it does not exceed three feet, and at the other outcrops scarcely reaches ten feet. The middle division is only found in force on Little Sand Creek; other exposures of thin plates were seen on the bluffs east of Robert Ketner's place in the road from Hartsville to David Anderson's mill, and at John E. Robbin's farm. The lower member near Hope has a much greater surface exposure and thickness from having been protected by the others from the general denudation to which they have been subjected.

In lithological characters the upper corniferous, North Vernon stone, is a hard, sometimes refractory, dark blue crystalline, massive, even bedded, magnesian limestone, of uniform structure that weathers well. The middle is a light blue, crystalline massive or thin bedded, shelly magnesian limestone, of variable structure, banded and mixed with amorphous chert-geodes and weathers to thin plates and shelly fragments. The lower corniferous is a grayish, dark, dirty colored rock, never truly crystalline to the unaided eye, but showing, under a magnifier, very fine sand like specks, massive or thin, even bedded limestone of tolerably uniform structure, except where mixed with or replaced by chert or pockets of calcite, that weathers into large angular blocks and rotten stone. At many points the lower division might be termed a true argillaceous limestone and is everywhere mixed with a considerable per cent. of alumina, and the manner in which it resists the action of water, and atmospheric influence is variable; where covered by a



thin soil or kept damp the outside crust is a dirty rotten stone in appearance like sand, that tested with mineral acids and the microscope is found to be free from silex, at other places where exposed to air and rains alone, the face of the bluffs and detached block are eroded into holes and crannies, as if long subjected to the action of waves and running water. That such has been the case seems probable from many of the blocks standing alone and away from the adjoining bed rock. On the west side of Clifty Creek north of John Graham's land are isolated masses with perpendicular fronts that measure from nineteen to twenty-six feet in height. On the outside these blocks and bluffs present to the eye a hard, gray, or blueish appearance in contrast with the soft and lighter colored interior. On the north side of Hiner's branch, a hundred yards or more above the mouth, the lower division limestone is replaced by a coral reef in which the fossils are not only silicified, but are imbedded in a silicious matrix, the counterpart of what is mentioned by Professor Borden, in his report on Jennings County, as a buhr stone, locally called "millstone grit," from its very great resemblance to genuine French buhr. Whether the bed reaches down to the top of the Niagara group stone it was impossible to tell as the lower part was covered, but that such is the case, is probable. The cellular buhr stone was seen at a number of places, and is doubtless peculiar to the lower division of the corniferous group. At the base of the corniferous, overlying the calcareous shale or Niagara limestone, frequently occurs hard, refractory, ochery-colored stone, that in appearance and lithological characters is identical with the top strata of the Niagara, both are equally persistent, and one or both may not show in the outcrop. Careful testing with acid and examination with the microscope fails to detect the presence of silex in either.

All of the corniferous group members are fossiliferous, especially the silicious cherty portion, in this last respect differing from the chert of the Niagara that seldom contains organic remains. Scattered all through the upper and middle divisions of the crystalline stone, fragments and occasional perfect specimens are found, and abundantly, in the chert. We have not found any of the Brachiopods and only one Conchifer *Conocardium trigonale*, H., that is



common and seems to be peculiar to the lower corniferous division. At many places a part of the corals are replaced by calcite, but as a rule the stony frame work of carbonate of lime has been replaced by silex, hard and durable as the everlasting hills, that, resisting the weathering process, are found mixed in the glacial clay and gravel, and scattered over the soil; geological records and monuments that have been torn from their settings, all that remains of the once massive stone that has yielded to the ravages of time. From the short time given to the study it is not yet possible to say with certainty what fossils are peculiar to each of the divisions, but enough is known to indicate in a general way the range of some of the more common species. No perfect specimens of crinoids could be had, but fragments of the base are not uncommon, and huge stems, some of them very singular in having prolongations, wings, growing from every fourth or fifth ossicle, are abundant and found only in the upper blue limestone. The fragments of crinoids are referred to the genera *Megistocrinus*, *Synbathocrinus* and *Rhodocrinus*; *Dalmanites ohionensis*, Meek, was found only in these beds. The various species of *Strophodonta* have a wider range through all the upper and middle strata. Probably the lower division is best characterized by the absence of all higher forms of life than the corals, except *Conocardium*, which is common in some places.

A general subsidence of the ocean level took place at the close of the Silurian age, and that the lower coniferous was deposited from shallow water, more or less contaminated with impurities, seems evident from the per cent. of alumina contained in it; that it was a sea filled with coral reefs and islands is shown by the great beds of zoophites found in masses of so-called millstone grit; corals grow and form limestone only when they are in reach of the waves (Dana). The thin laminæ of stone seen on Haw Creek and Duck Creek near Hope are the result of gentle wave action. These conditions were somewhat changed near the close of the Corniferous epoch, there must have been a slight subsidence of the interior continent, an increase in depth and clearing of the water favorable to the growth of higher forms of life, and the formation of pure crystalline limestone.

The most common fossils are *Spirifera acuminata*, Conrad,





*S. mucronata*; Conrad, *Strophodonta hemispherica*, H., *S. demissa*, H., an undetermined species of *Murchisonia*, and the calyces of *Megistocrinus* and *Synbathocrinus*, together with the pygidium of *Proctus planimarginatus*, Meek, and of *Dalmanites ohioensis*, M. The abundance of large and peculiar crinoid stems show that that form of animal life was once common.

*Hamilton Period.*—*Black Shale, Genesee Epoch.*—The stone of this epoch is locally known as black slate, but as it is slate only in appearance, we use the better term *shale*. It is the equivalent of the New Albany and Louisville black slate; Delphi, Ind., black slate; Huron shale of Ohio; Devonian black shale of the west; Genesee shale of New York, and the authors generally.

The eastern boundary of the outcrop is defined by the exposures in the banks of Little Sand Creek, one mile east of James Manley's lime kiln, at the Yealy and Everroad quarries in Clay Township, at the Manley lime kiln, and at the old saw mill near the residence of Martha Russell, in Rock Creek Township. At the latter place the dip has gained on the base of the creek, so that the shale forms the bed of the stream. It is reported to have been struck in digging a saw mill well south of Elizabethtown, and in a well at Petersville. West of these points no outcrop is seen till it is exposed by the bed of White River at the Valley mills west of Taylorsville, and down the river to the Catfish Falls below Lowell mills. The black shale was found and penetrated to a depth of thirty-one feet in digging a well at Krusee's garden in West Columbus.

The shale, where protected or unaltered by contact with the underlying rock, is a jet black stone, where exposed and weathered changing to lighter shades and splitting into thin foliaceous scales and plates. Imbedded in it, at the outcrop on White River are frequent nodules and masses of iron pyrites, ferrum sulphide, that rust and combine with the oxygen of the atmosphere. When quarried in large blocks they soon break and slack, the line of fracture being as often across the lamination as with it. It is said to contain ten or more per cent. of bituminous matter and by distillation to yield from ten to twenty gallons of oil to the ton. Taking the per cent. of organic matter at ten, the beds of this county





contain enough bitumen to form a coal seam seven feet thick. Thrown on a fire it burns for a few minutes like stone coal, but the bulk of stone never grows less, the oily matters is burned out, leaving the earthy residue undiminished and not a true ash. From this many persons are led to think that deeper in the hill or by boring, coal might be found, aside from geological evidence; frequent borings show that this is not the case; it is not even a sign of coal. Attempts have been made to utilize it, and at one time great hopes were had of its being useful as a roofing material, spread on felt, but expensive trials made by grinding it at Lowell mills, in this county, and at New Albany, proved financially disastrous to the experimenters. It has been recommended as a road material, but its tendency to slack will preclude its use for this purpose. If of any practical value, other than as a part of the great mass of rocks necessary to the formation of the crust of the earth, we have not heard of it. In this age of cheap petroleum its distillation can not be made profitable.

The black shale at points south of this county, and especially in Ohio, has been found to be fossiliferous. Nothing of the kind has been found by us, but may be, as large masses of hard rock, probably limestone, are reported, that frequently contain remains of fish.

While the crystalline limestone strata of the latter part of the Corniferous epoch teach us that they were formed under deeper and purer waters than had prevailed earlier, the great thickness of the black shale, stratification and homogeneity of structure, all point to its formation under shallow seas of impure water, conditions favorable to the deposition of sediment mixed with mud, and that these conditions were unchanged for a long period.

The question as to the origin of the bituminous matter can not be satisfactorily answered, but the paucity of the lower forms of vegetable life that had as yet come into existence and limited extent of dry land, would seem to show that it was derived from the organic remains so common in the preceding epoch, and not wholly wanting in this.

During the oil excitement, some years ago, Mr. C. C. Anderson sunk a well at the Valley mills on White River, and Mr. I. N.



Smock, who lives in the immediate vicinity of the bore, has kindly furnished a record of the strata passed through. The section is given in Mr. Smock's own language, our comments in parentheses:

*C. C. Anderson Bore, Valley Mills, German Township.*

Earth (first river bottom).....	10 ft.	0 in.
Slate (black shale, Genesee epoch).....	40 ft.	0 in.
Appearance of coal (soot bed).....	2 ft.	0 in.
Soft stone of same kind (black shale) of lighter color	18 ft.	0 in.
Stone resembling soapstone (black shale).....	10 ft.	0 in.
Hard rock, upper division of corniferous group.....	2 ft.	0 in.
Total.....	82 ft.	0 in.

Deducting ten feet of earth and two feet of hard rock, we have seventy feet as the thickness of the black shale, which, compared with the estimated thickness from dip and bores made by Dr. Arwine and others in Brown County, we think the measurement rather below than above the maximum. The presence of the base of the Knobstone series resting directly on the shale below Catharine's Creek show that the deposit in this vicinity has not been much reduced by erosion. If borings are ever made in the southwest part of the county it will doubtless be found to increase in thickness, as most of our formations outcrop in greater force on the south.

We decide that "the stone resembling soapstone," is black shale mainly from stratigraphical position. No other than the black shale has been reported as occurring anywhere in the State, between the corniferous limestone and Knobstone group.

The persistence of the "appearance of coal," at this bore, and at both bores in Brown County, the "soot" of the latter and the occurrence of soft black stone that could not be "picked" at the bottom of Krusees' well in West Columbus, at a depth of thirty-one feet, point to the conclusion that the black shale may be divided into two divisions, and that each of these may be of a different epoch, having fossils peculiar to each.

*Carboniferous Age.—Knobstone Group or Epoch.*—Many obstacles are met in trying to get a connected view of the sandstones



and shales of this group, as the great mass of the rocks are covered by detritus and soil on the hillsides, and the clay banks of the creeks and tributary branches never expose the stone so far as we saw, but by repeated measurements where an opportunity offered and the lithological characters of the strata, enough is known to determine the general averages with a good degree of accuracy.

At Catfish Falls, between Columbus and Lowell mills on the White River, the blueish gray calcareous shale, the equivalent of the Rockford Goniatite bed, has a vertical exposure of a few inches. The outcrop is fossiliferous and shows in thin even bedded, smooth homogeneous stones with a fracture at right angles to the bedding.

The blue aluminous shale, the equivalent of the New Providence shale of Prof. Borden, the next member of the Knobstone group in ascending order, has a thickness ranging from twenty-five to eighty-five feet. It is locally known as a soapstone, and is the underlying stone of the whole of Jackson Township and the low hills of Wayne, Ohio, Harrison, Union and Nineveh, between the Wall ridge and the White River bottoms.

In structure, the blue shale is tolerable uniform, with a tendency to become ferruginous, near the base. In places it resists the action of the atmosphere and water better than the higher drab colored shales. Where weathered it forms a blue plastic clay, and cold subsoil.

*Section at Noble Hill, Jackson Township.*

Soil and covered space.....	40 ft. 0 in.
Blue shale, Knobstone group, No. 5, C. S.....	5 ft. 0 in.
Blue shale and iron ore nodules.....	5 ft. 0 in.
Blue shale to foot of the hill, No. 5, C. S.....	10 ft. 0 in.
Total.....	60 ft. 0 in.

This hill is said to be the highest above the average level of any in the township. The iron ore nodules of this section were in good shaped masses that readily shelled and broke under the hammer, but in amount were insufficient to be of any practical value.

The other shales and the sandstones of Knobstone group are very variable in both vertical and transverse section, ranging from





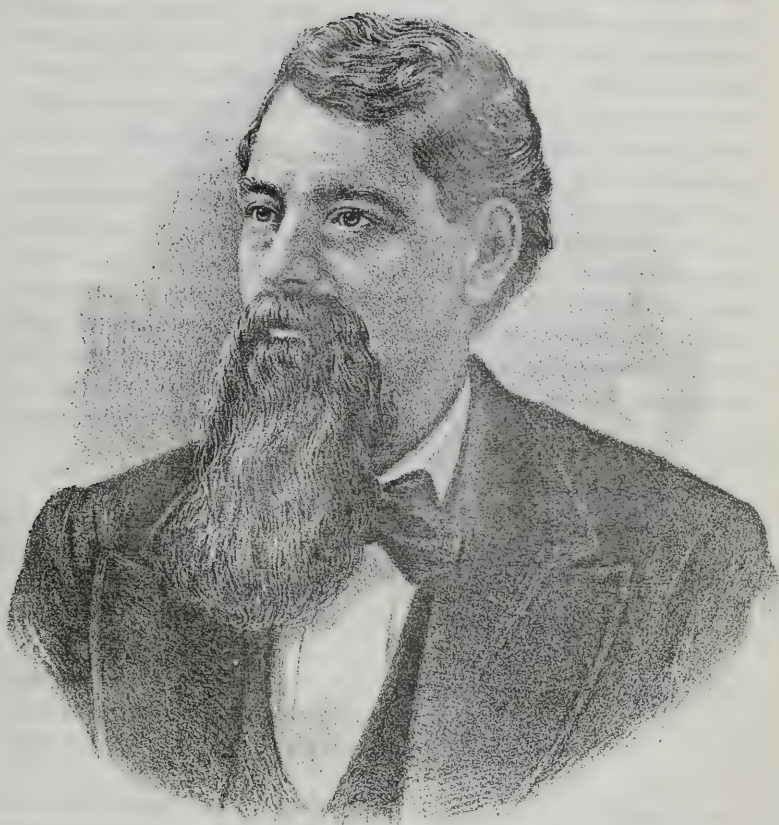
a blue to a drab, from argillaceous to silicious, from friable, coarse sandstone, banded with iron ore to smooth homogeneous even bedded quarry stone. It is evident they were formed on the eastern shore and bed of an ocean generally quiet, whose currents came from the north or northeast burdened with sand and muddy sediment, derived from the wasting disintegration of some other land than the non-silicious limestones of the Devonian and Silurian ages of Indiana. The changing, fitful currents of this epoch that left sand at one time and mud at another, and, again, both mixed together, were not favorable to the preservation of fossil remains, even if marine life existed to any extent under such conditions.

*Section at Taylor Hill, Harrison Township.*

Soil.....	0 ft.
Sandstone, coarse textured with shaley partings and covered spaces, No. 1, C. S.....	75 ft.
Sandstone, light colored, even bedded quarry stone, No. 2, C. S.....	40 ft.
Shale, in thin beds and covered space, No. 3, C. S.....	50 ft.
Iron ore, shale and sandstone, No. 4, C. S.....	90 ft.
Blue shale, No. 5, C. S.....	85 ft.
To level of Columbus Court House.....	20 ft.
Total.....	360 ft.

The outcrop of the quarry stone at Taylor hill has not been worked sufficiently to develop the true character of the rock, but enough has been taken out to show that it is a beautiful even free-stone, with a square sharp angled fracture, and will split well. Whether this range of stone is the exact geological equivalent of the celebrated Berea grit and flagging of Ohio or not, it is found in the same geological group, and both were formed under similar if not identical conditions, and it should be fully developed. If once put on sale in quantities the demand for it would soon grow; it is a superior stone for many architectural purposes. Unlike many sandstones it does not retain dampness and become moss-grown. The exact equivalent of this bed has been extensively used in Brown County,





W. H. Terrell



and has been found a durable stone that withstands heat and cold. Monuments and tombstones cut from it forty years ago show sharp corners and chisel marks untarnished by the ravages of time. It is not the province of a geological survey to open coal mines or develop stone quarries, but to point out where capital may be invested with the prospect of a fair return for time and money expended; a reasonable experiment in opening the quarry sandstone of the Wall ridge and putting the stone in shape for use would certainly prove a financial success. For water tables, window sill and caps, the rapid growth of Columbus and demands of the surrounding country would furnish a good local market. It is a persistent bed, outcropping on all sides of the Wall ridge. Great blocks were seen on the south and north in crossing the ridge from John Ault's place to Bethany. The Dowell hill quarries are in the same range and show the same stone. Mr. M. Powell, near the Brown County line, has eighty acres of quarry that can be worked at almost any point. To multiply outcrops would be to give a list of the land owners of nearly the whole west half of Harrison Township.

*Section at Henry Grass' Quarry, Harrison Township.*

Soil free from gravel.....	1 ft. 0 in.
Shale and sandstone in thin beds and wedge-shaped masses, Knobstone group, No. 1, C. S.....	7 ft. 0 in.
Sandstone banded with iron ore, No. 1, C. S., irregularly bedded.....	1 ft. 1 in.
Sandstone, even bedded, No. 2, C. S.....	1 ft. 7 in.
Massive sandstone in an even, continuous bed, without any indications of horizontal seams or partings, No. 2, C. S.....	2 ft. 9 in.
Thin drab shales, No. 3, C. S.....	50 ft. 0 in.
Shale and iron ore, No. 4, C. S.....	87 ft. 0 in.
Blue aluminous shale, No. 5, C. S.....	47 ft. 0 in.
Total.....	185 ft. 5 in.

This section embraces forty-two feet of blue shale and reaches to a level with Mr. Grass' residence; to the bed of Wolf Creek





would add thirty-five feet more. The two feet nine inches stratum is a rather coarse grained dark sodden looking stone that is worked mainly for foundations, and is remarkable for uniformity of structure and evenness of bedding for the whole length of the quarry.

*Hartsville Fossils.*—As no attempt was made in the body of this report to give a list, even of the more common fossils of the calcareous shale, the following is here inserted and embraces all the species except Bryozoa, that have been identified. An examination will show that it compares very favorably with the celebrated and well known Waldron locality.

*Protozoa.*—*Receptaculites subturbinatus*, H., rare; *Astylosporgia præmorsa*, Goldf., not rare.

*Corals and Bryozoa.*—*Streptelasma radicans*, H., rare; *Streptelasma borealis*, H., not rare; *Favosites spinigerus*, H., not rare; *Favosites forbesi* var. *occidentalis*, H., common; *Lichenalia concentrica*, H., common.

*Crinoidea.*—*Saccocrinus christyi*, H., not rare; *Macrostylocrinus striatus*, H., rare; *Macrostylocrinus fasciatus*, H., rare; *Glyptocrinus carleyi*, H., rare; *Glyptaster occidentalis*, H., rare; *Glyptaster inornatus*, H., not rare; *Codaster pulchellus*, M. and D., rare; *Cyathocrinus polyxo*, H., rare; *Cyathocrinus nucleus*, H., rare; *Lecanocrinus pusillus*, H., rare; *Melocrinus* (ined), not rare; *Rhodocrinus melissa*, H., common; *Eucalyptocrinus crassus*, H., common; *Eucalyptocrinus cælatus*, H., common; *Eucalyptocrinus ovatus*, Troost, rare; *Stephanocrinus gemmiformis*, H., very rare.

*Brachiopoda.*—*Crania siluriana*, H., rare; *Crania setifera*, H., rare; *Orthis hybrida*, Sowerby, not rare; *Orthis elegantula*, Dalman, not rare; *Streptorhynchus subplana*, Conrad, not rare; *Strophomena rhomboidalis*, Wahlenberg, not rare; *Strophonella semifasciata*, H., very rare; *Spirifera eudora*, H., rare; *Spirifera crispa*, Hisinger, common; *Spirifera crispa* var. *simplex*, H., rare; *Spirifera radiata*, Sowerby, common; *Spirifera waldronensis*, M. and D., rare; *Meristina maria*, H., common; *Meristina nitida*, H., very common; *Nucleospira pisiformis*, H., rare; *Retzia evax* H., very common; *Atrypa reticularis*, Linn, very common; *Rhynchonella neglecta*, H., not rare; *Rhynchonella acinus*, H., not rare; *Rhynchonella indianensis*, H., common; *Rhynchonella whitii*, H., very





common; *Rhynchonella stricklandi*, Sowerby, not rare; *Rhynchonella cuneata*, H., common; *Anastrophia internascens*, H., common; *Eichwaldia reticulata*, H., not rare.

*Lamellibranchiata*.—*Pterinea brisa*, H., very rare. *Modiolopsis subalata*, H.

*Gasteropoda*.—*Platystoma niagarense*, H., common; *Platystoma plebium*, H., not common; *Strophostylus cyclostomus*, H., common; *Strophostylus cyclostomus* var. *disjunctus*, H., not common.

*Cephalopoda*.—*Orthoceras simulator*, H., very rare; *Trochoceras waldronense*, H., very rare.

*Annelida*.—*Cornulites proprius*, H., not rare.

*Crustacea*.—*Calymene niagarensis*, H., not rare; *Homalonotus delphinocephalus*, Green., rare; *Cyphaspis christyi*, H., rare; *Illænus armatus*, H., rare; *Dalmanites vigilans*, H., not rare; *Dalmanites verrucosus* H., not rare; *Lichas boltoni*, var. *occidentalis*, H., rare.

All the above species were found on Clifty Creek and tributaries, near Hartsville. Probably the best places for collecting are the Tarr hole and Anderson's Falls. The north bank and bluffs of Little Sand Creek, above Manly's limekiln, is the best place for getting coriferous group fossils; the corals are frequently very fine. The corals from the lower beds are found scattered over the fields and woods, mixed with the surface soil.

Among the corals found may be mentioned *Favosites favosus*, Gold., *F. hemisphericus*, Y. & S. *F. emmonsii*, Rom., *F. niagarensis*, H., *Michelinia trochiscus*, Rom., *Pleurodictyum problematicum*, *Cyathophyllum cornicula*, Rom., *C. geniculatum*, Rom., *C. rugosum*, E. H., *C. davidsoni*, M. E., *C. radícula*, Rom., *Blothrophyllum decorticatum*, Billings, *Phillipsastrea verneuili*, M. E., *Zaphrentis gigantea*, Raff. *Z. compressa*, Rom., *Amplexus yandelli*, M. E., *Cystiphyllum americanum*, M. E. One single specimen of *Nucleocrinus angularis*, Lyon, was found at the same locality, and a few species of brachiopods.

*Antiquities*.—That the East White River valley was once inhabited by a race of people superior to the Delaware Indians, the last tribe to disappear before the "star of empire," is shown by the number of stone implements, axes, hatchets and fragments of pot-

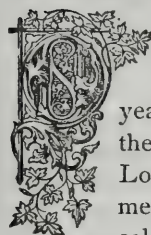


tery, found scattered over the soil. Some of these relics are very fine, especially a highly finished dark stone pipe in the shape of a bird's head and bill, owned by Mrs. Dr. George Remy, found near Newbern, and an oblong double, greenstone hatchet and flesher, found and owned by Mr. VanBlaricum, near Burnsville. A number of elevations are pointed out as the work of the mound-builders, but we failed, wherever they were examined, to find any of the so-called Indian mounds of any other than natural origin. The mound on the Hacker farm, just above the Manley limekiln, is clearly proven to be a part of the high bank north of Little Sand Creek, by an excavation made in the side, that exposes the rock of the mound and shows it to be continuous with the strata of the adjoining bluff. The Indians' burial place on the farm of Mr. James C. Remy, near Burnsville, is a natural ridge of upland gravel. That the Judge Tunis Quick Mound, in Flat Rock Township, is not artificial, has been indicated in the discussion of the Drift period. In structure it is identical with the Hawpatch gravel, and shows no evidence whatever of being the work of man. It is not a mound but an irregular hill that slopes to the south. We did not have an opportunity to examine the Tipton hill in Columbus, but from what we could learn the same is true of it. Artificial mounds ought to show peculiarities in stratification different from that of the surrounding plain. The finding of bones only proves that advantage was taken of the higher points to locate a cemetery. Bones have been taken from the bluff between the junction of Clifty and Fall Fork creeks, from the Remy gravel bed, and the so-called Hacker mound, but nothing else, so far as we could ascertain. If, in opening these mounds, beds of ashes, buried soil, broken bones of animals, water jugs, pottery, pipes, beads or ornaments were found, the proof would be conclusive that they were the work of the extinct race of mound builders, but as only bones have been found they are probably the "last resting places" of the modern Red man. In expressing the above opinion, we know we run counter to the traditions of the mass of the people, and if our adverse opinion shall be the means of inducing some one to hunt up proof that our so-called mounds are artificial, or the burial place of the mound builders, we shall be pleased and have done a good work.



## CHAPTER II.

COUNTY ORGANIZATION — LEGISLATIVE ENACTMENT — FIRST BOARD AND ITS DOINGS — LOCATING THE COUNTY SEAT — SALE OF LOTS — CHANGES IN THE BOARD — FINANCES — COUNTY POOR — PUBLIC BUILDINGS, COURT HOUSES AND JAILS — AVENUES OF TRAVEL — FERRIES AND BRIDGES — PUBLIC OFFICERS — ELECTIONS — ORGANIZATION OF TOWNSHIPS — AGRICULTURAL SOCIETIES — MEDICAL SOCIETY.



ONE of the purest and most patriotic of Indiana pioneers was General Joseph Bartholomew, for many years a distinguished citizen of Clarke County. He was the descendant of a Puritan family that emigrated from London to the Massachusetts colony in 1634-5, and whose members figured prominently in the General Court of the colony. But the luster of his name was not borrowed from the achievements of his antecedents. By the strength of his heroic character he placed it on the lips of men. He was self-taught, modest, brave, and honest. Solely by his merits as a man and a soldier he obtained distinction. In the frontier Indian troubles he was ever foremost in times of danger. Rising to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel, he commanded a battalion of infantry at the battle of Tippecanoe, where he was severely wounded. Death closed his eventful and honorable career in 1846. He was a State Senator from 1821 to 1824. When in January, 1821, a new county was formed out of Delaware, Samuel Merrill suggested that it be named in honor of General Bartholomew, and the motion to that effect was made by General John Tipton, whose influence on the new organic body was subsequently far more potent than that of the man whose name it bore. A likeness of General Bartholomew, reflecting his sturdy manliness, was recently obtained for the county through the efforts of Mr. George Pence and other prominent citizens, and now hangs in the east court room.





The act of the General Assembly creating the county was passed January 9, 1821. Several changes in the extent of the county were subsequently made by the formation of new counties and in that natural shifting of boundary lines incident to new States. The organization of Brown County, February 4, 1836, took a large strip of territory from the west side of Bartholomew County. Originally the county was bounded on the north by Morgan, Johnson, and Shelby, on the east by Shelby, Decatur, and Jennings, on the south by Jennings and Jackson, and on the west by Monroe. At present it is bounded on the north by Johnson and Shelby, on the east by Decatur and Jennings, on the south by Jennings and Jackson, and on the west by Jackson and Brown.

*Organization and Early Official Acts.*—On Thursday the 15th day of February, 1821, William Ruddick, Jesse Ruddick, and Solomon Stout met at the house of Luke Bonesteel and each producing a certificate of election as County Commissioner from under the hands of the County Sheriff, with a certificate of qualification endorsed thereon, organized the first Board of Commissioners for Bartholomew County. The appointment of Edward Ballenger as Clerk of the Board "until the Clerk of the Circuit Court shall be commissioned and qualified" was the first business transacted after organization. The adoption of a seal followed, and then the report of the Commissioners appointed by the Legislature to select and establish a permanent seat of justice for the county was received. These Commissioners were: William P. Thomason, Eb. E. Morgan, John E. Clark and James Hamilton. They selected the present site of the city of Columbus and contracted with John Tipton for thirty acres of land in Section 24, Township 9, of Range 5 east, for \$1,000, and with Luke Bonesteel for thirty acres in Section 25, Township 9, of Range 5 east, for \$2,000. The town was to be called Tiptona. The following allowances were made to the Commissioners for services rendered: To W. P. Thomason, \$30; Eb. E. Morgan, \$30; John E. Clark, \$24; James Hamilton, \$18.

The Board then divided the county into three voting districts, to be designated as Northern, Middle, and Southern. The Northern District comprised all that part of the county lying north of the line dividing congressional townships 9 and 10; the Southern,



all that lying south of the line dividing congressional townships 8 and 9; and the Middle, all that lying within the two lines named. An election in each of the several districts named was ordered for the purpose of electing Justices of the Peace: in the Northern District, at the house of John Pence, with Samuel Chappell as Inspector; in the Southern District, at that of William Stowers, with James Vanzant as Inspector; and in the Middle District, at that of Luke Bonesteel, with James McCowan as Inspector. The County Agent was directed to employ John Vawter to lay off the county town, and Elijah Sloan was appointed Superintendent of the school section in Township 9, north of Range 6 east. The Board then adjourned until February 26, when it again assembled with all the members present. Most of that day was consumed in the appointment of officers. John Lindsey was appointed County Agent, Luke Bonesteel, County Treasurer, and Joseph Pownal, lister of taxable property in the county. The Sheriff was directed to summon nineteen Grand Jurors and twenty-four Traverse Jurors to appear at the house of Luke Bonesteel on March 12 next thereafter, and the Board adjourned. Edward Ballenger, who was appointed to act as Clerk of the Board of Commissioners temporarily at the first meeting as above noted, was subsequently elected Clerk of the Circuit Court and thus became *ex-officio* Clerk of the Board of Commissioners, but died soon thereafter and was succeeded by Joseph McKinney. Though a seal was formally adopted February 15, 1821, as indicated, a description of it is not given, and it was not in fact obtained till late in 1822. In November of that year, James Goodwin, then a Commissioner, was allowed \$3 for a seal and \$4.75 for traveling expenses in obtaining the same.

The conveyance of the land contracted for as a site for the seat of government as recited above, was not made by Mr. Bonesteel until August 9, 1821, at which time he and his wife Julia for the sum of \$2,000 "good and lawful money," conveyed to John Farquar, County Agent, the thirty acres named. The payment for this land was made in town lots which this agent conveyed to Bonesteel, naming the same amount, \$2,000, as the consideration. The deed for the additional thirty acres was not



executed by Gen. John Tipton, of Harrison County, until April 19, 1822, when no consideration was named, the land being donated.

On the day next following the adjournment last named, that is, on February 27, 1821, the Board of Commissioners re-convened and proceeded to appoint constables for the several voting districts, and Superintendents of certain school sections. Elections were again ordered in the Northern and Middle Districts for the purpose of electing additional Justices of the Peace, to be held on the following 10th day of March, the houses of Joseph Robertson on Clifty, and James Goodwin, respectively, being designated as polling places. It was then ordered that the town lots in Tiptona be laid off 60 feet front by 120 feet deep, with four streets eighty feet wide and with alleys twelve feet wide. (These divisions were subsequently changed.) The County Agent was directed to survey Tiptona as soon as possible and advertise the sale of lots in the Corydon, Indiana, papers, the Chillicothe (Ohio) *Supporter*, and the Louisville (Kentucky) *Correspondent*. The center of the public square was fixed at the stake dividing fractional Sections 24 and 25. Luke Bonesteel was allowed \$50 for his house in Tiptona which had been purchased to be used as a court house.

On March 19th following, the Commissioners again met for the transaction of public business. The records now show that they assembled at the *court house*, no longer "the house of Luke Bonesteel." Seth Lockwood and Daniel Hutchins were appointed Constables for the Middle and Northern Districts, respectively, and being present with their bonds, were duly qualified. James Quick was appointed Inspector of elections in the Northern District. The Board of Commissioners then proceeded to consider the first contested election case. The office of Justice of the Peace had not then been shorn of its power and glory as in after years happened to it. The Squire clothed with the honor and dignity of his office, was a man of considerable influence, giving character to the neighborhood in which he lived. In the Middle District the election for Justice of the Peace was a lively one, and there was some doubt as to who should get the prize. John S. McEwen was returned as elected, but his right was contested. After hearing the whole





matter the Commissioners confirmed the election, holding that proper and lawful notice of the contest had not been given. On March 20th, following, the Commissioners rescinded their former order, directing the County Agent to lay off Tiptona. The town had been named in honor of Gen. Tipton, and now the Commissioners were considering the propriety of making a change and a short order without assigning reasons therefor was entered of record, directing that the town be designated and known as Columbus thereafter. The size of lots in "Columbus, alias Tiptona," as the records have it, were ordered to be laid out with a frontage of seventy-five feet, and a depth of 150 feet. Eight lots were to constitute a block, and the public square was to be one block of lots. June 15th was fixed as the time for the sale of lots. The County Agent was directed to advertise at Columbus, Brownstown and Vernon for proposals, and to sell to the lowest bidder, contracts for cleaning the public square, for building a stray pen or pound, to be thirty-five feet square of "hughed" logs, with a door, a lock and a key, and for building a jail. The stray pen was to be erected on the northeast corner of the public square. The jail is elsewhere mentioned in detail. At this meeting of the Board, elections were again ordered to be held on March 31st, following, in the Middle and Northern Districts, at the court house, and the house of James Goodwin, respectively, for the purpose of electing Justices of the Peace. On May 15th, Samuel Downing was appointed County Agent, and a new township, to be known as Sand Creek Township, was organized.

On the 14th day of June, 1821, the County Agent, Samuel Dowling, was directed to commence the sale of lots at lot No. 86, and to continue as long as they "shall sell well," or until further ordered by the Board, reserving, however, lot No. 119 from sale. He was directed to receive "nothing but specie, or paper money at par with specie, unless the purchasers will make the usual discount in Indiana on any other paper money so as to make it equal to specie." The terms of the sale were one-fifth cash and the balance in two equal payments, due in one and two years, satisfactorily secured. A rebate of eight per cent. per annum was to be allowed on cash payments of the whole sum due. Claims already





acted upon and allowed by the Board of Commissioners for which parties held unpaid orders upon the Treasurer were to be received in payment for lots, not, however, until a sufficient amount of specie had been received to liquidate certain preferred claims, namely: those of the Commissioners appointed by the Legislature to establish the permanent county seat, and the Sheriff of Jackson County, who had notified them of their appointment, amounting to \$112; that of John McEwen, "first payment on the jail," \$83; that of a Mr. Kelley for building the stray pen, \$27; that for clearing the public square and laying out the town, \$46.62½, and that of Luke Bonesteel for his house, \$50. The sale occurred on the day fixed for it, and the first lot sold — No. 86 — was bought by David Stipp for \$211. No other lot brought quite so much, though several sold for upward of \$175. The cheapest lots were Nos. 94 and 115, selling for \$11 each, and being purchased by Thomas Harron and John McEwen, respectively. The largest purchaser — and indeed the only one who bought a considerable number of lots — was Abraham Fry, who bought between ten and twenty lots at from \$30 to \$160 each. Among the other buyers were Joseph McKinney, Jacob Kelley, Jesse Ruddick, James McEwen, William Beard, Charles DePauw, John Vawter, John Parker, Benjamin Irwin, Samuel Chappell, Joseph VanMeter, John Young, Isaac LeMasters, Solomon Stout, Matthew Pace, David Dietz and others. On August 13, 1822, the County Agent was ordered to sell the rest of the town lots, except the one on which the court house stands (presumably the same as reserved at the first sale) and the sale was held on the 22d day of October, 1822. On the following November 8th, the Commissioners sold to John Farquar, then County Agent, lot No. 36 and fractional lot No. 21 for the sum of \$34.

The proceeds of the sale of lots and the various financial transactions of the County Agents are recorded under the head of Finance, and subsequent important actions of the Commissioners are classified and narrated under the various subjects to which the actions related. The Board of Commissioners was at the organization of the county, composed of three members. The *personnel* of the Board was from time to time changed, but the original form



remained as at first until September, 1824, when the Justices of the county, pursuant to an act of the Legislature, came together in a body and were *ex-officio* Commissioners for the transaction of the county business. When the Justices first assembled and organized they elected Joseph Hart as President of the Board. He was succeeded in 1825 by Benjamin Crow, and he subsequently by William S. Jones. In September, 1830, Thomas Hinkson was chosen President, but in the following May, the county was re-districted for the purpose of electing Commissioners, and in September of that year Lewis Singleton, Hiram Wilson, and Nathan Kyle qualified as Commissioners and organizing, proceeded to the transaction of business. In 1836, the duties of County Commissioners were again assigned to the Justices of the Peace, who continued in their performance until 1839, when the old system was again resorted to. William Singleton was the first President chosen by the assembled Justices and he was succeeded by Moses Joiner. On February 18, 1839 they re-districted the county as follows: 1st Commissioners' District, comprising Haw Creek, Flat Rock, German and Nineveh townships; 2nd District, Columbus and Clifty townships; 3rd District, Wayne, Sand Creek, and Rock Creek townships.

*Finances.*—The growth and development of a governmental institution are nowhere better shown than in its financial history, and no subject can be of greater interest to an individual tax-payer than that which relates to the disposition of a fund to which he annually contributes. For a time after the organization of Bartholomew County there was, as a matter of fact, no pressing need for a County Treasurer. One was appointed in February, 1821, but he did not qualify until the following August. The sources of revenue were limited; at first confined to a tax on polls and personal property, and one ferry license. In 1821 the Board of Commissioners made the following levy:

On 355 male inhabitants at 50 cents each.....	\$177 50
On 444 horses and mares at 37½ cents each.....	165 00
On 4 stallions at the rate per season.....	11 00
On 45 work oxen at 25 cents each.....	11 25
On 33 silver watches at 25 cents each.....	8 25



On 1 gold watch at 50 cents.....	\$ 50
On 3 four wheeled pleasure carriages at \$1.75 each....	3 75
On John Lindsey's ferry.....	5 00
Total.....	<u>\$382 25</u>

In 1823, 584 polls were taxed at 50 cents each and the rates as above were continued on personal property. In 1824, bank stock, brass clocks, licenses to vend liquor or foreign merchandise (at \$10 per \$1,000 worth) lawsuits, and town lots were made subjects of taxation. By law, lands were exempt from taxation for five years after entry. In May, 1826, land sold at the first rates became subject to taxation and was assessed at 50 cents per 100 acres for first rate; 40 cents for second rate; and 30 cents for third rate. At this time the rates on gold watches and brass clocks were raised to \$1, on pleasure carriages to \$1.50, but silver or pinchback watches were allowed to remain at 25 cents. In 1821 and 1822, the town lots in Columbus were sold, the purchase money arising from the sale amounting to \$5,865 up to October 15, 1821, and to a very small amount after that date. The business of the county was transacted principally by the County Agent. John Lindsey was the first to hold the office. He was succeeded in May, 1821, by Samuel Downing, who filed a \$20,000 bond with John Young, William Gabbard, John Lindsey, John Parker, Joseph McKinney and Ebenezer Ward as sureties. Before the year expired, John Farquar was appointed, *vice* Downing removed, but he died in 1823, and on October 14th of that year, his administrator turned over to James Gabbard, who had been appointed in September, \$4,263.59 in notes and accounts belonging to the county. In the following November the same papers were delivered to John C. Hubbard who brought them into court and delivered them to the Commissioners in May, 1824. Farquar had been allowed \$66, and Gabbard \$12.50 for services. In May, 1825, Hubbard was charged with \$107.04, money received as agent, and various sums followed as collections could be made. In November following he reported cancelled notes, papers, receipts, etc., to the Commissioners to the amount of \$279.52, leaving a balance in his own favor of \$19.12. In July, 1827, he resigned, brought all his papers and documents





into court, which were inspected and found to be correct. He was released from his bond and his personal note for \$13 which the county held, was surrendered to him. James McAchran succeeded to the office but was removed, and Joseph L. Washburn held it temporarily.

In July, 1828, George Lyon was appointed and directed to call on McAchran for all papers belonging to the county, and to bring suits on all accounts where there was a probability of collecting. These were *hard times*. It is elsewhere narrated how for years efforts had been made to build a court house, how contractors, not paid in money, were unable to complete the work, how Newton Jones at last in a manner completed it and took as the greater part of his pay a judgment against Ruddick, and how the Legislature early in 1829, came to the county's relief with an act authorizing a poll tax *to be paid in specie only*. Jones was a candidate for the Legislature. Among the local issues discussed probably "tax or no tax" was prominent. He was elected but died before the House assembled. In September, 1829, Ephraim Arnold was appointed agent, received from Lyon \$5.91, and in May following was charged with \$124 "means placed in his hands."

To show more clearly what led up to such hard times a step backward must be taken. The town lots had brought in October, 1821, as before stated, \$5,865. According to the terms of sale but one-fifth part of it was paid in cash, *i. e.*, \$1,173. By law 10 per cent. of this amount was set apart and reserved for the use of the Public Seminary fund. This left \$1,055.70. There may be added to this \$42.50, the amount paid by Richard Fansher for two lots, he being the only man who paid all cash for his purchase. The agent as instructed by the Commissioners loaned to Joseph Pownall \$112.50, and other small amounts to others on personal security. He paid the Treasurer \$654.61, and was directed to hold the balance subject to the call of the Commissioners. At length the Commissioners called but called in vain. They removed Gen. Downing and ordered suit to be brought against him, but at length settled the matter by taking his personal notes aggregating about \$500. These notes passed into the hands of Gabbard as a part of the \$4,263.59 above mentioned. The money that was paid to the Treas-



urer was little more than enough to pay the preferred claims incident to organization and the cost of running the county the first year. The amount of taxes collected was not large and was materially diminished by the depreciated currency in which they were paid, as will be shown by the following order passed in November, 1821, "ordered that Joseph McKinney be allowed to change the paper money of this State, being \$146, for specie at fifty per cent. if it is law for the County Treasurer to receive the State paper for taxes due the county." In February, 1822, a similar order was made as to \$46, but it was to be discounted on "the best terms possible." Hence the almost entire absence of specie in the treasury.

The early Treasurers were somewhat careless in their methods of doing business. Each one at the close of his term made a satisfactory showing to the Board of his own transactions, but they were in the dark as to the exact state of affairs. In 1825, therefore Samuel W. Cowan was appointed to "examine the situation of the county from its organization to the present," and in December of that year a special session of the Board of Commissioners was held to receive his report which was as follows:

	Receipts.	Expenses.
1821.....	\$327 00	\$445 00
1822.....	592 67½	781 53½
1823.....	461 11	691 04½
1824.....	289 56½	549 93¾
1825.....	498 02½	356 02

Thus showing from 1821 to 1824, inclusive, a deficit of 796.27, and in 1825 a balance in county's favor of \$142.00½. In 1825, Philip Sweetzer became Treasurer, and in July, 1827, reported receipts since appointment \$494.30; expenses \$20.48; balance \$473.81. He settled satisfactorily, and in July, 1828, A. A. Wiles, his successor, reported receipts \$385.29. In the following November he was credited with \$409.55 (presumably for county orders paid and cancelled), and in January, 1829, he was removed. On settlement the Board found due from him \$6.24, "which he is bound to account for in specie or its equivalent when called for." But in justice to him be it said that in March following he was allowed \$6.58



"as excess paid in 1828." Samuel M. Osbourne was then appointed Treasurer, and on settlement in November, 1831, reported receipts \$1,198.46 (of which \$35.12 was cash available for county purposes); expenses, \$1,013.69; balance, \$184.77. These figures complete the record for the first ten years of the county's existence. They may profitably be compared with the following: Total receipts at the treasury in 1863, \$51,382.14; in 1868, \$216,362.32; in 1887, \$253,887.54; total value of taxables in 1843, \$1,714,258; in 1851, \$3,203,855; in 1860, \$7,315,852; in 1870, \$9,857,660, in 1880, \$10,101,625; in 1887, \$10,424,385.

The appended table shows the expenditures for county purposes alone for the years designated:

1836 .....	\$1,334 17	1864 .....	\$21,253 99
1839 .....	1,681 79	1865 .....	19,928 47
1840 .....	4,916 63	1866 .....	23,289 00
1841 .....	3,005 50	1867 .....	41,317 79
1844 .....	3,826 61	1868 .....	45,491 03
1845 .....	2,997 10	1869 .....	30,251 13
1846 .....	4,242 86	1870 .....	62,805 46
1847 .....	5,116 10	1871 .....	62,591 72
1848 .....	2,762 96	1872 .....	30,588 59
1849 .....	5,466 35	1873 .....	27,947 23
1850 .....	3,906 12	1874 .....	32,409 23
1851 .....	3,439 23	1875 .....	27,417 81
1852 .....	4,634 83	1876 .....	51,426 91
1853 .....	6,460 70	1877 .....	51,299 34
1854 .....	6,995 28	1878 .....	50,341 14
1855 .....	5,819 10	1879 .....	75,815 59
1856 .....	6,711 28	1880 .....	58,051 69
1857 .....	7,780 49	1881 .....	81,577 75
1858 .....	9,011 19	1882 .....	54,726 00
1859 .....	17,755 81	1883 .....	45,847 41
1860 .....	18,479 41	1884 .....	38,073 14
1861 .....	10,844 77	1885 .....	105,892 88
1862 .....	9,948 61	1886 .....	84,061 52
1863 .....	12,358 90	1887 .....	52,050 79

The following issues of bonds have been made: June, 1872, \$60,000 for the court house; June, 1878, \$32,000 for the poor asylum and to redeem \$20,000 of outstanding bonds; August





and September, 1880, \$37,000 for bridges; December, 1880, \$8,000 for bridges; January, 1884, \$35,000 for bridges; June, 1884, \$32,000 to fund indebtedness; November, 1885, \$25,000 to fund indebtedness. Of these bonds, \$137,000 have been paid and cancelled, leaving outstanding \$92,000.

The county holds in trust for the use and benefit of the public schools a common school fund of \$38,273.96, and a congressional township fund of \$55,115.83, the latter fund representing the sales of the sixteenth section in each congressional township originally set apart as a "school section." One of these sections, containing 640 acres, in early days sold for \$1,311, while another in 1882 brought \$37,572.77. This fund was for many years managed by a School Commissioner and afterwards by the County Auditor.

Gideon B. Hart, for nineteen years was the trusted agent of the county in charge of the fund, and his successor was W. H. H. Terrell, who served until the duties of the office were assigned by law to the County Auditor.

*The County Poor.*—One of the chief objects of social organization among civilized people is mutual protection. Incidental thereto is the care of the unfortunate poor who have become unable to support themselves because of age, natural defect, disease or unavoidable misfortune. "The poor shall be with you always," is true of all places. The relief of this class is a public duty than which few are more worthy an honorable and conscientious performance. It is gratifying to know that Bartholomew County has never been thoughtless or negligent in this regard. The means adopted at first, perhaps, may not accord with advanced ideas that pertain among humanitarians of to-day, but they were the best permitted by the times and the circumstances. The laws of the State provided for the appointment of Overseers of the Poor whose duties were defined by the statutes, the chief of which was to cause all poor persons who became public charges to be farmed out annually on contract in such manner as was deemed best calculated to promote the public good. Minors were bound out as apprentices: males until twenty-one years of age, females until eighteen years of age. An act approved in January, 1828, authorized the execution of indentures of apprenticeship by the Overseers, which were





entered of record in the Recorder's office, and the apprentice was provided with lawful means for the maintenance of his natural rights against the oppressions of the "master." May 15, 1821, the Board of Commissioners appointed the first Overseers of the Poor, who were for the Northern District, James Goodwin and Abdiel Parsons, for the Middle District, Joseph Cox and Robert Wilkerson, for the Southern District, Richard Wall and John Rud-dick, for Sand Creek Township, Samuel Richardson and Samuel Arnelt. Among other early Overseers were: Joseph Vanmeter, Joshua McQueen, Henry Saunders, David Hager, James Quick, John F. Jones, Samuel Crittenden, A. A. Wiles, C. Edwards, James McEwen and Jacob Gabbert. They were paid for the time actually employed at a small *per diem*. The total sum paid prior to 1833 was \$81.49.

In 1823 Dr. Joseph Rose was paid \$12 for services rendered Nancy Burkham, and \$10 was allowed James Lash for keeping her five weeks. In 1832 an allowance of \$12 was made "for keeping Nancy, a woman of color, a pauper," and in the same year \$17.83 was paid for the support of Nancy Tyler. In March, 1827, an allowance of \$5 was made "for farming out a pauper and burying a child"—the first of the kind for either of the services mentioned. In March, 1828, the payment of \$18.25 was directed for the support of Samuel G. Rice, and an allowance of \$26 was made for professional services rendered him by Dr. W. P. Kiser. The most unfortunate of the early poor was John Powers. He became a public charge early in 1828, and prior to the Christmas of 1829 there had been expended by the county in his behalf \$140.74, all of it for his "keep," except \$3 which was paid Nathan Bass and Uriah McQueen for "advertising and selling" him, in November, 1829. From first to last the county spent in caring for this one man \$424.63, and at length this record closed his career in March, 1835, "allowed \$18.50 for the keep and burial of John Powers." These facts are recorded not to reflect upon the man named, for poverty of itself is never a disgrace, but to show the laudable conduct of the community in thus relieving his want. Up to this time few expenses for the poor other than those named were incurred but as the population increased there was a natural growth in the



dependent class, and the necessity of providing better means for their care became manifest. In May, 1839, a committee was appointed by the County Commissioners to select a site for a poor house, and authorized to purchase a farm, but nothing permanent resulted from the work of this committee. Consequently, in March, 1842, another committee composed of Francis J. Crump, John Prather and William S. Jones was appointed. After examining several tracts of land, the west half of the northeast quarter of Section 14, Township 10, Range 5 east, was purchased from P. H. Redman for \$500, of which \$372.05 was paid in cash and \$127.95 in the individual notes of the committee due one year from date. One hundred and sixty dollars was expended in repairing a house then on the land. In June, 1845, the Commissioners purchased for \$1,650, from George G. Gabbert, 110 acres of land in Section 35, Township 9, Range 5 east, and in the following March sold the old farm to Harvey Dickinson in consideration that he should feed and clothe all the paupers of the county for three years, and decently bury those dying at the asylum during that time.

In March, 1860, an additional tract of land in the same section, comprising about seventy acres, was purchased from John Young, for \$2,000, and in December, 1868, sixty acres of timber land, in Section 2, Township 8, Range 5 east, were bought from Thomas J. Followell, for \$2,400. In July, 1848, a brick house, 56x18x8, divided into four equal parts by brick partitions, was built by James W. Betts, at a cost of \$700, and in June, 1861, an additional building, 24x18, was erected at a cost of \$150. In June, 1863, the necessity for a larger and better house was so apparent that bids for its construction were advertised for. The contract was awarded to Adam Keller, for \$2,338.05. In April, 1878, after personal examination of the premises, the Board of Commissioners found the conveniences at the poor farm wholly inadequate, and decided to erect a new asylum, which, however, was not to cost in excess of \$12,000, the sum to be raised by an issue of county bonds. G. W. Bunting, an architect of Indianapolis, was employed to draw up the plans and specifications. Pursuant to advertisements, the following proposals were submitted in June of the same year:



Samuel Hege, \$11,900; McCormack & Sweeney, \$13,288; R. M. Rowley & Son, \$12,773; Keller & Brockman, \$12,975; Perkinson, Dunlap & Co., \$10,900. The last named bid being considered the lowest and best, was accepted, and contract entered into June 14th. When the contract was prepared a change had been made in the specifications respecting the kind of mortar to be used by which the proposed and accepted price was to be increased \$100, and for this reason Commissioner Gant declined to sign the same, deeming it a bad precedent to establish. When the work was completed the contractors were allowed \$12,114.79. The house is a two story brick building, well built, spacious, and in all ways well suited for the purposes designed. A barn, 34x40 feet, was built in the same year, by Samuel Hege, at a cost of \$352.

The farm is annually inspected by the Board of Commissioners, and the comfort of the inmates is carefully looked after. This duty was performed by the Overseers of the Poor until that office was abolished. They visited the asylum frequently and made written reports to the Commissioners. These reports show good management and humane conduct on the part of the Superintendents. The first Superintendent was Silas Keely, who received \$300 for keeping from one to eleven persons six months. Other early Superintendents were: Frederick Hyatt, Hance Irwin and Thomas Whalen. The last named kept all the paupers in 1848 for the use of the farm and 300 bushels of corn, and in 1849 for the use of the farm and \$125. The present Superintendent is Thomas J. Noland who is under contract for three years to keep all the paupers for the use of the farm and \$1,600 per year. The amount expended for the poor in the asylum in 1878, was \$1,734.26; in 1879, \$1,420.55; and in 1887, \$1,403.80. Concerning those supported outside of the asylum the figures below are appended to show the fluctuations in this item of expense from 1853. As to the period prior to that date a sufficient idea for the purposes of history has been given above.

Expenditures in behalf of the county poor who are not inmates of the asylum:





1853.....	\$690 00	1871.....	\$1,593 42
1854.....	463 42	1872.....	2,254 82
1855.....	704 30	1873.....	2,398 68
1856.....	889 79	1874.....	2,425 66
1857.....	1,755 98	1875.....	2,908 35
1858.....	1,516 84	1876.....	3,179 96
1859.....	1,111 68	1877.....	3,659 61
1860.....	1,770 97	1878.....	3,572 31
1861.....	3,401 74	1879.....	3,762 32
1862.....	1,595 55	1880.....	4,926 75
1863.....	1,596 54	1881.....	4,854 04
1864.....	2,139 28	1882.....	5,952 53
1865.....	4,352 60	1883.....	4,170 72
1866.....	4,117 66	1884.....	5,631 87
1867.....	4,736 49	1885.....	4,711 21
1868.....	3,297 82	1886.....	4,557 37
1869.....	3,321 47	1887.....	4,328 26
1870.....	2,485 02		
Total from 1853 to 1887 .....			\$104,835 03

*Public Buildings.*—Court Houses: On February 26, 1821, immediately after the organization of the county, the Board of Commissioners purchased for \$50 from Luke Bonesteel a small, double log house, to be used as a court house. It was inadequate for the needs it was bought to supply, and preparations were soon begun to have it replaced. In November, 1821, the building of a new court house was determined upon, to be of brick, two stories high, forty feet square, and about twenty-five feet high. The contract was awarded to Giles Mitchell. In 1824, the house purchased from Bonesteel was sold, and for several years rooms were rented by the Commissioners wherever they could be best obtained. In November, 1824, the "undertakers of the court house" were given another year to complete the same, but when the time expired, the building was not finished. Mitchell was released from his contract, and was allowed \$47.73, the balance due him, he having previously been paid \$1,000. At the same time the County Agent received Mitchell's note, promising to deliver in Columbus, for the county, "four thousand brick." In January, 1826, a contract for finishing the cupola, doors, windows, etc., of the court house, was awarded to Mr. Jones, and in May following, he was allowed \$3,465. This



and \$20 paid upon settlement in May, 1827, were the only cash payments made to this contractor. The County Agent was directed to surrender to Benjamin Crow John Lindsey's note, on which Crow's name appeared as a surety; Crow was to give his individual note to Jones; and the amount was to be charged to Jones on "what will be due in November next" on his contract. The amount of these notes, or what would be due on the contract, are not stated. The agent was further directed to deliver to David Stipp two \$52 notes, in favor of the county, on his signing over to Jones a bond held by Stipp for lot No. 86, in Columbus. The scarcity of specie rendered such makeshifts necessary. Still the court house was not finished, and the means of raising money were so few that new expedients had to be resorted to. The Legislature was appealed to, and on January 6, 1829, it was enacted by the General Assembly "that the Board of Justices of Bartholomew County, shall levy a poll tax of 25 cents on each and every person in said county liable to pay a poll tax for State purposes, which tax shall be paid in specie only, and shall be by said Board appropriated to the finishing of the court house of said county."

This act was repealed in January, 1832, but the Board of Justices, a few days prior to the passage of the Repealing Act, or afterward and in ignorance of it, levied the usual poll tax. This led to contests, and in February, 1834, the action of the Board was legalized. In the Fall of 1829, William Chapman was awarded a contract to make further repairs, and the County Agent was directed to settle with him for his work. Chapman completed the wood-work, and in September, 1831, the house was at last ready for paint. The contract shows that the building, including the roof, was to be painted "Vanecian Read;" the window "shutters" to be green with two good "cotes of pant," to be hung with iron hinges, and made "near after the same form of Hubbards store windows." The cornice, cupola and a ball above the same were to be painted white. Painting, plastering, and repairs to the interior cost \$386. In March, 1839, this old court house, which had cost so much time and trouble in its building, was sold for \$825. Prior to this date the Commissioners, recognizing the fact that the public business, increasing constantly, demanded better



facilities for its transaction than those enjoyed, appointed a committee composed of John B. Abbett, Ephraim Arnold, and Moses Joiner, to consider the question of erecting a new court house. At the suggestion of this committee another was appointed to furnish a draft and model—which, when submitted, provided for a brick building with stone trimmings and fire-proof vaults, two stories high, and to be covered with pine or walnut shingles. In February, 1839, John Elder submitted a proposal to construct the building for \$8,500, which was accepted. Upon completion of the work the county in part payment transferred to Elder a judgment obtained against Jesse Ruddick, *et al.*, and paid the balance in cash. This building stood in the center of the present public square, and at the time of its completion, was ample for the needs of the county and an ornament to the town. But, thirty years later, in December, 1870, the Commissioners declared it “dilapidated, crumbling, and unsafe,” and sold it for \$350. It was then determined to build such an edifice as was demanded by the interests of the people who in that year had paid into the treasury more than \$200,000, of which \$63,912 was for county purposes. I. Hodgson, of Indianapolis, was chosen as architect. The Commissioners then in office were Louis Essex, John P. Holtz, and John W. Welmer, who met much opposition in the contemplation of this work. It has been said that “though the old court house was frail in its structure and forbidding in its aspect, yet it required as much courage to resolve on the construction of a new building and to enter on the execution of that resolve as to meet an embattled and hostile enemy in the field.”

Pursuant to advertisements previously given, the following bids were received in April, 1871: McCormack & Sweeney, \$139,900; Frank L. Farman, \$147,330; Epperson & Myers, \$156,997; McKay & Goshom, \$134,990; D. J. Silver, \$163,000; Short Peperly & Co., \$200,000. The contract was awarded to McCormack & Sweeney. At various times it became necessary to enlarge upon the original plans which increased the cost of the building beyond the amount stipulated in the contract. The contractors received about \$175,000; the architect, \$8,998.95; John Rouser, builder of counters, book cases, and other fixtures, \$7,672; the Howard Watch & Clock





Co. of Boston, for the town clock and bell, \$5,000; the Union Foundry Works, of Cincinnati, Ohio, for fence enclosing the public square, \$8,133.45. Other expenditures, including that for the heating apparatus, swell the cost of the improvements made to above \$225,000. The building stands on the northeast corner of the public square, fronting on Third and Washington streets. After the Franco-American style of architecture, its exterior is of pressed brick and stone trimmings. The foundation stone is from the quarries at North Vernon, the finishing stone from those at Ellettsville, and the brick from the manufactories of Indianapolis. The building is three stories in height, with a mansard roof, surmounted by a tower twenty-five feet square and 154 feet high. The east front is 122 feet 8 inches long; the north front 122 feet long. It is thoroughly fire proof. On the first floor are the offices of the Auditor, Recorder, Clerk, Sheriff, Treasurer and Board of Commissioners, all roomy and handsomely furnished; on the second floor are two spacious and lofty court rooms, one 72x42 feet, the other 52x47 feet, the offices of the Judges, County Attorneys, and Surveyor; and on the third floor are entrances to the court-room galleries, jury and witness rooms, beautifully designed and substantially built in all their parts. This court house will long remain "an architectural triumph and a proud and enduring monument to the intelligence and enterprise of its founders."

When completed and received the Commissioners determined to open the new building to the public on December 29, 1874. Preparations were made for a gala day and appropriate public exercises. A cordial and general invitation to the citizens of the county to attend the ceremonies and a banquet to be held in the evening, was extended through the press. On the appointed day the streets of the city were thronged at an early hour. The entire people of the county seemed to have assembled, and large numbers from all parts of the State were present. In the afternoon a great crowd gathered at the new Temple of Justice, the corridors, court rooms and offices being filled with the old and young, rich and poor, of all classes and trades. In the larger court room an eager throng awaited, with beaming faces and glad hearts, the commencement of the exercises, and each took part in the doings of the day with





proud pleasure. Mayor Thomas Essex presided; appropriate speeches were made by Hon. Joseph E. McDonald, Col. W. P. Tomlinson, of Louisville; Judge Samuel H. Buskirk, of the Supreme Bench; Judge J. Y. Allison, of Madison; Judge C. L. Dunham, and others; a poem of considerable beauty and pathos, by Mrs. Laura C. Arnold, was read, and music suitable to the occasion was rendered by the city bands. The festivities were concluded by a ball and banquet in the evening, when brief addresses were delivered and appropriate toasts proposed and responded to eloquently by visiting and resident men of acknowledged ability. The event was notable, important and long to be remembered.

*Jails.*—Among the first improvements made by the county was the building of a jail. The contract was let to John McEwen in May, 1821. He was to receive the first payment of \$83 out of the money received at the sale of town lots. The jail was built of logs and stood fifty feet from the southeast corner of the public square, on a line from that corner to the center of the square. When completed the Board of Commissioners refused to accept it because it was not built according to contract, and suit was ordered to be brought against McEwen because it was not completed at the time agreed upon. McEwen succeeded, however, in having the matter submitted to arbitration—Newton C. Jones, James Vanzant and Joshua McQueen—upon whose recommendation it was finally received; and the County Agent was directed to enter a credit on McEwen's note for \$112.75. Some repairs were made on it in 1825, but it was not secure. At various times prisoners were guarded over night by watchmen hired for the purpose at fifty cents per night. In this connection it may be proper to state that Joseph McKinney in November, 1822, was allowed \$21.25 for taking a convicted criminal, M. W. Harrington, to the State prison, this being the first allowance of the kind. In July, 1826, two men were allowed \$6 each for taking prisoners to Jeffersonville. The allowance specifies the amount as being payment for six days' labor on the part of each. The first pair of handcuffs were bought in March, 1828, for \$2.50. In 1831 a contract was made with Samuel Patterson for the building of a jail for \$1,188. This jail stood on the southwest corner of the public square, thirty feet from each



street, facing Jackson. The foundation, 18x18, was made of white oak timber, one foot below the surface of the ground; this was crossed with other timbers, all 12x12; between the timbers were four inches of gravel. The first story was ten feet high with double walls; the inside wall of 12x12 inch timbers with plank two inches thick, spiked on with four inch spikes not more than six inches apart; the outside wall of 10x12 inch timbers which continued upward seven feet above the inside wall so as to make a room below 14x14x8, and above 14x14x7; the second floor of 12x12 inch timbers and heavy plank spiked like the inner wall, and the upper room ceiled with six inch timbers. There were two small windows and a door in each room, all grated with iron bars — the lower room with much heavier iron than the upper. This entire house was surrounded by a brick wall thirteen inches thick, commencing at the base of timber foundation and running to the top of the inner structure. The whole was covered with a shingle roof. A staircase ran up the outside of the building to the door of the upper room. When finished it was received and the contractor paid \$1,088, a deduction of \$100 having been made because of some changes in the original plans.

In 1845 a contract was made with John Craig, Joseph Pervis and Michael West, for the building of a jail on lot No. 106, fronting on Walnut Street, and standing eight feet therefrom, and a Jailor's residence on the southwest corner of said lot for \$2,575. The jail was of stone, 20x20. The first floor was of stone slabs three feet square and ten inches thick; the second and third floors were of hewn timber one foot square, covered with heavy sheet iron and then with oak planks and all securely spiked together. The Jailor's residence was of brick with stone foundation, 25x20, and two stories high. Both jail and residence were under one roof. The building was received by the Board of Commissioners in January, 1847, and the contractors were allowed \$29 for extra work and materials. In March, 1870, a contract was made with Frank L. Farman for the building of the jail and Jailor's residence, now standing near the southeast corner of the public square, facing Washington Street, for \$41,900. The plans for the building were prepared by I. Hodgson, architect, of Indianapolis. The building



is very handsome in design, substantial, secure and commodious. It is two stories high, built of brick, with stone trimmings and lined with iron. After a thorough examination of all its parts it was received by the Board of Commissioners on February 14, 1871. A bill for extra work done, aside from that specified in the contract, amounting to \$875.45, was filed by the builder, endorsed as correct and justly due by the architect, and allowed by the Commissioners. In round numbers, including allowances to architect and superintendent, the structure cost the county \$45,000.

In November, 1838, a market house, 50x20 feet, was built by Joseph Bevis on the public square at a cost of about \$200. In May, 1839, it was delivered as a gift to the Trustees of the town of Columbus "to be dealt with or disposed of as they might see fit." It has long since passed away, and is mentioned here only because it was a public building erected by the county.

*Avenues of Travel.*—The highway as a means of bringing men into social and business contact is an educator and producer of wealth. The pioneers had only the blazed trail and the cleared out serpentine road winding its way through dense and wolf-infested forests from settlement to settlement. From this beginning there are now highways of banded steel traversing the land from ocean to ocean and from lake to gulf, as results of the aggressive, enterprising spirit, which has brought into cultivation a rich, but once unappreciated, territory, and built busy towns and magnificent cities where not long since were unexplored forests.

This county and other portions of the State soon after settlement, produced a large surplus of agricultural products, which was likely to become worthless for the want of a market. As early as 1822 Governor William Hendricks in his message to the Legislature urgently called attention to the importance of internal improvement. The Assembly adopted a progressive policy, encouraging and aiding plans for the development of the country without examining closely as to their feasibility, or the necessities which were supposed to demand them. A favorable sentiment grew strong among the people, at one time amounting almost to a frenzy, commencing about 1832 and ending in 1838. New York, Pennsylvania and Ohio were successfully prosecuting internal improvements. There ap-





peared no good reason why Indiana should not follow the example of these older States. Hopes of profit to land and town lot speculators and to prospective engineers, contractors and jobbers of all sorts gave an additional impetus to the demand for extensive public work. At the session of 1835-6 the Legislature adopted a system of internal improvement, which at length bankrupted the credit of the State. The completion of the works authorized would have cost \$30,000,000, and probably the only thing to prevent the expenditure of this entire sum was the inability of the State to secure the necessary credit. Works were commenced that did not lead to a market, where no surplus of labor or produce existed and when the only interests to be benefited were those of the speculator in new lands or the promoters of insignificant towns. Notwithstanding the lack of prudence which permitted the overdoing and stranding of the work, some good was ultimately accomplished.

For cartways and wagon roads, provision had been made long before the date mentioned. When Indiana was admitted to the Union the statutes of the National Government provided that five per centum of the proceeds arising from the sale of the public lands should be set apart for the purpose of building roads; two per cent. for a State road leading to the permanent seat of government, and three per cent. to be used by the several counties on the roads within their borders. At the time of the organization of the county her territory was already traversed by some tolerably well defined roads. On May 15, 1821, the subject was first officially considered by the Commissioners. On that day no less than seven road petitions signed by "divers and sundry citizens" of the townships or locality wanting the outlet were presented to the Board of Commissioners, who, upon consideration granted the prayers of the petitioners, and in each case appointed viewers to view, mark and lay out the proposed highway, if in their judgment it was of public utility. The routes were not well defined as is required in such petitions at the present day, indeed, only the designed termini were named, the object, as expressed, being to get from one to the other "by the nearest and best way," and this was left to the good judgment of the viewers. The seven petitions named were for the following roads: first, from the public square in Columbus to intersect the



State road to the seat of government; second, from the ford on Big Sand Creek to the public square in Columbus; third, from Big Sand Creek to intersect the State road at David Vanblaricum's; fourth, from the public square in Columbus to Brookville, by Robertson's ford on Clifty as far as the county line; fifth, from Columbus to Vernon; sixth, from the public square in Columbus to intersect "a road to Hensley's ferry cut out by the citizens of Jackson County"; seventh, from the public square in Columbus to intersect the State road from Madison to Indianapolis. The roads described in the foregoing sentence, as the first, second, third, fourth and sixth petitioned for, were, upon the sworn report of the viewers, established and declared public highways on August 14, 1821, and are thus seen to be the oldest county roads in Bartholomew County. Supervisors were appointed to keep these roads in repair, having power to warn out hands in the manner familiar to most men of the present day.

The first Supervisors were David Stepp, David McCoy, Joshua McQueen, David Keller, Anthony Head, Jacob Lane, and Richard Wall. From that time road petitions and the roads established were so numerous that at the present a closely printed octavo volume of a thousand pages would hardly hold the descriptions of the routes traversed. Many a hot war of words has attended the hearing of these petitions. Remonstrances have been filed; damages claimed and secured; neighborly friendships broken and lifelong enmities made. In 1833, the State road from Greensburg to Columbus *via* Hartsville was established; that from Shelbyville *via* Goshen and Newbern to intersect the Madison State road; that from Napoleon in Ripley County, to Bloomington in Monroe County, passing through Bartholomew County, and many other State roads followed soon thereafter. In every year since the organization of the county and at nearly every regular meeting of the Board of Commissioners road petitions or papers pertaining thereto have been considered. Annually, Supervisors were appointed and road districts formed until the Commissioners were relieved by law from the performance of such duties. As to the "three per cent. fund" referred to, Commissioners were appointed from time to time who were charged with its safe keeping and proper disbursement.



They gave bond and received for their services \$1 for each day actually and necessarily employed. As the sale of public lands advanced, the money going to this fund was from time to time appropriated by the Legislature and paid to the proper officers of the several counties. On the belief that a part of the fund was never distributed to the counties entitled to it, in 1881 efforts were made to obtain the same from the State officials but without avail.

As the county grew in wealth and population the need of better facilities for reaching the markets began to be pressingly felt. In winter and spring "roads without bottom" were what the farmers had to contend with. It was not deemed wise for the county to undertake the macadamizing of all the roads forming the vast network in the county, and a field for private enterprise was opened in the matter by the passage of a State law authorizing the incorporation of gravel road or turnpike companies. As a result turnpikes have been constructed on all the principal thoroughfares leading out of Columbus, as well as on many of the cross roads in various parts of the county. At this time the following companies are operating such roads in this county, the points connected by them being usually designated in the title: Columbus & Hope Turnpike Company; Columbus & Hartsville Turnpike Company; Columbus & Burnsville Turnpike Company; Geeensburg, Milford & Hope Turnpike Company; Junction, Hope & Hartsville Turnpike Company; Morristown, Hope & St. Louis Turnpike Company; Hope & Flat Branch Turnpike Company; Hartsville Junction Turnpike Company; Hope & Clifford Turnpike Company; Hope & Hartsville Turnpike Company; Hope & Passing Glory Turnpike Company; Edinburgh & Kansas Turnpike Company; Legal Tender Turnpike Company (in Rock Creek Township); Driftwood Valley Turnpike Company (three branches); Haw Creek Turnpike Company. Rates of toll and condition in which the road must be kept are prescribed by law. The purchase of all toll roads by the county, with a view of making them public highways free to every one, was the subject of much agitation early in 1886, and for some time prior to that year. A petition with that object in view was presented to the Board of Commissioners, who, after due consideration, ordered an election to be held





in the several voting precincts in the county, on the 5th day of April, 1886, for the purpose of taking the votes of the people in regard to it. A majority of the votes cast at this election were opposed to the plan of purchase. The turnpike under the management and control of the Columbus & Flat Rock Turnpike Company was voluntarily and without compensation therefor to the company, thrown open to the public, and made perpetually free in March, 1887, the directors of the enterprise declaring that after a ten years' trial it had proved a financial failure. In June, 1887, the Board of Commissioners purchased for the sum of \$6,000, the five miles nearest Columbus of the turnpike owned by the Columbus & Greensburgh Company, and the remainder of the road was donated by the company to the public.

*Railroads.*—No sooner had the practicability of railroads been demonstrated to the world than there was among the most intelligent and enterprising citizens a desire to adopt and reap the benefits of the new mode of travel. Excepting, perhaps, some crude efforts at railroad construction in short local lines the first efforts in this direction—at least the first that resulted in permanent good—were directed toward the construction of the lines now forming the J., M. & I. system. On February 2, 1832, an act of the General Assembly was approved, which authorized the organization of the Madison, Indianapolis & La Fayette Railroad Company with a capital stock of \$1,000,000, whose purpose was to construct a line from Madison to La Fayette by way of Indianapolis, on such route as would best serve the interests of the public and be most beneficial to the company. On February 3 of the same year, another act was approved authorizing the incorporation of the Ohio & Indianapolis Railroad Company, with a capital stock of \$1,000,000, whose purpose was to build a road from the Falls of the Ohio River to Indianapolis by way of Columbus. To keep the charter alive it was required that all the stock should be subscribed for within five years. The conditions were not complied with, but on January 20, 1846, another act granting similar privileges was approved. February 1, 1834, authority was given by legislative enactment to the first named company to change its name to the Madison & Indianapolis Railroad Company and to





reduce its capital stock to one-half the amount first authorized. Indianapolis was to be the northern terminus, where connections were to be made with another road running thence to La Fayette. January 27, 1836, by the act providing for the general system of improvements throughout the State, there was appropriated for the use of the Madison & Indianapolis Railroad Company \$1,300,000. February 6, 1839, an additional \$400,000 was appropriated for the same purpose.

By an act approved February 15, 1841, the General Assembly authorized the Board of Commissioners in Bartholomew and other counties along the line of the proposed road to aid in the further construction of the road by levying a tax of five cents on each \$100 worth of taxable property in the counties named, for five years, beginning in 1841. At its June session, 1841, the Board of Commissioners of this county, pursuant to the authority thus given, levied the tax and directed that it be put on the tax duplicates for five years thereafter; provided, however, the other counties named in the act would enter a like order on their records before the following August, and provided further, that the Fund Commissioners would receive from the suspended debt or from the Morris Canal & Banking Company \$100,000 worth of iron to be used in the construction of the railroad from Vernon to Edinburgh. The tax duplicates for the years named do not show that the tax was collected, but the facts mentioned prove the public spirit as it existed in this county at the time.

In February, 1843, the railroad was put into possession of a company whose principal office was at Columbus. Geo. E. Tingle was Secretary of the company, but did not long hold the office. From that time the State had nothing to do with the management of the road.

At length the line was completed to Columbus in 1843-44, and a new era was begun. This Madison and Indianapolis railroad was the first built west of Cincinnati, and though the road bed has been much changed and improved the general route traversed remains the same. At first the track was of flat-bar iron and the equipment very modest when compared with the elegant and luxurious accommodations afforded the traveler of the present day. The

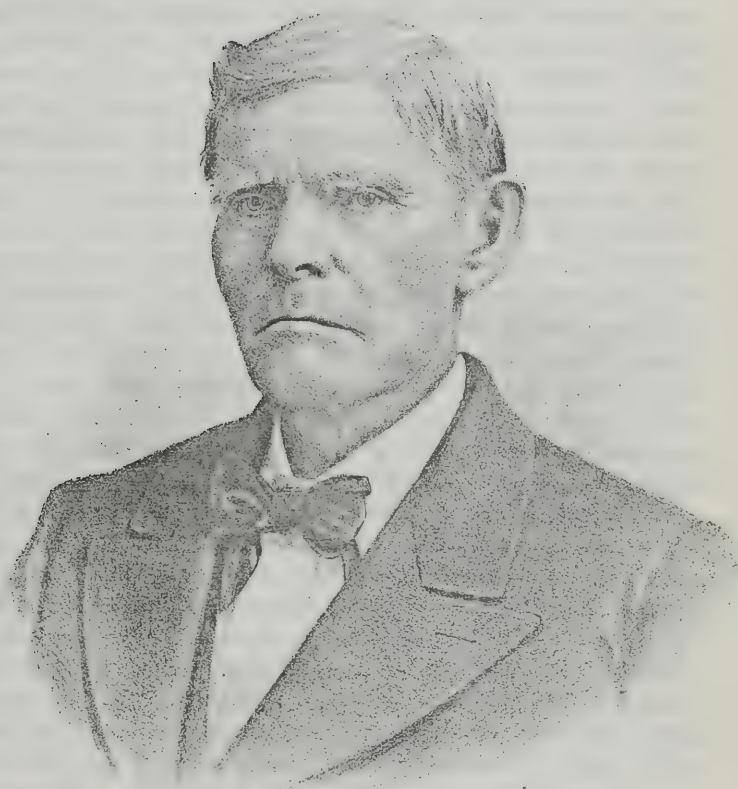


Jeffersonville road was completed to this point about 1853, and subsequently the two main lines were united under one management and with one main stem from here to Indianapolis, making the general system of the J., M. & I. R. R. Co.

The Columbus & Shelby Railroad Company was in fact a part of the Madison & Indianapolis Company, but enjoyed a separate charter. Of its stock, the M. & I. road held \$25,000, and the city of Madison, \$50,000. Its road from Columbus to Shelbyville was constructed in 1853-54, at a cost of about \$300,000. It subsequently became a part of the J., M. & I. system, and as extended, now forms what is called the Cambridge City Branch. The entire J., M. & I. system is leased to, and is under the control of, the Pennsylvania Railroad Company. It may be interesting to the reader to know, as evidencing the general improvement brought about chiefly through the agency of railroads, that prior to the construction, corn was a drug on the market at 10 cents per bushel; wheat brought but 35 to 40 cents; pork, \$1.50 to \$2 per hundred pounds, net; and other farm products in proportion.

Many efforts have been made to induce capitalists to build other roads through this county, but without avail except in one instance. In March, 1882, a petition was presented to the Board of Commissioners asking that an election be ordered in Columbus Township for the purpose of taking the votes of the people on the question of aiding the Columbus, Hope & Greensburgh Railroad Company in building its road through the township, by donating \$70,000. The election was held April 22, 1882; the votes were: for the appropriation, 813; against it, 521. A like petition had been filed in February, 1882, by the citizens of Haw Creek Township, who proposed that said township should take \$24,000 of the stock of said company. The election was held March 20, 1882; the votes cast for taking stock, 338; against it, 190. The construction of this road has greatly benefited the county. Since its construction the city of Columbus has almost doubled in size, and while this increase is by no means sought to be attributed to this single cause, yet it deserves credit for a very large part of the general prosperity now enjoyed. The Cincinnati, Indianapolis, St. Louis & Chicago Railroad Company are lessees of this line, mak-





*J. J. C. C. C.*





ing it practically a branch of that trunk line connecting with the main stem at the city of Greensburgh.

In June, 1849, the Board of Commissioners of the county ordered the votes of the people to be taken at the August election of that year, on the question of aiding the Jeffersonville Railroad Company, the Bloomington Railroad Company and the Greensburgh Railroad Company (each of which enjoyed a special charter granted by the General Assembly), by levying a tax of ten cents on each \$100 worth of taxable property in the county. The votes for or against each of the proposed works were to be cast independently of the others. A majority of the tax-payers were unwilling to thus burden themselves, and voted against the proposition. In December, 1849, however, the Commissioners subscribed, in behalf of the county, for 400 shares (at \$50 per share to be paid for in bonds), to the stock of the Columbus, Nashville and Brownstown Railroad Company. The bonds were issued in 1850, bearing seven per cent. interest, to run for ten years, and Isaac S. Boardman was made proxy to vote the county's stock. The bonds were delivered to the company, and \$400 worth of them went into the possession of Michael G. Bright, who asked the Commissioners, in 1854, to pay the interest then due, and had his request denied. Mr. Bright brought suit against the county, and the matter finally went to the Supreme Court, where he recovered judgment for \$924.50, principal, interest and damages. The Commissioners allowed the amount in June, 1862, and in September, 1863, allowed \$30 to W. H. H. Terrell, for incidental expenses as Treasurer of the defunct railroad company, incurred by him in the organization of the company and the survey of the road. The old bonds, which had never been sold, amounting to \$19,600 were returned by Treasurer Terrell to the Commissioners, and by them burned in the presence of William C. Abbott, Joseph E. Mitchell, James C. Mitchell, Isaac Helfman, John S. Long, and many others.

In June, 1871, elections were ordered, to aid the Lake Erie, Evansville & Southwestern Railroad Company, in Sand Creek and Rock Creek townships, by donating \$10,000 and \$8,000, respectively. In the former township there were 206 votes for, and 17



against the donation: in the latter, 70 votes for, and 101 against it; the election was held August 5, 1871.

• In September, 1871, an election was ordered to be held on November 4, following, at all voting places in the county, upon the question of taking stock by the county to the amount of \$100,000 in the Cincinnati & Terre Haute Railroad Company. The votes were 1,962 for, and 1,345 against the proposition. In January, 1872, an election was ordered to be held in Haw Creek Township on February 10, following, when the question of taking stock to the amount of \$8,000 in the same company by the township was submitted and carried by a vote of 306 for, and 224 against it. In February, 1880, an election was ordered in Haw Creek Township to be held on March 6, 1880, on the question of donating \$24,000 to the Hope & Greensburgh Railroad Company. The votes were 388 for, and 243 against the proposition. In March, 1880, elections were ordered to be held in Clifty, Sand Creek and Columbus townships, on April 10 in the first, and on April 3 in the two last named, on the question of donating to the Evansville, Seymour & Belfontaine Railroad Company \$9,782.10, \$12,861.98 and \$69,714.90, by each township in the order named. The votes were as follows: In Clifty, 117 for, 21 against; in Sand Creek, 88 for, 209 against; in Columbus, 718 for, and 229 against the donation. In December, 1886, elections were ordered to be held on February 2, 1887, in Jackson, Wayne, Sand Creek and Rock Creek townships, on the question of donating to the Evansville & Richmond Railroad Company the sums of \$3,300, \$17,000, \$12,700 and \$9,900, respectively. The votes were: In Jackson, 102 for, 34 against; in Wayne, 185 for, 219 against; in Sand Creek, 204 for, 89 against; in Rock Creek, 61 for, 131 against the donation.

In April, 1887, an election was ordered to be held June 10, following, in Columbus Township, on the question of donating \$45,000 to the St. Louis & Cincinnati Railroad Company. The votes were 802 for, and 704 against the appropriation.

*Ferries and Bridges.*—Inasmuch as ferries and bridges are essentially a part of all good highway systems in a country traversed by streams, they deserve mention in this connection. In early days at many points along the streams where now spanning them are



costly bridges, not even the convenience of a ferry was enjoyed. At most seasons of the year it was not a difficult matter to ford the water, but often freshets entirely blocked travel. These fording places became known throughout all the country and were recognized land marks. It may be noticed elsewhere how they were officially recognized as starting points for roads or named in the description of a civil township's boundary lines. On the 19th day of March, 1821, the Board of Commissioners established the first licensed ferry in the county by granting to John Lindsey the exclusive right to own and operate a ferry at his place on Driftwood River on fractional Sections 24 and 25—near the present site of the bridge across Driftwood River at Columbus—Lindsey appeared in court with his bondsmen and executed a bond obligating himself to keep "one good and sufficient skiff or canoe, and one boat, commonly called a flat, with one sufficient hand to attend the same." For the privileges granted he paid \$5 per year and was permitted to charge the following rates of ferriage: For each horse, 6¼c.; for a man, woman or child, 6¼c.; for cattle three years old and upward, 6¼c.; for all cattle under that age, 4½c.; for each sheep, hog or goat, 1c.; for a two-wheeled carriage or wagon, 25c.; for a four-wheeled carriage or wagon, 50c.; and for lumber per boat load, 50c. In November, 1827, the privileges granted under this license were withdrawn for the reason that he did not comply strictly with the stipulations contained in the grant, and Joseph McKinney was granted license to keep a ferry only a short distance from the one vacated. The ferry on Flat Rock Creek where it was crossed by the State road leading from Madison to Indianapolis kept by D. McEwen, and that crossing Driftwood "at the mouth of Jackson Street" kept by James Parker, were among the earliest established. Then followed those kept by Thomas Hinkson over Driftwood River at his place; by Samuel Patterson, over Flat Rock Creek near his house; by William Hallowell, over Clifty Creek, on the Madison and Indianapolis State road; that where the Greensburgh and Bloomington State road crossed Driftwood near Columbus; and so on until ferries were established at almost every point on the larger streams when crossed by a much traveled road. The ferry crossing Driftwood





at Columbus passed from Joseph McKinney into the hands of Isaac Boardman, who, on February 25, 1849, relinquished his rights to the ferry and gave the right of way to the land to a stock company that had been formed for the purpose of erecting a toll bridge.

January 27, 1847, the General Assembly of the State had approved a law authorizing the incorporation of the Columbus Bridge Company with a capital stock of \$10,000. The chief promoters of the enterprise were Thomas Hays, Francis J. Crump, John B. Abbett and B. B. Jones. The charter was to continue thirty years and authorized the erection of "a bridge across the east fork of White River at the end of Vernon Street in the town of Columbus." The toll rates fixed were about equal to ferry rates. The bridge was sold to the County Commissioners in 1859, for the sum of \$6,044.64, and thereafter it was free to the general public until condemned and removed in 1884. Large sums of money have been expended in a vigorous prosecution of a wise policy early adopted respecting bridges. It is estimated that the first seven bridges of importance built by the county cost \$107,500. In 1886 alone the amount expended in the construction of bridges was \$46,707.83, and in 1887, it was \$12,415.28. The large amount of county bonds issued to raise funds for this purpose has been elsewhere mentioned. Among the principal bridges deserving special mention may be named that near the town of Azalia on the east fork of White River built in 1878, by McCormack & Sweeney at a cost of about \$22,000. It is of two spans, each 155 feet in length, with wrought iron trusses twenty-two feet high; width of roadway eighteen feet; the structure resting upon a central pier and two stone abutments rising twenty-two feet above low water mark. A very handsome and durable bridge was built over Flat Rock Creek in 1880, by McCormack & Sweeney. Bids for the building of this bridge were advertised for and several were submitted, among them that of McCormack & Sweeney for \$13,400. The contract was let November 20, 1879, but Commissioner Jacob Wagner protested against the letting on the ground that the bid accepted was not the lowest responsible bid. The bridge was completed and accepted December 21, 1880. The contractors claimed on contract and for extra work done and materials furnished \$16,342.93, and





were allowed \$15,450.52. On Clifty Creek about two and one-half miles from Columbus on the Burnsville pike there is a place once called Fatal Ford. There the current of the stream is swift and its bed deceptive and treacherous. On the morning of November 15, 1879, a woman and her two daughters when attempting to cross the stream lost their lives. In May, 1880, the Commissioners awarded a contract for building a bridge at this point to the King Bridge Company of Cleveland, Ohio, for \$8,642, \$6,000 of the sum named being for the foundation and the remainder for the superstructure. In June, 1880, the Commissioners examined the work and finding that it was not being built according to contract, condemned it. A necessary change was made in the location of the abutments for which \$450 extra was allowed. The bridge is a wrought iron high truss with two spans. At the same time and to the same company a contract was let for the construction of a bridge at Hendrickson's ford on Driftwood. It is a wrought iron high truss bridge with two spans, each 158 feet in length. The amount paid was, for superstructure, \$9,430, and for substructure, \$5,870.60.

Iron bridges of moderate size and cost have been built recently by the Wrought Iron Bridge Company, of Canton, Ohio, over Little Sand Creek, near Elizabethtown, over Duck Creek, in Haw Creek Township, over the bayou in Wayne Township, and over Haw Creek near Columbus.

The finest and largest bridge in the county is that which replaced the old toll bridge across Driftwood, at the foot of Vernon Street, in Columbus. It stands but a short distance up the stream from the site of the old bridge. The contracts for building it were let by Henry Dipper, George W. Ely and Bluford Sutherland, Commissioners, to the Morse Bridge Company, of Youngstown, Ohio, for superstructure, at \$27,000, and to Frank Snyder for substructure, for \$12,586.60. The substructure consists of two massive stone abutments and two stone piers; the superstructure, of three wrought iron high truss spans, each 171 feet long, 20 feet wide, and 26 feet high. The bridge was received in August, 1884. Though this costly bridge was built by the county, and is free to the public, it can be approached from the west end only through



the toll gate of a turnpike company, which is located about one hundred yards from the end of the bridge. It is practically the gateway to the city of Columbus for the people who reside in the western part of the county.

*Public Officers.*—Below is a statement of the public officers of the county, in the order in which they served, Representatives, State Senators and the Representatives in Congress for the district, including Bartholomew County, from the organization of the county to the present time:

County Commissioners: Jesse Ruddick, William Ruddick, Solomon Stout, Newton C. Jones, James Goodwin, William Hamner, Joshua McQueen, Lewis Singleton, Hiram Wilson, Nathan Kyle, David Newsom, Eliakin Hamblin, Henry B. Roland, William A. Washburn, Jacob Lain, John Essex, Francis J. Crump, Smith D. Jones, David McLain, Joseph E. Mitchell, Walter G. Prather, Albert Carter, William A. Washburn, George G. Gabbart, Thomas Winkler, Thomas Essex, Joshua McQueen, James M. Perry, Israel Miller, A. F. Thompson, John Walker, Samuel Shields, John W. Welmer, James Harker, Thomas May, Lewis Essex, Josiah Watkins, John H. Adams, John W. Welmer, John P. Holtz, John T. Walker, James M. Perry, Jabez D. Hammond, William R. Gant, Richard Carter, Abner Kyle, Henry Kreinhagen, Jacob Wagner, William S. Struble, Thomas Leslie, Henry Dipper, George W. Ely, B. Sutherland.

County Auditors: David R. Wayland from 1841 to 1851; James Hobbs, Jr., from 1851 to 1853; Levi H. Morris from 1853 to 1855; John H. Long from 1855 to 1863; David F. Long from 1863 to 1871; James W. Wells from 1871 to 1875; Silas L. Thompson from 1875 to 1879; Lewis Donhost from 1879 to 1883; J. C. Laughlin from 1883 to 1887; John E. Sharp, present incumbent.

County Treasurers: Luke Bonesteel from 1821 to 1822; William Logan from 1822 to 1823; David Deitz from 1823 to 1824; A. A. Wiles from 1824 to 1825; Philip Sweetser from 1825 to 1827; A. A. Wiles from 1827 to 1829; Samuel M. Osbourne, 1829; William P. Kiser from 1830 to 1833; David Deitz from 1833 to 1841; Jesse Ruddick, Jr., from 1841 to 1844; James Herod from 1844 to 1845; William F. Pidgeon from 1845 to 1847; James



Herod from April to August, 1847; William F. Pidgeon from 1847 to 1853; Jesse Ruddick, Jr., from May to June, 1853; George W. Palmer from 1853 to 1857; Jacob Snyder from 1857 to 1861; Richard Carter from 1861 to 1863; Samuel Stuckey from 1863 to 1865; Samuel Shields from 1865 to 1867; Archibald F. Thompson from 1867 to 1869; James F. Hines from 1869 to 1871; J. D. McQueen from 1871 to 1874; John G. Schwartzkopf from 1874 to 1879; Lewis H. Vogler from 1879 to 1881; Joseph Andrews from 1881 to 1883; William Geilker from 1883 to 1885; August Keel from 1885 to 1887; Henry Neinaber, present incumbent.

County Recorders: W. H. H. Terrell from 1850 to 1855; William C. Abbett from 1855 to 1863; Thomas Essex from 1863 to 1871; Joseph Whitten from 1871 to 1874; David Stobo from 1874 to 1883; Samuel M. Dennison from 1883 to 1887; John Callahan, present incumbent.

County Surveyors: John Vawter was employed as surveyor in 1821; Moses Joiner was appointed in 1831; and the records show that various men were engaged in the work of surveying between those dates, but they do not indicate whether or not those so engaged were county officials. Among them were William N. Morris, Thomas Essex and Job Gardner. Jasper H. Sprague served from 1843 to 1847; Nathaniel O. Hinman from 1847 to 1848; Benjamin F. Myers from 1848 to 1851; Burris Moore from 1851 to 1856; John Dean from 1856 to 1860; Thomas V. Haishup from 1860 to 1862; John Dean from 1862 to 1864; W. A. Hayes from 1864 to 1874; George Pence from 1874 to 1876; William H. Redman from 1876 to 1880; John W. Dundon from 1880 to 1882; William A. Hayes from 1882 to present.

Representatives: John Lindsey, 1821; Charles DePauw, 1822; Benjamin Irwin, 1823 to 1825; Philip Sweetser, 1825-26. Benjamin Irwin, 1827; Newton C. Jones, elected for 1828, but died before the Legislature convened; Philip Sweetser, 1828; William Herod, 1829-30; Jesse Ruddick, 1831-32; William P. Kiser, 1833; Jacob Cook, 1834; Thomas G. Lee, 1835; John McKinney and Thomas G. Lee, 1836; T. G. Lee and Z. Tannehill, 1837; T. G. Lee and W. Terrell, 1838; B. F. Arnold and Eliakin Hamblin,





1839; W. Terrell and Tunis Quick, 1840; Tunis Quick, 1841; Aquilla Jones, 1842; Herman H. Barbour, 1843; William Herod, 1844; Ephraim Arnold, 1845 and 1846; Charles Jones, 1847; Charles Jones and H. H. Barbour, 1848; Gideon B. Hart and Thomas Essex, 1849; Thomas Essex and Samuel A. Moore, 1850 (Colin McKinney was elected in 1850, but died, and S. A. Moore was elected in his stead); Joseph Struble, 1851 to 1853; Thomas Essex, 1855; Francis P. Smith, 1857; Albert G. Collier, 1858-9; Francis P. Smith, 1861; O. H. P. Abbett, 1863 and 1865; Stinson J. Barrett, 1867 and 1869; Robert D. Hawley, 1871; John M. Cline, 1872-3; Alfred Williams, 1874-5; J. M. Cook, 1876-7; Arthur D. Galbraith, 1878-9; Patrick H. McCormack, 1881-2, and 1883-4; Lewis Donhost, 1885; James Galbraith, 1887.

State Senators: William Graham, of Jackson County, 1821 to 1830; William Herod, 1831-2; Zachariah Tannehill, 1834-5; John Vawter, of Jennings County, 1836 to 1839; Zachariah Tannehill, 1840 to 1844; H. H. Barbour, 1845 to 1847; William Herod, 1848 to 1850; John L. Spann, 1853 to 1855; James E. Wilson, 1857; Smith Jones, 1858 to 1861; F. T. Hord, 1863 to 1865; Thomas G. Lee, 1867 to 1870; Oliver J. Glessner, of Shelby County, 1870 to 1873; J. B. Grove, 1875; Richard L. Coffey, 1878; W. C. Duncan, 1882 to present.

Members of Congress: William Hendricks, 1821; Jonathan Jennings, 1823 to 1831; John Carr, 1831; George L. Kennard, 1833 to 1837; William Herod, 1837 to 1839; William W. Wick, 1839; David Wallace, 1841; William J. Brown, 1843; William W. Wick, 1845 to 1849; William J. Brown, 1849; Thomas A. Hendricks, 1851; Cyrus L. Dunham, 1852 to 1856; James Hughes, 1857; William McKee Dunn, 1858-1860; Henry W. Harrington, 1862; Ralph Hill, 1864; Morton C. Hunter, 1866; William S. Holman, 1868 to 1872; Michael C. Kerr, 1874 to 1876; Nathan T. Carr, 1876; George A. Bicknell, 1877 to 1879; C. C. Matson, from 1879 to present.

The Fifth Congressional District, now represented by Col. C. C. Matson, is composed of Bartholomew, Brown, Johnson, Morgan, Hendricks, Putnam, Owen, and Monroe counties.

*Presidential Elections.*—The increase in the number of voters



and the political complexion of a county from time to time are of such general interest that a table showing the vote at all Presidential elections occurring since the organization of the county, is here appended:

1824—Henry Clay, Whig, 99 votes; Andrew Jackson, Democrat, 96; John Q. Adams, Free Soil, 20; W. H. Crawford, Democrat, —; total vote cast, 215. 1828—Andrew Jackson, Democrat, 445 votes; John Q. Adams, Free Soil, 235; total vote cast, 680. 1832—Andrew Jackson, Democrat, 489 votes; Henry Clay, Whig, 372; total vote cast, 861. 1836—William H. Harrison, Whig, 608; Martin Van Buren, Democrat, 412; total vote cast, 1,020. 1840—William H. Harrison, Whig, 982; Martin Van Buren, Democrat, 703; total vote cast, 1,685. 1844—Henry Clay, Whig, 1,035; James K. Polk, Democrat, 1,068; James G. Birney, Abolitionist, 13; total vote cast, 2,116. 1848—Zachary Taylor, Whig, 1,011 votes; Lewis Cass, Democrat, 1,167; Martin Van Buren, Free Soil, 28; total vote cast, 2,206. 1852—Winfield Scott, Whig, 1,245 votes; Franklin Pierce, Democrat, 1,512; John P. Hale, Free Soil, 26; total vote cast, 2,783. 1856—John C. Fremont, Republican, 1,292 votes; James Buchanan, Democrat, 1,844; Millard Fillmore, Native American, 142; total vote cast, 3,478. 1860—Abraham Lincoln, Republican, 1,769 votes; Stephen A. Douglas, Democrat, 1,846; John Bell, Union, 34; John C. Breckenridge, State Rights, 66; total vote cast, 3,715. 1864—Abraham Lincoln, Republican, 1,645 votes; George B. McClellan, Democrat, 2,051; total vote cast, 3,696; 1868—U. S. Grant, Republican, 2,010 votes; Horatio Seymour, Democrat, 2,510; total vote cast, 4,520. 1872—U. S. Grant, Republican, 2,015 votes; Horace Greeley, Liberal Republican, 2,442; total vote cast, 4,457. 1876—Rutherford B. Hayes, Republican, 2,326 votes; Samuel J. Tilden, Democrat, 2,810; Peter Cooper, Greenbacker, —; G. C. Smith, Prohibitionist, 141; total vote cast, 5,277. 1880—James A. Garfield, Republican, 2,575 votes; Winfield Scott Hancock, Democrat, 2,930; Weaver, Independent, 59; total vote cast, 5,562. 1884—James G. Blaine, Republican, 2,613 votes; Grover Cleveland, Democrat, 2,918; Benjamin F. Butler, National, 25; John P. St. John, Prohibition, 4; total vote cast, 5,560.



*Organization of Townships.*—The early division of the county into three voting districts has been elsewhere mentioned. On May 14, 1821, upon the petition of William Hamner and others, a new township, to be known as Sand Creek, was laid off out of the Southern District, and bounds were fixed as follows: Beginning where the Jackson County line crosses Driftwood River, thence up said river to the mouth of Clifty, thence up Clifty to the line dividing Townships 8 and 9, thence with said line to the Jennings County line, thence with said line to the Jackson County line, thence with said line to the place of beginning. James Hamner was appointed inspector of elections for the township, and his house was designated as the polling place. June 13, 1859, the last of several changes in the extent of this township was made, leaving it bounded as follows: Beginning where the Jackson County line crosses Driftwood River, and running in a northwesterly direction with said river to the northeast corner of Wayne Township, thence east on the section line, first south of the township line dividing Townships 8 and 9, to the southwest corner of Section No. 6, Township 8 north, of Range 7 east, thence due south to the northern line of Jackson County, thence along said county line in a southwesterly direction to the place of beginning.

*Wayne Township* was organized November 12, 1821, with the following boundary: Beginning on the west bank of Driftwood River where crossed by the Jackson County line, and running with said river northwesterly to where the line dividing Townships 8 and 9 crosses the river, thence west with said line to the line dividing Ranges 4 and 5, thence south to the county line, thence east to the place of beginning. July 4, 1831, the line on the north end of the township was changed and fixed as follows: Commencing where the line dividing Townships 8 and 9 strikes Denois Creek, and running east with the meanders of said creek to the bridge on the Mark's Ferry State road, thence on a due east line to Driftwood River. September 4, 1832, the township boundary was again changed as follows: Commencing where the Jackson County line crosses Driftwood River; thence north with its meanders to the line dividing Sections 6 and 12; thence west to the Jackson Township line; thence south to the Jackson County line, thence east to





the place of beginning. January 3, 1837, to accord with changes made in the county line the following change in the township boundary was made: Commencing at the southwest corner of Section 18, Township 7 north, of Range 5 east, and running west to the southwest corner of Section 15, Township 7, of Range 4 east; thence north to the northwest corner of Section 10, Township 8, of Range 4 east; thence east to the northeast corner of Section 12, Township 8, of Range 4 east. This added territory, together with sixteen sections contiguous thereto on the east side, was taken from Wayne Township in the formation of Ohio Township.

*Driftwood Township*, organized May 10, 1824, was bounded as follows: Beginning where the north county line crosses Driftwood River at the point commonly known as Berry's ford and running down with the meanders of said river, to the line dividing Townships 9 and 10, thence east on said line to where it strikes Flat Rock, thence up said stream with its meanders to the county line, thence west on said line to the place of beginning. David McCoy's house was designated as the first place for holding elections. No changes have been made in the boundary of this township, but on the 9th day of August, 1824, its name was changed to *German Township*.

*Nineveh Township*, organized May 10, 1824, was bounded as follows: Beginning where the north county line crosses Driftwood River and running down with the meanders of said river to the line dividing Townships 9 and 10, thence due west to the line dividing Ranges 3 and 4, thence north to the county line, thence east with said line to the place of beginning. Thomas Roberts was appointed inspector of elections, and the house of John Macomb was designated as the polling place. On January 3, 1837, the west line was changed to commence at the southwest corner of Section 34, Township 10, of Range 4 east, and run north to the northeast corner of Section 4, in the same township and range. In the formation of Union Township, twelve sections were taken from the south end of this township; otherwise it remains as here described.

*Flat Rock Township*, organized May 11, 1824, was bounded as follows: Beginning where the line between Townships 9 and 10 crosses Flat Rock Creek, and running up with the meanders of said





creek to the county line; thence east on said line to the northeast corner of Bartholomew County; thence south to the line dividing Townships 9 and 10; thence west on said line to the place of beginning. The first polling place was the house of Daniel Akin; the first inspector of elections, Jesse Ruddick. The creation of Haw Creek Township diminished the territory of Flat Rock; otherwise it remains unchanged.

*Clifty Township*, organized May 11, 1824, was bounded as follows: Beginning on the line dividing Townships 8 and 9, at the corner of Sections 33 and 34, in Range 6 east, and running north to the line dividing Townships 9 and 10; thence east on said line to the county line; thence south to the line dividing Townships 8 and 9; thence west to the place of beginning. The house of Rachel Robertson was designated as the first polling place; William P. Nelson was appointed inspector of elections. Subsequent changes made by the formation of Clay and Rock Creek townships are hereinafter set forth.

*Columbus Township*, organized May 11, 1824, was bounded as follows: Beginning at the northeast corner of Wayne Township and running west to the county line; thence north on said line to the line dividing Townships 9 and 10; thence east on said line to the corner of Clifty Township; thence south with the west line of said township to Clifty Creek; thence with its meanders to the mouth of said creek; thence up Driftwood River to the place of beginning. The territory of the township was diminished by the formation of the old Jackson or Salt Creek Township, and afterwards when the county was diminished in size the township was enlarged. This change was made January 3, 1837, adding the following territory: Commencing at the southeast corner of Section 1, Township 8, of Range 4 east, and running west three miles to the southwest corner of Section 3, same township and range; thence north to the northwest corner of Section 3, Township 9, Range 4 east; thence east to the northeast corner of Section 1, township and range last named; thence south to the place of beginning. Subsequent changes in the west part of the township were made by the formation of Union and Harrison townships; and the line between Rock Creek, Sand Creek and Columbus townships was



also changed as stated below. At present the township is bounded as follows: Beginning at the southwest corner of Section 4, Township 8, of Range 5 east, and running east to the southeast corner of Section 2, Township 8, of Range 6 east; thence north two miles; thence west two miles to the northeast corner of Section 33, Township 9, of Range 6 east; thence to the northeast corner of Section 4, same township and range; thence west to Driftwood River; thence south with the meanders of said stream to where it is crossed by the section line between Sections 9 and 16, Township 9, of Range 5 east; thence west on said line to the northwest corner of said Section 16; thence south to the place of beginning.

*Salt Creek Township*, organized on the first Monday in July, 1828, included all that part of Bartholomew County west of Range 5 east, and south of the center of Township 10 north. The house of John Adams was the first polling place; Benjamin Welmans was first inspector of elections. On January 5, 1829, the name of this township was changed to Jackson, and on May 4, following, a part of its territory was attached to Nineveh. This Jackson Township is in no way identical with that now bearing the same name. It is true that the old Jackson Township included in its territory that now called Jackson, but Ohio Township, formed later, at first included the present Jackson Township; and the first Jackson or Salt Creek Township had gone entirely out of existence before the organization of the present Jackson Township.

*Haw Creek Township*, organized March 2, 1829, included all that part of Bartholomew County lying within Township 10 north, of Range 7 east, and remains unchanged.

*Rock Creek Township*, organized March 1, 1830, was bounded as follows: Beginning at the county line one mile north of the southeast corner of Clifty Township, and running west with the section line to the Columbus Township line; thence south to the State road; thence east with said road to the Jennings County line; thence to the place of beginning. This, it will be noticed, took one row of sections from Clifty Township on the south, fixing the southern boundary of that township as it now is.

The following changes affecting Sand Creek and Columbus as well as this township, and above referred to, were made June 1,



1846: the line between Columbus and Rock Creek townships was made to commence at the northwest corner of Section 36, Township 9, of Range 6 east, and run south to include A. Gibb's farm; thence on the line dividing Sections 1, 12 and 13, Township 8, of Range 6 east, from Sections 6, 7 and 18, Township 8, of Range 7 east, to the boundary line of Rock Creek and Sand Creek townships at the State road leading from Madison to Indianapolis near northeast corner of Section 13, Township 8, of Range 6 east; thence in a northwest direction with said road to the line dividing Columbus and Rock Creek Townships near the southwest corner of Section 34, Township 9, of Range 6 east; thence north on the line dividing Sections 33 and 34, Township 9, of Range 6 east, to the southwest corner of Section 27, same township and range; thence east on the section line to the place of beginning. In March, 1851, the Board of Commissioners fixed the line between Columbus and Sand Creek townships to be the line between Sections 3 and 4, and the center line running east and west through Sections 8 and 9, all in Township 8 north, of Range 6 east. June 13, 1859, the line between the three townships named was fixed as follows: Commencing at the northeast corner of Section 24, Township 8, of Range 6 east, and running north to the northeast corner of Section 12, same township and range; thence west on the section line dividing Sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6 from 7, 8, 9, 10, 11 and 12, to where said line strikes Driftwood River in the township and range aforesaid. The territory thus cut out of Rock Creek and Sand Creek townships was attached to Columbus.

*VanBuren Township*, organized May 5, 1834, was located in the southwest corner of the county, with the line dividing Townships 8 and 9 on the north, the Monroe County line on the west, the Jackson County line on the south, and the Wayne Township line on the east. This township, like the original Jackson Township, was destroyed by later organizations and the contraction of the county limits.

*Harrison Township*, organized December 7, 1841, was formed out of the west end of Columbus Township, with bounds as follows: Beginning at the northwest corner of Section 3, Township 9, Range 4 east, and running south with the line between Brown





and Bartholomew counties to the southwest corner of Section 3, Township 8, Range 4 east; thence east to the southeast corner of Section 5, Township 8, along the line of Columbus and Wayne townships to the northeast corner of Section 5, Township 8, Range 5 east; thence north along the section line to the northeast corner of Section 5, Township 9, Range 5 east; thence west to the place of beginning. The house of Lawson Dowel was named as the first polling place.

*Clay Township*, organized December 7, 1841, was bounded as follows: Beginning at the northeast corner of Section 5, Township 9, of Range 7 east, and running west to the northwest corner of Section 3, Township 9, of Range 6; thence south to the southwest corner of Section 27, Township 9, of Range 6 east; thence east to the southeast corner of Section 29, Township 9, of Range 7 east; thence north to the place of beginning. The house of William McFall was the first polling place. June 7, 1843, the west line of Clifty Township was moved one-half mile west; that is, made to divide Sections 5, 8, 17, 20, and 29, on the half section line, thus fixing the present line between Clay and Clifty.

*Ohio Township*, organized June 6, 1843, was formed out of Wayne with the following bounds: Beginning at the northeast corner of Section 8, Township 8, of Range 5 east, and running south to the Jackson County line; thence west to the Brown County line; thence north to the northwest corner of Section 10, Township 8, of Range 4 east, thence east to the place of beginning. The house of David Lock was the first polling place. This township remains as here described except the southern part now embraced in Jackson Township.

*Union Township*, organized September 3, 1845, was formed out of Nineveh, Harrison and Columbus townships, with bounds as follows: Beginning where the section line dividing Sections 9 and 10, Township 9, of Range 5 east, strikes the west bank of Driftwood River and running north with the meanders of said river to the line dividing Sections 28 and 21, Township 10, of Range 5 east; thence west to the Brown County line; thence south to the line dividing Sections 10 and 15, Township 9, of Range 4 east; thence east to the place of beginning. The first polling place was Peter Snyder's house.



*Jackson Township*, organized March 6, 1847, was formed by dividing Ohio Township on the lines separating Sections 25, 26 and 27 from 34, 35, and 36, in Township 8, of Range 4 east, and Sections 29 and 30 from 31 and 32, in Township 8, Range 5 east, and giving the new name to the southern portion thus laid out. The polling places were David Lock's in Jackson, and Samuel Thompson's in Ohio.

*Agricultural Societies.*—One of the most important of man's occupations is that of agriculture. It in fact forms the ground work for all other classes of labor, and no other industrial branch holds to its service a larger portion of the population. In tilling the soil, as in every other vocation, action, to result in success, must be guided by intelligence. The best results in educating the masses in any particular branch of science are brought about, and always have been, by concerted action. The needs of organization for the dissemination of useful knowledge, coming together for the exchange of ideas and the comparison of various results obtained through different modes and processes, were early recognized by some of the more advanced citizens, and led to attempts at the formation of societies for the promotion of agricultural, horticultural and industrial interests. These, however, did not meet the degree of success deserved. It is not the purpose here to trace the rise and fall of the different granges and other organizations that have been effected among the rural populace in this county from time to time, but to refer briefly to those organizations in which all the people have been to some extent interested. As early as 1829 the General Assembly enacted laws for the organization and encouragement of such societies. In May, 1835, the Board of Commissioners called a meeting of the citizens of the county to be held in Columbus for the purpose of organizing a county agricultural society, and the public was notified by notices posted at the usual voting places. Nothing permanent resulted from this meeting, and another was called at the same time in the next year. The encouragement given was not sufficient to justify organization, and the matter rested for a time, when in May, 1839, the Commissioners again determined to feel the public pulse, and called a meeting of the citizens which was no more fruitful than its predecessors. After these fail-



ures, about fifteen years passed without any particular effort toward organization. February 14, 1851, a law was enacted which afforded means of encouragement not contained in former laws. By its provisions a State Board of Agriculture was formed with Gov. Joseph A. Wright as President, and through the influence of this organization and that of the Governor, many district and county societies were formed.

The Bartholomew County Agricultural Society was among the first of these, organized early in 1852, with forty-four members, Thomas Lawton being President, S. H. Kindelbaugh, Secretary, and W. H. H. Terrell, Treasurer. Its first annual fair was held October 14, 1852, on the ground near where, in later years, the public school building stood, a small plot being fenced in with rails for the purpose. Small cash premiums were given and diplomas awarded. With becoming zeal and public spirit the citizens of the county pushed forward their work in aid of the society and it advanced with rapid strides. The building of the railroad had developed agricultural interests wonderfully. The era of flat boating was gone; there was a ready cash demand for all surplus grain and live stock. The people were becoming enlightened as to the dignity and importance of agricultural pursuits properly followed.

In 1854 the drouth was excessive, and much suffering resulted, but the hay, oat and wheat crops were excellent, though corn and garden vegetables turned out poorly. A creditable display in all departments of the fair was, however, made. The receipts were over \$600, and premiums were offered to twenty-two classes of exhibits, including all sorts of live stock, fowls, dogs, products of the field, garden and orchard, pickles, preserves, butter, etc., agricultural implements, mechanical productions, machine woolen goods, domestic manufactures, needlework, plowing, horsemanship, plans for farm house, farm barn, cottage, model farm of 160 acres, essays on farming generally, hog raising, etc., etc. In the class "Dogs," diplomas were offered for the best farm dog for general purposes, best house and yard watch dog, best rat hunter, best fox hunter, best coon hunter, best "possum" hunter, best bird dog, best Newfoundland dog, and best children's play dog. Owners were required to have chains to their dogs and to keep them fastened.





In the following year a great variety of silverware and other useful articles were offered as premiums for the best of every conceivable thing that might be exhibited, from the finest and best of horses and cattle to a pair of socks or a "petty-coat." Only the exhibitors of dogs were to be rewarded with nothing more substantial than diplomas. However, the "best collection of all sorts of dogs" was this year added to the list, and the successful contestant was to receive one dog collar. To the lady over sixteen years of age who could best manage her horse, ride most gracefully and ladylike was to be given a beautiful silver goblet valued at \$10, and to the second best a gold thimble worth \$5. To the young Miss under sixteen who possessed these accomplishments in the most marked degree was to be given \$7 worth of silver spoons, and to the second best under that age a silver sugar shovel worth \$3. At all of these early fairs speeches were made by learned men upon agricultural subjects and the topics of the times.

The fair grounds were early permanently located one mile north of the city of Columbus where the fairs were held until 1860, when, through the influential work of William McEwen, a new site was obtained about one mile southeast of the city. For many years an annual appropriation, small in amount, was made for the use of this society out of the county funds. Much substantial good was accomplished through its agency by the scattering of useful knowledge among the people, by directing their energies to a more telling activity and by pricking their ambitions. In many a household its annual meeting, held when "the frost was on the pumpkin and the fodder in the shock," was looked forward to as the social event of the year, and what things were there heard and seen furnished themes for conversation on long winter evenings to many a family gathering about a wide-mouthed, cheerful fire place. During the early part of the war the fair grounds were used as a camp of rendezvous for a company of volunteers under Isham Keith, commander, and later, by Col. Stansifer, Provost Marshal, for recruits and drafted men. The property was badly damaged in consequence and no fairs were held for several years. The society led a checkered career and its ending was unworthy the high objects of its creation. The story of its downfall is told by Gen.





Terrell in his reminiscences as follows: "In 1875, strong and energetic effort was made to get up a county fair on a larger scale than had ever before been attempted. The proprietors of the *Republican*, with commendable enterprise, issued a small daily commencing on Tuesday and ending with Saturday, under the title of *Daily Fair Bulletin*. The misfortune with this publication was that it contained very little about the fair beyond a pretty free description of the grounds and arrangement, the principal feature being a wordy wrangle with the editor of the rival newspaper, the *Democrat*, about Jeff. Davis. That notorious individual had been engaged by the Board of Directors to deliver an address at the fair, the object being not to dignify him or endorse his course in the rebellion of which he was the head, but to 'draw a crowd' and thus add to the financial success of the exposition. He was engaged just as Barnum would have engaged a giant, a fat woman, a six-legged calf, or any other monstrosity for his big show, solely as an attraction. This move, however, was very ill-timed and unfortunate, and the indignation of the people became so great and outspoken the Directors were forced to cancel Mr. Davis' engagement. The newspapers, whose editors had both been soldiers in the late war,—but on different sides—kept up a fight about the matter through their respective columns for several weeks and contributed much toward inflaming the public mind, and engendering a bitter party feeling in regard to the management of the fair. This feeling continued so strong that it was found impracticable to hold a fair in 1876. Meanwhile a mortgage which had been given on the grounds of the society, matured, was foreclosed, and in January, 1877, the property was sold by the Sheriff to pay the debt, which by prudent and conciliatory management, could have been prevented."

The purchasers at this sale were, however, desirous of continuing the good work of the old institution and united with other citizens in the organization, in 1881, of the second Bartholomew County Agricultural Society. This organization was not long continued, and in 1883 gave way to the Bartholomew County Agricultural and Industrial Association, with Simeon Boaz as President; W. O. Hogue, Vice President; S. M. Glick, Secretary; John D. Crump, Treasurer; Joel S. Davis, General Superintendent. This Associa-



tion holds annual meetings, but as the years advance, proportionately less attention is paid to agricultural and mechanical features, the attention of the management being mainly directed to the turf. The present officers are: William Brockman, President; J. G. Schwartzkopf, Vice President; Richard Thomas, Secretary, and Joseph R. Gent, General Manager.

*Medical Society.*—Of the early history of the profession but little can be said. There were no early organizations, and consequently there exists no records now containing data. Dr. S. M. Linton is probably the oldest of the physicians, and his physical afflictions are such that he is no longer in the practice. Among the early and more prominent physicians were: Drs. A. W. Davidson, John Baxter, Joseph A. Baxter, R. M. McClure, and later Drs. Jackson, Crary, Collier, Fenley and Grove. The only organization among the physicians now is the Bartholomew County Medical Society, which was organized July 23, 1881, with the following officers: Dr. M. N. Elrod, of Hartsville, President; Dr. C. H. Butler, of Clifford, Vice President; Dr. W. H. Lopp, of Columbus, Secretary; Dr. J. S. Arwine, of Columbus, Treasurer. The present officers of the Association are: Dr. Eugene G. Regannas, of Hope, President; Dr. J. S. Clark, Vice President; Dr. J. S. Arwine, Secretary, and Dr. Fred Falk, Treasurer. The present members are: G. O. Cosby, N. S. Winterrowd (now of Leavenworth, Kas.), A. J. McLeod, E. G. Regannas, J. B. Roesgen, J. S. Arwine, F. D. Norton, G. T. McCoy, I. T. Clark, A. J. Banker, T. E. Smith, S. M. Voris, F. Falk, C. H. Butler and K. D. Hawley.

Those physicians who have obtained license to practice in the county under the provisions of the acts of the Legislature of 1885, are as follows: John S. Arwine, David S. Armer, William H. Allen, John W. Arnold, Thomas E. Allen, William H. Butler, S. W. Biddinger, A. J. Banker, Wilson T. Banker, W. H. Beck, Charles S. Boynton, Stinson J. Barrett, Charles H. Butler, William H. Banks, George W. Bernard, A. B. Barker, John A. Bland, William T. Carmichael, Joseph B. Crisler, George O. Cosby, Isaac S. Clark, George E. Clark, Henry M. Connelly, J. W. Dixon, Joseph H. Davis, Frederick Dickman, Moses N. Elrod, Erastus Eads, Frederick Falk, Edward T. Francis, Walter M.



Ford, Elias T. Fogle, C. E. Galloway, James B. Hudson, Orwin E. Howe, Willard M. Hart, Z. H. Hauser, K. D. Hawley, Richard E. Holder, Mary L. Guy Hood, Thomas S. Jones, Simpson F. Kincaid, Cornelius V. Kent, J. B. Kirkpatrick, Samuel A. Kennedy, J. Y. Kennedy, William H. Lopp, William M. Lawrence, Samuel M. Linton, John Walter Lopp, Henry C. Lester, Jesse H. Lanam, T. J. Martin, Charles A. Moore, Overton H. Mennett, Samuel H. Morris, J. W. Mulvey, A. J. McLeod, George T. McCoy, Fletcher D. Norton, W. T. Newton, Robert N. Pfeiffer, Samuel Pugin, David A. Pettigrew, Samuel T. Quick, Alfred Rice, R. H. Roope, J. J. Riley, Franklin B. Richards, E. G. Regennas, John P. Roesgen, William P. Rush, Thomas A. Shane, J. K. Smalley, Simeon Stapp, James M. Summers, Josephus J. Sadler, Theophilus E. Smith, R. Trowbridge, David A. Thompson, John M. Tobias, Samuel M. Voris, J. Wisenberg, N. S. Winterrowd, John B. Williams, A. F. Wright, John F. Wright, James W. Wood, Samuel C. Wilson, Hardy Wray, Charles E. Whitesides.

The incidents of the early practice are similar to those of all new countries of the West. The most troublesome of all diseases was the ague. Barring this dreadful destroyer of health and happiness, the county boasted of its healthfulness. No one escaped the chills and fever occasioned by the miasmi then common to all new countries in this latitude. At times entire families and settlements were prostrated by it. It greatly discouraged many of the new comers and drove some back to the lands they had left, while others wanted to get away from its reach but were too poor. The disease was not contagious, but all were so exposed to its causes that few escaped. The bottom lands were full of malaria which floated on every breeze and penetrated every system. The sufferer first became stupid and morose, began to turn yellow in the face and about the eyes, felt a pain in the side and an ache along the back and in the head; and then periodical shocks came, first of chill and then of fever. When having the "shake" no cover could keep him warm; his teeth chattered and he felt most woe-begone and miserable. The fever was intense and often resulted in delirium; all efforts to allay it were in vain. The treatment resorted to by physicians was heroic indeed. When quinine came





into use it became a necessary article of diet, but before its day the practitioner resorted to the use of lobelia and sweats. Patients were steamed until limp and almost exhausted. The "steam doctors" would ask the suffering patient in the sweat box: "Do your eyelids feel limber?" If a negative response was received more lobelia was given and the steaming continued. It was believed that tea made of boneset leaves stripped downward from the stalk would act as a physic, and if stripped upward as an emetic.

One day a stranger rode into the village of Columbus during the ague season and saw no one on the streets. At length he espied a solitary individual at work on the new court house, and, riding up, asked where all the villagers were. The workman somewhat of a wag, was John White, a bricklayer who had considerable local pride. He informed the horseman that the residents of the town, all except himself, were attending a camp meeting then being held a few miles east of the town. The fact was all were sick with the ague. This story is told by W. H. Stader, who says he has known every member of every family in the settlement where his father lived to be "laid flat," all at one time, by this dread disease. The black tongue, malignant dysentery, cholera and milk-sickness were maladies that added to the hardships of the pioneers. The last named disease is supposed to have prevailed at times between 1830 and 1840, but authentic cause of it was difficult to discover. General Terrell has this to say concerning it:

"When an emigrant from 'Nawth Kearlina' or the mountain regions of Kaintucky ventured to move his family west to 'the Indiana' or 'the Elynoy,' the first question upon entering a settlement north of the Ohio, was, 'Ha-ave you any milk-sick h-e-y-a-r?' The standing answer was, 'No; but they have it over that way (pointing), about six miles from here.' The number of miles was regulated by the distance to the nearest adjoining county. No man probably ever lived where the terrible disease existed in his own immediate neighborhood, from whom an open acknowledgment of the fact could be squeezed. The question was always evaded in some way or another. In this county the disease was never acknowledged to prevail, but was always 'located' in some adjoining county. I remember, during my boyhood, however, to have met two persons



who were afflicted with a very peculiar and unpleasant odor, which it was said resulted from this disease. No cases of it have been heard of for many years, and land hunters, who in early times were so anxious to know where it prevailed, no longer make inquiries on the subject." Milk-sickness, or *morbo lacteo*, was supposed to be caused by drinking the milk or eating the meat of cattle afflicted with a disease of the same name, and though not necessarily fatal, was most disagreeable and often caused death. The first and only appearance of cholera, in Columbus, in epidemic form, was in the summer of 1849, when it was introduced by some German emigrants, who reached here by the railroad from Madison, whither they had come from New Orleans by the river route. Some fifteen or twenty of them died. The citizens of the county, though almost paralyzed with fear and alarm, gave the poor sufferers every possible care, and medical attendance was freely bestowed. The excitement and consternation was very great and extended throughout the county; the disease, however, did not spread beyond the limits of the town. Some citizens removed their families to the country, and business was almost entirely suspended for about three weeks. Several citizens died, among whom were Dr. Isaac Fensley and a Mrs. Randolph Griffith and her child. Of late years the county has been particularly free from epidemics.





## CHAPTER III.

EARLY SETTLEMENT—CHARACTER OF THE PIONEERS—WILLIAM CONNOR—FIRST SETTLERS AND WHERE THEY LOCATED—EARLY LAND SALES—HUNTERS AND THEIR GAME—PIONEER DRESS—AMUSEMENTS—EARLY MARRIAGES—TRADE AND COMMERCE—POLITICAL CAMPAIGNS, ETC.

"Gather we from the shadowy past  
The straggling beams that linger yet,  
E'er o'er those flickering lights are cast  
The shroud that none can penetrate."—SPENCER.



THE sturdy character of the pioneer always attracts a peculiar interest; and a fascinating charm gathers about the customs and manners of his time. The subduers of a new and wild country are of right accorded heroic rank. Such were the pioneers of the American West. They braved the terrors, suffered the privations and dangers of life in the woods on the outskirts of civilization with determined wills and brawny arms to clear and plant for themselves and their children homes in the unbroken wilderness. They shrank not from hunger, exposure, disease or broken attachments of old homes and ties of kindred, but with unfaltering determination launched forth to meet their destiny.

When Indiana was admitted to the sisterhood of States that portion now embraced in Bartholomew County, as well as a very large tract in the eastern and central parts of the State, was in the possession of the Delaware Indians, whose title to the lands was not extinguished until October, 1818. Prior to this time but few white men had set foot on the soil of this county. It is quite probable that the first to cross its territory were the French traders who dealt with the Delawares, and those traveling from Detroit to Vincennes by way of old Fort Valonia in Jackson County, who, it is reasonable to conclude, followed the White River and its tributaries. The first positively known to have entered the territory was William





Connor, an Indian trader, who at that time had a trading post at the present site of Connersville. Early in 1816, he floated down Flat Rock River in a small boat filled with such goods as he might exchange with the red men for their peltries. Later he traveled along the course of Blue River, and to the bands that camped along its banks he became a welcome guest. William Connor, who is often called the father of central Indiana, was a typical frontiersman, and being familiar with the customs and habits of the Indians, was able to render valuable service to Gen. Harrison during his struggle with the aborigines in the early part of the century. He was not, however, instrumental in the development of the country, and had no fixed habitation within the boundaries of Bartholomew County.

A few squatters had pushed their way into the Indian domains and were there as intruders without right. A tour of inspection was made by a party into the new purchase just after the Indian title was extinguished, when but two squatters' cabins, inhabited by two white men, were found in all that territory from the crossing of Sand Creek at old Geneva in Jennings County to the present site of Indianapolis; one on Clifty Creek and the other on Blue River. But no sooner had the news of the consummation of the treaty with the Delawares reached the settlements in the older parts of the State than stout-hearted, ambitious men were ready to start out for the new Eldorado. Joseph Cox, a Virginian by birth, who, at an early period had left the place of his nativity and settled in Cumberland County, Ky., was the first settler in the county of Bartholomew — then part of a vast wilderness belonging to Delaware County. He came in 1819, following the Indian trail, making the first wagon road, and settling on Haw Creek above where in later years the Lewis saw mill was built; when he came he was about fifty-three years of age and had a large family, being the father of ten boys and one girl. He was a man of considerable moral worth, intelligent, active, and energetic. Selecting what seemed a good locality he at once set to work building a small cabin and this erected, commenced clearing a spot, where in 1820, the first corn crop was grown. The crib that held that first crop stood for many years and was never empty. Robert Wilkerson, David Stipp and George Frank





soon after came into the Hawpatch and settled there. Jacob Hauser and Joseph Lochenour, two young men, then unmarried, came from North Carolina in the same year following the wagon track made by Joseph Cox. They stopped at Wilkerson's, putting what few things they had in a rough shed, and went to work building a cabin. Each had an Indian blanket which constituted the whole of their possessions of that sort. During their first winter they wrapped themselves in their blankets and slept on the ground, their dreams doubtless disturbed by the never-ceasing howls of wolves.

These men had simple ways. Their only cooking utensil was an iron pot, and out of it they ate their meals without the medium of plate or pan. The second winter they had a bed of leaves in a sack resting on bed cords made of hickory withes. Samuel Chappell and a Mr. Smith settled in the same year near the old Jim Gabbert place on the eastern Hawpatch road. John Lindsey settled a little southeast of where the Lambert grave-yard was afterward laid out, and at his cabin an event, the first of its kind, occurred, to mark the spot and give it some local historic interest. There in 1819, the first white child born in what is now Bartholomew County, commenced his career. General John Vawter was among the numerous prospectors who were then looking over the new country. A welcome guest, he stopped at Lindsey's cabin, to spend the night, during which John Tipton Lindsey was born. The elder Lindsey afterward moved to the settlement that grew up above the present site of Columbus and became prominent in public affairs, first representing the new county in the State Legislature. The younger Lindsey in later years, lived at South Bend, Indiana, and was County Clerk for a time at that place. Judge William S. Jones first came here on a prospecting tour in 1819, about the time the lands were being surveyed. He purchased a tract of land at the first sale in June, 1820, and soon after removed his family from Kentucky, and settled about six miles north of Columbus on the western side of Flat Rock. Judge Jones was born in Nelson County, Ky., in 1790, and from the date of his settlement in 1820, to the date of his death, led a useful and honorable life in this county, holding at various times stations of honor and trust. He had been a soldier in the War of 1812, and partici-



pated in the battle of the Thames. In the same locality the Steinbargers\* settled in 1819. They became an influential family and did much to develop the wealth of the new country and improve the moral tone of society. Eli Pence and Benjamin Irwin came in 1820. The fertile soil of the Hawpatch attracted the settlers and caused the northern part of the county to fill up rapidly with cabins and settlements. The country east of Haw Creek was rather wet, there being a large pond or lake on sandy ground near where the Hinchess settled, called Hinchess' pond. But here the Coxes, Parkers, Fosters, and others established their homes. West of the old State road another settlement was made by Mignon Boaz, Benjamin Crow, John Hill, and Joshua Sims, from east Tennessee, who came in 1820 with his boys, Russell, Lewis, Noah and Joshua, Jr. Judge Tunis Quick came in 1819, and afterward settled between the State and Hawpatch roads. He was a man of note and became conspicuously identified with the subsequent history of the county. Allen Wilson, John Connor, Jacob Gabbert, David Taylor, Jesse Ruddick the elder, Jacob Cook and Adam Cook, were among the early settlers in that locality. The McQueens settled further up the creek, nearer the Cox neighborhood. Between the Hawpatch and Columbus were Jonathan Bunnell, Hans Irwin, John Singleton, and others. Most of the first settlers came in from Kentucky, some being natives of that State, and others having previously emigrated from Virginia and the Carolinas. The new lands were rapidly occupied and it would be impossible at this time to state with absolute certainty what settlements were first made except those above referred to.

In a few years immigrants came in from Ohio and Pennsylvania, and some who had pushed further north at first, came back and located within the boundaries of this county. The northeast corner of the county was settled mostly by people from North Carolina, though a Kentuckian, Hugh K. McKalip was among the first to push his way into these parts, reaching there in 1820. Benjamin O. Robertson came in 1822, the Harker family in 1824, Joseph Holder in 1825, Eli Zeigler in 1826, the Spaughs and Edridge Hopkins in 1827. Martin Hauser a young Moravian minister, burning with zeal, came from North Carolina in 1829



and there lived a leader among men, beloved by all, until his death, in 1876. Others who came in early days were W. H. Chitty, Lewis Essex, David Fulwider, the Lamberts from Pennsylvania, Lewis Reed, the Romingers, Peter Rothrock, John P. Blum, Jacob Clouse, John Drouberger, Peter Fry, Isaiah Carter, Wiley Powell, Robert Carter, Henry Clayton and many others. The venerable Rev. Albert Carter, now of Newbern, was the first white child born in Haw Creek Township, and probably the second was William Powell, now a resident of the State of Kansas. Johnson Joiner and Thomas Bonnell came to the county in 1819 and are still among the living. Daniel Aikin, a Virginian, came in the spring of 1819, from Kentucky, with four or five children, and settled a short distance west of where St. Louis crossing now is. The Yealeys and Kellers were early settlers near Clifty Creek. In 1821, the Millers, from Kentucky, came in: there were Ephraim and Mina, and their sons, Frank, Robert, George and Nelson. Soon after, came the Rolands, George and Dr. H. B., both good citizens, but with pronounced aristocratic tendencies. A settlement west of Columbus was early made; the Glantons and Gabberts were the more prominent people there — Francis J. Crump is said to have driven one of the wagons belonging to the Glantons, from Woodford County, Ky. He was a poor carpenter who afterward became one of the wealthiest men in Bartholomew County. John Day, Sr., now one of the oldest men in Sand Creek Township, was one of the early settlers in that locality. In 1821 the Quakers settled in Sand Creek Township, and ever since have kept up their religious organization there. Among those who first came were David, Willis and Joel Newsom, Samuel Nicholson, Isaac, Walter and Jonathan Cox, Isaac, William, Benjamin and Phineas Parker, John Hall, John S. and Chalkley A. Chawner, Solomon Stout and William Ruddick.

Among the first to settle in Wayne Township were John and David Prather, sturdy young pioneers, and their wives. Soon after came the Walls, Richard, Samuel and John; and then the Forgussons and Vanzandts. Two young men named Williams, and their brother-in-law, came into this settlement and built cabins, but became dissatisfied and pushed on to other fields. Their deserted cabins were immediately occupied by the families of William





Thompson and Jacob Lane, the former coming from Kentucky, the latter from New York. The size and appearance of these cabins may be imagined when it is known that they were raised by one man and his wife. Peter McKinney was an old settler in those parts and built the first still house there—about one mile south of where Waynesville now stands. The Whalens, a widow and three sons, William, John and Thomas, early settled between Waynesville and Walesboro. Near the site of the latter place were the Wales family, Samuel and Charles Dougherty and Moses Sweeney, who now is probably the oldest resident in the southern part of the county. The southwestern part of the county was not settled until late—probably not earlier than 1830. William Sutherland, father of Bluford Sutherland, was probably the first to permanently locate in that section. Ezekiel Sutherland, now living at a ripe old age, was also among the first. Most of the settlers came direct from Europe, principally from Prussia, though among the pioneers here there were a number of Americans. Noah Cooley, Emanuel Burgett, William Linson, Thomas McLaughlin, Noah Wantland, George Borstede, John F. Kobbe, Isaiah Watkins, George Sneiveley and Newel Stiles were among those who afterward became prominent in the neighborhoods where they resided. Farther north Aaron Crouch, Carter Harrison, Joel Ayers, Washington Haislop, Turner Haislop and Thomas Haislop were among the first. In the northwest the Tannehills were prominent and influential early settlers.

The first settler on the present site of Columbus was William Chapman, who was living in a small log cabin near where Bunnell's tannery was in later years, when Judge Jones and other land hunters came through the county in 1819. Hauser and Lochenour helped to raise the cabin. The next house was that of Luke Bonesteel, a double log house, which stood on the bank of the river near where the bridge now is, and was afterward used by the county for a court house. Luke Bonesteel and John Lindsey had previously settled in the Hawpatch, but they bought the land upon which Columbus was afterward located and deeded a part of it to General John Tipton, hoping to induce him to take up his residence there. As soon as the seat of government was located a village commenced a growth which is elsewhere described in the history of the



city of Columbus. The men of marked ability residing here who were instrumental in developing the county's interests, are named as fully as possible in other connections.

The public lands in Bartholomew County were surveyed in 1819 by A. C. Looker, Bethuel F. Morris, Abraham Lee, and Basil Bentley, and were put on sale at Brookville and Jeffersonville. The land system then required the lands to be publicly sold at not less than \$2 per acre, of which one-fourth was to be paid in hand and the balance in three equal annual installments. Previous to the first sales the county had been thoroughly explored and examined by "land hunters" with the view of securing the best tracts. Among these were Luke Bonesteel, George Doup, Gen. John Tipton, John Lindsey, Charles Edwards, William S. Jones, Joseph Lochenour, Joseph H. Vanmeter and many others. For three months after the land office had been opened for the sale of the lands in the new purchase, they were crowded with buyers. Those who entered lands in Bartholomew County in 1820 were John Mulberry, Pristley Peak, David Shepperd, Basil R. Prather, Richard Wall, John Prather, Jr., David J. Prather, Joel Cooper, James Bean, A. Johnson, John Smiley, Robert Owens, Charles Dougherty, Samuel Dougherty, John Brown, George Brown, Samuel Wilson, Pleasant Paggett, John Davis, Solomon McKinney, William Ruddick, William Whaler, John Ruddick, James Godwin, William Kirkman, Henry Rogers, William Arnick, William Davis, Thomas Conner, James Vanzant, William Thompson, William Morris, Samuel Richardson, William Packwood, Abner Conner, Allen Collins, Enoch Parr, John Parker, Samuel White, Joseph H. Vanmeter, William Gabbert, Alex Vinyard, George Doup, Jacob Hauser, Samuel Mounts, William Delap, Joseph Lochinour, John Rider, Thomas Mounts, Nathan Carter, Aaron Bevis, Joseph Fassett, George Cummings, Ephraim Arnold, Michael J. Myers, Daniel Row, Ezekiel Hughes, Isaac Gale, John Carr, James McEwen, J. Osbourne, Jonathan Bonnell, Jacob Cook, Joseph Cox, Abraham Fry, Ransom Perry, Samuel Merriwether, Luke Bonesteel, John Fowler, John R. Shoemaker, John Tipton, Peter Troutman, William Maskall, John S. McEwen, James Parker, Salmon Buell, Nathan Cox, George Kurts, Peter Cox, George Gabbert, An-



thony Head, Absolom Elliott, Nathan Kyle, Archibald Gordon, Allen Williams, Noah Wright, John Pence, David Atherton, James Lash, James Wilson, Isaac Wilson, Hampton Queen, Thomas Lowey, Isaac Hand, Andrew Cox, Hannah Shiver, John Adams, William Cox, Jacob D. Marsh, Job Gardner, John Berry, Enoch Warman, William Will, John Lewis, Benjamin Sailors, John Fancher, James Jacobs, William Swisher, John Nowman, Nathan Farlow, Alexander Denman, Zachariah Groves, Joseph Dawson, David McCoy, Cyrus C. Tevis, John Conner, Samuel Lindley, John Newland, Andrew W. Davidson, George Becker, Nathan Underwood, Thomas Harker, Labon Records, William P. Records, David Hall, Thomas Russell, David Goble, Archibald Guthrie, Powell Scott, John Young, Benjamin McCarthy, John D. Lutz, Henry Nichols, Edward Wilcox, Joshua Sims, James G. Blair, Jesse Ruddick, William Summers, Abraham Music, Robert Wilkerson, Alloys Backman, Thomas Cox, Joseph McQueen, Wight Saunders, John Lee, Obed Keller, Carlton Kent, Anson Bennett, George Zuvers, Elijah Sloan, Henry Saunders, William Maxwell, William Bonnell, John Atkinson, Elijah Atkinson, Henry Sharp, John Campbell, William Kelley, Shadrack Barnes, Nathan Thompson, Stephen Robinson, John L. Davidson, Michael Waggoner, John Vanblaricum, Sylvanus Holsey, William Carter, William Campbell, Allen Wilson, Abdiel Parsons, William Dickens, Squire D. Ensley, Benjamin Ensley, James N. Bell, Samuel Stovecypher, William Sparks, Charles Collett, David Scott, John Spotts, Henry Surveh, Nathan Bass, Isaac Pancake, Frederick Redenbaugh, Jacob Kizer, James Burch, James Quick, James H. Vanmeter, Henry Saunders, Jr., John Underwood, Joseph Saunders, Jacob Gabbert, Benjamin Crow, Solomon Cox, David Hager, William Dudley, James Gabbert, Daniel Barber, David Keller, Joseph Robertson, William Abbott, Samuel Phillips, James C. Tomlinson, Ranson Davis, John Henry, George Craig, James Henry, Frederick Ford, John Barlow, William S. Jones. Some of these bought extensively for speculative purposes, others entered only enough to constitute a home farm upon which they expected to live and rear a family. These entries continued to be made with considerable activity during the first few years,





and afterward more slowly until all the land passed from the ownership of the government. Many of those named above continued their entries and some possessed large estates.

Others who came in 1821 and entered land were: William Martin, James Rogers, Tristram C. Lambden, William Royse, Nicholas Criss, James Crutchfield, Samuel Hulick, Thomas Epperson, Daniel Gaines, William Richards, William Wilson, Joseph Grantham, Samuel S. Moore, Newton C. Jones, William H. Chambers, Jonathan Peddrick, Joseph Pownal, John Fowler, Samuel Partheman, Felix Redman, William Bowman, Aquilla Rogers, James Spurgin, William Pace, Benjamin Smith, Jacob McIndo, Henry Farmer, William Robertson, John Glanton, Burwell Glanton, Giles Mitchell, James Dulaney, Jacob Gabbert, John S. Mitchell, Edward Carvin, John Drybnad, Andrew Richard, Peleg Gifford, Joseph Drybnad, Zephaniah French, Warner Heath, Henry Soper, Henry Boswell, Henry Steambarger, James Jacobs, Spencer Records, James Smith, Thomas Esra, Jacob White, John McLain, John Whitehead, Stephen Frank, Right Saunders, Elisha Packwood, Thomas Prather, Thilman Howard, Jacob Crezlous, Richard Hall, Willis H. Dollens, Baker Johnson, Henry Smith, Daniel Newsom, John Newsom, William Chapman, Alex Donaldson, John Epler, John McCutcheon, Alex Blackketter, Hardy Wilson, William Wilson, Martha Wilson, Martin Wilson, David Deitz, Morgan Parr, Joel Newsom, James McKinley, Samuel Packwood, John P. Wailes, Philip Pedro, Leonard C. Wailes, Jessè Evans, Stephen Gudgle, Willis Newsom, James Kindle, James Starkey, Benjamin Wailes, Benjamin Duncan, Evan Thomas, Oliver Hampden, Matthew Pace, Benjamin Bennett, William Newsom, Alex McClintic, John Ogle, Ephraim Miller, Samuel Nelson, Thomas Foster, Andrew Rogers, Joseph Heart, Daniel Delter, Samuel Bull, Samuel Warner, James H. Sarvin, Silas Howard, John Karns, Uriah McQueen, Isaac Ranis, Jesse Henderson, Thomas Robertson, John Morris, Joseph M. Edwards, John Tulley. Those who made their first entries in 1822 were: John Newsom, Thomas Alloway, William Brooks, John Sibbert, William Christie, Fenney Cartney, William Parker, Isaac Parker, Phineas Parker, Ephraim Cook, William McFall, Jonas Miller, John Powner, Benjamin Griffith, John Miller, Jacob Miller,







Respectfully  
Francis T. Wood



George Miller, Elijah Richardson, John Cox, Robert Kenady, Martin Way, John M. Gourd, Thomas Woods, Daniel Gaines, John Wilson, Isaac Pence, John Campbell, Daniel Hillman, Brooks Magness.

These entries were made in all parts of the county excepting that portion lying contiguous to what is now Brown County. The Hawpatch lands were favorites, but the stream of settlers pouring in from the south and southeast, soon occupied all of the best lands from Sand Creek to the north county line. Nor did they overlook those rich acres lying west of Driftwood, where Nineveh and the north part of Union Townships now are. It was not until 1832 that the lands in the west and southwest began to be taken. In that year Aaron Crouch, William Brown and Thomas J. Richard made entries there. They were followed in 1833 and 1834 by David Cody, Oliver Hammond, David Phegley, Reuben Cooley, Vincent C. Roberts, Isaiah Carey, Josiah Carey and Thomas Lenon. From then until the close of 1839, entries were made rapidly and the entire county was soon settled.

*Native Animals and Their Hunters.*—Among the wild animals found in the county by the early settlers were the deer, wolf, bear, panther, wild-cat, fox, otter, raccoon, ground hog, skunk, mink, weasel, muskrat, opossum, rabbit, and squirrel. These furnished meat for the first settlers, the deer being used most abundantly. Wild turkeys were as plentiful as the deer, and the two were the game mostly sought after by the hunter. All of the settlers had guns as a necessary part of their equipment, and all of the old settlers were good hunters. In 1819 the Delaware Indians hunted in the county. They were numerous, but quite peaceable. Their guns could be heard constantly. They had a camp on the Highfield place near Flat Rock, about two miles north of Columbus, and from there traversed the tangled and dense forests in all directions, following trails, there being then no roads. There was a trading house at Shield's, in Jackson County, where they disposed of most of their peltries. They continued hunting here through the summer of 1820, quitting about the time of the land sales and leaving for the Delaware towns. By bleating like a doe they would call up the fawns and shoot them. Frequently settlers found carcasses



of deer in the woods with hide and tallow only taken. The present site of Columbus was then very much tangled with bushes and briars, and about there a white deer used to range. Many tried in vain to kill it, but at last it fell a victim to the skill of Nathan Cox. The wolves were at first probably the most troublesome animals, making frequent attacks upon the settlers, small domestic animals, and with most incessant and terrifying howlings, rendered the nights hideous. The woods seemed to be full of them. Bears and panthers were not numerous, but were occasionally encountered. Later squirrels became most destructive pests, consuming much of the growing crops, and their slaughter became a matter of business. It is said that Peter Fay, an old North Carolinian who settled in Haw Creek Township in 1833, being a fine rifle shot, killed fifteen hundred squirrels within two weeks. General Terrell tells of a grand squirrel hunt in Wayne and Sand Creek Townships as follows:

"In the autumn of 1834, a rivalry sprung up between the squirrel-hunters of Sand Creek and Wayne townships, which resulted in a challenge on the following terms and conditions: The two townships were to have a squirrel killing match, each township to be represented by fifty hunters, the match to continue for three days. The township killing the largest number as shown by the scalps produced, was to be declared winner, and the other township was to give to the citizens of both a grand, free barbecue dinner. Crows were then also plenty,\* and being much more difficult to shoot than squirrels, it was agreed that each crow killed should count as two squirrels. The place at which the dinner was to be given was selected in a grove near Azalia village, and a day was appointed when the scalps were to be produced and the match decided. 'Uncle' Sammy Marsh, of Sand Creek, was employed to get up the barbecue — the losing township to foot the bill. Leaders were chosen on both sides, who were pledged 'pon honor' to honestly and fairly conform to the terms of the contest. The match created the wildest excitement. Women and girls backed up the men-folks by moulding bullets and keeping shot-pouches and powder-horns well filled. Every man and boy who could get hold of a rifle — then the only kind of fire-arm in common use — en-





gaged in the sport, to the full extent of the 'quota' agreed upon, with great earnestness and enthusiasm. During the three days, from daylight to dark, the war raged most furiously; the rattling and popping sounded almost like a battle; the slaughter was enormous. It was no sham fight! The air was clouded with powder-smoke, and loaded with the fumes of 'villainous salt-peter.' The day for the barbecue arrived, and all the hunters, loaded down with scalps, accompanied by their wives, children and sweethearts, flocked to the place appointed for the big dinner. Tellers were selected to ascertain the result. An honest count gave the victory to Sand Creek, though Wayne had no reason to be ashamed. The grand aggregate of squirrels killed can not be given. One man from Wayne brought in nearly 900 scalps, and said he could have taken 1,200, only he had to often stop to cool off the barrel of his gun. He was declared the champion of the match. The next largest number was killed by Samuel Stuckey, of Sand Creek, who produced 783 scalps. I got these facts from W. Stuckey, while he was Sheriff of the county."

In the spring of 1855, the whole country swarmed with pigeons. There was a large roost near Waynesville. Great numbers were killed by hunters and "pigeon pie" became a very common dish. The farmers in some places turned out and battled with them, killing all they could, for the reason that they consumed great quantities of the mast which they were counting on as feed for their hogs. Of the hunter's equipment, General Terrell, in his reminiscences, says: "The guns were generally home-made, every village having its gunsmith, and the implements were made to suit the particular wishes of each patron—to run so many bullets to the pound of lead, that is to say, of a certain calibre; some were specially adapted for squirrel hunting, others for deer, turkeys, shooting matches, etc. Shot-guns were considered an abomination and derisively called 'scatter guns,' fit only for the amusement of small boys and old dotards whose defective vision prevented them from taking aim through the 'sights' of a rifle. Flint locks prevailed until the introduction of percussion caps, and many a deer was allowed to escape and roam the woods because of a 'flash in the pan,' and while the hunter was 'picking his flint' before 'trying



it again.' The breech of the old fashioned rifle contained a small cavity closed with a brass or iron lid on a hinge for a bit of tallow—to grease the 'patching,' which was a thin piece of cloth about three-fourths of an inch in diameter strung on a string and attached to the shot-pouch strap. The powder, gauged in a primer or buck horn charger holding the proper quantity, was emptied into the barrel of the gun, then the greased piece of patching was placed over the bore, the bullet placed thereon and rammed home, the greased cloth preventing the ball from sticking on its way or fouling in the rifle groove. A shot-pouch of dressed buckskin with the hair on contained bullets, flints, wipers, etc., which, with powder horn, completed the outfit. A man usually knew just about what he could do with his gun, and if the implement was reliable and accurate, it was petted as affectionately as a favorite child, and often given a pet name. Off-hand aim was the general rule—to shoot with a rest was boyish and beneath the dignity of a hunter."

*Pioneer Dress.*—The head dress of the pioneer for the male sex was either a coonskin cap or a home made wool hat. The feet were covered with moccasins made of deer skins and shoe packs of tanned leather, but shoes were worn by most of the pioneers of this county, except in summer, when old and young, male and female went bare-footed a considerable portion of the time. The blue linsey hunting shirt was almost universally worn by men and boys. It was made with wide sleeves, open before, and so ample in its folds as to embrace the body almost twice around. It was such a comfortable and healthful garment that its wearers were loth to part with it when the time came for it to be replaced by a shirt or jacket of a different style. Pantaloons were made at a very early day of deer skin and linsey, but to the settlers of this county, cotton and jeans were most common. Women's dresses were simple, substantial, and well made. As a rule settlers raised their own flax, cotton and wool, and made their own garments. Good weavers were then the accomplished young ladies and the spinning wheel filled the little cabin with sweet music, as it sang its song of thrift and industry. They raised their cotton, picked it, carded it, wove it and then wore it. At the proper season the flax brake was brought into use, and its product was "hackled" and



spun into skein; the wool card was then prepared for the filling; and with different kinds of bark, various colors were given to the raw material and made it ready for the loom, which, with its shuttle flying noisily back and forth soon brought out its yards of linsey striped and beautiful.

The head dress of the women was a simple cotton handkerchief or sun bonnet, and they were not ashamed to walk a mile or two to church on Sunday, carrying their shoes and stockings in their hands until within a few yards of the place of worship, when they would put them on the feet. Indeed, at early meetings it was quite common for nine-tenths of the people, male and female, to be barefooted. These modes of dress long prevailed in the country settlements, but in the town of Columbus the merchants who carried rather large and complete stocks of goods encouraged the cultivation of what they perhaps considered higher tastes in the matter of dress. Some silks and satins were worn, but they were not numerous. Whatever material was used, however, was genuine, and there were then no "shoddy" goods. There were many social assemblies and dances then considered quite elegant, and on these occasions the dresses worn, though differing in style, would compare favorably in richness with those of a later day. The newspapers soon filled with advertisements headed, Prints! Prints! and calico, at first costly, became very generally used. In turn it gave way except for common use, through the development of extravagant tastes, to something richer and more attractive. With the wonderful increase in wealth that the years brought it is not a matter of surprise that the pioneers themselves soon departed from the ways which their necessities forced upon them, nor that their descendants have continued the progress so admirably commenced.

*Amusements.*—Pioneer social gathering usually had in view two objects—work and sport. The log rollings, house and barn raisings, wood choppings, corn huskings, bean pickings, wool pickings, quiltings and apple parings, while attended with much labor, were replete with enjoyment. In the early settlement of this county all amusement was preceded by work—every good time was earned. No man undertook alone to roll his logs. All joined together and went from place to place rolling. All houses were raised by neigh-





borly hands. When the crops were gathered the corn was put in a long pile and neighbors were invited in to husk it, usually after night. Log rollings and huskings were followed by a dance from which the young folks got their greatest enjoyment. John Stader, a cripple, was one of the famous pioneer fiddlers, and his services were in demand wherever he was known. He went all over the county playing at frolics. In the huskings both sexes took part, the huskers being divided into two parties, each with a leader. The lucky finder of a red ear reaped a rich harvest of kisses from those of the other sex; the rules governing the quantity of such rewards, varying in different sections. General Terrell tells of a husking in Columbus, which perhaps may be accepted as fairly representative. "One autumn afternoon" he says "the news went forth to the villagers that John F. Jones (familiarly called Jack Jones) would have a husking the night ensuing. Everybody went, man and boy. Jack was popular, a great favorite, had been Squire and Sheriff, and of course not to have gone to his husking would have been equivalent to a downright 'miff' or insult. He was partially a farmer then, and the big pile of corn was of his own production. It lay some hundred yards from his tavern in the open air. The night was clear and starlight — yet several lanterns were suspended roundabout to disseminate light to the huskers. The company congregated early. Ike Graves, a very funny, jovial fellow, was picked upon as one of the leaders — with authority to take the bottle round; for liquor was a common drink those days, and sold by the landlord himself. Songs were sung, the liquor drank freely and the corn husked. It was a merry time; a perfect reunion of the citizens then living here, and the excitement was exceedingly enjoyable. After all was over most of the huskers dispersed for their homes. A number, however, repaired to the bar room where a cheerful fire was blazing on the hearth, and plenty of the 'rosy god' behind the bar. The fat and jolly old landlord (we always call fat and jolly folks *old*) brought out his apples and cider — and the crowd ever and anon would *call* out something stronger. Things soon were mellowed into an interesting confusion — songs were sung, speeches made, and toasts drank. Being under the care of my elder brother, I remained; but as the clock





struck eleven and the waves of mirth and discord still tumbled on we thought a speedy retreat to our home prudent and 'cut out' accordingly."

When the country had filled up and Columbus had become quite a town, and yet before the railroad had come to divert public attention from local matters, and to interest the people in what was being done elsewhere, the forms of amusement began to degenerate. Yet withal there was a healthy interest in manly sports. Horse racing was indulged in to a great extent. Races were gotten up hastily whenever two or more nags believed to be fast were brought together. Nearly every public assembly was fruitful of some game or plan of amusement. Whisky was plenty, and it caused men to do often what they were doubtless ashamed of in sober moments. Elections were always well attended, and with the single exception, perhaps, of muster or training days, none were more stirring and exciting than those on which the sovereigns assembled, ostensibly to exercise the sacred rights of freemen, but really, as the designs of the majority seemed to be, to mingle together in wild confusion, quaff poisonous draughts, swap horses, pitch quoits, play the braggadocia, wrestle and fight. Of all the products of that inventive age in this line, the one which seems least to accord with the ideas of to-day concerning manly sports is described by General Terrell in these words:

"Probably about the year 1838, some reckless and heartless fellows about Columbus conceived the idea of *gander pullings*—a pastime, which if not the offspring of their own minds, was probably invented by some barbarous band of savages, or handed down to posterity as one of the *graces* which adorned the character of some ancient and worn-out pugilist, no longer able to fight. It shows how sluggish public opinion was in those days which may truthfully be denominated the dark age of Columbus. On the corner of Walnut and Jackson streets, and opposite a retail liquor store, a slender, supple hickory pole, some thirty feet in length, was securely planted obliquely in the ground in such a manner as to elevate the small end about eight or nine feet in the air. This was the 'gander pole.' On Saturdays, about the middle of the afternoon, a crowd would collect—having previously been willing



votaries at the shrine of Bacchus over the way—and arrange the preliminaries for the ‘sport.’ A fine, full grown, full feathered, gander was selected from a flock close at hand collected for the occasion; a strong thong of leather was fastened to both his feet and securely tied to the elevated end of the pole, leaving the poor bird suspended, head downwards. A gantlet or open column of bystanders was then formed some fifty or seventy-five feet in length, terminating a few yards beyond the suspended gander. A vaunting hero would then mount a horse, and starting in at the extreme end of the gantlet, ride full tilt up the open column, while the bystanders on either side would belabor his steed with clubs, canes and bludgeons most unmercifully. Of course the horse ran as fast as his legs would carry him; the rider, on reaching the gander, elevated himself a little in his stirrups and grasped for its neck, endeavoring to *wring it off*, which constituted the feat. This, however, was extremely difficult to accomplish, requiring considerable skill and strength owing to the go-ahead nature of the horse under such circumstances leaving but little time to get hold of the bird, and still less to give the *wring*. All competitors were required first to deposit a certain amount in the hands of a banker, which in the aggregate constituted a prize fund to be distributed at the conclusion of the game among those whose prowess had enabled them to accomplish the feat. Great excitement prevailed in the crowd. Bets were freely made on the gallant pullers; and from the general excitement prevailing a looker on at a little distance would have supposed that the Olympian feats of Achilles and Ajax never caused more exultation among the throngs of ancient Greece than did these brutish madcaps. This disgusting and uncivilized brutality brought forth a scathing article in the editorial columns of the ‘*Advocate*,’ a newspaper which had been started a short time before. This had the desired effect—it checked the ‘pullings’ entirely.”

Of horse racing, General Terrell has written:—“A few years after the first settlement of the county, probably as soon as enough ground was cleared to make a race track, horse racing was introduced to minister to the pleasure and excitement of the people, and to alienate the monotony of the fun loving pioneers. The McKin-



neys were leaders in the movement, aided by Jesse Ruddick the elder, and other owners of running stock. At first, scrub races were run; distance from 200 yards to one-fourth mile, the latter being called a quarter race. The animals were such as were common in a new country, tough, rugged, and unkempt 'critters,' innocent of blood or breeding, whose only subsistence was what they could pick up in the wild range and thick underbrush of the woods. But they were plucky, of good wind and for short stretches, made pretty good time. As the country improved and the outlay could be afforded, a better class of horses was brought in, notably, some stallions, whose owners claimed for them pedigrees as long as one's arm, showing high ancestry, fine mettle, blood, bottom, and all the points essential to success on the turf or elsewhere. The American Buck, a fine looking blood bay with black flowing mane and tail, a racer, belonged to Ruddick; the McKinnys owned a large, long bodied animal called from his color, the McKinney Roan. Other horses of the better class were owned by different persons, and racing assumed for a while a higher standard, though the scrub races were by no means abandoned. I have in my possession the original articles of an association called the Columbus Jockey Club, organized in 1833. The paper is in the handwriting of Joseph McKinney, then County Clerk, and as it is a venerable and interesting document, I copy it in full and exactly as written.

AUGUST 5, 1833.

"Resolved that the following be the rules of the Columbus Jockey Club the first meeting to commence on the first thursday in October next & Continue three days three Judges to be Chosen by a majority on Each day by those that have entered their nags for that day.

"First day Any horse mare or Gelding that is in the County at this time one mile & repete. Entrance five Dollars. Second Day three year Olds & under one mile & repete. Entrance five Dollars. Third Day two year olds and under one single mile. Entrance three Dollars. description of all nags to be made known in writing by the first Monday in September next to David Deitz. Entrance fee to be paid to the Judges before the nags start. Entrance forfeited if the fale to win axcept the nag dies or some of his bones is broken. Entrance forfeited to the fastist nag distance 60 yards. All nags to carry a fethers weight &c.

"At these races entries were made by Jesse Ruddick, David Deitz, James Briscoe, Isaiah H. Jackson, Joseph McKinney and Gen. Downing. The race course was on Joseph McKinney's farm in a large cleared field lying east of Washington Street as now ex-





tended, and north of the Madison Railway as now laid. The track skirted the entire field and was just a mile in circuit. There was no grand stand for the judges, nor seated amphitheatre for spectators; nor was any admission fee charged. It is not probable that much money changed hands, but it may be presumed that a big crowd attended, and that there was much whisky drunk and plenty of fighting as was customary in those times.

"A few years afterward a race track was built or laid out by digging up the dog-fennel in two parallel paths a quarter of a mile long, commencing at the foot of Franklin Street 'under the hill,' then an open common, thence running west and terminating at a point near the old ferry landing just below the present Driftwood bridge. Here, on Saturdays, races between all sorts of old and young 'plugs' of the 'scrub' order took place for several seasons, the hill-side overlooking the track being always well lined with lookers-on. These races were free to all, and untrammelled by regulations other than such as were made upon the spot for the time being. They were kept up until about the time gander pullings were abated, when they were stopped by the same influences, greatly to the joy of good citizens and to the credit of the town."

From these more violent sports in which the men sought diversion, it might be interesting and instructive to look upon the picture of a quilting party where the good women of the neighborhood came together with kind hearts and willing hands to enjoy some hours of work and conversation, and departing, leave permanent and valuable results of their toil. There were few distinctions of birth or wealth or circumstance. All alike were simple in their dress and habits and no exacting demands were made by social form. At the quilting nimble fingers plied industriously until the work was done, when songs were sung, games played, and dancing indulged in; indeed, the merriment was co-extensive with the jovial natures of the young folks assembled. Spelling matches and debating societies furnished amusement which some considered of a higher sort. Here the training of the intellect was the paramount, ostensible object, but boys and girls not belonging to the same family often came riding one horse. The young folks were gen-



erally paired, and to bring about this natural selection was perhaps as worthy an object as these intellectual entertainments could have had. But there were vigorous and sincere mental combats that did much to give the people broader ideas and intellectual strength.

"Turning out the school-master" was a form of amusement indulged in by the school children, at stated times. The log school house with its dirt floor, greased paper windows, backless seats, and the master's rods were not designed especially to inspire merriment, but the natural flow of spirits and love of fun, which always go with healthy youth, can not be checked by unfavorable surroundings. Early on Christmas day the school gathers before the master arrives and bars him out by piling benches against the door. The children yield in all things to the dictation of the older boys, some of them of greater size and strength, perhaps, than the master himself. With anxious look and bated breath they await the coming of the pedagogue. At last he emerges from the woods and comes out on the path leading directly to the door. He pulls the latch and gives the door a push, but it does not yield. Gleeful, but somewhat tremulous, voices from within demand the Christmas treat as the price of admission, and refused in unmistakable stentorian tones. An unconditional surrender is demanded by the attacking force, but the big boys are not awed, and growing bolder repeat their demands good-naturedly, but with no sign of flinching. Perhaps the teacher turns and starts along the path as if for home. Hurriedly the benches are removed; new plans are adopted; some stalwart becomes a self-chosen leader; the resolute band scramble fourth pell mell in hot haste, overtake the retreating teacher, and forgetting the respect they owe his years and learning, throw him down upon the ground and bind him fast. The prisoner, now indignant and not yet willing to succumb gracefully, struggles and declines to accede to the reasonable demands of his captors, again repeated confidently. They gather him in their strong arms and start toward some neighboring pond or stream to duck him; or if water be not near they devise some other punishment suitable to the offense, and start out vigorously for its ministration. Now wisdom dictates a change of course; valor under the circumstances is inaf-



fectual; a surrender under the terms stipulated is agreed upon. A treat follows in which a royal time is enjoyed by both victors and vanquished.

*Early Marriages.*—The pioneer wedding was one of the interesting features of pioneer life. For a long time after the first settlement the people married young. There was no distinction of rank and but little of fortune, consequently the first impression of love generally resulted in marriage. The marriage was generally celebrated at the house of the bride. In the morning of the wedding day the groom and his intimate friends would assemble at the house of his father, and after due preparation departed for the mansion of the bride. The journey was sometimes made on horseback, sometimes on foot, and sometimes in a farm wagon or cart. It was always a merry journey. After the marriage ceremonies were performed, supper eaten, dancing commenced and usually lasted till morning. The first marriage license issued in the county was to Matthew Redwince and Nancy Pitcher, on March 20, 1821. They were married by James Garner, minister. James McCoy and Lucy Berry, licensed March 27, were the next to marry. Then followed the marriages of Edward Davis to Esther White, in March; Squire D. Ensley to Olive Cutler, in April; Jacob Hauser to Nancy Sims, in April; David Burkhart to Kisiah Lash, in June; Aquilla W. Rogers to Nancy Arnold, in May; Hiram Lee to Susan Dudley, in June; H. H. Lewis to Mildred Harmon, in June; Thomas Dudley to Jane Sullivan, in July; George Stilts to Susanna Carlisle, in July; H. L. Lewis to Esther Osbourne, in August; Christopher Cox to Margaret Pope, in August; Richard Vanlandingham to Matilda Slusher, in August; Jesse Davidson to Nancy Durbin, in September; Thomas Scott to Eleanor Fortner, in October; Isaac Pancake to Micha Lemasters, in October; Solomon McKinney to Rebekah Sloan, in November; Elias A. Brock to Polly Durbin, in December; Tristram C. Lambden to Mary Wall, in December, all in 1821. The ceremonies were usually solemnized by ministers of the gospel, but occasionally a Justice of the Peace was called on to render this service. March 22, 1824, a license was issued to Green Graham and Margaret Petro, which was returned to the proper office in due time endorsed as follows: "April





8, 1824. Executed on the within named parties. Newton C. Jones, J. P."

*Trade and Commerce.*—The early crops were bountiful. The soil had garnered in its pores the rich accumulations of years, and needed little cultivation to produce a rich harvest. The farmer could chop out a piece of new ground, plant corn and without plowing it, gather an abundant yield. Potatoes and other vegetables grew to an immense size in the fresh soil. In 1819, corn was worth \$1 per bushel; pork \$5 per hundred weight; flour and other necessities were correspondingly high in price, and had to be brought from Washington County, some sixty-five miles distant. But this was when the first settlers came in, and before Joseph Cox had tested the productiveness of the rich lands. Soon, however, the little market was too well supplied. Almost immediately the surplus of corn became of very little value; it could not be disposed of at any price. Pork was worth but little until the roads were opened up, so that hogs could be driven to Madison. Surplus farm products were conveyed by wagon to the same market, and a long procession of wagons wending their way on the old State road to the metropolis on the banks of the Ohio, was not an unusual sight. As the county became more thickly settled, and a larger market was desired, flat-boating was devised to supply the want. January 26, 1824, Flat Rock was declared to be a navigable stream and public highway, from its mouth to Little Flat Rock, and Blue River was declared navigable to the north line of Shelby County.

Every spring flat-boats started out with the high water loaded with lumber, corn, potatoes, lard, chickens, and every sort of country produce, bound for the city of New Orleans. It required about ten men to take an ordinary sized boat to the mouth of the Muscatatuck, and from that point five were supposed to be enough to handle its long, sweeping oars. The Pitchers and Gobles were among those reported to be the best and most skillful pilots of these crafts. A great deal of lumber was shipped by this means from the mills of the Tannehills and Arnolds. Frequently four or five farmers would join together and run a boat in partnership, carrying away their own produce, but more often they were owned and run by





men who made it a business to buy the surplus produce and carry it to market. Prominent among the old flat-boatmen of the county stand the names of E. and B. F. Arnold, Thomas, Robert and William Pitcher, the Tannehills, the Jones, H. C. Terry, the Thompsons, of Wayne Township, Joseph McKinney, Isaac Boardman, William Singleton, D. Randolph, Thomas Hays, J. H. Terrell, Williamson Terrell, and John M. Gwin. On this subject General Terrell says:

"The boats were generally constructed in the fall or winter, and were from 60 to 125 feet in length. When the bottom or hull of a boat was completed, the neighbors were called upon to assist at the 'turning.' A boat-turning was something on the order of a house-raising or log-rolling, and afforded excellent opportunities for bullies to show their strength. Whisky was generally and plentifully supplied, and not infrequently would the 'gathering' end in a fight, or a foot race, or a jumping match, 'sports' peculiar to those times. When the boat was completed and launched (the launch was always the subject of another assemblage of strong men, and frequently the same scenes were re-enacted as at the turning, or a grudge engendered then, was settled), the owner would, as the saying was, 'lie on his oars' until a rise came, when the cargo would be hastily put in, a crew of stalwart men collected and the whole placed in charge of a steersman or practical boatman. Neighborhoods would, on occasions like these, turn out to help their friends off. All was life and jollity, and when the boat was under way, the hearty hurrahs of the crowd on shore would be as heartily returned by the boatmen. Very often a volunteer force would accompany them for a day or two and then 'foot' it home. This was done purely for the 'fun of the thing.' Frequently a fleet of boats, five or six, would leave at the same time. While in the River Driftwood, they only 'run' during the day, but after reaching the Ohio and Mississippi, they rarely tied up except in case of a storm. Sometimes a boat would be 'stove' or wrecked, for the streams, swollen and rapid, were full of floating trees and hidden snags. Such accidents always fell heavily on the owners of the boat and cargo, no indemnity being provided, the practice of insuring not being followed then. When the boatmen



returned (they were generally absent two or three months), they would bring back groceries, tropical fruits, new suits of clothes and cane fishing poles. The last named articles were always in demand and were rarely omitted. Flat-boating was generally profitable, and although very laborious and attended with considerable danger, it was fascinating to those engaged in it. The last of the flat-boats, from this county, floated out of Driftwood in the spring of 1844, a few months before the completion of the M. & I. R. R. to Columbus."

The venerable Silas L. Thompson, now residing in Columbus, and bearing his years lightly, was a veteran in this service, having made in all eighteen trips to the Crescent City. He tells of sturdy pioneers, who, after disposing of cargoes and boats, walked back to their homes—all the way from New Orleans to Columbus. In business transactions, at the outset, the coon skin was the most common medium of exchange. It passed current in all business circles and was often forced upon tax collectors and postmasters in payment of the law's demands. It became customary to estimate the value of all sorts of personal property, produce and merchandise upon a coon skin basis. Money was little known and seldom seen among the early settlers. There was a system of barter and trade that enabled them to make what exchanges were necessary to supply all wants. Subscriptions to build churches, school houses, bridges, drain swamps, repair streets, employ preachers and teachers, etc., were made payable in certain articles called "trade" at "the market price" or "current rates." Farmers paid in pork, corn or other farm produce; a shoemaker, in shoes; a tanner, in leather; a miller, in flour; a merchant, in goods; a doctor, in medicines and attendance; a laborer or mechanic, in work according to his calling. Horses and cattle were traded for land; rifle guns for town lots and all sorts of "truck" for dry goods and groceries. William H. Stader, a well-known resident of Columbus, says that when in 1822, with his father, he traveled along the primitive road just hacked out in the dense woods, he met but one man between where Walesboro now is and the then little village of Columbus. This man had lost all his family by sickness in the bottom lands and offered his 120 acre farm to Mr. Stader's father for a two-year-old



colt that was among his possessions. Upon reaching Columbus he was offered by "Jack" Downing for the same colt all those town lots lying between the corner on which Joseph I. Irwin's fine block now stands and the alley next to the Odd Fellows' building, and on this property there then stood an unfinished small two-story frame house. Few articles were then named as having a fixed money value.

*Early Milling.*—Not the least of the pioneer's hardships was the procuring of bread. The first settlers were required to seek supplies from other sources than from their own lands for at least one year; and the first crops, though generally very abundant, gave only partial relief, there being no mills accessible to grind the grain. Hence the necessity of grinding by hand power, and many families were poorly provided with means for doing even this. The "grater" was used by many, and in many cases the horning block was resorted to. Mills in older counties, sometimes forty miles away, were patronized.

Going to mill, says one who spoke from experience, was quite an undertaking with the pioneers. It was, perhaps, a two or three days' journey. Sometimes a pair of oxen attached to a two-wheel cart carried the farmer and his grain on his journey; but frequently he went on horseback seated on a bag of grain. This was a tedious journey, and his return was anxiously awaited by mother and children.

There are some recollections of 'going to mill' that bring with them pictures of weary watchful nights when father did not return as promised and expected, being delayed by the number of "grists" before him, or the impassable condition of the roads or traces. Those were dismal phases of pioneer life, when the darkness closed in upon the anxious mother and crying children, when the winds beat upon the rude cabin, bringing to their ears unwelcome sounds, laden with howls of starving wolves, when hunger pressed heavily upon the helpless inmates.

Soon enterprising citizens of the county began to embark in the milling business. A desired location along a stream being found, an application was made to the authorities for a writ of *ad quoa damnum*. This would enable millers to have adjoining land offi-





cially examined and the amount of damage, by making a dam, named. Mills were such a great public convenience that objections were seldom made to their location, and in many instances they were built and operated for months before a writ was applied for.

"The first hand-mill brought to the county was owned by Daniel Branham, residing some three miles northeast of Columbus. This mill was kept running constantly, day and night, customers being permitted to grind but a half bushel of grain at one time. The liberal, neighborly spirit of the times is shown by the fact that at first this mill was kept for accommodation, each one grinding his own grain and paying no toll. So tedious a process soon proved inadequate to supply the growing demands of the community, which were promptly met by the starting of two mills in which horses supplied the motive power. One was located on Clifty Creek, in the McFall settlement; the other near the site of Depper's mill, in Harrison Township. These improved mills greatly facilitated the means of providing the community with the 'staff of life.' Soon so much was required of them that the waiting for 'our turn' became an irksome task. Following the horse-mills, came the era of water-mills. Probably the first mill of this kind in Bartholomew County, was built by Joseph and Thomas Cox. It was located on Haw Creek, about three miles northeast of Columbus, that stream being then of more capacity and furnishing more ample power for a mill than now. The mill ground both corn and wheat for a tenth part, and, though rude and imperfect, was looked upon as a wonder of mechanical skill and was very largely patronized. At first the bolting was done on a hand-reel, but later improvements relieved the customers of this labor and rendered the mill automatic in its operation. About the year 1831, Mr. Cox, in view of the failing supply of water in Haw Creek and the larger capacity of Flat Rock, decided to build a new mill on the latter stream; whereupon he put the saw-mill then attached to his mill to work to saw out lumber for the new building, and in a few months, established his mill on Flat Rock, two miles north of Columbus. The old mill then became the property of Mr. Samuel Spurgeon, who continued to run it for a period of two years.

When the volume of water became so small as to render the



mill unprofitable, it was abandoned, soon falling into decay, until in a few years nothing remained to mark the site but some stray fragments of the decayed frame.

"The Flat Rock mill engaged a large trade for fifteen years or more, till other mills, more modern and more easy of access, drew off its patronage, when it was abandoned, and the water gradually shifted its course till the old mill was left some 200 yards to the west of the river.

"In 1822, Judge Pence built, near Taylorsville, on Driftwood, a flouring-mill, which, owing to its superior power, was enabled to run constantly, and drew a large patronage from adjoining counties. It was purchased a few years after its erection by Maj. Tannehill, in whose family it remained till 1876, when Daniel Miller became its proprietor.

"On Driftwood, at Lowell, Napoleon Arnold founded the celebrated Lowell Mill, and did custom business for more than twelve years, when, in 1848, Amos Crane, from Corman Town, became the proprietor. Under his management it developed into a merchant mill, and made the only flour at that time shipped from the county. In 1853 or 1854, Crane built a new mill, added some improvements and greatly improved his brands of flour, which ranked high in the local and eastern markets. In 1856, Crane sold the property, and it passed through the hands of several proprietors, until, in 1858, it was purchased by Messrs. T. & J. W. Gaff. These gentlemen increased its capacity, extended its trade, and placed it in the front rank of merchant mills. It was subsequently abandoned. There was also a custom flouring-mill on the west bank of the river at Lowell, for a period of twenty-five years, owned and operated by Anthony & Son, but has been abandoned.

"Next came the mill located in the eastern part of the county on Clifty, and then Brown's mill on the fall fork of Clifty, built as early as 1839, and running for thirty-two years. The next mill was owned and operated near Newbern, by Mr. Critser, whose father built a mill on the same site between 1836 and 1838. The Anderson mill was located three and one-half miles north of Newbern, and was one of the first water-mills on the creek, and early became very popular. The Bush mill was built in 1829, by David



Keller, and was later owned by Ezra Bush; the mill early enjoyed a large patronage.

In 1835, Isaac Patterson built a custom flouring-mill on Flat Rock, just north of the old Madison road-bed, near Columbus. The location was a good one and the mill commanded a large trade, but the foundation of the dam being sandy, was constantly giving way, causing trouble and expense; the property changed hands once or twice and finally went down, about 1847, probably owing to the want of water power. In 1847 and 1848, Messrs. Banfill and Griffith extended the old mill-race to the south side of the town to a point within 100 yards of the bed of Driftwood, where they erected a flouring-mill fitted for merchant and custom work. The firm sold the property to Capt. Whitesides, who continued to run the mill until the fall of 1858, when it was destroyed by fire. A temporary custom-mill was kept up for a few years afterward at this point, when the water-power was transferred to William Carter, who founded the Hydraulic Woolen Mills near the site of the old mill. The destruction of the Whiteside mill closed the water-mill era in the immediate vicinity of Columbus. As early as 1823, Mr. Isaac Rains founded a rude mill on Flat Rock, six miles north of Columbus, at a point afterward known as Corman Town.

"At that time there was an island in the river, and between it and the east bank there was a narrow channel through which the water ran with much force and velocity. Taking two logs of suitable size, he placed one on the island and the other on the bank parallel to the first and the current, notching them to make bearings for a wooden shaft, which was laid from bank to bank at right angles to the stream, and resting in the notches made in the logs. To this shaft he attached flights or paddles reaching down into the water, and moved by its flow. Simple wooden gear connected this flood-wheel with a hand-mill (the one previously mentioned as being the first in the county). Rude as this mill was in its construction, it did a great amount of work, and saved the neighboring settlers many a tiresome trip. Later it was replaced by better appliances; the property fell into the hands of the Crane family, who further improved it, adding a saw-mill and wool-working machinery.

In 1846, Amos Crane employed a steam engine in grinding





grain, and claimed the honor of having the first steam flouring-mill in the county. In 1848, the property passed into the possession of Mr. James Corman, who operated it for several years, when it was abandoned. Other mills, and especially those of later years, are elsewhere mentioned in connection with the history of the localities in which they stand.

*Political Campaigns.*—An extended political history of the county, containing a narration, in detail, of the important events growing out of political opinion, and a sketch of the growth and development, the change and decay of parties, could not be advisedly undertaken in the limits necessarily fixed to the treatment of the subject in this connection. It is designed here only to present an idea of the methods employed by the early settlers in their political work. The turbulent state of society common to a new country is fruitful of many deplorable practices; and perhaps nowhere are these more manifest than in the warmly contested campaigns. Here the demoralizing effects of a too free use of whisky are most apparent. On the other hand, the patriotic zeal and the sturdy independence of character evinced in the maintenance of the sovereigns' most sacred rights challenge admiration, and are worthy of perpetuation. To show the political cast of the county and the increase of the vote, a statement embracing facts relative to every Presidential campaign from the formation of the county to the present, is elsewhere given. In the first campaign after the organization of the county, that of 1824, when the county was still new and local industrial interests were paramount, there were no party divisions except on local issues; but in 1828, when the canvass of Jackson and Adams was well commenced, party lines began to be drawn, though not so earnestly and closely as in after years. In that year one of the leading questions was that of a tariff for protection against free trade; but this issue did not greatly disturb the voters of Bartholomew County; they then knew little and cared less about it. Jackson's fine record being in his favor and his general style suiting the rough and tumble people of the new States of the West, he was victorious.

As the campaign advanced the excitement grew intense, the enthusiasm showing itself in public gatherings, pole raisings and dem-





onstrations of a similar character, at all of which the ever-ready barrel of liquor played an important part. Dr. Lawson Abbett, who came to the county in the summer of 1828, from Henry County, Ky., riding all the way on horseback behind his brother, John B. Abbett, a tailor to whom he was apprenticed, once told to Gen. Terrell an anecdote connected with this campaign, and from the latter's notes the story is here told. Willis Miles, a young man about twenty years of age, a cousin to Dr. Abbett, was also apprenticed to John B. Abbett. The Abbetts were ardent Democrats. Miles and the Terrells were Whigs — Clay men. At the Presidential election John M. Gwin gave a barrel of whisky to treat the Jacksonites. Lawson was selected to deal it out to the faithful only. It was drawn out of the barrel in a bucket and then dispensed to the thirsty in tin cups. No Adams or Clay man could get a drop of it, but their friends provided for them also, and as a result all got drunk, even including young Abbett himself. A Jackson flag pole was erected in the public square; the flag, nailed to the pole, was of white muslin, sewed together at Abbett's tailor shop by Lawson, and bore the name of Andrew Jackson painted in large black letters. It was rumored during the day that the Adams men had determined to cut the pole down and destroy the flag that night. Indeed, during the day, as a precautionary measure, guards were stationed about the pole and the whisky barrel to keep the opposition from carrying out their plan of destroying the pole and flag and capturing the whisky.

To make assurance doubly sure (the Jackson men feeling incapacitated for night guard duty) thought it prudent to lower the pole and preserve the flag from any possibility of capture. With the aid of poles and ropes, and the strong arms of the stalwart Democrats, the pole was gradually lowered to the ground. It was then twilight, and in the excitement and confusion incident to the work, young Willis Miles slipped in and snatching the flag, stripped it from the pole and ran away with it with all his speed. The Democrats flew after him, and would have killed him undoubtedly if he had been caught. John McKinney was in the lead of the pursuing party, and while he could not catch the fleeing culprit, he managed to grasp a flipping corner of the flag, and recovered it



amid the uproarious cheers of his infuriated friends. Miles escaped and hid. The enraged Democrats hunted for him "high and low," but fortunately for his scalp, did not find him.

Dr. Abbett said the events of that day, and the humiliation and degradation he felt for the part he took, and especially his own intoxication, disgusted him with the Democracy, and (also influenced by the arguments and persuasions of Miles, who was a brilliant young fellow) he made up his mind to quit the intemperate and rowdy party, as he believed it then to be. He joined the Whigs and *stuck*, and became a life-long temperance man.

The fights between politicians over differences of opinion were often quite serious. Perhaps none more bloody ever occurred than that between Newton C. Jones and Joseph McKinney in 1828. The former was the Adams candidate for Representative to the Legislature; the latter the Jackson candidate for County Clerk. Newton Jones was the keeper of a tavern and so was his brother Jack Jones. At the former's house the latter had some dispute with Tamp McKinney, and knocked him down. Jo McKinney heard a highly colored account of the affair from some bystander and at once proceeded to the Jones tavern and commenced heaping abuse on its landlord. Several who had witnessed the previous affray called out that it was Jack Jones who had knocked Tamp McKinney down, but the irate braggart declared that Newt Jones was the bully of the house and the man he was after. Whereupon the fight commenced between the two stalwarts, both powerful men of faultless courage, and skilled in pugilism. Soon the floor was stained with blood; the walls and even the ceiling were blotched with it. They fought desperately for forty-five minutes and were not separated until they were so exhausted that they lay on the floor facing one another and occasionally striking out, but neither being able to mount the prostrate form of his foe. Jones received the greater damage. They were both elected to the offices for which they were candidates, but Jones died before the Legislature assembled. It was thought by many that his death was occasioned by the dreadful pounding he had suffered; and many years later McKinney said that he had received permanent injuries in the fight.

Subsequent campaigns up to that of 1840, though quite spirited,



were without remarkable characteristics. There was a general political awakening, however, in 1840, party lines were more closely drawn than ever before, and that campaign was memorable in all parts of the country. Its history, as connected with this locality, is gleaned from the notes of General Terrell. None who witnessed them ever forgot the log cabin raisings, the mass conventions, the hard cider jubilees, the Tippecanoe clubs, the banners and canoes, the caricatures of the Van Buren dynasty and all the paraphernalia of that eventful period. Glee clubs chanted the history of General Harrison's life, and multitudes joined in the chorus and hooted at his opponent. The one was sung into office—the other laughed out of it. Log cabins were erected, for political purposes solely, out of buckeye—a soft, white wood, plentiful and easily cut. If the sap was “up” the logs would sprout after being laid in the walls and thus gave quite a romantic and picturesque appearance to the domicile. Clubs were started in every town, mass meetings were held everywhere, and everybody for miles away attended them, with traveling workshops, banners, canoes, stump-speakers, and satirical caricatures without number. Everything was Tippecanoe—handkerchiefs, badges, medals, song books, almanacs, bands of music, and shaving soap. The election was paramount to all other interests. The welkin rang with shouts for “Harrison and Reform,” political sermons were preached in every neighborhood daily; processions were formed by night to arouse some weary candidate to make a speech to them. People thought it a little matter to go from Columbus to Madison, Indianapolis, and even to the Tippecanoe battle ground, on horseback or in wagons, to attend political gatherings. Such was their enthusiasm. The same spirit was everywhere manifest. A mass convention was held at Columbus, addressed by Joseph L. White, then a candidate for Congress, to which delegations with banners, glee clubs and bands of music came from Madison, Vernon, Rockford and elsewhere. At one time 40,000 people gathered on the historic battle ground of Tippecanoe, and then the enthusiasm grew to white heat. Many went from Columbus. Col. John Vawter, of Jennings County, said that to the immense throng, eatables of every description were as free as air. The day was





beautiful; only a fleck of cloud in the sky, representing, as the Colonel said; New Hampshire. Solon Robinson had a small printing press then on wheels and busied himself printing songs and distributing them to the people. Canoes, full-rigged schooners, and every device suggestive of the sentiments over which public opinion enthused, were there in great numbers. Stirring addresses were made, and the patriotic fire in every breast was fanned into an almost consuming flame.

One afternoon, a short time before the election, Col. R. B. White, then keeping the tavern on the corner of Walnut and Jackson streets, announced to the good citizens of the Tippecanoe and Tyler stamp, that an informal meeting of the "Tippecanoe Club" would be held at his hotel *instantly*. In a short time a crowd was collected; the Colonel presided at his bar and served his friends with a collation of his best liquors, all free and for the love of victory and Whiggery. Sam Smith was then always on hand, and always ready to make a speech. He mounted the stairway and made a few remarks pertinent to the occasion. Williamson Terrell, then in political life, happened along at this juncture, dropped in, and being solicited, in his usual felicitous style spoke for a short time upon the policy of the Whigs, and the advantages which would accrue to the country by placing a Whig administration in power. He concluded by calling on R. L. Howell, who was present, to take the stand. Mr. Howell, who was a staunch Whig, editor of the *Advocate*, full of humor, energetic and always battling manfully for the cause, commenced by announcing that he would merely give an *exhortation*, the gentlemen who had preceded him having sufficiently explained the policy and advantages of the Whigs. He spoke a short time and concluded by giving the following invitation:

"If there is any person here who has been groping his way in times past through the dark and murky mazes of Locofocoism—who is conscious of his being a stranger to the true faith, who desires to associate himself with the true friends of his country, let him arise and shake off the shackles that bind him as a hanger-on to the Locofoco regiment, come forward, give us his hand, and join the glorious Whig army, regenerate himself and behold for once the light of truth as it is in Whiggery. The doors of the party



are now opened." Contrary to the expectations of all present, his exhortation induced one George Bovard to come forward and accept the proffered redemption by giving his hand to the speaker. The applause which followed was deafening, and lasted for several minutes. When it subsided Howell, who had meanwhile been shaking his convert cordially by the hand, bid him be seated, and slapping him familiarly on the shoulder, pronounced the following: "In the name of Whiggery, I now pronounce you free and clear from all stain or taint of Locofocoism, and henceforth a member of the true, great and glorious Whig party of the United States of America." Then turning to the audience: "Brothers, give him thy right hand of fellowship." This was done with a right hearty good will—when the meeting adjourned with nine deafening cheers. Thus, here is an instance of a man *regularly* changing his political creed.

The doctrine that to the victors belong the spoils was then in vogue, and upon the inauguration of President Harrison, the rush for office at Washington was something hitherto unseen. Horace Greeley spoke of it as "the great scramble of the swell mob of coon minstrels and cider-suckers." At Columbus, John C. Hubbard was the life and soul of the Whig party. The speeches were made by Jonathan McCarty, R. L. Howell, S. W. Smith, W. Terrell, Joseph L. White, Governor Bigger and others, but Hubbard gave the use of his room to the Tippecanoe Club, furnished whisky, bought a drum, was the leader in getting up the great demonstrations, and inducing the attendance of delegations from other remote towns, and in many ways helped along the cause. With a canoe, such as was always seen at those assemblies, and with drums and fiddles, he headed a delegation that went to Edinburgh to hear Herod and Peaslee debate. There was a sudden rise in Flat Rock; Hubbard's carriage was swamped, and he narrowly escaped drowning. When the party's success became generally known, everyone supposed that Hubbard's zealous efforts would be rewarded by an appointment as Postmaster, the office being chiefly desirable to draw trade to his store. William Mounts was, however, appointed, and the disappointment of Hubbard was ill-concealed. In 1844, he joined the Democrats, and acted as



Marshal at many of their big barbecues and political parades.<sup>4</sup> In 1843, there was a Democratic triumph in the election of James Whitcomb as Governor, on party grounds; since which time the county has given Democratic majorities at all Presidential elections.

The Democrats profited by the brilliant Whig campaign of 1840, and worked up much enthusiasm in 1844 by the use of appropriate songs, roosters, polk stalks, farmers' barbecues, processions, and speakings. The Whigs continued the winning policy of their last struggle and prepared for a sharp conflict. They depended largely on coons to arouse enthusiasm. Both parties felt confident of carrying the county, and the vote, when counted, showed it to be very close. Thorough county and township organization was effected by both parties; by the Democrats on Christmas day, of 1843, and by the Whigs on the following New Year's day. From that time on until the polls were closed the clash of the contending arms was seldom silenced. The Whigs announced their unabated hostility to Van Buren's "Sub Treasury system" and "Standing Army project," and their steadfast and abiding adherence to the policy of a protective tariff and a sound currency. The Democrats declared the "self-styled 'Modern Whig' party" to be identical with the old Hartford Convention Federalists, and referred to "Federal Whig humbuggery," charging Whigs with voting for the "pageant of coon skins, hard cider, and banners" in the previous campaign instead of for Harrison and his principles. Both parties planned huge barbecues. William S. Pitcher, of Louisville, was the Democratic orator, and in the procession a Dorr banner painted by W. W. Frybarger, of Connersville, was borne aloft by the enthusiastic Dick Carter, who kept turning it about that all eyes might behold it. At the Whig barbecue there was a large and enthusiastic crowd, but their ardor was a little cooled by the disappointment due to the non-arrival of expected speakers. Hon. William Herod became the orator of the day, and with that power which characterized all his public speeches, addressed the people. Hickory and ash poles, some as much as 150 feet in length, were raised by the different enthusiasts. But at length the election came and resulted in dejection to the Whigs.

The nucleus of a new party had begun to form. About 1840,





the first anti-slavery documents were circulated in the county. Joseph Cramer, a Pennsylvanian and a Democrat, and Jasper H. Sprague, a New Englander and a Whig, were the only pronounced abolitionists at that time, though the Quakers of Sand Creek Township, all of whom except a Mr. Peaslee, were Whigs, were opposed to slavery, but had taken no part hitherto in agitating the question of its abolition. Many other Whigs in the county were opposed to slavery in the abstract but were equally opposed to any interference with it when it existed under the authority of law, fearing to disturb the harmony and good feeling between the two sections of the country. In 1843, the abolition candidate for Governor received nine votes in the county, and in the following year thirteen citizens voted for James G. Birney, abolition candidate, in preference to Henry Clay or James K. Polk. Those votes were cast by the Quakers. The growth of the anti-slavery vote is elsewhere shown.

The campaign of 1848 was spirited but not as brilliant as those which had preceded it; that of 1852 was heated and exciting; and those following, wherein were discussed those great questions which for decision were at length referred to the fierce arbitrament of war, stirred public opinion to its very depths. It is not the purpose to consider further these political struggles.

\* \* \* \* \*

Some have lived to note the changes and improvement made since the first white settler pitched his tent on the fertile lands of the Hawpatch, now seventy years ago. They have seen the "wilderness rejoice and blossom as the rose," savages and wild beasts disappear, the log cabins replaced by comfortable and even luxurious homes, schools and churches erected in every community; and thus in the great transformation presented, have witnessed what seems to be the culmination of civilization and refinement. Most of the pioneers have passed away, and with them the land marks they erected. Because of this, and the frailty of aged memories, much of the early history is buried in eternal oblivion. What has been rescued shows that a great debt, which can not be reckoned in dollars and cents, is due from the present generation to the authors of the rich inheritance which they enjoy. To the liv-





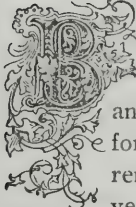
ing pioneers the consciousness of heroism in their lives, and of good deeds wrought for their onward subsequent generation is an additional compensation and reward for the trying struggles manfully made.





## CHAPTER IV.

INDIAN HISTORY — SITUATION UNFAVORABLE FOR THE RED MAN  
— INDIAN LAND TITLES — THE DELAWARE NATION — A  
DOOMED RACE — PIGEON ROOST MASSACRE — BATTLE AT  
TIPTON'S ISLAND — TREATY AT ST. MARYS.

ARTHOLOMEW COUNTY is so situated that in early times the Indians found but little encouragement to make it their permanent home. The most of it is low and level and is traversed by sluggish streams that then for a large portion of the year, overflowed their banks, rendering the adjacent country uninhabitable. These very streams, however, were the highways traversed by the red man in his light canoe in going from one portion of the country to another. That part of Indiana lying between the White and Ohio rivers and comprising nearly all the eastern and central portion of the State, was occupied by what are known as the Delaware Indians at the time the earliest permanent white settlements were made here. A few other tribes were, however, located within this tract, the most noted of which was, perhaps, the Shawnee. It was to this latter tribe that those two famous Indians, Tecumseh and the Shawnee Prophet, belonged. A remnant of this tribe occupied that portion of Indiana, lying to the southeast of Bartholomew County, while the Delawares were situated farther to the north. Thus it will be seen that Bartholomew was rather neutral ground on the border between two tribes and was probably visited more often when the impetus of the chase carried the red man beyond his usual boundaries, than through any other motive.

The title to the land was, at the period of the settlement in southern Indiana, vested in the Delaware Indians, who had moved to this State in the latter part of the eighteenth century, from the eastern part of Ohio. This tribe was at one time one of the most powerful that inhabited the New World, and its fate has been more sorrowful and calculated to excite more sympathy than almost any



other in the history of American Indians. Their original home was upon the banks of the Delaware and Susquehanna rivers, from which the pacific aggression, if so it may be termed, of William Penn and his followers, soon excluded them. In the early part of the eighteenth century, they endeavored to abandon the haunts of white men and they took up that westward march which the van of civilization has compelled them to continue to their graves. Their first halt was in Ohio on the banks of the Muskingum and Mahoning rivers, but scarcely had they familiarized themselves with the forests of their new tenting ground ere they were again obliged to take up their journey. This last was about the close of the Revolution, at which time they located in Indiana along the White River and its tributaries. In this region they were at first only tenants by permission of the Miami Indians, but after a few years' occupation they were acknowledged to be the ostensible owners of the soil. In fact all the tribes that occupied Indiana, excepting the Miamis, were what were known as "permitted" tribes, though in a few years after coming here it was deemed necessary in all treaties pertaining to the ownership, or title of the land, to have the assent and signature of these "permitted" tribes.

The original name of the Delaware tribe of Indians was Lenni-Lennepe, which was substituted for the name by which they are more generally known. As a tribe they were more friendly to the whites than many that surrounded them, although they were often found in arms against the early settlers. Their cause for hostility had much more of justice than injustice in most cases, for they were being pushed almost from the face of the earth in order to give room for a more aggressive and enlightened race.

There seems to have been some sort of agreement or understanding between the Delawares and Miamis as to the exchange of territory, for not long after the pioneer had come to Indiana the Miamis abandoned the whole White River country and the lower Wabash Valley, and moved to Ohio, whence the Delawares had come. It is probable that this was done in order to allow the Miamis to reside nearer the British in Canada, whose allies they had been in the War of the Revolution. In the State history in the forepart of this volume, there can be found much interesting





matter pertaining to the general Indian history of the State and also of these leading tribes.

As stated at the outset of this chapter, Bartholomew County occupied a rather neutral position, and the surface features were such as to render its occupation by a savage race undesirable if not precarious. For these reasons there seems to be but little history that is purely local relating to this county. The principal cause for this is, of course, to be found in the fact that comparatively few white people settled in the boundaries of Bartholomew County prior to the time when the battle of Tippecanoe, together with the termination of the War of 1812, brought a cessation of open hostilities throughout most of the northwest territory. To be sure there were occasional depredations committed by some of the lawless Indians as well as by some of the whites. But nothing of that character seems ever to have occurred in this county of sufficient importance either to excite tradition or to attract the attention of the historian.

One of the outrages of this character, nearest to what is now Bartholomew County, was the "Pigeon Roost" massacre, which occurred September 3, 1812, within what is now Scott County. There were three men, five women and sixteen children killed at that time, and it spread more terror and alarm throughout the settlements of southern Indiana than all other events that happened during the early history of the State. This bloody tragedy was committed by a band of some ten or twelve warriors, most of whom were Shawnees. Dillon, in his "History of Indiana," gives the following: "On the afternoon of the 4th of September, about 150 mounted riflemen, under the command of Major John McCoy, followed the trail of the Indians about twenty miles, when 'the darkness of the night' compelled them to give up the pursuit. A small scouting party, under the command of Captain Devault, discovered and made an attack on the retreating, who, after killing one of Captain Devault's men, continued their flight through the woods and eluded the pursuit of the scouting party." In order to give some idea of the state of the constant excitement and alarm which attended the early settlers in this vicinity about that time, the following account of Mr. Zebulun Collings, who lived but a few miles



from "Pigeon Roost," is given: "The manner in which I used to work in those perilous times was as follows: On all occasions I carried my rifle, tomahawk and butcher knife, with a loaded pistol, in my belt. When I went to plow, I laid my gun on the plowed ground and stuck up a stick by it for a mark so that I could get it quick in case it was wanted. I had two good dogs. I took one into the house, leaving the other out. The one out was expected to give the alarm which would cause the one inside to bark, by which I would be awakened, having my arms always loaded. I kept my horses in a stable close to the house, having a port hole so that I could shoot to the stable door. During two years I never went from home with any certainty of returning — not knowing the minute I might receive a ball from an unknown hand; but in the midst of all these dangers, that God who never sleeps nor slumbers has kept me." Such were the hazzards of pioneer life in southern Indiana.

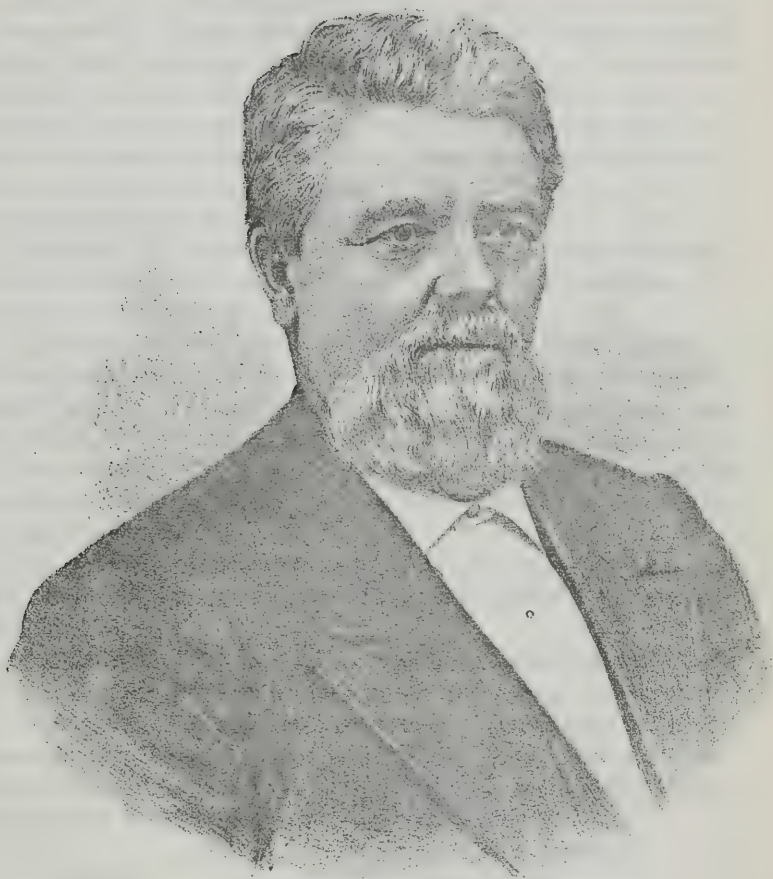
In March, 1813, one man was killed near Vallonia and three wounded. Major John Tipton was then commanding the militia in this part of the State, and in his report to Governor Gibeon he says: "At that time I was not here. On my arrival I took twenty-nine men and went up Driftwood River, twenty-five miles. I met a party of Indians on an island in the river. A small skirmish took place and in twenty minutes defeated them, killing one dead on the ground and saw some sink in the river, and I believe all that made their escape by swimming the river, if any did so, lost their guns." This skirmish took place on a small island in the river just south of the Bartholomew County line in what is now Jackson County. It has ever since been known as Tipton's Island.

The treaty by which the Delawares relinquished all claim to their lands in Indiana was concluded at St. Marys, October 3, 1818. Nearly all of it is here given:

Articles of a treaty with the Delawares at St. Marys, in the State of Ohio, between Jonathan Jennings, Lewis Cass and Benjamin Parke, Commissioners of the United States, and the Delaware Indians.

ARTICLE I. The Delaware Nation of Indians cede to the United States, all their claims to land in the State of Indiana.





My dear Jones  
Jos. I. Brown



ARTICLE 2. In consideration of the aforesaid cession, the United States agree to provide for the Delawares a country to reside in upon the west side of the Mississippi, and to guarantee to them the peaceable possession of the same.

ARTICLE 3. The United States also agree to pay to the Delawares the full value of their improvements in the country hereby ceded, which valuation shall be made by persons to be appointed for that purpose by the President of the United States, and to furnish the Delawares with 120 horses not to exceed in value \$40 each, and a sufficient of pirogues to aid in transporting them to the west side of the Mississippi, and a quantity of provisions proportioned to their numbers, and the extent of their journey.

ARTICLE 4. The Delawares shall be allowed the use and occupation of their improvements for the term of three years from the date of this treaty if they so long require it.

ARTICLE 5. The United States agree to pay to the Delawares a perpetual annuity of \$4,000, which, together with all annuities which the United States by former treaty agreed to pay them, shall be paid in silver at any place to which the Delawares may remove.

ARTICLE 6. The United States agree to provide and support a blacksmith for the Delawares, after their removal to the west side of the Mississippi.

ARTICLE 8. A sum not exceeding \$13,312.25, shall be paid by the United States, to satisfy certain claims against the Delaware Nation.       \*       \*       \*

ARTICLE 9. This treaty after it shall be ratified by the President and Senate, shall be binding on the contracting parties.

In testimony the said Jonathan Jennings, Lewis Cass and Benjamin Parke aforesaid, and the chiefs and warriors of the Delaware Nation of Indians, have hereunto set their hands at St. Marys, in the State of Ohio, this 23d day of October, 1818.

Signed.

"JONATHAN JENNINGS, .

"LEWIS CASS,

"BENJAMIN PARKE."

In accordance with this treaty the Indians were allowed the term of three years in which to prepare for departure, but they did not avail themselves of the full time. The whites began com-





ing in rapidly after this and there was much rivalry among them in trying to obtain the choice of lands. Ere the three years had expired, all that remained of the once powerful, proud and brave Delaware Nation, resumed its journey toward the setting sun. Even beyond the mighty Father of Waters they have found no permanent resting place. The resistless tide of American progress has still pursued them. The command to further west has again and again sounded in their ears, and the last lone warrior of the Delawares will probably sing his death-song to the wild music of the winds and waves of the Pacific Ocean. It is sad to contemplate the extinction of a brave though savage and untutored race, but that result is sure and inevitable when it stands in the way of a highly civilized people. Nor can we really regret it when we consider how vastly the amount of happiness in the world is increased. An Indian requires thousands of acres to support his family; on the same territory a hundred happy families of the Caucasian race will find their homes.

From the time when the white men of Europe first landed on the soil of the Western Hemisphere, there has been but little variety in the fate of the Red men. Being an inferior race they have but followed that inevitable law of nature, the survival of the fittest. In the conflict with a foeman race they have succumbed to a civilization they could not attain and to a progress they could not resist.

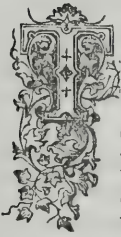




## CHAPTER V.

BY COL. S. STANSIFER.

BENCH AND BAR—FIRST COURTS—ADOPTION OF SEAL—  
EARLY CASES—MISCELLANEOUS ITEMS—JUDGES OF CIRCUIT  
AND COMMON PLEAS COURTS—ASSOCIATE JUDGES—PROSE-  
CUTING ATTORNEYS—CLERKS—SHERIFFS—ROLL OF AT-  
TORNEYS.



HE importance of courts of law cannot well be over estimated. To say that without law anarchy would reign, is trite. The law without courts would be a dead letter. The church, notwithstanding its high and holy mission, but for human law, would be powerless, and the claim that such laws are, or ought to be, inspired by Divine Law, is not disputed; but whether so inspired or not, they must be executed by the courts. The judge, the clerk, the sheriff and attorneys are each and all officers and integrals of the court, and in order that justice may be administered, the officers from the highest to the lowest ought to be men of known integrity, and peculiar fitness for their positions.

In this State the Circuit Court has always been a court of general jurisdiction, and other courts were aids or reliefs for that court; therefore this chapter will be devoted mainly to the Circuit Court. From the time of its first organization to the adoption of the Code of 1852, the Circuit Court was presided over by a President Judge, a man "learned in the law," and two Associate Judges in each county elected by the people. The Associate Judges presided in the absence of the President Judge and with him when present, with the power, but rarely exercised, to overrule the President Judge. By the Acts of 1852, Associate Judges were dispensed with, and the Court of Common Pleas was created, with exclusive jurisdiction over estates and guardianships, and largely concurrent jurisdiction with the Circuit Court, except cases involving title to real estate, actions for slander, libel and breach of promise to marry.



The Circuit Court retained exclusive jurisdiction over felonies, except enumerated cases for the benefit of defendants, in order to secure a speedy trial; exclusive jurisdiction over misdemeanors was given to the Court of Common Pleas, except the cases over which Justice's courts had exclusive jurisdiction. By the Act of March 6, 1873, the Court of Common Pleas was abolished and all matters confided to it restored to the Circuit Court. By the Act of June 11, 1852, a Court of Conciliation was created providing that any person claiming to have a cause of action against another for libel, slander, malicious prosecution, assault and battery or false imprisonment, might serve on him a written notice briefly stating the cause of action, and requiring him to appear at a time and place named before the Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. None but the parties, guardians of infants, husbands of wives, parties plaintiff or defendant, were permitted to appear at the hearing. It was the duty of the court to affect a reconciliation if it could reasonably be done, and if settled the entry thereof ended the matter. Without such notice and appearance of the plaintiff before the Court of Conciliation, he could not recover costs in the action, and if the defendant failed to appear, then if he defeated the action, he could not recover costs. In theory the law was a good one, but in practice it was a failure, for the parties appeared, but refused to be conciliated. The law was soon repealed.

Before the adoption of the code of 1852, the common law practice prohibited actions at law and suits in chancery; actions at law being sub-divided and classified, assumpsit, debt, trespass, trover, ejectment, etc. By the code, the distinction between actions at law and suits in equity and all forms of action, were abolished, and one form for all actions provided, a complaint stating the facts constituting the cause of action. This radical change, notwithstanding its tendency to obscure the salutary principles that obtained in chancery courts, and to encourage loose pleading, has on the whole, worked well, under the new order of things, whilst before, chancery cases were tried by the court, all cases at the election of either party were tried by a jury, and in cases that would have been chancery causes, suits for the settlement of long and intricate partnerships, there was frequently a miscarriage of justice, for jurors





were not allowed even to take notes of the evidence. This condition of affairs was remedied by the code of 1881, which provides that all cases, which before the code of 1852, were of exclusive chancery jurisdiction, shall be tried by the court.

The first Order Book of the Circuit Court, unnamed and unnumbered, (the next being Order Book A), is unpagged and unindexed, containing about fifty pages, dimly and in many parts almost illegibly written. It was evidently made up of loose sheets of paper afterward fastened together in a paper cover as it now is. The first day's preceeding read as follows:—

“At a circuit court begun and held at the house of Luke Bone-steel, on Monday the twelfth day of March, 1821, in and for the County of Bartholomew, in the 2nd Circuit of the State of Indiana, Being the 2nd Monday in March aforesaid. Thereupon comes the Honorable John Pence and Ephraim Arnold Esqrs., who producing their commissions severally from under the hand and seal of His Excellency Jonathan Jennings Governor of the State of Indiana as Associate Judges of Bartholomew County, together with an indorsement on the back of each from under the hand of Joseph McKinney Sheriff of said County of their having taking the necessary and lawful oath of office as Associate Judges aforesaid, and took their seats accordingly. Thereupon comes Edward Balinger Esqr. and produces to the court a commission from under the hand and seal of His Excellency, Jonathan Jennings Governor, of the State of Indiana, as Clerk of the County of Bartholomew, together with an indorsement on the back thereof, from under the hand and seal of the Honorable Ephraim Arnold Esqr. one of the Associate Judges of the County aforesaid, of his having taken the necessary and legal oath of office as Clerk aforesaid, and commenced to discharge the duties of said office. Thereupon the court proceeded to appoint John F. Ross, Esqr. prosecuting attorney during the present term of this court who was duly sworn into office as such. Thereupon came Joseph McKinney, Esqr. Sheriff of said County, with a panel of a grand jury, towit: Ebenezer Ward, 1; John Lindsey, 2; Abdiel Parsons, 3; William Carter, 4; Elijah Sloan, 5; Joseph Cox, 6; Samuel Downing, 7; Jacob Gabbard, 8; M. Boaz, 9; Robert Wilkinson, 10; James Goodwin, 11;



James Quick, 12; Daniel Akens, 13; Nathan Thompson, 14. Good and lawful men and householders of his bailiwick, who being empanelled sworn, and Ebenezer Ward, being appointed and sworn as foreman, retired from the bar of the court, to consult of their presentments and indictments. On motion of John F. Ross, Esqr., Alexander Holton, Reuben Nelson, Daniel Grant, and James Melaney, are admitted as counsellors and attorneys at law in this court, they having produced satisfactory evidence of having been licensed as such. On motion of R. W. Nelson, Esqr., James Braman, John F. Thompson and Isaac Naylor, are admitted as counsellors and attorneys at law, in this court, they having produced satisfactory evidence of their having been licensed as such.

"The Grand Jury now return into court, the following bill of indictment: The State of Indiana vs. Henry Harmon and Michael Van Blaricum, for an affray. Duly signed by Ebenezer Ward, their Foreman, and having further business, retired out of court. Ordered that the court stand adjourned until to-morrow morning nine o'clock.

"JOHN PENCE, A. J. B. C.

"EPHRAIM ARNOLD, A. J. B. C."

On the second day it was "ordered that the clerk of this court be authorized and he is hereby empowered to use his own private seal until the seal of this court can be procured." The grand jury returned the following indictments: The State of Indiana vs. Joseph McKinney, assault and battery. The State of Indiana vs. William McFall, assault and battery. When the indictment against McKinney was returned he entered a plea of guilty — "Wherefore it is considered by the court now here that the Defendant Joseph McKinney do make his fine to the State of Indiana for the use of county seminaries for the County of Bartholomew in the sum of five dollars together with the costs of suit and the defendant in mercy, etc." So that the second indictment and first trial or conviction was against the sheriff. On the same day (the second of the term) the following proceedings were had in the State of Indiana vs. William McFall — "And now at this time came the prosecuting attorney and the defendant in his proper person who being arraigned says that he is in no wise guilty as charged in said in-



dictment and for his trial puts himself upon the country and the attorney prosecuting doeth the like and on motion and by consent, this cause is laid over for trial until tomorrow morning and the defendant is ordered into the custody of the sheriff."

No other business was transacted on the second day except the return of indictments against Cotton Kent, James Burns and Wiley Powell, each for assault and battery. The first entry in the third day's proceedings is as follows:

"The State of Indiana vs. William McFall — Indictment for assault and battery."

This day comes the Prosecuting Attorney and the defendant also appeared at the bar of the court in custody of the Sheriff and puts himself upon his trial upon the issue heretofore joined, and thereupon comes a jury, to-wit: Peter Frank, Woodson D. Parker, Daniel Sublet, Samuel White, Peter Shull, William Storm, Henry Farmer, Jesse Smith, Lewis Neel, Stephen Spencer, David Parker and John McEwen, twelve good and lawful men, three of which the Sheriff summoned of the bystanders to make up the deficiency, the names of which are as follows, to-wit: Lewis Neel, Stephen Spencer and David Parker; who being elected, tried and sworn, well and truly to try the issue joined, retired from the bar to consult of their verdict, and after some time spent therein, came and returned into court the following verdict, to-wit: "We the jury do find the defendant guilty and assess his fine at fifty cents." Then follows judgment for the use of the county seminaries of the county. The next entry is the approval of the bond of Edward Balingier as Clerk in the sum of \$2,500 with John Parker and Jesse Ruddick as sureties. The next entry is a plea of guilty by Henry Harmon on the first indictment returned into court against himself and Van Blaricum. He was fined \$2 and the case continued as to Van Blaricum. The next entry is as follows: "Ordered, that the prison bounds of the County of Bartholomew be co-extensive to the out line of the town of Tiptona, agreeably to the bonds the County Commissioners hold for deeds from Tipton and Bone-steel."

At that day a *capias ad satisfaciendum* could be issued against a defendant on a judgment against him, which required the impris-



onment of the defendant in the county jail until the payment was made; this, unless he gave bond to remain within the prison bounds under the above order; a prisoner giving such bond, had the freedom of the town. The original name of Columbus was Tiptona, and Luke Bonesteel and General John Tipton executed title bonds each for thirty acres, to John Farquar, trustee, constituting the territory of the original town of Tiptona, afterward Columbus; the change of the name was made by the County Commissioners, March 21, 1821.

The first civil causes appearing (June Term, 1821) are James Pendergrast, plaintiff, vs. Peter and Stephen Frank, defendant — In debt. William A. Beatty, Plaintiff, vs. William Stowers, Lewis Ritter and Alexander C. Craig, defendants — In debt. John H. Spurgin, plaintiff, vs. John Berry, defendant — In case.

At the October term, 1821, Davis Floyd, the President Judge for the first time presided. Sheriff McKinney was fined \$20 for contempt of court, the nature of the contempt not being disclosed. At a later day of the term (October, 1821) the fine was remitted. At that day the retail liquor traffic was licensed by the Circuit Court and the first license was granted on the 13th day of October, 1821, to John Young.

At the April term, 1821, the first divorce suit, Polly Piatt vs. James Piatt, was instituted, and it appearing that the defendant was a non-resident, it was ordered that publication of the pendency of the suit be made four weeks "in some newspaper printed in the state." At the October term the divorce was granted.

At the April term, 1822, the first indictment, State vs. Harmon and Van Blaricum, was finally disposed of by the conviction of Van Blaricum and a fine of "6¼ cents." At the same term, David Stipp was "licensed to keep a tavern and retail spirituous liquors in the town of Columbus," and George Zowers was indicted "for challenge to fight a duel." At the following July term he was tried by a jury and acquitted. At the April term, 1823, it was "ordered that the seal, the impression whereof is here made on the margin, procured by the Clerk in pursuance of an order made heretofore, be and the same is hereby deemed, adopted and recognized to be the seal of the court and that it be used, kept and preserved





by the Clerk as such." No impression of the seal appears, and no previous order can be found.

At the April term of court, 1822, the first rules of court, thirteen in number, were adopted, all in line with the present practice except perhaps the 10th, 11th, 12th, and 13th; they are as follows:

"10th. The punctual attendance of counsel will not be dispensed with after appearance, and no suit dismissed will be reinstated or interlocutory judgment entered, will be set aside, when the same has happened by reason of a want of such punctual attendance, but upon proper affidavit and at the cost of the delinquent.

"11th. The clerk will in no case permit papers to be taken from his office except by a member of the court from whom, except in term time, he will take a receipt. He will furnish parties applying with copies they paying his fees therefor.

"12th. Rules to plead shall be entered nisi and may be discharged or made absolute.

"13th. No person will be permitted to appear in this court out of favor, unless he has first obtained the signature of the President Judge of the court to his license, or unless he produces a well authenticated license from some court of another state in whose courts attorneys of this state are permitted to appear and practice."

At the April term, 1823, another rule of court was adopted reading as follows:

"It is ordered as a standing rule of this court, that if any party withdraw a plea, replication or other pleading in fact, and demur to the pleading to which his former pleading professed to be an answer, judgment upon such demurrer will be rendered and he will not be permitted to withdraw such demurrer. Further that after opinion intimated upon demurrer and joinder to any pleading, the party pleading such plea may amend, after which if demurrer and joinder be filed to such pleading, such plea may be amended; after which if demurrer and joinder be filed to such pleading so amended, judgment will be rendered and no further leave to amend will be given, but such party, if plaintiff, may dismiss his action without prejudice, or suffer a discontinuance, after opinion intimated as aforesaid the party demurring may withdraw his demurrer by



pleading issuably to the country instanter." This, which to some extent modified the common law rule of practice, may seem harsh and calculated to defeat justice; still on the other hand, requiring as it did, close thought and thorough preparation, cases were promptly put at issue, clearly and well defined. So thoroughly up were attorneys generally in the science of pleading, that the penalties of the rule were but seldom incurred. The first court was in an old log house, owned by Luke Bonesteel, on lot 119, and near where the old county bridge afterward was; and until the court house on the public square was erected, courts were held at a room fitted up by Philip Sweetser and at the "taverns" of Thomas Hinkston and Newton Jones.

But two persons have suffered the death penalty in Bartholomew County, John Jones for the murder of John Ray on Saturday, June 11, 1831, and Kader Herring for the murder of John Comer. They were both executed at the same time on Friday, the 11th day of June, 1833, then on the outskirts of Columbus and near where the Elm (now Farley) House stands. They were executed by Sheriff John McKinney, surrounded by a squad of militia detailed by Col. Thomas G. Lee, Lieutenant Colonel Joseph McFall and Major Samuel Beck, in command of Major Beck. The militia escorted the condemned from the jail with drum and fife, to the gallows. Jones was haggard and weak, seeming fully to realize his situation; Herring was stolidly indifferent. On the scaffold prayer was offered by Rev. Joshua McQueen, and also a local Methodist preacher, who addressed a few remarks to the prisoners, to which Jones responded with much emotion, but Herring said nothing. Jones and Ray were good citizens and fast friends, and probably would have remained so but for whisky. They had been treating each other, and, on their way home on horseback, Jones accused Ray of lying to Jesse Ruddick, when Ray struck Jones a powerful blow in the mouth, nearly unseating him. Jones feeling for his knife, Ray struck him again on the side of his head, and seized him by the back of the collar of his coat in such a way that Jones' first thrust with his knife struck his own mare in the neck, and striking at random again, he stabbed Ray through the heart. Jones was tried three times, each resulting in a conviction



for murder in the first degree. There were two reversals by the Supreme Court; the last conviction was not appealed from. With the law administered as it now is, Jones would either have escaped or been convicted for manslaughter only. It is reasonably certain that the law was administered with too much hardship. Jones' son, Robert, impoverished, bankrupted himself in the defense of his father. He lived to be an old man, respected and honored by all, dying but a few years ago. Herring and Comer were good citizens and neighbors, and related by marriage, Comer's wife being Herring's niece. They were visiting Herring. Herring exhibited a cow bell, which he said he found. Comer claimed the bell, at which Herring took offense, and used such abusive language that Comer and wife started to leave, and Herring taking down his gun, Comer ran, but before he reached the yard fence, Herring shot him down. Herring reloaded his gun and stood guard over the corpse, refusing to permit any one to come near for hours, and finally left of his own accord. His defense was insanity, and his conduct on that occasion and evidence at the trial of frequent indications of insanity, as also of insanity in his family, together with his conduct, when executed, led many to believe that his plea was well taken. The belief soon became general that he was insane.

*Judges of the Circuit Court.*—Davis Floyd, a soldier in the War for Independence, was the first Judge. He had been tried for complicity in the Burr conspiracy and sent to jail for one hour, but restoring himself to public confidence by gallant service in the War of 1812, he was appointed Judge. He presided but one term (October, 1821), the Associate Judges presiding in his absence, until the 15th day of July, 1822, when William W. Wick, of Indianapolis, succeeded Judge Floyd as President Judge.

Judge Wick was a man of fine literary and legal attainments, and notwithstanding the fact that he was a politician, made an acceptable Judge. He was twice Judge, a member of Congress, and filled many other offices with honor to himself and satisfaction to the people. He died at Franklin but a few years ago. At the March term, 1825, he was succeeded by B. F. Morris, of Indianapolis. Judge Morris was a ripe scholar, well grounded in the elementary principles of the law and served with much satisfaction





to the bar and litigants until his term expired, when he was succeeded by Judge Wick, who, at the expiration of his term, was succeeded by James Morrison, of Indianapolis. Judge Morrison was pre-eminently qualified for the position. After he retired from the bench, and even from the actual practice of his profession, so highly was he esteemed as a judge of law and for his unswerving integrity, that important questions of law involving large interests, were frequently submitted to him by both sides, and his opinions cheerfully acquiesced in, thus avoiding the bitterness, delay and uncertainty of litigation. He always declined to investigate for an opinion favorable to the applicant, when applied to but by one side, but contracted in advance for an investigation, the fee being the same whether the opinion should be favorable or unfavorable.

William J. Peaslee, of Shelbyville, succeeded Judge Morrison. Judge Peaslee was not "learned in the law," and gave indifferent satisfaction. He was succeeded by Courtland Cushing—a good lawyer, but overbearing and arbitrary on the bench. Alexander C. Downey succeeded Judge Cushing. For a young lawyer, Judge Downey was admirably equipped in all respects for the position. Owing to inadequacy of salary he resigned. He has since served on the bench of the Supreme Court with distinguished ability, and is now engaged in the active practice of his profession. To fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge Downey, Governor Willard appointed John W. Spencer. Judge Spencer was not a good lawyer; he was stolid, without sensibility. The celebrated Mewherter case was tried before him. Execution against Mewherter for a large amount had been returned "no property found," and the plaintiff proceeded against him for execution against his body, charging that he had a large sum of money which he refused to apply in payment. Under the law, if the jury found that he had money, giving the amount, it was the duty of the court to imprison him until he disgorged. There is but little doubt that Mewherter had a large sum of money, but he was a bad, desperate man, and before and during the trial he assured his attorneys and others that the plaintiff would not gain anything but a dead body by a verdict against him. The jury found that he had some \$13,000. Immediately upon reading the verdict Mewherter drew a pistol and shot



himself dead. Of course there was the most intense excitement and confusion in court; not so, however, with Judge Spencer; he calmly directed the Sheriff to remove the body, and called the next case for trial. It was not tried that day. Joseph W. Chapman, of Madison, was the next Judge. He was an able lawyer, but too technical for a Judge, and at times testy. On the whole, however, he is kindly remembered by the bar.

John G. Berkshire of Versailles, succeeded Judge Chapman. When elected, Judge Berkshire was just starting out as a lawyer, and being an almost entire stranger to the Columbus bar, then one of the ablest in the State, it was greatly feared that he would not give satisfaction. In this, however, the bar was most agreeably surprised, for no Judge ever before or since gave more general satisfaction. Judge Berkshire was well-grounded in the elementary principles of the law; had a well-balanced, discriminating, legal mind, and above all he was eminently fair and impartial. By a change, Bartholomew County was made one of a new circuit necessitating the appointment of a Judge which was received from Gov. Baker by Samuel P. Oyler, of Franklin. Judge Oyler made an acceptable Judge and was succeeded by David Banta, of Franklin, who during the short time he was on the bench in this county was in very poor health and for that reason did not appear to good advantage, although a ripe scholar and good lawyer. He is now with restored health engaged in an active, lucrative practice. During Judge Banta's term by another change, Bartholomew and Brown were made a circuit, and Gov. Hendricks appointed James S. Hester of Brown, Judge, who served under the appointment until the next election and was elected. Judge Hester was a trained lawyer, and until his health failed was one of the best Judges in the State. He died before his term expired.

Nathan T. Carr, of Columbus, was appointed, and at the next election was elected for a full term. Judge Carr was not a well-read lawyer; he was a man of bright, but not well-trained or balanced intellect. Because of his mental make-up and disposition he was arbitrary and apt to take sides. Judge Carr was pre-eminently a jury lawyer. In politics he was bold, daring and aggressive, but too arbitrary and self-willed for a successful politician. He was



elected to Congress to fill the vacancy caused by the death of M. C. Kerr, and the memorable Hayes-Tilden controversy was adjusted during the time he served. Almost alone he stood out against a compromise, fighting it with great ability and bitterness; and predicting the result which in fact followed. But when adopted, and when it seemed to him that undue obstructions to its consummation were interposed, he reminded his party colleagues that the compromise was the creature of their own folly, as he termed it, and insisted that it be faithfully carried out. His objection to the plan of adjustment afterward gave him high standing in his party, and but for his domineering disposition, he would have been a successful leader. Dying before his term expired, Governor Porter, on the unanimous request of the bar of both counties, appointed Nelson R. Keyes, of Columbus, and although a Democrat in politics, so highly was he esteemed, both parties endorsed him for election, and he was elected without opposition, and is now serving with great satisfaction not only to the bar but to the people. He is a well-trained lawyer, fair and impartial. Judge Keyes came from Kentucky to Columbus, when quite young, almost a stranger, and by his ability and gentlemanly deportment soon built up a large practice. Pecuniarily he made quite a sacrifice in abandoning the practice for the bench.

*Associate Judges.*—John Pence, Thomas Hinkston, Ephriam Arnold, Samuel Downing, Nathan Davis, Jesse Spurgeon, David Hager, James Taggart, Hiram Wilson, Aaron Farmer, James W. Love, S. B. McKehan, A. A. Wiles, Joseph Hiner, Thomas Lawton, George B. McQueen, Jacob Lain, James Hobbs, Sr., William Ruckle.

*Judges of the Court of Common Pleas.*—Zachariah Tannehill was the first Judge. He was a farmer-politician, not a lawyer, never having read law. He had a copy of Greenleaf on Evidence; how or why he came by it no one ever knew certainly. It was suspected, however, that a certain attorney gave it to him, for on all occasions he read extracts from "Your Honors own book," which nine times out of ten, were wholly irrelevant, and insisted almost invariably, to the satisfaction of the court, that the law as "laid down" by Greenleaf, covered the case under consideration.



The comedy case of the State of Indiana vs. Arthur Muldoon, was tried when Judge Tannehill was on the bench. Muldoon getting the best of the fight with Terry Murphy, Murphy, before his anger cooled, went to Samuel Kriddlebaugh, the prosecuting attorney, "a constitutional" lawyer, and made affidavit charging Muldoon with assault and battery. They soon made friends and asked the prosecutor to dismiss. He indignantly refused to "compound a felony." They then employed an attorney to defend. Terry Murphy had a twin brother, Patrick Murphy, and it was very difficult to distinguish the one from the other, except that Pat wore goggles. When the case was called for trial, Muldoon and Murphy with goggles on, took seats at the desk of the attorney for the defendant. The prosecutor with much feeling informed the court of the corrupt attempt as above indicated, commanded Murphy to take his seat where "in the eye of the law" he belonged, which he promptly did, and on the stand denied that he ever had a fight with Muldoon, insiting that he was a "good mon and pacible gintleman." Showing him the affidavit, the prosecutor asked triumphantly: "Did you not make that affidavit?" "No sor." "Then who did?" "Me brother Terry, and it was no foight at al, at al, it was only a froiendly trial of strength." "Pray, sir, inform the court who you are?" "Patrick Murphy, twin brother of me brother Terry." "Then what are you doing here?" "You called me sor, and besides me brother had to go to the State of Illinois and his eyes being bether and mine sore, he loaned me his goggles, and gave me a power of attorney to schwear for him, which you can see for yourself," showing the prosecutor a crumpled paper.

Judge Tannehill was succeeded by N. T. Hauser, an attorney of Columbus, who made an acceptable Judge. Ralph Applewhite, an attorney of Brownstown, was the next Judge. He was an educated lawyer and made a most excellent Judge. Beatty McClelland, an attorney of Columbus, was the next Judge. He was well read in the elementary principles of the law, and made an amiable, courteous Judge, giving good satisfaction. Japtha D. New, an attorney of Vernon, succeeded Judge McClelland. He was a well equipped lawer, painstaking and conscientious. He afterward





served in Congress and is now Judge of an adjoining circuit. Frank Emerson, an attorney of Brownstown, was the last Judge. He was a man of strong convictions and somewhat arbitrary. On the whole, however, he is kindly remembered by the bar.

*Circuit Court Prosecutors.*—John F. Ross, James Dulaney, Samuel T. Woolfolk, Harvey Gregg, Calvin Fletcher, W. W. Wick, Hiram Brown, William Herod, A. A. Hammond, W. J. Peaslee, H. O'Neal, John Dumont, B. F. Myers, J. J. Allison, Daniel Kelso, Frank Atkinson, George W. Richardson, K. M. Hord, D. W. Howe, N. T. Carr, W. W. Browning, Amos Burns, W. C. Duncan, Webster Dixon, Anderson Percifield.

*Common Pleas Prosecuting Attorneys in the Order of Their Service.*—Samuel H. Kriddlebaugh, N. T. Hauser, Ralph Hill, Geo. W. Yocum, Wm. Singleton, F. T. Hord, B. L. Smith, L. Gwin, J. D. New, W. L. Bane, J. N. Kerr, Marion Mooney, N. Crook, W. S. Swengel, Geo. W. Cooper.

*Clerks.*—Edward Ballinger, Joseph McKinney, Isaac S. Boardman, N. Tomkins, William Herod, Albert Jones, S. Webber Smith, G. E. Miller, Z. H. Hauser, T. C. Burgess, G. E. Miller.

*Sheriffs.*—Joseph McKinney, Daniel Zeigler, Gideon B. Hart, J. Hubbard, John F. Jones, John McKinney, William Brown, James Herod, William Hobbs, N. O. Hinman, W. B. Horn, Samuel Stuckey, Richard Carter, Thomas J. Kennedy, M. McGrayel, D. Lynch, Frank Whittington, W. B. Davis, T. F. Everroad, William R. Spurgin, M. L. Thompson, T. C. Burgess, James S. Brown.

*The Bar.*—In early times and until about 1860, lawyers “traveled the circuit”; that is attended the courts of their circuit regularly, and even beyond the circuit. About the time above indicated, this practice commenced falling off, and has almost ceased, local attorneys doing largely the business of the county, where they are well supplied with libraries and otherwise better equipped for their work than attorneys from a distance are likely to be. In early times good lawyers were thoroughly conversant with elementary principles; knew almost by heart, Blackstone, Chitty, Coke upon Littleton, Selwins, Nisi Prius, etc., and reasoned by analogy. They were not case lawyers, because there were but few reports, and they difficult to get. They were intellectual giants.



It is proposed to first give the names of attorneys, not of the county, who practiced at the Columbus bar at different times, and many distinguished names, not only as lawyers, but politicians, statesmen and judges will appear:

John F. Ross, Alexander Holten, R. W. Nelson, Daniel Grant, James Braman, John H. Thompson, Calvin Fletcher, Jeremiah Rolland, John Kingsberry, Henry P. Thornton, William Baird, A. C. Griffiths, Daniel Bell, Jeremiah Sullivan, Thomas Douglass, Joseph A Hopkins, James Stoll, William Bullock, Patrick G. Good, M. G. Bright, Joseph G. Marshall, C. E. Walker, Steven C. Stevens, William M. Dunn, A. W. Hendricks, Thomas A. Hendricks, Harvey Gregg, George F. Waterman, Isaac Hawk, Milton Stapp, William Carpenter, W. W. Wick, John B. Scott, Henry Hurst, Hiram Brown, James Whitcomb, Andrew Davidson, George Lyon, James T. Brown, James Forsee, Charles Dewey, William J. Brown, Amos Lane, James B. Ray, William Brown, James Scott, Hugh O'Neal, Martin M. Ray, Humphrey Robinson, B. P. Taylor, William Quarles, Peter Rymen, W. J. Peaslee, A. T. Myer, F. Carvin, C. Cushing, H. M. Woodzard, C. P. Hester, Harry Brown, Daniel Kelso, O. S. Pitcher, Simeon Yandes, William T. Otto, W. B. Cook, W. H. Brumfield, Boyd Mahew, Joseph W. Chapman, L. Brougham, Isaac Nafler, S. H. Woolfolk.

*Columbus Bar.*—Such as are dead or have left the county will first appear, followed by the present bar:

James Dulaney, Philip Sweetser, R. S. Wheatley, William Herod, George E. Tingle, L. F. Coppersmith, Heman Barbour, D. B. Farmington, Thomas F. Thompson, John Lingston, Robert Wingate, A. A. Hammond, William F. Pidgeon, William Singleton, N. T. Hauser, William Mack, Ralph Hill, W. W. Herod, Ferdinand Winter, Crocket Ricketts, Jeff C. Reeves, Charles E. Clark, Amos Burns, G. E. Richardson, George W. Richardson, Lafayette Pence, John N. Wheatley, George W. Arnold, S. Drybread, T. C. Woodburn, W. W. Browning.

Philip Sweetser was born in New Hampshire, where he received a collegiate education. He taught school in Maryland and at the same time read law. In 1821 he came West, locating in Columbus, where he soon took high rank as a lawyer. He was with-



out the gift of oratory, but calm, deliberative and earnest, and in this way a most effective advocate. He possessed the happy faculty of seeming to be not the attorney for his client, but, on the contrary, the especial friend and adviser of the jury. Indianapolis offering a wider field, he located there in 1837, and soon ranked amongst the foremost of the bar at that place. He died in 1843 in the fifty-fourth year of his life.

The high and honorable position occupied by William Herod, demands a more extended summary of his life and career. He was born in Bourbon County, Ky., and with his parents in his early youth moved to Boone County, in the same State. His parents were very poor in worldly possessions. The schools of that day were indifferent "winter schools," and consequently his education was limited. He taught school and at the same time read law with Edward Armstrong, of Burlington, Kentucky. In 1824, under the laws of Kentucky, he passed examination and was licensed to practice law, and in November of that year located in Columbus penniless and without friends. He was not long without friends, however, for by his engaging manners, high order of intellect, honesty and devotion to his profession, he soon acquired valued, life-long acquaintances and adherents, even if in after years he differed with them in politics. Mr. Herod was possessed of a strong, discriminating legal mind, well-versed in the foundation principles of his profession, but was not a good case lawyer. He knew what the law ought to be, and was persuasively strong before the court, and usually convincingly so, unless the court was familiar with, or the attorney on the other side produced, a decision the other way. As a jury lawyer he had but few equals. He discouraged litigation; never brought a suit until he was satisfied that his client was in the right. In order to arrive at a correct conclusion in this respect, he invariably put his client through a searching cross-examination, to discover the weak points in his case, if any. If his client persisted in what he suspected to be but one side of the case, he would ask him what the other side had to say about the matter, why he resisted, and this would ordinarily disclose the weak point, if there was one. For the defense he pursued the same course, and if he found that there was no defense he would say so and refuse to de-





fend, and if doubtful he would advise a compromise. Although in the minority as a Whig and Republican, he was frequently elected to the Legislature, both branches, and twice to Congress, and was elected and served one term as Clerk. In December, 1851, Mr. Herod formed a partnership with S. Stansifer, his nephew, which continued until he was elected Clerk; at the close of his term he formed a partnership with his son, W. W. Herod, which terminated with his death.

A. A. Hammond commenced the practice at Columbus, and soon rose to eminence and distinction in the profession. Seeking a wider field he went to Indianapolis, but retained his practice at Columbus in partnership with William F. Pidgeon. In 1852, Mr. Hammond was elected Lieutenant Governor, with A. P. Willard, Governor, who died before the expiration of his term, Mr. Hammond succeeding to the office. Mr. Pidgeon continued the practice for many years with much success, when he located at Vincennes, and died there a short time since.

In 1852, Ralph Hill and William Mack, young men from Ohio, located at Columbus, forming a partnership. Mr. Mack did not remain long; went to Green County and then to Terre Haute. He has risen to distinction, both as a jurist and politician. He is now on the Circuit Court bench. Mr. Hill soon acquired, and deservedly so, a large practice, which he retained until he went to Indianapolis a few years ago, where he is now engaged in an extensive practice. In 1864 he was elected to Congress.

Not long after Mr. Hill and Mr. Mack, Francis T. Hord, from Maysville, Kentucky, and just beginning the practice, came to Columbus. By his ability and untiring energy he soon built up and retained an extensive practice. He was elected to the State Senate in 1882, and in 1884 he was elected Attorney General, serving with distinguished ability. At the close of his second term of office, he returned to Columbus, where he is engaged in the active practice of his profession.

On the death of his father, W. W. Herod, who, in many respects, and especially so as a jury lawyer, was like his father, formed a partnership with Ferdinand Winter, then a promising young lawyer. Soon after they abandoned an extensive business



and went to Indianapolis, where they now are engaged in successful practice, Mr. Herod alone, and Mr. Winter a member of the firm of Baker, Hord & Hendricks.

Present bar, in the order of seniority, as nearly as recollected:

S. Stansifer, F. T. Hord, John A. Keith, Beatty McClelland, S. Webber Smith, John W. Morgan, M. D. Emig, John C. Orr, George W. Cooper, W. F. Norton, W. S. Swengel, Marshall Hacker, C. N. Spencer, Webster Dixon, W. W. Lambert, W. T. Strickland, C. S. Baker, J. F. Matson, C. B. Cooper, C. J. Kollmyer, W. J. Beck, W. H. Everroad, Thomas C. Ahern, J. W. Donaker, H. Valentine, Thomas E. Davidson.

The writer of this chapter is under obligations to Dr. J. C. Beck, of Cincinnati, for valuable aid. Born and reared in Columbus, and possessing a wonderfully retentive memory, Dr. Beck possesses a mine of valuable statistics, not only in memory, but also in manuscript.





## CHAPTER VI.

MILITARY HISTORY — EARLY MILITIA — MEXICAN WAR COMPANIES — CONDITION PRIOR TO THE CIVIL WAR — BEGINNING OF HOSTILITIES — FIRST COMPANY FOR THE WAR — OTHER TROOPS — LATER PUBLIC SENTIMENT — MORGAN RAID — — DRAFTS — MEN FURNISHED BY THE COUNTY — BOUNTY AND RELIEF — ROLL OF HONOR.



HAT constitutes the leading feature of the current history of all governments is their military experiences. It is through the instrumentality of war that civilization has been established in many portions of the world. Indeed, it is claimed by not a few reputable historians, that war is the necessary forerunner of civilization, the cannon an emblem of progress, indicating that barbarism has been supplanted, and a higher order of things established. If this be true the military conflicts must form the most interesting chapter of a nation's history.

While the history of Bartholomew County has to do directly with but the Mexican and Civil wars, yet, here were many of the survivors of the second war with Great Britain, or the War of 1812, who settled in this county and deserve notice in this connection. The names of these survivors with States they mustered from are taken from a list prepared by Gen. Terrell, and are as follows: Ezekiel Carter, Va.; Timothy Howard, N. Y.; Philip Clark, Md.; Harris Rogers, Ky.; James Carter, Ky.; Robert Wooffendale, N. J.; John Sward, John Wright, N. Y.; Josiah Akin, Ky.; Michael Doyle, N. Y.; John Sloughton, Ohio; William Deiwert, Ohio; John Smith, N. Y.; George Taylor, Z. Tannehill, Robert Brown, Va.; John Hall, Pa.; David Carter, Pa.; George May, M. Boaz, John Young, Va.; William L. Jones, Ky.; Stephen Baker, Ky.; Henry Blassgame, Ky.; Wiley Powell, Ind.; Edward Hall, Va.; Samuel Barber, Ohio; Michael McAlliter, Ohio; Samuel Beck, Ky.; Ed Jurd, N. C.; E. White, Ky.; J. T. Robertson, Isaac Burton,



Adam Cook, Tenn.; N. Kyle, Isaac Panetike, Ohio; Isaac Pence, Va.; Hugh Terry, Va.; Daniel Bishop, J. B. Lockman, Ky.; Benjamin McQueen, Ed Mitchell, William Stader, D. Singer, Beverly Herron, A. Cox, John Gilliland, N. C.; John Snyder, Pa.; Lewis Lawless, Va.; Benjamin Jones, Va.; George Laforce, Ky.; William Christy, Mo.; John Teany, Va.; William West, Ohio; A. T. Green, Ohio; C. Edee, N. Y.; Isaiah Tuttle, Ohio; Henry Bryant, Va.; Philip Hogan, Ky.; D. Mackey, John Maple, N. Y.; Thomas Tearcefield, Tenn.; Russell Gardner, Ind.; Lot Foster, Ky.; Ed Hegber, N. J.; J. Ruddick, Ohio; John Horn, Ky.; James Peatt, Va.; Isaac Trotter, Tenn.; Samuel Richardson, Ohio; Samuel Bishop, Ky.; Robert Elkins, N. C.; Moses Jones, Tenn.; James McCachran, Ky.; W. W. Poff, Ky.; John Waddell, Ky.; Basil Owen, Ky.; Thomas Pach, Ky.; Jacob Good, Ky.; John Chambers, Ohio; J. R. P. Garrigan, N. J.; Hezekiel Cheathan, Ky.; Robert Pitcher, Ky.; Daniel Glick, Ohio; Harvey Chandler, Va.; Henry Critzer, Ohio; George W. Reynolds, John Harvey, Miles Bunnell, Jacob Rhoads, Edward Wallen, Ephraim Miller, J. R. Watson.

It is probable that a few of the above named did not live in this county, and there were perhaps others whose names are not given.

In his reminiscences Gen. Terrell says: From the time the State was admitted into the Union till about 1834, the militia in Indiana was in high repute. Regiments were organized in all parts of the State. Militia officers were the most important personages of the time. A popular man who was so fortunate as to secure a commission of General, Colonel, or even Lieutenant Colonel or Major, was pretty sure to get a civil office if his aspirations led him that way. In a large militia company, organized in Columbus, it is said that at the end of the first year John White, a shoemaker, was the only private in the company, all the others were wearing titles.

The most exciting militia election was for General. The candidates were Samuel Downing and Elias Bedford. Downing was elected, but Bedford being dissatisfied contested his right to the office. A new election was held with the same result. Downing lived two miles east of Columbus, and the night following his election he was escorted to town by his friends, and his success duly





celebrated. A part of a barrel of whisky was procured for the occasion, but fears being entertained that it would not hold out, it was poured into a well on the public square, after which "grog" was drawn up and dispensed by the bucket full.

Early in 1846, the premonitory symptoms of a war with Mexico aroused the military spirit of a portion of our citizens, and a cavalry company was formed. Thomas Hays was elected Captain with a full corps of subordinates and assistants. Steps were taken to procure arms and equipments, and uniforms were ordered. When matters had progressed thus far war was actually declared and the country was called to arms, but the "Cavalry Company" responded not, and from that moment ceased to be.

The "Hoss Company" or Columbus Cavalry of which so much was said and written, in ridicule, was organized in the summer of 1845, with Thomas Bombbragg, Captain, and Napoleon Jackson Carter, First Lieutenant.

*Mexican War.\**—On the fourth day of July, 1845, Texas, through her State Convention, accepted the terms of annexation proffered by the government of the United States. Soon after this the Mexican Government in order to maintain her rights to the territory, established a military post on the east side of the Rio Grande River. Gen. Taylor, then commanding the Department of the South, was ordered to report for duty in the immediate vicinity. A conflict of arms soon ensued, the Mexicans being considered the aggressors. President Polk, by proclamation dated May 11, 1846, announced that a state of war existed between this country and Mexico. Immediately Congress authorized the reception of 50,000 volunteers, one-half to be mustered into service at once, and the other to be used as a reserve. The President issued his call May 13, 1846. In response to this call James Whitcomb, Governor of the State of Indiana, issued a proclamation on the 22d of the same month calling for three regiments. But few counties responded with more alacrity than did Bartholomew. Immediately after the call of the Governor, Isaac N. Boardman, assisted by Hardin Ferry, raised a company, and on the 13th of June left for New Albany, the place of rendezvous, and on the 24th of said month

---

\* Facts taken from the Terrell papers.



was mustered into the service by Samuel Churchill. The company was assigned to the position of F in the Third Regiment, commanded by Col. J. H. Lane. The company was officered as follows: Isaac N. Boardman, Captain; Herman H. Barbour, 1st Lieutenant; G. W. Harrington, 2d Lieutenant; Jacob Clark, 1st Sergeant; John M. Meyers, 2d Sergeant; Ed Saughton, 3d Sergeant; Philip Lane, 4th Sergeant; Josiah Wilson, 1st Corporal; John Mewerton, 2d Corporal; J. D. Wilson, 3d Corporal; Henry Edwards, 4th Corporal; John Mitler, musician.

## ROSTER OF COMPANY.

Andsen, George W.	Hunter, Daniel.	McKinney, Leander B.
Arnold, William.	Hill, Henry.	Owens, Daniel.
Anthony, Zephannah.	Hamner, Edward.	Pence, George.
Burnett, Bond.	Huddleston, Solomon.	Phipps, John.
Beaty, Thomas.	Hall, John.	Patterson, William.
Beatty, David.	Hederick, Peter.	Pratt, Admiral.
Brice, William R.	Hudson, John.	Ports, Philip H.
Brown, William.	Harper, Robert.	Pruitt, Archibald.
Barnhart, Amos.	Insceip, James.	Patterson, John.
Burton, John C.	Jones, J. Johnson.	Riker, Henry C.
Berry, Andrew.	Jones, Enoch.	Ruddlebaugh, Samuel.
Cook, Jacob.	Kelley, Richard M.	Reaff, Elias.
Cox, Jesse.	Kimball, Thomas V.	Raridon, Theodore F.
Coughenour, David.	Landsfare, William.	Sowers, Jonathan.
Conrad, John M.	Lucas, Francis.	Sandefer, Samuel.
Dyer, Orville.	Laforce, John.	Smith, Henry N.
Emig, Michael.	Leeson, Oliver H.	Saintclair, William.
Eads, Alex.	Lane, Reuben.	Tolen, William.
Fulton, Lorenzo.	Miller, Jacob.	Wilkinson, John C.
Fisher, William.	Miller, George.	Wafford, Hamilton.
Gross, John.	Mahoney, Richard B.	Wiles, Samuel G.
Gabbert, George W.	Major, Thomas.	Webb, David E.
Gilman, Nicholas.	Matlock, David.	Wood, John B.
Good, William C.	Munman, Franklin.	Way, John M.
Green, Henry H.	Moore, Willis.	West, Charles.
Gilmore, John B.		

Samuel Churchill, Mustering Officer.

Company F was in the service about twelve and a half months. The company was mustered in at New Albany with eighty-eight men, and mustered out at New Orleans with sixty-four men. They came home by way of Madison, reaching Columbus, July 4, 1847.

*Company F—Fourth Regiment.*—In May, 1847, a second call for volunteers was made, and in response an infantry company was raised by Michael Fitz Gibbon. The following officers were commissioned May 27: Michael Fitz Gibbon, Captain; Isaac Truly, First Lieutenant; D. R. Wayland, Second Lieutenant; G. W. Amsden, Second Lieutenant; Robert McGill, Second Lieutenant;



W. K. McCane, Second Lieutenant. Non-Commissioned Officers: Joseph Crame, First Sergeant; I. F. Little, Second Sergeant; Nimrod Lander, Second Sergeant; Fred. Spelker, Third Sergeant; Math. Gaffney, Fourth Sergeant; Nathan Lewis, First Corporal; Henry Quillen, Second Corporal; C. J. Kisky, Third Corporal; John Kay, Fourth Corporal; Morrison M. Smith, Fifer, and H. C. Wilson, Drummer.

Early in June the company assembled at the court house in Columbus, preparatory to leaving for Camp Clark. The town was filled with people, who came from all parts of the county to give the gallant boys a farewell greeting and to witness the presentation of a beautiful flag by the ladies of Columbus, which bore the patriotic and tender motto on its silken folds: "None but the Brave deserve the Fair." The presentation address was delivered by Mrs. Miranda Frances Comstock (now Mrs. Hinman), daughter of John F. Jones. The address was appropriately and feelingly responded to by Capt. Fitz Gibbon.

The company was mustered into the service June 12, 1847, and designated Company F, Fourth Regiment, commanded by Col. Willis A. Gorman. The regiment immediately embarked for the scene of conflict, and was assigned to the command of Gen. Joseph Lane, and with his brigade participated in all the contests in which the brigade was engaged. The company was mustered out at Madison, Ind., July 16, 1848.

The following is a partial list of the privates of Company F, Fourth Regiment: James Andrews, Henry Alton, William F. Buford, John Day, Brice Ferguson, John M. G. Franklin, Daniel Grimstead, Charles Gwyn, John Harriott, James Johnson, William Jones, George Lumbarger, Charles McMellen, Joseph Morgason, James Newton, John Ott, L. D. Parker, James Plummer, James Proudfit, William K. Robbins, Jacob Siddle, Oliver Stanley, John Suter, Lewis Weaver, John White, Enoch Worrell, John L. Young, David Ames, John Beeby, A. T. Charles, Moses Devon, William Gilbreath, Thomas Grimstead, George Gullion, Harvey Hardin, Ephraim Jeffreys, Isaac Jones, Allen W. Lewis, Samuel McFall, Irvin Miller, Ira Mullen, Oscar Nicholson, Antone Papernaux, William Philbert, John Probasco, Thomas H. Reeves, Elisha Scott,





Lewis Sparks, John W. Stout, Josiah Scott, Squire West, Levy Wilson, Washington Wilson, Quinton E. Rust, James Anthony, Moses Burk, Samuel Burk, Thomas H. Calvin, John Hawkins, Cooper McQuality, William Ward.

For several years prior to 1861, the country had been drifting surely toward civil war. The two sections, the North and the South, had different interests to serve in the administration of national affairs. The Republican party was then in its infancy, but it contained some elements that foretold destruction to the greatest institution of the Southern States—slavery. It is true that the party had not then taken any direct stand upon the question of slavery, but its leaders were among the avowed opponents of that institution, and many had been identified with the movement for its abolition. Abraham Lincoln had publically declared that it was his deliberate conviction that the government could not exist half slave and half free. His election to the Presidency, was, therefore, by the Southern States, accepted as a menace to their institution, which had long been sanctioned by the laws, and as they thought, with apparent right. In that section of the Union, the doctrine of State rights as paramount to National rights, had long been taught under the leadership of John C. Calhoun. Accordingly they did not long hesitate to secede from the Union, when it was known that Lincoln had been elected President. South Carolina took the first active steps, and passed an ordinance of secession December 20, 1860. In this movement she was followed in quick succession by Mississippi, January 9, 1861; Alabama and Florida, January 11; Georgia, January 19; Louisiana, January 26; Texas, February 1; Virginia, April 17; Arkansas and Tennessee, May 6; North Carolina, May 21. No President ever assumed the high office under such trying circumstances. In February succeeding the inauguration of Lincoln, a peace convention was held at Baltimore. This was attended by representatives from nearly all the States, but it utterly failed in its purpose: excitement was at the greatest tension throughout the country and the public spirit ran high. Mass meetings were held in all parts of the North. In Bartholomew County, a union meeting was called in which people of all shades of political opinion were expected to meet and express their sentiments. The meeting



was held at the court house about two weeks before the fall of Ft. Sumter, and was addressed by Maria Mooney, Col. Stansifer, and Ralph Hill. At this time a majority of the Confederate States had already passed ordinances of secession. Here the sentiment was divided, not a few, with Col. Stansifer as spokesman, claimed that since they had already withdrawn, they should be permitted to go in peace, rather than drench the country in blood in an effort to coerce. A very large majority at this meeting led by Ralph Hill, favored subjugation and believed that the States should be brought back into the Union by physical force if not otherwise.

While the country was in this strained condition, Fort Sumter was fired upon. That deed, more than all others, united the loyal hearts of the North in defense of the national flag that had been fired upon by those in rebellion. They welcomed it perhaps as the only solution of the question, and gladly responded to the call to arms. The news of the fall of Fort Sumter was received at Indianapolis on Sunday morning the 14th of April, 1861, and at Columbus on the evening of the same day; President Lincoln issued a call on the 15th for 75,000 troops. This was followed on the 16th by a proclamation from Gov. Morton calling for the six regiments, the quota for Indiana, as fixed by the Secretary of War. In this county the wildest enthusiasm was manifested, and the most intense excitement prevailed; a mass meeting was held at the court house in Columbus on Monday. All political parties were represented. There was no division of sentiment at this time as to the proper course to pursue. All were in favor of protecting the flag. Speeches were made by Col. S. Stansifer and others, which did much to facilitate the formation of a company. In less than one week after the fall of Fort Sumter a company was organized in Bartholomew County. Many more were eager to go to the front in defense of the flag, but the quota was filled and they were not accepted.

The first company from Bartholomew County to offer its services was raised by Augustus H. Abbett, and was officered as follows: A. H. Abbett, Captain; Allen W. Prather, First Lieutenant; William C. Wheeler, Second Lieutenant. The commissions bore date of April 23, 1861. The company left Columbus for Indianap-



olis with seventy-four men. Soon after its organization, it was assigned to the position of B, in the Sixth Regiment, which was mustered into service on the 25th of April. The company re-entered the service, at the expiration of three months, the time of first enlistment. The Sixth Regiment was organized and mustered into the service for three months at Indianapolis, April 25, 1861, with Thomas T. Crittenden, of Madison, as Colonel. On the 30th of May, the regiment left for the scene of conflict in West Virginia; arriving at Webster on the 2nd of June, it marched with other troops, the same night, through a drenching rain a distance of fourteen miles, and on the following day took part in the first battle of the war at Phillippi. It then joined Gen. Morris' Brigade and participated in the march to Laurel Hill and the engagement with Garnett's Rebel command at Garrick's Ford, on the 12th of July. It returned to Indianapolis, and was discharged August 2, 1861. The Sixth was re-organized for three years' service, at Madison, September 20th, of the same year. In the re-organization Bartholomew County was represented in seven of the ten companies, viz.: C, D, E, F, G, H, and K. Of these, two companies, C and G, were made up almost exclusively of Bartholomew County men, while the others contained only a few recruits from said county. This company was officered as follows: Captains—Augustus H. Abbett, April 23, 1861; Allen W. Prather, October 31, 1861; William A. Cummings (killed at Dallas, Georgia, May 27, 1864). First Lieutenants—Allen W. Prather, April 23, 1861; James A. Willets, October 21, 1861; William H. Cummings, August 1, 1862; Charles May, May 1, 1864. Second Lieutenants—J. A. Willets, Jacob Hoover, October 21, 1861; Charles A. May, May 30, 1861. Captain Abbett left for the field with ninety-seven men, which was increased to 108. Of this number, twenty-three died and four deserted. October 10, 1861, Captain Abbett was promoted Major, and in September, of the same year, was promoted Lieutenant Colonel of One Hundred and Twentieth Regiment.

The officers of Company G, with dates of commissions, were: Captains—James Moffat, September 20, 1861; Samuel T. Finney, May 30, 1862. First Lieutenants—S. T. Finney, September 20,



1861; W. W. Williams, May 29, 1862. Second Lieutenants-- Josiah Futz and Gerome P. Halcomb (killed at Murfreesboro, Tenn., May 12, 1863) May 30, 1862. Of the original ninety-eight that entered the service, twenty-one died, seven deserted, and one was unaccounted for. The total number in company during its term of service was 102. The day after the re-organization, the regiment left Madison under the command of Col. Crittenden, and entered Kentucky at Louisville, being the first body of troops to enter Kentucky from a northern State. The regiment stopped near Elizabethtown. Here it was joined by 300 recruits in charge of Lieut. Col. Hiram Prather. It was assigned to Rausseau's Brigade, and with this portion of Buell's army participated in the second day's fight at Shiloh, where by its bravery it won the favor of the whole army. It camped on the field at Shiloh until the siege of Corinth, in which it participated; thence with Buell's army through Kentucky, and back to Tennessee, where it participated in Rosecrans's march upon Murfreesboro, and in the battle of Stone River, December 31, 1862, and January 1, 1863. The spring and summer of 1863 were spent in campaigning around Chattanooga. In the fall it participated in the battle of Chickamauga and skirmishes at Brown's Ferry, Tennessee, and Mission Ridge. In the march upon Atlanta the regiment participated in all the battles incident to that memorable campaign, in all of which it bore an honorable part. The non-veterans were mustered out at Chattanooga, September 22, 1864. The veterans were transferred to other regiments; Company H, of the Twelfth Regiment, was raised by George M. Trotter, from Columbus and vicinity, and Woodbury, Hancock County. This was under the President's third call, which was issued August 4, 1862. The officers were commissioned as follows: Captains-- George M. Trotter, August 16, 1862; Gideon B. Hart, May 1, 1865. First Lieutenants-- J. E. Hart, August 16, 1862; G. B. Hart, February 12, 1864; Richard Jones, May 1, 1865. Second Lieutenants-- Josephus Bills, August 16, 1862; Richard Jones, February 16, 1864; Logan P. Herrod, May 1, 1865. There were in the beginning eighty-eight enlisted men. The company was recruited by forty-four, making a total enrollment of 132 men. There were twenty-three dropped from the roll on account of death, and one deserted.





Captain Trotter was promoted Major, September 17, 1864, and May 1, 1865, to the position of Lieutenant Colonel. Jesse H. Cochran was commissioned Quartermaster, February 20, 1865.

The Twelfth Regiment was re-organized for three years' service at Indianapolis, August 17, 1862, with William H. Link, its old commanding officer, as Colonel. It left for Kentucky to resist the threatened invasion of Kirby Smith, and on the 30th of August participated in the battle of Richmond, losing 173 killed and wounded, including the gallant Col. Link. The most of the regiment were taken prisoner and afterward paroled. Lieut. Col. Reuben Williams was promoted Colonel, November 7, and being exchanged as prisoner of war, was ordered to report to Gen. Grant, at Memphis. In June, 1863, it was assigned to Logan's Fifteenth Corps of the Army of Tennessee, in which it served for more than two years, participating in all the battles, marches and skirmishes. Took part in the siege of Vicksburg, and in Sherman's march from Memphis to Chattanooga. In the battle of Mission Ridge the regiment, November 25, lost 110 men and officers. It followed in pursuit of Bragg into Georgia, and thence to the relief of Burnside, at Knoxville. It participated in all the principal battles and skirmishes of the Atlanta Campaign, losing in killed and wounded 240 men between Dalton and Atlanta. After pursuing Hood through Georgia and Alabama, marched with Sherman to the sea, and through South Carolina and North Carolina, on to Richmond and Washington, where it was mustered out, June 8, 1865, reaching Indianapolis the 14th of the same month.

Company K, of the Thirteenth Regiment, was composed entirely of Bartholomew County men. In the first election of officers George W. Harrington was elected Captain; Joseph Hunter, First Lieutenant, and Daniel Stryker, Second Lieutenant. The commissions were issued April 22, 1861. Later, officers with date of commissions were: Captains — J. B. Hunter, May 31, 1862; Samuel M. Zent, June 20, 1864. First Lieutenant — Samuel M. Zent, April 20, 1862. Second Lieutenants — J. P. Jones, December 7, 1861; David Newson, February 6, 1862. In the re-organization of the Thirteenth, several of the companies contained a few Bartholomew County men. Of a total enrollment of 101 in Company K, seventeen deserted and four died.



The Thirteenth Regiment. - This was one of the four regiments that first entered the service from Indiana for the term of three years, and was mustered in at Indianapolis on the 19th day of June, 1861, with Jerry C. Sullivan as Colonel. On the 4th of July, it left for the field, and on the morning of the 10th joined Gen. McClellan's forces at the foot of Rich Mountain, West Virginia. On the next day it participated in the battle of Rich Mountain, under Gen. Rosecrans, losing eight killed and nine wounded. It moved next to Cheat Mountain, and took part in the engagement at that place. It marched to Alleghany under Gen. Milroy, and on the 13th of December participated in a battle at that place. On the 22nd of March, 1863, was engaged at Winchester Heights; after which it pursued Stonewall Jackson as far as New Market. It participated in the battle of the Deserted Farm, and the defeat of Longstreet at Suffolk. At the siege of Forts Waggoner and Gregg took a conspicuous part. It was engaged in nearly all the operations of Gen. Butler's Army south of Richmond, in all of which it lost about 200. The regiment was transferred to the Army of the Potomac, June 13, 1864, after which it participated in the battle of Cold Harbor, assault of Rebel works in front of Petersburg, the battle of Strawberry Plains, and operations against Richmond, December 6, 1864; was re-organized into a battalion of five companies. Was mustered out September 5, 1865, with twenty-nine officers and 550 enlisted men.

In the Fourteenth Regiment, Edward Brasher, of Columbus, was commissioned First Lieutenant of Company F, September 16, 1861, and on May 13, of the following year, promoted Captain. In December of 1862, he resigned, but re-entered the service as Captain of Company A, One Hundred and Twentieth Regiment, and is credited to Terre Haute; was promoted Major, December 8, 1863. In the Seventeenth Regiment, Thomas Murray was commissioned Second Lieutenant, Company A, January 24, 1863. Francis P. Hauser was a private in Company B, same regiment.

When the first call for six regiments was made by Governor Morton, many more than were necessary to fill the quota for this county, volunteered their services. Among those who were not received on the first call were a few from Elizabethtown and vicin-



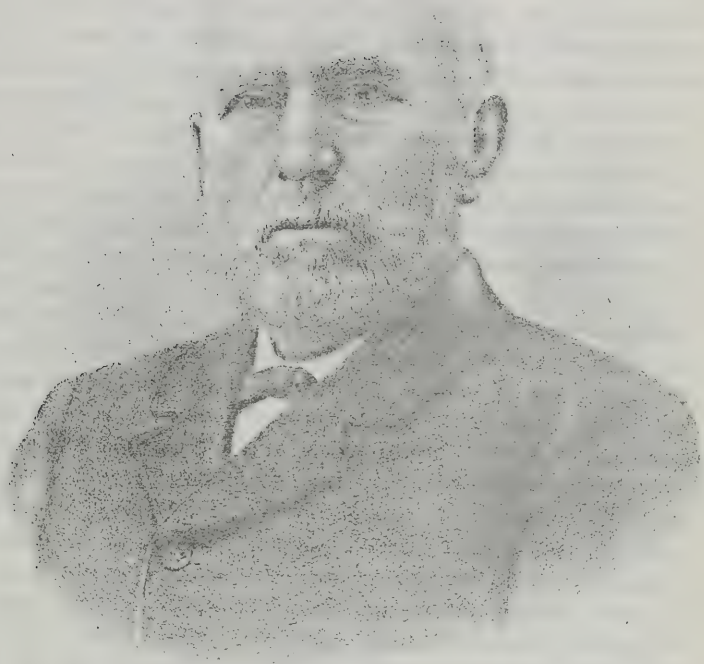
ity. Under the President's second call George E. Finney immediately began to recruit a company, but failing to get the required number, joined with a partially recruited company from Johnson County and organized with Richard Kelley, of Edinburg, Captain. Those from Bartholomew County who received commissions were, George E. Finney, April 7, 1862; and William B. Wilson, December 1, 1862, Second Lieutenant. The former was promoted First Lieutenant, December 1, 1862, and the latter, January 1, 1863. This company, of which thirty-one were from Bartholomew County, was assigned to the position of H, Nineteenth Regiment. Of those from this county, George E. Finney rose to the rank of Adjutant, his commission bearing date of January 10, 1863. He was mustered out March 12, 1865, as paroled prisoner of war.

The Nineteenth Regiment was mustered into the service at Indianapolis on the 20th of July, 1861, with Solomon Meredith as Colonel. It joined the Army of the Potomac, on the 9th of August. It was first engaged at Lewinsville; it went into quarters at Arlington Heights, and in March, 1863, it marched under McDowell to Fredericksburg and Spottsylvania Court House, thence to Cedar Mountains, and on the 28th of August, was engaged at Gainesville, losing 187 killed and 33 missing. On the 30th it was again engaged at Manassas Junction, and at South Mountain on the 14th of September, losing forty killed and wounded and seven missing; on the 17th it entered the battle of Antietam with 200 men and came out with but 37. It was next engaged at Fredericksburg, then at Fitzhugh's Crossing, and on the morning of the 1st of July reached the battle field of Gettysburgh, and with the First Army Corps was the first infantry force to engage the enemy. On the first day the regiment lost 210 out of 288 men that went into battle. During the winter of 1864 a portion of the regiment re-enlisted, and with Grant's Army participated in the battles of the Wilderness, Laurel Hill, North Anna, Cold Harbor and the siege of Petersburg, losing in all about 210 men and officers. The non-veterans were mustered out in August, 1864, and the veterans at Louisville, July 12, 1865.

In the re-organization of the Twentieth Regiment it was consolidated with the Nineteenth, among whom were several Bartholo-







Yours Truly  
S. W. Harrison



mew County men. In the new organization they enlisted in Company G, which was officered as follows: William B. Wilson, Elizabethtown, commissioned Captain, December 2, 1864. On the same day Eldridge Anderson was commissioned First Lieutenant, but was promoted Captain of said company, December 16, 1864. The Twenty-first Regiment Heavy Artillery, was organized at Indianapolis, July 24, 1861, as an infantry regiment, with James W. McMillen, Colonel. After doing infantry duty until February, 1863, it was changed to heavy artillery service, and Lieut. Col. John A. Keith, of Columbus, placed in command. He remained in command of the regiment until February 2, 1865, when he was honorably discharged. His commission as Lieutenant Colonel bore date of July 23, 1861. Colonel Keith was a man of fine literary attainments, a lawyer of fair ability, and a soldier brave and daring. He is the only one of the soldiers of Bartholomew County who rose to the high rank of Colonel. In several of the companies of the Twenty-first Regiment, there were a few men from Bartholomew County.

For Jefferson C. Davis' Regiment there were two companies recruited in Bartholomew County; one from the southern part of the county, assigned to the position of Company E, was composed exclusively of men from this county, while in Company G, which was recruited by Squire Isham Keith, there were sixty-two men from Bartholomew County, a large portion of the remainder being assigned to Louisville, Ky. The officers of Company E were commissioned as follows: Captains—Josiah Wilson, July 15, 1861; William H. Snodgrass, July 11, 1862; Alvin C. Graves, January 20, 1865. First Lieutenants—William H. Snodgrass, July 15, 1861; S. H. McBride, July 11, 1862, died December 5, 1862; Alvin C. Graves, December 6, 1862; James E. Benton, January 2, 1865. The original number of enlisted men was 99; recruits, 124; lost by death, 49; deserted, 5. The officers of Company G were: Captains—Isham Keith, July 15, 1861; William M. Wiles, July 9, 1862; Alonzo J. Mass, May 27, 1863; Nicholas Moser, January 2, 1865; George W. Hopkins, March 20, 1865. First Lieutenants—William M. Wiles, July 15, 1861; James McGrayel, July 9, 1862; Alonzo J. Mass, February 23, 1863, killed July 1, 1864; Nicholas



Moser, April 25, 1863; Dow E. Downing, March 20, 1865. Second Lieutenants—James McGrayel, July 15, 1861; Alex Griffith, July 9, 1862; N. Moser, February 23, 1863, killed March, 1865; S. C. Trigg, April 25, 1863; W. W. Matthews, May 1, 1865. Of an original enrollment of ninety-seven about sixty-two were assigned to Bartholomew County. Capt. Keith, who had risen to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel, was killed at Chaplain Hills, October 8, 1862.

Few regiments saw more hard and active service than the Twenty-second. It was organized at Madison, and mustered in at Indianapolis; from there it moved to St. Louis and joined the army of Gen. Fremont. It was engaged in the battle of Pea Ridge, the siege of Corinth, Perryville (where it lost 50 per cent. of the men engaged), Stone River, Mission Ridge, and in the campaign of 1864, bore a conspicuous part. It left Chattanooga in May, with Sherman's Army, and was engaged at Tunnel Hill, Rocky Face Ridge, battle of Rasacca, Rome, Dallas, Big Shanty, Kenesaw Mountain, Chattahooche River, Peach Tree Creek, and at Atlanta from the 28th of July to August 7th, Red Oak Station, Jonesboro, and in December, at the siege of Savannah, and then joined in the forward movement through the Carolinas. On the 16th of June, 1865, it was discharged at Indianapolis.

In the Twenty-fourth re-organized, which was a consolidation of the veterans of the original Twenty-fourth and Sixty-seventh regiments, Bartholomew County was represented in Companies I and K. In the former, William H. Aikin, of Hope, was commissioned Captain, December 21, 1864; and George W. Friedley, of Company K, March 21, 1863. Horace L. Brown, of Moore's Vineyard, became First Lieutenant, December 21, 1864. Charles S. Boynton, of Hope, became Surgeon of the Regiment, March 5, 1864.

In the Twenty-seventh, Jacob Lee, of Taylorsville, held a commission of First Lieutenant in Company C. Emil Aichele, of Columbus, was commissioned Assistant Surgeon of the Thirty-second, April 26, 1862. In both the Thirtieth and Thirty-first there were a few men from Bartholomew County. In the Thirty-third there were two full companies from the county. Company G was raised



by Israel C. Dille, who was at the time editor of a paper in Columbus. The officers of the company, with dates of commission were: Captains—L. C. Dille, September 5, 1861; S. D. Helman, May 4, 1865; First Lieutenants—William Farrell, September 6, 1861; Plina McKnight, January 6, 1863; S. D. Helman, January 1, 1865; I. J. Betts, May 4, 1865. Second Lieutenants—Plina McKnight, September 6, 1861; William Bone, January 6, 1863; A. C. Horton, May 4, 1865. This company had a total enrollment of 169 men, twenty of whom died and sixteen deserted. The Captain was killed by guerillas July 17, 1863, and William Farrell on the steamer Sultana, April 28, 1865. Company I was raised by William A. W. Hauser from Hope and vicinity. Its officers were: Captains—William A. W. Hauser, September 6, 1861; George L. Scott, February 19, 1863; Enos Halbert, October 5, 1864. First Lieutenants—G. L. Scott, September 6, 1861; Ed J. Bachman, February 19, 1863; Henry L. Fisher, January 1, 1865. Second Lieutenants—E. J. Bachman, September 6, 1861; J. L. Chrisler, February 19, 1863; Charles H. Porter, January 1, 1864; Enos Halbert, April 28, 1864; John A. Miller, May 1, 1865. In this company there was an enrollment of 185 men, twenty-eight died and thirteen deserted. Captain George L. Scott was killed July 22, 1864.

The Thirty-third Regiment was engaged in Kentucky until April, 1862, most of the time doing garrison duty. At that time it joined Gen. Morgan's forces against Cumberland Gap, and after the evacuation of that place it returned as escort to the ammunition convoy to Kentucky, in which State it remained, doing but little hard service until January, 1863, when it was transferred to Nashville. From that time on the regiment saw much hard service, at Columbia, Thompson's Station and Franklin. Early in 1864, the regiment re-enlisted and came home on veteran furlough. On its return to the field, it joined in the Atlanta campaign, and was engaged at the following places: Resacca, Cassville, New Hope Church, Golgotha, Culp's Farm, Kenesaw, Marietta, Peach Tree Creek, and the siege of Atlanta. On September 2, Atlanta was surrendered to Col. Coburn, of this regiment. In this campaign the regiment lost more than 300 killed and wounded. It remained in camp at Atlanta until November 15th, when it started in the





celebrated "March to the Sea," in which it took a distinguished part. After that it started north through the Carolinas, and was several times engaged with the enemy. The Thirty-third was one of the strongest regiments engaged in the war, and was always well recruited and kept together. It was mustered out at Louisville, Kentucky, July 21, 1865.

In the Thirty-seventh there were a few men from Bartholomew County, among whom was Augustus H. Tevis, commissioned First Lieutenant of Company H, July 19, 1864. Up to this time the three calls made by the President aggregated more than 315,000 men. Volunteering went on rapidly, and recruiting stations were established in all parts of the county. At Jonesville, Button G. Cody and others began recruiting a company, and in a short time ninety-six men had enlisted. The company was organized and its officers commissioned as follows: Button G. Cody, September 2, 1861; Joseph Potts, April 22, 1863; Thomas N. Baker, October 1, 1863; William H. Ockerman, March 1, 1865. At the organization Joseph C. Potts was commissioned First Lieutenant, and Thomas Baker was commissioned Second Lieutenant. Joseph C. Potts died of wounds September 20, 1863; Thomas N. Baker was promoted Major of the regiment, February, 1865. In Company B, Henry C. Snyder was made Captain, January 1, 1865. In Company M, fourteen were enrolled from Bartholomew County. They were originally organized as sharpshooters, but were afterward mounted as cavalry, and designated as the Eighth Cavalry, Thirty-ninth Regiment. Soon after organization it went to Kentucky, and remained in the Green River country, until the following spring. The regiment was engaged at the battle of Shiloh, at Corinth, and then moved through northern Alabama to Nashville. From there it went through Kentucky, in pursuit of Gen. Bragg. It took part in the battle of Stone River with a severe loss. In April, 1863, it was mounted and served in that capacity through the campaign. It was engaged in many skirmishes in various portions of the South, and many of the important battles. It saw service in the Sherman campaign against Atlanta and Savannah, and later through the Carolinas. It was discharged at Indianapolis during the last week of July, 1865. Few regiments did more effective service.



Company H, of the Fifty-third Regiment, was recruited largely from the north part of this county, in December, 1861. The number of enlisted men and recruits was 188. The company organized with eighty-one men, and elected the following officers: George B. McQueen, December 16, 1861; O. H. Huston, April 10, 1862; John Garratt, July 1, 1863; Clinton Lewis, March 29, 1865, Captains. Nathaniel Martin, December 16, 1861; E. D. Pudney, November 17, 1863; John Garratt, May 26, 1863; James B. Miller, March 28, 1865, First Lieutenants. S. S. Sims, December 16, 1861; E. D. Pudney, June 21, 1862; Adam Lorts, March 25, 1865, Second Lieutenants. Twenty-three of the company died, and fourteen deserted.

The Fifty-third Regiment was partially organized at New Albany, January, 1862, but the organization was not perfected until February, when Walter Q. Gresham, was put in command. It was on guard duty at Camp Morton, until March 15, when it was transported to St. Louis, and later to Savannah, Tenn. It was engaged during its term of service as follows: West Tennessee and Mississippi, 1862-3; Siege of Corinth, 1862; against Vicksburg, 1863; Sherman's raid through Mississippi, 1864; against Atlanta, 1864; pursuit of Hood, 1864; Sherman's march to the sea, 1864; through the Carolinas in 1865, and was mustered out at Louisville, July 21, 1865.

Companies D and I, of the Sixty-seventh Regiment, were raised in the most part from Bartholomew County; Augustus H. Abbett, who was Captain of the first company raised from the county, recruited Company D, and was elected its first Captain, his commission bearing date of August 19, 1862. Other Captains were: George Sims, September 6, 1862, and B. L. Smith, July 1, 1864. First Lieutenants—George R. Sims, August 19, 1862; B. L. Smith, September 6, 1862; H. L. Brown, July 1, 1864. Second Lieutenants—B. L. Smith, August 19, 1862; H. L. Brown, September 16, 1862. Among the names of Bartholomew soldiers conspicuous for military service, none deserves more prominent mention than that of Augustus H. Abbett. In less than a week after the firing of Fort Sumter, he, at the head of 100 men, was ready to go to the front in defense of his country. After serving less than one month he



was promoted Major of regiment, September 5, 1862. At the battle of Munfordsville, Kentucky, the first action in which the regiment was engaged, taking an exposed position in order to encourage his men, he was killed September 14, 1862.

Company I, same regiment, was recruited at Hope, and was mustered in with eighty-four men and was recruited with fourteen men. The officers, with dates of commissions, were: Captains—Shepherd F. Eaton, August 20, 1862; George W. Friedley, March 21, 1863. First Lieutenants—George W. Friedley, August 20, 1862; William H. Aiken, March 21, 1863. Second Lieutenants—W. H. Aiken, August 20, 1862; W. M. Friedley, April 30, 1863.

The Sixty-seventh Regiment was organized in the Third Congressional District, and mustered into service August 20, 1862, with Frank Emerson as Colonel, and was at once ordered to Louisville. From there it marched to Munfordsville, where it took part in the engagement with the advance of Bragg's Army on the 14th of September, and was surrendered at that place with other forces, but being paroled by the enemy returned home and remained till December, when it proceeded to Memphis and joined Sherman's expedition against Vicksburg. The principal actions in which the regiment was engaged, were: Battles Arkansas Post, Port Gibson, Champion Hills, Black River Bridge, Vicksburg, Grand Coteau, Mansfield, Alexandria, Sieges of Fort Gaines and Morgan, etc. The regiment was consolidated with the Twenty-fourth Regiment in December, 1864, and was mustered out July 19, 1865. During its term of service the Sixty-seventh participated in eighteen regular engagements, was under fire 147 days and traveled 17,000 miles.

Company L, of Fourth Cavalry (Seventy-seventh) Regiment, was organized with ninety-eight men; twenty-five of that number were from Bartholomew County. The men had been thoroughly drilled by William Winkler, a man of scholarly attainments, an enthusiastic patriot who had served with credit in the German Army. He was well versed in military tactics, and, after its organization, was the principal drill master of the regiment, besides performing the duties of Adjutant much of the time during his term of service. He was commissioned Second Lieutenant of the company, June 1,





1865, but was mustered out as Sergeant. Jasper N. Vanskike, of Columbus, was commissioned First Lieutenant at the organization, August 15, 1862, and February 19, 1863, he was promoted Captain, Josiah Hartly having been dishonorably discharged. The Seventy-seventh was organized at Indianapolis, August 22, 1862, with Colonel Isaac P. Gray in command. The regiment was engaged in the following actions during its term of service: Mount Washington, Kentucky; Madisonville, near Munfordsville; Rutherford's Creek, near Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Fayetteville, Tennessee, Mossy Creek, Talbot's, and Dandridge, Fair Garden. The regiment was also with Sherman at Atlanta, and under Gen. Wilson participated in the campaign of Alabama and Georgia. One of the most conspicuous actions in which the regiment participated was a sabre charge on a Rebel battery. The charge was led by Lieut. Col. Leslie, and resulted in the capture of the battery, one battle flag, and more prisoners than the charging party had men engaged. Herod D. Garrison, of Hope, was appointed Assistant Surgeon, March 1, 1864. The regiment was mustered out June 29, 1865.

In the fall of 1862, in response to the President's call for 300,000 troops for nine months, recruiting was renewed, and in a few weeks two full companies were raised in this county. The Ninety-third Regiment was at the time being recruited in the Third Congressional District, with Madison as place of rendezvous. One of the companies, of which Charles Hubbard was Captain, was assigned to the position of A, and during its term of service had the following officers: Captains—C. A. Hubbard, August 1, 1862; W. H. Stevens, March 5, 1865. First Lieutenants—C. H. Maxwell, August 1, 1862; W. B. Stevens, April 29, 1863; Eli Stringer, July 1, 1865. Second Lieutenants—John G. Hunter, August 1, 1862; William Goforth, July 1, 1865. During its term it had on its roll 112 men, twenty-seven of whom died and eleven deserted. The other company was assigned to the position of E, same regiment, and the officers bore commissions as follows: Captain—Michael McGrayel, August 20, 1862. First Lieutenant—Marion Mooney, August 20, 1862. Second Lieutenants—Alonzo Hubbard, August 20, 1862; Edward P. Foster, January 16, 1863. The company



enlisted with eighty-seven men and was recruited with fifty-nine. There were thirty-two who died and six deserted. In the same regiment there were seven Bartholomew County men in Company C, seven in Company F and six in Company I. In the last named company, William B. P. Hebbard was commissioned First Lieutenant, August 20, 1862.

The Ninety-third was mustered into the service, in October, 1862. It was almost constantly on the march until May, 1863, when it joined General Sherman's Corps and participated in the movement against Vicksburg. It was next engaged in the siege of Jackson, Mississippi. Other actions in which it was engaged, were at Brownsville, Mississippi, Brice's Cross Roads, Harrisburg, Mississippi, Battle of Nashville, Spanish Fort and Fort Blakely. The regiment was mustered out of service at Memphis, Tennessee, August 10, 1865. The regiment left for the field with 923 men, and returned with 18 officers and 200 men. It traveled during its term of service 1,060 miles by rail and 3,972 miles by river, and marched 2,400 miles. Of those from the county who received commissions as regimental officers, were: Charles Hubbard, Major, March 5, 1865; Abraham L. Whitesides, Quartermaster, September 5, 1862; John H. Ford, Surgeon, April 25, 1863; George E. Irwin, Assistant Surgeon, March 20, 1863; Lee M. Sockett, Assistant Surgeon, July 5, 1865.

During the month of September, 1863, Gov. Morton received authority from the War Department to raise eleven regiments of three years' volunteers. Of these the One Hundred and Twentieth was raised in the First, Third and Eighth Congressional Districts, with Columbus as place of rendezvous, the fair grounds being used for the purpose. In recruiting this regiment, Allen W. Prather, who had already distinguished himself in the service for his patriotism and bravery, took a prominent part, and at the organization of the regiment was appointed its First Lieutenant Colonel, and August 17, 1864, was promoted Colonel, *vice* Richard F. Barter, resigned. Henry C. Merrick, of Newbern, was commissioned Adjutant, September 6, 1864. Company A, of said regiment, was in most part composed of Bartholomew County men, and its officers were: Captains—Edward Brasher, December 8, 1863; Henry



Robertson, September 1, 1864; John L. Houchen, October 10, 1865. First Lieutenant—Henry R. Sloan, December 8, 1863. Second Lieutenants—H. H. Robertson, December 8, 1863; H. C. Merrick, September 1, 1864; George W. Buxton, November 1, 1864; Benjamin Bruner, July 1, 1865. Of the 103 men originally enlisted, 21 died and 7 deserted. The One Hundred and Twentieth Regiment was assigned to Gen. Hovey's Division of the Twenty-third Army Corps, and with said corps was engaged at Rocky Face, Resacca, Kenesaw Mountain, and participated in all the movements in the campaign of Atlanta. Was next engaged in the battles of Franklin and Nashville, Wise's Fork, N. C. It joined Sherman's Army at Goldsboro, and marched to Raleigh where it was placed on provost duty and remained there till the close of the war.

At the same time the companies for the One Hundred and Twentieth Regiment were being raised, a cavalry company was recruited for the Tenth Cavalry or One Hundred and Twenty-fifth Regiment. The first officers of the company were: Matthew Gaffney, Captain; Charles H. Burnell, First Lieutenant, and Jesse Davis, Second Lieutenant. They were commissioned January 23, 1864. They were succeeded respectively by George W. Wright, Button C. Cody, and William F. Anderson, August 11, 1865. The company was assigned to the position of L, and was mustered into the service with 105 men. In Company C, same regiment, there were twenty-two enlisted men from this county, and one in company K. Of the regimental officers, John G. Hunter, of Columbus, became Quartermaster; Solomon Davis, Surgeon, and Jacob H. Hauser Assistant Surgeon. John E. Bush was commissioned Second Lieutenant, Company E, May 1, 1865.

The camps of rendezvous of the One Hundred and Twenty-fifth, were Vincennes and Columbus. The regiment was organized February 2, 1864, with Thomas N. Pace as Colonel. Before leaving the State, the regiment, dismounted and armed as infantry, moved to Tennessee, where it participated in skirmishes with Roddy, Wheeler and Forrest. It was engaged in the following campaigns during its term of service: Tennessee and North Carolina, 1864; pursuit of Hood, 1864; against Mobile, 1865, and Alabama and



Mississippi, 1865. It participated in the principal battles of these campaigns. In August, 1865, while the regiment was on board the steamer Sultana, an explosion occurred which resulted in the death and loss of many, among whom was Captain Gaffney, of Columbus. The regiment was mustered out at Indianapolis, September 5, 1865.

In the One Hundred and Fortieth Regiment, this county was represented in five companies by seventy-two men. Sixty-two of said number were enrolled in company D, of which John Rich, of Elizabethtown, was Second Lieutenant. In the campaign of Tennessee, in 1864, against Wilmington, and in North Carolina, 1865, the regiment was engaged in several of the hardest contests incident to those campaigns. At Fort Anderson and Town Creek Bridge, they did most effective service. The regiment was discharged at Indianapolis, July 28, 1865. The One Hundred and Forty-fifth was organized in Third Congressional District, and mustered into the service, February, 1865, with William A. Adams as Colonel. The principal work performed by this regiment was guarding railroads. In recruiting this regiment, Bartholomew County raised Company A, Henry Winter first Captain, with 103 men; Company H, Alexander W. Dean, Captain, with 45 men, and a few in Companies D, F, and G. Other officers of Company A were: G. H. Durham, Captain: A. W. Huffman, George T. Wright, A. O. Cody and A. C. Flanigan, First Lieutenants: G. T. Wright, G. H. Durham, A. O. Cody, A. C. Flanigan and Yater McElroy, Second Lieutenants. Abraham Huffman was promoted Captain of Company D, May 1, 1865. The regimental officers from this county were: Henry Winter, Major, and William Beck, Surgeon.

The Seventh Battery, Light Artillery, was mustered into the service at Indianapolis on 2d of December, 1861, with Samuel J. Harris, of Columbus, as Captain, and Lewis B. Leonard, First Lieutenant. The commissions were dated October 4, 1861. The battery moved to Louisville, thence to Nashville and Pittsburg Landing, arriving at the latter place too late to engage in the battle of Shiloh. Here Captain Harris resigned, came home, but August 15, 1862, was commissioned Captain of the Nineteenth Battery. It proceeded to Louisville, and there joined the Army





of the Ohio. In the campaign against Bragg, in Kentucky, it was an active participant. It was engaged at Perryville, Hoover's Gap. At Chickamauga for the support given, the Nineteenth Battery received the commendation of all the commanding officers. In this battle Captain Harris was wounded, and in consequence was compelled to accept an honorable discharge. Captain Harris entered the service in 1842, and during the Mexican War served with Col. Bankhead's United States Artillery, participating in the actions of Monterey, Vera Cruz and Cerro Gordo, and was with Col. Childs during the twenty-eight days his command was besieged at Pueblo. Capt. Harris recruited the One Hundred and Fortieth Regiment, but from the effect of five wounds received while in the service, he was unable to go with the regiment to the front.

Others not elsewhere accounted for—William M. Wiles was promoted Major of the Forty-fourth Regiment, April 25, 1863, and July 30, of the same year, promoted Lieutenant Colonel of the Twenty-second, and February 6, 1864, Colonel of the same regiment. Col. Wiles deserves to be remembered as one of the most loyal men and brave soldiers who was in the volunteer service of Indiana. James P. Siddall commissioned Surgeon of the Twenty-second Regiment, August 6, 1862; William T. Strickland, of Columbus, was commissioned Major of the Fifty-second Regiment, September 4, 1862. He was dismissed April 17, 1864. William T. Mounts was commissioned First Lieutenant Company A, Fifty-ninth Regiment, May 1, 1865. In this regiment there were a few privates from Bartholomew County. John J. Carter was commissioned First Lieutenant Company B, Seventy-first Regiment; C. B. Boynton, Surgeon in the Eighty-second Regiment; John B. Brazelton, Surgeon in the One Hundred and Thirty-fourth. In the One Hundred and Forty-fourth, One Hundred and Forty-sixth and One Hundred and Forty-eighth regiments there were a few Bartholomew County men.

*The Indiana Legion* was an extensive organization throughout the State for the purpose of home defense in case of need. It served another purpose, however, that proved more useful than as Home Guards. It was the medium through which many good soldiers were brought into the service, that, perhaps, would not



otherwise so readily have entered the active service of the United States. The drilling, too, was useful in preparing men to a considerable extent for the evolutions that were required in actual war. In other words it was a training school where men learned the rudiments of knowledge in war that so soon enabled them to perform in the face of the enemy like trained veterans. Bartholomew County had several of these companies in the Legion, and the roster of the officers reveals the names of many who led companies to the field of battle. (Among the home companies may be mentioned the Hope Guards, Shepherd F. Eaton, Captain; Columbus State Guards, Edward B. Brasher, Captain; German Township Invincibles, William H. Ott, Captain; Indiana Guards, Henry H. Robertson, Captain.

*Opinion in 1863.*—The sentiment that had been gaining ground against the prosecution of the war, probably attained its highest in the summer of 1863. This, however, was not a sentiment in favor of rebellion, but in favor of conciliation, and was willing to continue the existence of slavery. The emancipation proclamation, to those who held such views, was a dangerous and unwarranted proceeding. To them it seemed the Government was waging a war of subjugation and for the abolition of slavery. Such a course they were heartily opposed to, and from these causes alone were opposed to the further prosecution of the war. They were equally opposed to the breaking up of the Union. A conservative or middle course was what they proposed to follow, but it is doubtful if such a plan could have succeeded at that time. President Lincoln took the smaller horn of the dilemma and wisely concluded that it was better to destroy slavery than the Union. The Indiana Legislature of 1863, passed a resolution declaring in favor of calling a national peace convention, and requested the people of Indiana to send representatives to a State convention that should appoint delegates to a National Assembly. This gave the opportunity for the various counties to express their sentiments upon the war question.

*The Morgan Raid.*—In July, 1863, there occurred an affair that created more excitement in Southern Indiana than any other period has known. This was the raid of the Confederate General, John H. Morgan, through the southeastern portions of the State



into Ohio. He crossed the Ohio River, at Corydon, this State, and began his short raid that spread more terror among the inhabitants than any other occurrence of the kind during the war. He proceeded northward to Paoli, in Orange County, then to Salem, the county seat of Washington County. From that place his next town of importance was Vernon, in Jennings County, whence he directed his course toward Lawrenceburg. When the news arrived that Morgan had invaded Indiana soil, there was not a town in the south central part of the State in which the people did not conclude they were the direct object of attack. Consternation spread with alarming rapidity. Governor Morton supposing that Indianapolis was the objective point of the raider, and Columbus being on the most practicable line of travel, telegraphed Col. Stansifer, then in charge of the rendezvous camp at that place, to prepare to resist the invasion. In obedience to this command, Col. Stansifer immediately issued a call to the loyal citizens of the county, commanding them to repair with all haste to the probable scene of conflict; directing at the same time that they arm themselves with whatever implement of warfare that might be deemed useful in such an emergency. The call was responded to with the alacrity that bespoke patriotism. Some were armed with shot-guns and butcher knives, others with rifles and pistols, while still others were armed with axes, hoes, picks, or pitchforks. Many women who were reluctant to remain behind, joined the blood-thirsty hords, for what purpose it was not known, unless as suggested by one of the most active participants, they went to care for the killed and wounded. Col. Stansifer, who was in command, ordered the women to evacuate the town. This was done with much reluctance, and the leave-taking is said to have been heart-rending. When the women had been thus disposed of, the men under the supervision of Mr. — Wilson, an old soldier, at once began preparations for fortifying the town. Before much had been accomplished in this direction, however, intelligence was received through Governor Morton that the Rebel General, with his 4,000 raiders, were well on their way to the Ohio line. A company of 200 was immediately organized for pursuit. They at once telegraphed the Governor, informing him that a company of 200 mounted cavalry





was organized, and asking what they should do for horses. The answer came from Gen. Terrell, the Governor's private secretary, "to dismount and go a-foot."

Soon after the news was received from the Governor, and excitement had somewhat subsided, a few of the most watchful saw a man dressed in a full uniform of butternut jeans skulking about apparently with evil intent, hiding in stables and hay-mows. He was immediately arrested, suspected of being a spy from Morgan's Army, and taken before Col. Stansifer for trial and execution, if convicted. At first the prisoner refused to explain his actions. The Colonel then proceeded with him to the rear of an old barn, and after some promises of leniency, perhaps, and the assurance that he would not betray his secret unless it proved his actions treasonable, he explained that the reason why he had been hiding about stables and hay-mows, was that since the saloons had been ordered closed he was compelled to conceal his bottle there, and his otherwise suspicious actions were thus explained. It is claimed that Col. Stansifer has never betrayed the confidence of the Morgan spy. Under Squire George W. Olmsted, a detachment of men were sent to obstruct the road along which it was supposed Morgan would proceed. Trees were felled across the road, bridges burned, and for miles the obstruction was complete.

*Roll of Honor.*—The following is a roll of honor, as taken from the Adjutant General's Report for the State, and as that work contains many errors, it can hardly be hoped that this roll is free from mistakes. The list given comprises only the privates who died either from wounds or otherwise before receiving a final discharge. It doubtless contains many errors and omissions, but is the best that can be obtained at this time.

*Sixth Regiment, Company C (Three Years).*

Cummings, William A., killed at Allatoona, May 27, 1864.  
Moberly, Elhanan W., died at Bowling Green, December 25, 1865.  
Mounts, George W., killed at Chickamauga, September 20, 1863.  
Bozelle, Johnson, died at Green River, December 21, 1861.  
Clark, Enos, killed at Stone River, December 31, 1862.  
Dowell, William L., died in prison, August 26, 1864.



Hill, John, killed at Atlanta, July 29, 1864.  
Keller, Samuel S., died at Madison, September 17, 1864.  
Petro, Charles, killed at Nolan, Kentucky, September 26, 1861.  
Poland, Jonathan C., died May 18, 1864, of wounds.  
Reynolds, James L., killed at Chickamauga, September 20, 1863.  
Roberts, Ira, killed at Stone River, December 31, 1862.  
Robertson, William J., killed at Brown's Ferry, October 27, 1863.  
Simonton, David B., died January, 1863, wounds.  
Smith, Henry, killed at Marietta, July 4, 1864.  
Stull, Samuel S., killed at Stone River, December 31, 1862.  
Ward, Theodore, killed at Mission Ridge, November 25, 1863.  
Way, William H., died at Wardsville, April 14, 1862.  
Floyd, William, died at Louisville, April 14, 1862.  
Turner, John, died at Gallatin, December 24, 1862.

*Sixth Regiment, Company D.*

Nichols, John, died at Nashville, October 15, 1862.

*Sixth Regiment, Company E.*

Warner, Robert, died at Louisville, March 14, 1862.

*Sixth Regiment, Company G.*

Dunlop, Robert, died at Newbern, September 4, 1862.  
Rowe, Cicero, died in prison, February 12, 1864.  
Huffer, Henry F., died at Shiloh, April 25, 1862.  
Bratford, Alexander, died at Nashville, February 16, 1863, of wounds.  
Crouch, James A., died April 17, 1862.  
Campbell, Elijah, died at Nashville, March 20, 1863.  
Cash, Gabriel, died at Resacca, May 15, 1864.  
Furgerson, Nathaniel, died at Chattanooga, February 18, 1864, of wounds.  
Gibbom, John S., died at Evansville, May 20, 1862.  
Hook, John M., died November 25, 1863, of wounds.  
Hines, Samuel, killed at Chickamauga, September 20, 1863.  
Keay, James, killed at Stone River, December 31, 1862.  
McCombs, William J., died May 15, 1864, of wounds.  
Melott, William S., died at Iuka, January 28, 1862.



Miller, John R., died at Nolan Kentucky.

Miller, Jordan, died May 28, 1864, of wounds.

O'Neil, Thomas, died at Andersonville, April 2, 1864.

Pond, John F., died at Nashville, February 19, 1864, of wounds.

Smith, Thomas, died September 26, 1863, of wounds.

Powell, William, died September 20, 1863, of wounds.

*Sixth Regiment, Company H.*

Carpenter, Jesse, died at Chattanooga, July 6, 1864.

Finley, Robert C., died at Seymour, June 15, 1862.

Newkirk, John W., killed at Kenesaw, June 18, 1864.

Wheatley, William M., died at Corinth, May 27, 1862.

Jordan, James T., died June 18, 1864, of wounds.

*Eleventh Regiment, Company J.*

Blair, David W., died at Paducah, Ky., September 28, 1861.

Crittenden, Robert M., died at Paducah, Ky., September 16, 1861.

Fogel, James S., killed at Champion Hills, May 16, 1862.

Pond, Hiram, died at Brownsville, September 24, 1863.

Thomas, Bruce J., died at Evansville, April 1, 1862.

Wilson, Joseph, died at Paducah, November 21, 1861.

*Twelfth Regiment, Company H (Three Years).*

Vanskike, David, killed August 17, 1864.

Van Meter, John T., killed at Richmond, Ky., August 30, 1862.

Browning, John, died at Bridgeport, Ala., November 16, 1863.

Butler, John, died at Ft. Loomis, Tenn., May 10, 1863.

Crane, William, killed at Resacca, May 13, 1864.

Carrell, J. C., died at Grand Junction, Tenn., March 13, 1863.

Cohee, Benjamin, killed at Atlanta, July 22, 1864.

Fawcett, Joseph, died at Grand Junction, Tenn., February 25, 1863.

Flanigan, Leonard, killed at Resacca, May 13, 1864.

Hall, Henry, died at Grand Junction, Tenn., February 21, 1863.

Janer, B. C., died at Vicksburg, September 27, 1863.

Quinn, Paul W., died at Memphis, November 2, 1863.

Simmons, Francis, died at Memphis, October 4, 1863.

Trotter, Jeremiah, killed at Atlanta, July 23, 1864.



Turner, Thornton, died at Grand Junction, Tenn., February 26, 1863.

Tirey, J. B., died at Grand Junction, Tenn., January 18, 1863.

Gale, George W., died Marietta, September 15, 1864.

*Thirteenth Regiment, Company A.*

Hendricks, D. J., killed at Green Briar, October 3, 1861.

Jones, William J., died at Folly Island, November 20, 1863.

Wood, John, died at Cumberland, Md., January 21, 1862.

Coons, George W., killed at Petersburg, Va., June 30, 1864.

*Thirteenth Regiment, Company C.*

Davis, William, died July 20, 1865.

*Twenty-first Regiment, Company E.*

Duty, William F., killed at Baton Rouge, August 5, 1862.

*Twenty-second Regiment, Company F.*

Niceley, William A., killed at Kenesaw, June 27, 1864.

Madden, Patrick, killed at Stone River, December 31, 1862.

Britton, J. C., died at Otterville, Mo., December 9, 1861.

Critchfield, Silas, died at Syracuse, Mo., December 25, 1861.

Copeland, Lewis, died at Murfreesboro, January 12, 1864.

Drislane, Richard, killed at Perryville, October 8, 1862.

Dinkins, James, died at Jacinto, August 4, 1862.

Dinkins, George, died at Syracuse, December 25, 1861.

Lock, F. M., died at St. Louis, December 6, 1861.

Lock, J. M., died at Syracuse, Mo., November 30, 1861.

Leap, Samuel W., killed at Stone River, December 31, 1861.

Miller, J. P., died at Sulphur Rock, Ark., May 11, 1862.

Morrison, Miles V., killed at Perryville, October 3, 1862.

Mallin, Thomas, killed at Perryville, October 3, 1862.

Merriman, Allen, killed at Perryville, October 3, 1862.

Merriman, Benjamin, died at Syracuse, Mo., December 31, 1861.

Morrison, Albert, killed at Peach Tree Creek, July 20, 1864.

Oglevie, W. B., died at Iuka, Miss., August 20, 1862.

Porter, Isaac, died at Waynesboro, Ind., June 18, 1862.

Richards, J. F., died at Georgetown, Mo., October, 1861.

Smith, William, died at Syracuse, Mo., January 5, 1862.





Schmidt, George S., killed at Perryville, October 8, 1862.  
Snodgrass, Robert, killed at Rome, Ga., May 17, 1864.  
Sensabaugh, Andrew, killed at Jonesboro, September 1, 1864.  
Smith, J. W., killed at Atlanta, July 23, 1864.  
Sullivan, Thomas, killed at Perryville, October 8, 1862.  
Thayer, Leonidas, killed at Perryville, October 8, 1862.  
Veasey, James E., killed at Perryville, October 8, 1862.  
Neaver, George, killed at Atlanta, August 9, 1864.  
Wasson, R. B., died at Louisville, December 8, 1864.  
Adcock, Elisha, died in Andersonville Prison.  
Love, Joseph, killed at Perryville, October 8, 1862.

*Twenty-second Regiment, Company G.*

Greenfield, James, died of wounds, June 2, 1864.  
Hortman, Lewis, died at St. Louis, December 18, 1861.  
Higholt, George, died at Evansville, November 3, 1862.  
Mitchell, Walter, died at Jefferson City, Missouri, October 3, 1861.  
Muir, William M., died at Fort Smith, Arkansas, April, 1862.  
Whipker, Henry, died at St. Louis, December 1, 1861.  
Candon, William, died November 9, 1862.  
Hobbs, Harrison, died at Nashville, December 13, 1862.  
Stanley, Charles, died at Hamburg, Tennessee, July 31, 1862.

*Twenty-second Regiment, Company I.*

Dollsby, James O., died June 30, 1864.  
Hayes, Isaac, died at Jacinto, Mississippi, August 5, 1862.

*Twenty-fifth Regiment, Company D.*

Glidden, Francis F., died February 4, 1865.  
Huff, James, died February 28, 1865.

*Thirtieth Regiment, Company A (Three Years).*

Allman, John, died at Nashville, May 24, 1865.

*Thirty-first Regiment, Company C.*

Cornish John G., died in Tennessee, April 4, 1865.  
Tucker, John B., died at —, January 8, 1865.

*Thirty-third Regiment, Company G.*

Bryant, Benjamin F., killed at Peach Tree Creek, July 20, 1864.



*Thirty-third Regiment, Company I.*

Porter, Charles H., killed at Kenesaw, June 22, 1864.

Painter, Christopher C., killed at Peach Tree Creek, July 20, 1864.

Higgins, Richard H., died September 20, 1862.

Rhinesmith, Charles, died December 9, 1861.

Miller, William, died December 30, 1861.

Alexander, Duncan, died in Rebel Prison, March 16, 1863.

Brendle, Charles T., died in Rebel Prison, April 1, 1863.

Benhan, Dempster B., killed at Kenesaw, June 22, 1864.

Cook, Harrison E., died December 5, 1861.

Drake, Joel, died at Crab Orchard, Ky., December 28, 1861.

Fisher, Joshua, died at Madison, February 11, 1863.

Potzal, William, killed at Thompson Station, March 5, 1863.

Reese, Amos, died November 3, 1861.

Scudder, Lewis C., died at Chattanooga, July 15, 1864, of wounds.

Simmons, Thomas H., killed at Peach Tree Creek, July 20, 1864.

Vogler, William, killed at Wild Cat, Ky., October 20, 1861.

White, Shubel C., died July 20, 1864, of wounds.

Berket, Elliott J., died April 12, 1863.

*Eighth Cavalry (Thirty-ninth Regiment), Company F.*

Beacher, Francis, died at home, April 30, 1862.

Forbes, Samuel T., killed at Stone River, December 31, 1862.

Bante, William, killed at Chickamauga, September 20, 1863.

Cox, Walter, killed at Stone River, December 31, 1862.

Davis, Ben T., killed at Stone River, December 31, 1862.

Hatten, Allen, died at Murfreesboro, January 7, 1863, of wounds.

Nolte, John H., died in Andersonville Prison, October, 1864.

Parker, Charles, killed at Chickamauga, December 20, 1863.

Prather, Basil R., died at Anapolis, December 19, 1864.

Rogers, Alex, died at Nashville, February 3, 1863.

Stringer, Fletcher P., died at Camp Nevin, Ky., November 22, 1861.

Sullivan, Jeremiah, died at Nashville, January 6, 1863.

*Eighth Cavalry (Thirty-ninth Regiment), Company M.*

Lind, Andrew, died at Madison, December 6, 1864.



*Fortieth Regiment, Company C.*

Lowe, Edward, died at Huntsville, Ala., March 16, 1865.

Wync, James W., died at Huntsville, Ala., June 16, 1865.

*Fortieth Regiment, Company G.*

Baird, James A., died at Chattanooga, November 6, 1865.

*Fortieth Regiment, Company H.*

McDonough, Elisha, died February 19, 1865.

*Eighty-seventh Regiment, Company C.*

McCullough, John C., died in Georgia, December 9, 1864.

*Ninety-third Regiment, Company A.*

Evans, Charles, died at Memphis, July 2, 1863.

Tirtle, John, died at home, December 14, 1862.

Grimstead, Francis M., died at La Grange, Tenn., January 14, 1863.

Cooley, William G., died at Vicksburg, July 6, 1863.

Haiselop, John, died May 18, 1863.

Henry, John W., died Buntyn Station, February 14, 1863.

Johnson, James F., died at Memphis, February 8, 1864.

King, Charles M., died at Duckport, La., June 16, 1863.

Kinder, George, died at Anapolis, June 2, 1865, of wounds.

Lawyer, David, died at Madison, September 17, 1862.

Lucas, Jesse, died at Vicksburg, June, 1865.

Lucas, John F., died at Duckport, June 10, 1863.

Ping, William, died at Memphis, April 5, 1863.

Ping, James, killed at Vicksburg, May 21, 1863.

Shaw, George W., died at Memphis, March 10, 1864.

Skinner, Hiram J., died at Jeffersonville, March 9, 1865.

Shibling, James W., died at Vicksburg, June 16, 1865.

Tirtle, William F., died at Duckport, May 13, 1863.

Toler, John, died in prison, February 9, 1865.

Wantland, Noah, died at Clinton, Miss., July 29, 1863.

Woods, Isaiah, died at Holly Springs, January 4, 1863.

Critchfield, Solomon, died in prison, August 19, 1864, of wounds.

*Ninety-third Regiment, Company C.*

Rogers, James, died at La Grange, Tenn., January 17, 1863.

Ward, Alexander, died at Vicksburg, August 8, 1863.





*Ninety-third Regiment, Company E.*

Hacker, Clayborn B., died at home, August 2, 1863.  
 Cunzick, Stephen, died at Corinth, February 1, 1863.  
 Edgington, Thomas E., died at Jackson, January 13, 1863.  
 Gaines, George B., died at Corinth, January 29, 1863.  
 Graves, Elbert, died December 29, 1863, of wounds.  
 Horner, George, died at Corinth, January 19, 1863.  
 Long, Philip, killed at Guntown, June 10, 1864.  
 Ogden, Giler, died at Memphis, February 27, 1864.  
 Powell, Luther, died at Memphis, February 16, 1863.  
 Quillen, Patrick, died at Young's Point, May 1, 1863.  
 Sandefer, Isaac, died at Memphis, January 16, 1863.  
 Simington, William H., died May 12, 1863.

*Ninety-third Regiment, Company F.*

Miles, William F., died at Memphis, November 9, 1864.

*One Hundred and Twentieth Regiment, Company A.*

Critser, George, died at Nashville, July 15, 1864, of wounds.  
 Davis, Lorenzo D., died October 23, 1864.  
 Gilbreath, Ira W., killed at Kingston, N. C., March 11, 1865.  
 Linke, Ben F., died at Charlotte, N. C., May 16, 1865.  
 Osborn, Lewis, died December 16, 1864.  
 Robertson, Charles, died October 27, 1864.  
 Robertson, Arie P., died April 15, 1864.  
 Shaw, John, killed at Franklin, November 30, 1864.  
 Van Pelt, Samuel, died at Bridgeport, Ala., June 2, 1864.  
 Vaunry, William P., died at Nashville, June 6, 1865.

*Tenth Cavalry (One Hundred and Twenty-fifth) Regiment,  
Company K.*

Davis, Alfred, died at Nashville, March 29, 1865.

*Tenth Cavalry (One Hundred and Twenty-fifth) Regiment,  
Company L.*

Crossley, Minor G. M., killed while prisoner, December 15, 1864.  
 Elza, James M., died at Decatur, Alabama, August 25, 1864.  
 Farrell, William, lost on Sultana, April 27, 1865.  
 Fivecoat, George, died at Pulaski, Tennessee, June 6, 1864.



Good, Henry J., died June 26, 1864.

Linton, Dick, drowned March 26, 1865.

Perry, James M., died at Nashville, December 5, 1864.

Pyle, Wylie, died at Decatur, Alabama, December 25, 1864.

Stribling, Bradford, died at Nashville, March 27, 1865.

Shroyer, Josiah, died at Gallatin, Tennessee, February 6, 1865.

*One Hundred and Fortieth Regiment, Company A.*

Richardson, Milton, died at New York, May 25, 1865.

*One Hundred and Fortieth Regiment, Company D.*

Johnson, Clem T., died at Washington, March 9, 1865.

Carson, John, died at Smithville, Tenn., May 2, 1865.

Lawlis, George H., died at Murfreesboro, January 25, 1865.

Smith, John M., died at Louisville, February 2, 1865.

Stanfield, Allen, died at Murfreesboro, February 12, 1865.

*One Hundred and Fortieth Regiment, Company I.*

Elston, David R., died at Indianapolis, November 26, 1864.

*One Hundred and Forty-fifth Regiment, Company A.*

Bailey, Mahlon, killed February 18, 1865.

Crossland, Samuel, died at Dalton, Georgia, June 4, 1865.

Frost, William, died at Cuthbert, Georgia, October 13, 1865.

Mitchum, John, died at Dalton, Georgia, March 20, 1865.

Tilton, William B., died at Dalton, Georgia, April 2, 1865.

*Bounty and Relief.*—In order to stimulate volunteering, the United States Government authorized the payment of bounties early in the war to those who should enlist for the term of three years. In the first year of the war this amount was fixed at \$100. Orders from the war department at various times authorized the payment of additional sums ranging as high as \$400, according to the nature and term of service. The inequalities of bounties created great dissatisfaction, but it was claimed by the authorities that the exigencies of the times demanded it and could not be avoided. An additional inducement was offered in the way of a land warrant for forty-acres of public land to each soldier receiving an honorable discharge. This, taken with the amount of the bounty,



which was considered about the value of a mule, brought about that famous and popular phrase, "forty acres and a mule," and doubtless had much to do with the successful volunteering which characterized the war. Besides the National bounties, large and often extravagant sums were paid by many of the counties. These had the effect to lighten the drafts, but at the same time increased the taxes. The latter, however, cut but little figure in the question. People would not put a price on the Union, and no matter what was required to preserve it, that requirement was always met. In Bartholomew County this spirit was fully maintained, and the Board of Commissioners at different times met the popular demand by offering bounties.

Another important item came under the head of Relief. This included whatever sums were paid to support the families of those who had enlisted and were absent in the field of battle, and also the supplies forwarded to the soldiers themselves. A few months' experience showed how much the Government lacked of being prepared for supplying an army with the necessary comforts required by a soldier. Immediately after the opening of the war there was a Soldiers' Aid Society formed in Columbus by the leading ladies of the town. The work which those noble-hearted women did went far toward relieving the wants of the soldiers. Scarcely a week passed without a shipment to the front of mittens, socks, blankets and such other articles as a soldier would likely need to withstand the extremities of the seasons. These contributions were purely personal, and the women of the whole county were requested to bring in whatever could be properly spared. In this way many dollars were spent in the soldiers' behalf which are not included in the following amount of Bounty and Relief paid by the county and townships.

	Bounty.	Relief.
Bartholomew County.....	\$172,300	\$2,940
Haw Creek Township.....	14,000	750
Flat Rock Township.....	9,000	550
German Township.....	10,200	850
Nineveh Township.....	6,600	1,000
Union Township.....	5,700	1,127



Clifty Township.....	\$6,900	\$1,700
Clay Township.....	6,600	112
Columbus Township.....	34,500	3,200
Harrison Township.....	6,600	800
Rock Creek Township.....	8,400	2,200
Sand Creek Township.....	8,400	250
Wayne Township.....	11,400	900
Ohio Township.....	3,000	225
Jackson Township.....	3,300	185
City of Columbus.....	1,500	3,158
Total.....	\$308,400	\$19,947

In addition to this there is an item charged to miscellaneous of \$4,350, which makes a grand total of \$332,697, furnished by the county.

*Men Furnished for the War.*—The various calls made by the President for troops during the Rebellion were as follows:

First call, 75,000 men, three months' service, April 15, 1861.

Second call, 42,034 men, three years' service, May 3, 1861.

Third call, 300,000 men, nine months' service, August 4, 1862.

Fourth call, 100,000 men, six months' service, June 15, 1863.

Fifth call, 300,000 men, three years' service, October 17, 1863.

Sixth call, 500,000 men, three years' service, February 1, 1864.

Seventh call, 200,000 men, three years' service, March 15, 1864.

Eighth call, 500,000 men, one, two or three years' service, July 18, 1864.

Ninth call, 300,000 men, one, two or three years' service, December 19, 1864.

These calls aggregate more than 2,300,000 men and give some idea of the magnitude of the Civil War in the United States. It will be interesting to know what part of this immense army was furnished by Bartholomew County. The first enrollment of the militia in Indiana after the commencement of the war was made September 19, 1862. The total militia force of the county was 2,753, of which 335 were exempt from bearing arms, leaving 2,418 subject to draft. The county was at that date credited with having furnished 1,592 volunteers, all of which were then in the service.





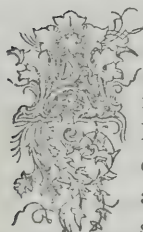
It was under this enrollment that the first draft in Indiana occurred October 6, 1862, to supply the number required by the call of August 4th. \*The quota of Bartholomew County under that draft was twenty-four men, apportioned among these townships: Union 11, Clay 2, Harrison 10, Rock Creek 1. The Draft Officers were: Simeon Stansifer, Commissioner; Isham Keith, Marshal; John H. Ford, Surgeon.

The call of October 17, 1863, demanded of Bartholomew County 214 men, which number was furnished without resorting to a draft. Under the calls of February 1st, March 15th and July 18th, 1864, the total quota for the county was 1,055 men, to offset which it was credited with 891 new recruits, 211 veterans and 11 by draft, making 1,113, or 58 more than were required. The President's last call for troops, December 19, 1864, asked this county for 319 men. Against this number the county was credited with 304 new recruits, 3 veterans and 13 by draft, making in all 320. This was the condition of the account with Bartholomew County on the 14th of April, 1865, at which time all efforts to raise troops were abandoned. It shows a balance in favor of the county. The draft under this last call was made upon the basis of the third enrollment of the State, or second under the Enrollment Act of Congress. That enrollment showed the county to have had a militia force of 2,626. These figures show that the county furnished 3,263 men for the war, or 510 more than the number first reported as its total militia force. This need not imply that there were that number of separate men from this county in the war, for there were not. A considerable number of the men enlisted twice, and some three times, and they were counted for each enlistment. It is probable that 500 will include the number of those who were thus recounted. Thus it will be seen that Bartholomew County alone furnished enough men to make more than two full regiments, a considerable army in itself.



## CHAPTER VII.

RELIGIOUS HISTORY THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH—ITS CLASSES AT ST. LOUIS, HOPE, NEWBERN, HARTSVILLE, CARTER'S CHAPEL, BETHEL CHURCH, ST. LOUIS CROSSING, CLIFFORD, PETERSVILLE, BURNSVILLE, TRINITY, AZALIA, WALESBORO, ELIZABETHTOWN, NEW ZION, SOUTH BETHANY, MOUNT HEALTHY, MOUNT OLIVE, NINEVEH AND MOUNT PLEASANT—THE AFRICAN METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH—BAPTIST CHURCH—ITS CLASSES AT SHARON, HAW CREEK, LITTLE SAND CREEK, COLUMBUS, SOUTH BETHANY—SECOND BAPTIST (COLORED) CHURCH—THE CATHOLIC CHURCH—UNITED BRETHREN—SOCIETY OF FRIENDS—NEW LIGHT CHRISTIANS—SEPARATE BAPTISTS IN CHRIST—ST. PAUL EPISCOPAL MISSION—GERMAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH—ENGLISH EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH—CHRISTIAN UNION CHURCH—THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, SOUTH—JEWISH SYNAGOGUE—CHRISTIAN CHURCH—THE MORAVIAN CHURCH OF HOPE.



ATTEMPT has been made elsewhere to depict the state of society, as moulded by the rougher influences of pioneer life into conditions that encouraged lawlessness with its necessarily accompanying evils, and cultivated a contempt for the plainest principles of morality. In the history of the churches may be found a statement of facts more pleasing in its aspect, to him who delights in the moral and religious advancement of his race. The early work was prosecuted with commendable zeal and vigor, and with means best suited to the times and manners of the people, though such as might not be used successfully to-day. Continual controversy existed between the sects; all except the Quakers engaged in the war of dogmas; the bitterness and animosity engendered swayed and excited entire settlements and communities. A pen picture of the times as made by General Terrell is here exhibited: "On what may be termed the main points touching the



Divine existence, a perpetual heavenly state for the blessed, an eternity of damnation and woe for the wicked, and the necessity of living a life of pure morality, loving the Lord through the Saviour of the world, with steadfast fervor and devotion, in order to gain the ineffable joys and escape the torments of the inevitable, everlasting and never-ending hell, all religionists and sects were mainly agreed. But on doctrinal points, the different forms of worship, church discipline, the administration of religious ordinances, and other abstractions, the different opinions were as wide apart as the poles. The spirit displayed in attacking and defending was intensely partisan, even to the points of vindictiveness and intolerance. It assumed for itself the baneful form of human infallibility to seek and find the true and only means of salvation, and claimed for itself the whole right and credit of the discovery. It denounced in terms of reproach and abhorrence all dissenters from its teachings and convictions, without according to its adversaries or opponents the least latitude for freedom of thought or honest difference of opinion. Each of its self-sufficient and imperious votaries assumed to thank God for not being like other men. It grew wroth and could not brook the denial of its assumptions. It planted itself, as if upon a rock, upon its own superciliousness and sought controversy by a succession of flaunting charges and counter-charges that deprived themselves of the power to teach or convince, and only served to deepen, intensify, and influence the passions of those who held different views. Greivous words took the place of soft answers; the aim and scope of the argument, if such it may be likened to, being to force the opposition or contrary minded to come to the mountain regardless of the differences of vision and thought sincerely entertained and inseparable from the human intellect. Such was the state of doctrinal, not religious feeling.

“The sects struggled for the mastery under the mistaken notion that religious dogmas, forms, and ordinances were destined to convert the world. Traveling preachers representing every sect swarmed, through the country, despite the dreary wilderness and privations of the new settlements, and scattered their seed far and wide. The Presbyterians stood by infant baptisms (sprinkling); the Baptists claimed for immersion as the true mode and attributed





absolute efficacy to water as a means and seal of pardon; the Methodists held fast to the mourners' bench and special providences in the conversion of sinners, and by fearfully illustrating the horrors of a literal hell of fire and brimstone, made conquests rather by the fear of the devil than from the love of God; the Reformers following the teachings of Alexander Campbell, pointed out the way through faith, repentance and baptism by immersion, discarding all creeds except the 'Bible alone'; the other sects were of slow growth and did not figure largely in the awakening. So great were the clashings and so fearfully virulent, earnest, and unrelentingly partisan, did the strifes between these sects become that personal and family friendships were broken up, and social intercourse was disrupted and often entirely ceased between the irascible and excited disputants. A revival, or the prospect of one, in favor of one of the churches was the signal for an opposition or counter-acting effort by one or more of the others, and the struggle ostensibly in favor of the cause of the Master, was in reality a fight over forms, customs and ordinances, in which heated, boastful passion, took the place of persuasive, simple piety; and sarcastic ridicule held sway instead of Bible truth and cogent reason. No good could come out of this Nazareth; the charity that "seeketh to discover and to kindly recognize the good and the true wherever found, whether based upon the doctrines entertained by the seeker or not, was wanting. The disposition was plainly and emphatically shown, to keep those erring souls who could not embrace the sprinkling, mourners' bench, immersion, or other features of doctrinal belief, out of the pale of salvation entirely. No hand of congratulation was held out to the warring worker, who struggled to overthrow the evil one by means which were anathematized, ridiculed and ignored by his religious enemies. Each faction claimed pre-emption to work the field exclusively and damned all interference with vehement enthusiasm. A convert made through a change of views as to a doctrinal point or symbolic form from another church caused more rejoicing than if ninety and nine wholly unregenerated souls were brought to accept the truth as it is in the Son of God. A blast from the pulpit to-day was met by a counter-blast from another pulpit to-morrow; one blow at a pet rule of church discipline was



returned with a dozen lusty knocks at immersion; a spark quickly kindled a conflagration and the clangor of keenly whetted blades dedicated to the living God alone for his service, rang clear and loud as the fight went on."

As a result of this antagonistic spirit, but not until it had become sufficiently softened to permit of a friendly and harmonious intercourse, there were many memorable debates between the prominent representatives of the sects, sometimes lasting for days, and into which intellectual re-inforcement from abroad was frequently drawn. Notable among these was a joint discussion on baptism between William M. Brown, of Kentucky, a well-educated, vigorous, and rather brilliant young preacher of the Campbell school, and Rev. Joseph G. Monfort (afterward a D. D.), an able Presbyterian, held in the old brick court house, about 1838, and largely attended by the people of the village and surrounding country. Another debate was held at the Christian Church, in Columbus, in 1843, between Elder Jacob T. Wright, of that denomination, and Rev. Erasmus Manford, Universalist, on the question, "Do the Scriptures teach the final holiness and happiness of all mankind?" The latter affirmed; the former denied. John B. New opened the exercises by calling on the audience to sing, "Before Jehovah's awful throne," and following it with a fervent prayer. Joseph Fassett, Abraham Hammond and William Herod acted as moderators. The debate lasted three days and was ably and courteously conducted. In the Christian Church, in 1854, William W. Curry and Henry R. Pritchard vigorously discussed before a large audience, the subject of *hell*. Alexander Campbell discussed infidelity with Robert Dale Owen, Roman Catholicism with Father Purcell, and infant baptism with Rev. Rice. The religious excitement of the times was kept alive by various factions. The Millerites predicting the end of the world precipitated various controversies about the judgment day and many were greatly alarmed. The introduction of mesmerism and the mesmeric shows of Dr. Isaac Keely, turned out a host of pupils that swarmed through the country, filled the columns of the papers with exciting accounts of their wonderful doings, and brought on a spiritualistic excitement which was slow to subside. A Mormon missionary,



named Hinkle, came into the eastern part of the county, and drew heavily on the Baptist churches. Rev. Joseph Fassett engaged the apostle in a debate on Mormonism. Jonathan Ford, John Eldridge and others, joined the Mormons and removed with them from the county. But after these turbulent times came peace, though there has ever been a friendly contest and struggle for the supremacy by the votaries of the various denominations. The trials and successes of each are recorded in the following pages.

*Methodist Episcopal Church.*—There were no Methodist churches in the New Purchase, south of the Upper Wabash, until after the land surveys of 1819 and 1820. There may have been preaching along the Upper Wabash at the military posts at an earlier time, as there was in the southern parts of the State. The station mentioned as "Blue River" by writers on early Methodism, was in Washington County, near Salem, and "Flat Rock" station was in Henry County. But the first settlers had hardly raised their rude log cabins within the present boundaries of Bartholomew County before the itinerant preachers began to push their way into the wilderness and preach the word of God wherever a handful of men and women could be brought together. The first circuit, organized in 1821, by James Garner, a local preacher, was quite extensive; it included all of Jennings and Bartholomew counties, to within three miles of Shelbyville, to Wolfe Creek in Morgan County, and to Brownstown in Jackson County. This was called the Flat Rock circuit and was in the Indiana District of the Missouri Conference. The first appointments, George K. Hester, preacher, and Samuel Hamilton, Presiding Elder, were made in October, 1821. The name of this first preacher became a household word in the christian homes of the new country. Of German parentage, he was born near Shelbyville, Kentucky, in 1794. At the age of fifteen he united with the church and some time thereafter became converted, and realizing that he was called to the ministry, preached his first sermon in September, 1813. He was licensed in 1820, was admitted to the Missouri Conference and sent to the Mt. Sterling (Indiana) circuit, in Crawford County. Young and zeal-

---

\* Some facts here used are obtained from material gathered by Rev. C. Tinsley in 1879.



ous he came to Bartholomew County, and by his good works became enshrined in the hearts of the people.

Perhaps the first society in the county was in the Hawpatch, formed in 1821; among those composing it, being Jesse and Catherine Ruddick, their daughters, Polly and Nancy, Joshua and Betsy McQueen, Elijah Sloan and wife, Robert and Kate Wilkinson, and Maria, their daughter. Joseph McQueen was a local preacher in this neighborhood whose power and influence were great. After many years of faithful work for this sect, because of differences of opinion on doctrinal points, he left the Methodist Church and became a leader among the Separate Baptists in Christ.

In the fall of 1822, at a camp-meeting<sup>1</sup> held in the Hawpatch, the people there agreed to build a union meeting house, free to all, John Young donating an acre of ground for the church and graveyard. Soon thereafter a log house, 20x26 feet, was raised and was long known as the Liberty meeting and school house. Subsequently John Young sold his farm to David Taylor, neglecting to reserve the acre promised to the church and the latter refused to allow any more to be interred in the grave-yard. Thus improvements there were effectually checked. At the fourth quarterly conference of Flat Rock circuit, held in August, 1822, in the Hawpatch, there were present: George K. Hester, preacher; Joseph Pownall, local Elder; Thomas Lowrey, local preacher; Joseph McQueen, Peleg Gifford, Nelson Monroe, Henry Bewell, John Parker, exhorters; Hezekiah Davidson, John Farquar, stewards; Isaac Marshall, T. Dane, Nathan Carter, Elijah Sloan, Enoch Evans, James Striker, Lewis Blankenship, W. Conner, Dorman Bloss, class leaders. Thus it seems the organization of classes had been vigorously and successfully prosecuted. In the cabins of the settlers or in the open woods in all the settlements, preaching was held as frequently as possible and classes were organized wherever practicable.

Mr. Hester preached his first sermons in Columbus at the house of Aiken A. Wiles, a potter from Lebanon, Ohio, who came in 1822. His house was of hewed logs, and perhaps twenty feet square. Later in the same year Thomas Hinkson came to Columbus and built the first frame house in the village. Upon its com-





pletion in 1823, he offered its use as a preaching place to all denominations. The Presbyterians and Methodists accepted the offer, and here Dennis Willey, who had been appointed to the circuit in the previous October, organized a class, of which James N. Love, a pure and powerful exhorter, was probably the first leader. On the 10th of May in that year, Gen. John Tipton deeded a lot in Columbus, north of Lot 43 on Washington Street, to Joseph G. Williams, Aikin A. Wiles, Joseph Pownall, John Farquar and Elijah Sloan, Trustees, for the purpose of building a church thereon, but several years elapsed before the house was erected. This was Dennis Willey's last circuit. He had commenced his ministry far in the interior of Arkansas, and there preached his first sermon in the bar-room of a tavern, with the Territorial officers for an audience. He was kind-hearted, a good preacher, and made the truth of the Scriptures very plain. After him came Thomas Rice, with William Beauchamp as Presiding Elder, who, because of his effective natural eloquence, was often styled the Demosthenes of the West.

In 1824, the Illinois Conference held its first session at Charleston; Thomas Hewson and James Garner were the pastors, and the gifted John Strange was Presiding Elder, remaining on the district four years. Mr. Strange spent much of his ministerial life in the State, and is remembered by all the oldest Methodists with affection. He drew large crowds to hear him, and was tender and pathetic, or grand and awful, as the subject required. He was a tall, slender man, with black hair and blue eyes; voice of remarkable compass and power, and always preached with true unction. In 1825, the preachers appointed were, James Jones and T. S. Hitt. Because of the latter's sickness he was replaced by Joel Havens, who was subsequently expelled for going to law with a brother. Abner H. Cheaver came next, and was succeeded in 1827 by Constant B. Jones, who preached in a stone house owned by Mrs. Hinkson. He re-organized the class and gave it an impetus which considerably increased its growth. The Columbus circuit was formed at the annual conference of 1827, and the first quarterly conference was held at Edinburg. Constant B. Jones was preacher in charge. J. Pownall, J. Richey, J. McQueen and A. Phelps were





Faithfully Yours,  
Geo. W. Cooper,



local preachers; P. Gifford, Thomas Done, J. McEwen and Elijah Carter, exhorters; George Barrett, Isaiah Livingstone and L. Parrish, leaders. Quarterage raised amounted in all to \$12.25. Of this amount John Strange received \$2.81.

The name of Williamson Terrell appears on the minutes of the fourth quarterly conference of Columbus circuit, in 1828, as an exhorter whose license was renewed. He was born in Clark County, Ky., June 12, 1805, and moved to Vernon with his parents in 1820. Here he united with the Baptist Church, when fifteen years old, and afterward, during a visit to Kentucky, united with the Methodist Episcopal Church. He moved to Columbus in 1827, when twenty-two years old, and became actively identified with the church, and was soon appointed class leader. He was ordained Deacon by Bishop Roberts, in 1830, and was a local preacher until 1841, when he entered the conference. His soul was filled with grace and power. Revivals followed his labors in all parts of the circuit, and he brought many souls into the Kingdom. Full of years and full of honors, he died while in the active discharge of his duties as Presiding Elder on Easter day, April 15, 1873.

In 1828, Asa Beck, as pastor, Lewis Blankenship, as assistant, and Allen Wiley, as Presiding Elder, were appointed to the Columbus circuit. At this time there were but thirty-five members of the church at Columbus, and about 500 in the entire circuit, which number, however, was increased to 700 before the conference of that year. For his year's work Mr. Beck received \$70, "mostly," as he himself has written, "in the product of the farm and knitting needle." In the town, preaching was held at Terrell's cabinet shop, and quarterly meetings at the court house. During his ministry the people succeeded in building, by subscription, a union meeting house, open to all Christian denominations, the first making an appointment for a certain time, to have precedence over all others. April 7, 1829, a deed for the property, to be used for this purpose, was made by Hiram Smith and wife to W. Terrell, Ephraim Arnold and Samuel Crittenden, as Trustees of the "Columbus Liberty Meeting and School House." It stood opposite the residence of Dr. S. M. Linton, built many years later; was about





25x50 feet, one story high, with a door in each end, and one in front. On either side of the front door were two windows. In the center of the rear wall, opposite the door, was the pulpit, in front of which and built into it, was the schoolmaster's desk. On either side of the pulpit were two windows corresponding to those in the front wall. After the building of the railroad it was moved from its old site and sold for \$482.

In 1829, Isaac N. Ellsbury, with John T. Johnson as assistant, were the preachers. The beloved John Strange again became Presiding Elder and remained such through the following year. In the following year Nathan Fairchild was employed as a supply. For some time he had been a noted local preacher. His education was limited, his studies having been confined chiefly to the Bible and Pollock's Course of Time, but his natural eloquence was truly great. He frequently held his audience in breathless attention, and such was the magnetic influence of his personality that he "moved the living mass as if he were its soul." He was more given to driving men into the Kingdom through the terrors of a literal hell vividly and terrifically portrayed than to coaxing them into it through a pleasing description of the joys that attend a Christian life and the delights of Heaven gained. He was considered the grandest exhorter of his time in this locality, and many now living can testify to his power.

Amos Sparks was in the next year appointed to the circuit. As Presiding Elder, James Havens succeeded John Strange. In 1832, the Indiana Conference formed and met at New Albany. Here Charles Bonner was appointed to the Columbus circuit; Allen Wiley, Presiding Elder. These were followed by Spencer W. Hunter, preacher, and James Havens, Presiding Elder. At this time efforts were made to build a parsonage at Columbus, W. Terrell, J. N. Love and J. B. Abbett, forming a committee to attend to the matter, but permanent results were not accomplished. The next on the circuit were William H. Smith and Lewis Hurlbut, each serving one year in the order named. During both years the Presiding Elder was Joseph Oglesby, whose successor was Samuel C. Cooper. In 1836, W. W. Hibben rode the circuit. At this time there was not a distinctly Methodist Church building in the county except at



Carter's Chapel. In Columbus, prayer meetings were held at the houses of James N. Love and other members. As to Sabbath Schools, in which the churches of the county are now justly proud, there had not been one established. During the year several appointments were taken from this circuit and added to that of Shelbyville, which to some extent lessened the arduous labors of the faithful and indefatigable circuit-riders. In that year Mr. Hibben preached 239 sermons, traveled 2,100 miles, had 200 accessions to the church, and received \$246—or the necessities of life valued at that sum. The preaching places were: Columbus, Rev. J. A. Speer's, Jesse Evans', Love's school house, Sloan's school house, Herron's school house, Edinburg Chapel, Rev. Alfred Phelps', Isaac Marshall's, Jonathan Smith's, Shepard's, Carter's Chapel, Blackwell's, Wooley's school house, Robinson's school house, McGraw's, Thompson's, Nathan Lewis', Abraham Zeigler's, Vandersdall's, Azolia, Price's, Swisher's, and Clark's. These were changed from time to time and added to as the growth of the population made it necessary in order to preach to all who were willing to hear. The entire county was thoroughly worked.

Next came James V. Watson, an eloquent and earnest preacher, with Constant B. Jones as assistant. Succeeding Watson were Miltiades Miller and Landy Havens, in 1838; George K. Hester and Draper Chipman, 1839; B. F. Griffith and Leander Forbes, 1840; Williamson Terrell and Thomas Spillman, 1841; John W. Mellender and James Templin, 1842; W. Terrell and Sanford Bottingall, 1843; Elijah Whitten and John C. Kelley, 1844; Landy Havens, 1845; Amos Bussey, 1846; Constant B. Jones, 1847; John W. Sullivan, 1848 and 1849. During this time the Presiding Elders were Augustus Eddy, one year; Henry S. Talbot, one year; John Miller, two years; James Havens, two years; Lucien W. Berry, two years, and Edward R. Ames, four years, or until 1850. In the summer of 1849, during the first year of his work on the circuit Mr. Sullivan started with his family to Wisconsin, intending to enter the conference there. Before his destination was reached it was represented to the conference, by mistake, that the new-comer had ten children, which being considered too great a burden for the conference to assume, the applicant was denied



admission. Greatly disappointed, he made his way back to Columbus, and soon thereafter conducted one of the longest and most successful revivals that the people of Columbus had, up to that time witnessed. At its close, the church and citizens of the town, regardless of denominational differences, petitioned the Bishop to make Columbus a station and appoint Mr. Sullivan as its pastor. Their prayer was granted, and this act marks an epoch in the history of Methodism in the county. All these early churches, accounts of which are given in the following pages, were supplied, up to this time, by the ministers who have thus far been named.

The minutes of the Indiana Conference were published for the first time in 1849, and the southeast Indiana Conference, in which Columbus now is, held its first meeting at Rushville in 1852. From 1850, for two years, Calvin W. Ruter was Presiding Elder; he was succeeded by James Havens, who continued for four years, this being about the last of that veteran's work. John W. Miller was appointed to the new station in 1850. When he came he found a congregation of 154 members holding its meetings in a church entirely too small for its needs. He was an energetic worker and at once urged the building of a new church, offering to personally aid in burning the necessary bricks. Elias H. Sabin, who was appointed on the following year, continued to agitate the subject of building, and succeeded in raising considerable money for the purpose. Sampson Tincher, the next on the work, before the year was half gone, was forced by ill health to abandon active effort, and gave way to James S. Barnes. Mr. Tincher was re-appointed in 1853, and set to work with earnestness and determination to complete the new church, and in the spring of 1854, it was dedicated with appropriate and impressive ceremonies by Dr. W. M. Dailey. This church cost about \$6,000, was of brick, of neat design, and ample for the needs of the congregation. A debt of \$2,200 was incurred in its construction, which remaining unpaid, became a great burden and source of annoyance. A suit at law was threatened by the creditors, but the efforts of Elijah Whitten, pastor in 1855, a very zealous, fervent and industrious man, Simeon Perry, Joshua Reynolds, Jacob Jones, William McEwen, and others, saved the property and for more than thirty years it served as a place of



worship. When no longer needed as a church it was sold to Frank Crump for \$5,000, and is now used as a livery stable.

In 1854, James Crawford was put on the circuit and made a very acceptable pastor. The exhorters were H. H. Wilson and Edwin Hollowell; the stewards, J. F. Jones, Lewis B. Leonard, S. C. Cavanaugh, Joshua Reynolds, William Singleton, William McEwen, Samuel J. Harris, and George W. Palmer. From 1856, named in the order of service with the length thereof in years indicated in figures, the pastors in charge have been: Hiram Gilmore, 1; J. B. Lathrop, 2; John A. Brouse, 1; Joseph Cotton, 1; S. B. Falkinburg, 2; John S. Tevis, 2; Thomas H. Lynch, 2; W. W. Snyder, 2; L. G. Atkinson, 2; J. K. Pye, 1; A. H. Reat, 1; W. Harrison, 1; J. Cotton, 3; C. Tinsley, 2; S. Tincher, 2; E. H. Wood, 2; R. D. Black, 2, and V. W. Tevis, the present pastor, now serving his third year. The Presiding Elders: T. H. Lynch, 3; F. C. Holliday, 1; T. H. Lynch, 1; John A. Brouse, 1; Enoch G. Wood, 1; Francis A. Hester, 2; E. G. Wood, 1; S. Tincher, 3; E. G. Wood, 2; W. Terrell (died April 15, 1873, while serving second year, J. H. Martin filling out the time); E. L. Dolph, 1; T. H. Lynch, 2; F. A. Hester, 4; G. P. Jenkins, 5; G. L. Curtis, 3; A. N. Marlatt, at present presiding.

The membership of the church did not reach 200 until 1870, and twice since that time it has fallen below that number. Since 1874 there has been a constant increase, more marked during the ministry of the present pastor than ever before. Mr. Tevis is a powerful and effective pulpit orator, being logical and convincing in argument, happy in the choice of illustrations, fervent and true in appeal, and possessing a vast fund of information on which he draws with the ease and skill characteristic of a trained intellect. His character is adorned with those manly attributes which everywhere attract genuine friends, and consequently his popularity is not confined to the membership of the church in his charge. At the close of his last revival he had made 485 converts. At present the church membership numbers 725—more than double the highest number at any time prior to the commencement of his ministry. In the erection of the present church he has exhibited superior tact, business sagacity and executive ability. Beautiful in design, com-





modious and substantial, it was erected at a cost of \$25,000, and over it hangs no cloud of debt. June 12, 1887, with impressive ceremony, it was dedicated to the use of the Master of Bishops, by Bishop Thomas Bowman. The church also has a comfortable parsonage valued at \$4,000.

*St. Louis M. E. Church.*—This, the oldest Methodist Episcopal church in the northeast part of the county, and parent to several other prosperous organizations, was organized in August, 1829, at Abraham Zeigler's house, by Lewis and Elizabeth Rominger, Elizabeth Williams, James Fortner, Fannie L. Holston, Abraham Zeigler, Charles W. Rominger and Mrs. Louderback. Zeigler's house continued a preaching place until 1837, when a log cabin was raised and dedicated in October of that year by Williamson Terrell. In 1849, a new house was erected, and dedicated in April, 1850, by E. R. Ames. During the dedicatory services the amount necessary to to pay for its construction, \$1,250, was raised. The congregation, now numbering 110, continues to use this building. Over one hundred children attend the Sabbath School; C. A. Reed, Superintendent.

*Hope M. E. Church* was organized in 1854, by Rev. Ephraim Wright, with the following twelve members: G. W. Norman, class leader, Levina Norman, Alexander Cook, Polly Cook, William Miller and wife, Mrs. Jane Barne, Emanuel Snyder and wife, Harriet Cook, Rebecca Cook and Sarah Cook. The leader of this class and several of its members, are still faithful supporters of this church. God has prospered the society, giving it grace, and increasing its members until now 320 souls look to its altar as their place of worship. The first meetings were held in a small log school house that stood in the lot where Mrs. Trisler now lives; but with increased numbers a larger house was required, and in 1857, a frame church of ample size and neat design was dedicated to the Master's service, and there for thirty years the Word was preached. In 1887, at a cost of \$8,000, a handsome brick edifice, capable of seating 725 people, was erected on Washington Street, near the corner of Harrison, and on October 23, of that year, was dedicated by Dr. J. H. Bayliss, assisted by Presiding Elder S. Tincher. Payment for this work was provided for without the incurrence of



debt, principally through the work of Rev. W. W. Reynolds. The old church, still well preserved, will be used as a chapel after being removed from its present site to a lot near the new building. H. G. Solomon is Superintendent of the Sabbath School, which has an average attendance of about 200 children.

*Newbern M. E. Church* was organized about 1856. Among its early members were Alexander Kennedy, a local preacher, John Boyer, William McClintic, James C. Gant, Anderson Jones and David E. McCallie. The membership has grown to 120. Captain George W. Wright, an excellent singer, has for many years been a good helper in this congregation. Soon after the organization a substantial frame church was erected, which is still used. It was recently remodeled and thoroughly repaired; and on February 5, 1888, was re-dedicated by Rev. W. W. Reynolds. The Sabbath School, with an average attendance of about 100, is superintended by D. E. McCallie.

The three churches last named constitute the Hope circuit. The St. Louis Church for many years was in the Columbus circuit, and from about 1844 to 1849, in the Auburn circuit. In 1850, it was called the St. Louis circuit, and this church was the recognized headquarters of the charge until 1864, when it was changed to the Hope circuit. In 1866 the work was divided, Hope and St. Louis being heads of distinct circuits. They were re-united in 1868, designated as Hope circuit, and so continue to the present. A parsonage was located at St. Louis, in 1851; was sold in 1864 (the proceeds being invested in a parsonage at Hope); was re-purchased in 1866, and again sold in 1868. The parsonage is now at Hope. These churches have been frequently shifted from one district to another, but prior to 1855, they were generally in the same district; the Columbus church had the Presiding Elders, elsewhere named, in the early history of that society. The early preachers are also there named. Joseph McQueen, Uriah McQueen and James N. Love, were early local preachers at St. Louis; Louis Rominger and George W. Zeigler, were zealous and powerful exhorters. When Columbus and St. Louis became separated in 1844, John C. Kelley was pastor at the latter place. After him came Landy Havens, Phillip Berwick, J. V. R. Miller, Haydon



Hays, George B. Taylor, D. P. Holmes, A. B. Shaw, Harmon Richardson, Thomas Crawford, Ephraim Wright, William Montgomery, William Ream, Samuel C. Noble, James Crawford, W. H. Muller, James Davidson, William Long, F. H. Turk, David Stivers, William Maupin and Jacob Norton. In 1866, William Maupin was at Hope, and S. H. Whitmore, at St. Louis; in 1867, S. C. Noble, at Hope, and Samuel Longden, at St. Louis; and in the next year Mr. Longden had both charges. To complete the list for the first half century of the church's existence, may be named Thomas W. Jones, James Crawford, George W. Winchester, John P. Pell and William M. Grubbs. The circuit is now traveled by Rev. W. W. Reynolds, who in a ministry of ten years, has had 1,037 accessions to the churches in his charge, and has built, or radically repaired, nine church edifices. On this circuit, where he is now on his second year's work, he has had about 200 accessions. He was born September 6, 1845, near Brownstown, Indiana; was educated at the Illinois University, at Bloomington, in that State, where he was graduated in 1880. His zeal and Christian spirit, are evidenced by his works.

*Hartsville M. E. Church.*—The society here was organized about 1854, in the Baptist Church, with twelve members. Robert Powell and wife, James Powell, John Quinn, Levi Moore, William Smiley, William Black, Solomon Miller, Enoch Richmond and wife, and Elizabeth Alexander, were among the first members. John W. Winchester was the first minister and "Father" Countryman led the first class. The second leader was Thomas C. Fogle, long a faithful member. Among the early preachers were William Smith, Constant B. Jones, Jacob Miller, Charles Mapes, Nimrod Kerrick, Joseph Tarkington, James Crawford, Landy Havens, John S. Tevis, Milton Heath, and Lewis Dale. At first the meetings were held in the Baptist and Christian churches, the temperance hall, the college building, and at the homes of members, but about 1863, during the pastorate of William Maupin, a pious and energetic man, a substantial and commodious frame church was erected, costing about \$1,500. The church also owns a neat parsonage valued at \$2,000. The present pastor is Rev. William Wykoff; the membership numbers eighty-five. The Sunday School





with an average attendance of 125, is superintended by Mr. John Phillipy. This is the only church in the county now on the Hartsville circuit. \*

*Carter's Chapel*, located in Columbus Township on the cross-roads at Lowell Station, was organized by Rev. James Garner, in 1821. Its early members were: Elijah S. Carter, Mariah Carter, Nathan Carter, Elizabeth Carter, Joseph Bevis, Aaron Bevis, Sarah Mann, William Lumbick, Sarah Lumbick, Benjamin F. Arnold, Matilda Arnold, Benjamin Piatt, Mary Fiddrick, Edia Arnold, Samuel Brown, Elizabeth Brown, Rebecca Ann Carter, Rebecca Bevis, Jamima Lumbick, Rhoda Piatt. Elijah Carter was the first class leader, and continued as such about thirty years. For many years this church was attached to the Columbus circuit, and afterward to the Taylorsville circuit. In early times the meetings were held at the houses of Nathan Carter, Samuel Mounts and others. At least fifty-five years ago a log church, the first Methodist church in the county, was raised just north of the present building and west of the grave-yard. On the same site, early in the 40's, a small frame church was built, which served the congregation till 1870, when a brick edifice, 40x45 feet, was erected at a cost of about \$2,200, which was dedicated in 1871, by Revs. Sampson Tincher and Joseph Cotten. The membership is now twenty-nine.

*Bethel Church*, located in Union Township, about two and a half miles west of Taylorsville, was organized in 1853 by Smith D. Jones, William Lightfoot and wife, Vincent Foster and wife Sarah, Thomas L. Jones and wife, Elijah Dyson and wife Ann, Elza Browning, wife Fanny, and daughters Sarah and Matilda, Katy A. Bevis and Mary Groves. A frame church, early constructed by this society, was destroyed by fire in 1863, and rebuilt in 1866, at a cost of about \$800. Present membership fifty-seven.

*St. Louis Crossing Church*.—In 1863 a society was organized and a church built by the Presbyterians at this place. In 1871 the building was purchased by Henry Drake and presented to the Methodist congregation. The building up of the congregation was the work of Rev. James Crawford. Among the early members were Henry Drake, Peter Shank, John Drake and their wives.



One of the most important events in the history of this church was the revival conducted in 1887 by Rev. Daniel Ryan, in which he brought into the church 122 members. The present membership is 150. The Sunday School is also large; H. Ferry, Superintendent.

*Taylorsville M. E. Church* was organized in 1833. Among the early active members were Dr. Bell, David Groves, Mary Groves, Thomas James, William Smith, George Baker, Robert Hobson, Richard Hendricks, Sarah Swisher, Samuel and Elizabeth Brown. The Taylorsville congregation was organized in a log cabin, and for some time held its meetings at the homes of members. About 1850, a frame edifice, 36x46 feet, was erected at a cost of about \$1,000. Present membership sixty-nine. Rev. W. C. Watkins has charge of the four last named churches, which, together, constitute the Taylorsville circuit.

*Clifford M. E. Church.*—As early as 1850 Hawpatch Chapel, on the road to Columbus from Clifford, about two and one-half miles from the latter place, was the meeting house of a goodly number of the leading farmers in that section. About 1865, a Methodist society was formed at Clifford into which the Hawpatch society was merged. The first class was composed of about fifteen members, among whom were Johnson Joiner, leader; Frank Miller, Elmira Barb and W. L. Linke. The first preacher was Rev. J. S. Reager, and subsequently those best remembered were J. C. White and J. C. McCaw. About 1858, an independent church building was erected in Clifford, the United Brethren having preference in its use. It still stands in the east part of the village and is used by the New Light Christians. In this church the Methodist Episcopal class was organized, and here in the township hall its meetings were held until 1879, when, at a cost of about \$1,000, a neat frame church, 36x50 feet, was erected in the west part of the village. The church is very prosperous, having 165 members. Its Sunday School has an average attendance of fifty, with Julian P. Morton as Superintendent.

*Petersville M. E. Church.*—Over fifty years ago, Clifty Church was built on Clifty Creek, near the present site of Petersville. Among its early members were Dr. H. B. Roland, John Singleton, Asa Hunt, Jesse Davis and their wives. The society moved to



Petersville about 1867 or 1868, and erected a frame church, 25x40 feet, selling the old house to Peter Blessing. Rev. Samuel Longden was instrumental in building the new church. Mrs. Jennette Burnett has been a faithful member for many years, coming with the society from old Clifty. Present membership 150. The Sunday School has an average attendance of about seventy-five, with Dr. F. Norton as Superintendent.

*Burnsville M. E. Church* was organized about 1832. Wesley White and James Thomas were among the early class leaders, and one of the first preachers here was Williamson Terrell. About 1858, the church built a frame meeting house, comfortable and of moderate size. The society was weak for many years prior to the pastorate of Daniel Ryan, but now has seventy-five members.

*Trinity*, located in Clay Township, about two and one-half miles southeast of Petersville, was organized in 1885, through the work of Rev. Edward Lyons. Those instrumental in organizing and supporting the church were Henry Glick and family, Peter Glick and wife, Frank New and wife, James Collier and family, Lyman Boyer and wife, E. B. Newby and family, Sylvanus Glick and wife, William Ross and wife, and many others equally as devoted. The congregation uses a church built by the Lutherans, which was recently removed and rebuilt. Present membership about 100. The Sunday School has an average attendance of about fifty, with P. Glick, Superintendent.

The four churches last named constitute the Clifford circuit, and are under the charge of Rev. Daniel Ryan, a faithful and successful worker. He is now on his second year's work in this county, and has had nearly 500 accessions; and all the churches in his charge have been repaired at considerable expense without incurring debt.

*Azalia M. E. Church* was organized about the year 1836, by Rev. W. W. Hibben. Williamson Terrell and J. B. Abbett were among its early preachers. Its first class leader was Samuel Baker. The oldest member now is Washington Polen, whose name has been identified with the history of the church since August, 1838. The first meetings were held in a log school house; but in 1840, a hewed log building was raised which served the congrega-



tion until the early part of the 70's, when a frame house, 36x40 feet, costing \$800, was erected on the site of the old church. The membership now numbers eighty-three.

*Jonesville M. E. Church* was organized about the year 1840, by William Prather, Walter G. Prather, John Clive and others. The society had no fixed place of worship for a period of more than ten years, but in 1853, built a large frame structure which has since been remodeled. Present membership forty-five.

*Walesboro M. E. Church* was organized in the latter part of the 40's by Reuben Cisler and wife, Milton Keller, John Walker, William Kennard and wife, Joseph Stanley and others. In 1858, the society erected a neat frame church, of ample size for the congregation, which is still used. Present membership forty-five.

*Elizabethtown M. E. Church* was organized about the year 1850. The early members prominent in church work were R. H. Wilber, James Newsom, Richard Newsom, Jacob Seibert, Thomas Norton and Peter Gwinn. Rev. Boone was the first minister. The church was built in 1854 by Enoch Harrison. It is 42x60 feet, and cost about \$900. Its congregation now numbers 138.

The four churches last named are in the Jonesville Circuit, and are now in charge of Rev. J. L. Perry. Among the early preachers remembered by these congregations were Revs. Maupin, Puett, Carter, Conner, Bright, Potts, Rossin and Beswick. The early records of this circuit have been lost and many facts connected with its early history are not ascertainable.

*New Zion*, in Harrison Township, was established as a mission church soon after the settlement of the country round about it. For several years preaching was had at the houses of Samuel Thompson, John Cooper and others; then at Smith's school house. The early members were: James Sims, Samuel Thompson, Thomas McConnell, Joseph Mitchell, Moses Cooper, John Cooper, John M. Polan, William Lucky, Reece Schwartwood, Nelson Fitch, and John Linson. Mrs. Clara C. Cooper is one of the oldest members of the church, and has been prominently identified with its history from its formation. About 1850, a hewed log building was erected, which served the congregation until 1882, when it was replaced by a frame structure, 36x40, costing about \$700; Benjamin De Vore





donated the land on which it stands. The membership is now small. For many years Mr. William R. Patterson has been Superintendent of an exceptionally good Sabbath School here.

*Ohio Chapel*, in Ohio Township, was organized soon after 1850, chiefly through the efforts of C. W. Ruetgers, a faithful local preacher. William Puett was the first minister in charge. The early members were: William R. Bodle, Samuel Kitzmiller, Moses Cooper, John Lyod and others. The first meetings were held in St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran Church, but soon after its organization the church raised a log house on William Bodle's farm, for a place of worship. In 1859, a frame house, 24x36 feet, was erected one-half mile from the site of the log church, and in 1872, a little south of the old site, a second frame edifice, comfortable and commodious, was erected at a cost of about \$2,000. The church now has seventy members.

*South Bethany* was organized as early as 1850. Among its early members were Joel Ayers, Joseph Patterson, Moses Mervig, Thomas Gent, William Rose, and their wives. The first minister was William Powell, who preached at the house of Joel Ayers. A frame church was early built, but was destroyed by fire soon after its completion. A log house was then raised which served the congregation till 1872, when a neat frame church of ample size, costing about \$1,000, was erected. Present membership about thirty. The Sunday School has a large attendance; Samuel Price, Superintendent.

*Mount Healthy*, organized about 1866, had among its early members: Samuel Fitch, Isaac Wantland, Morris Dye, William Linson, their families, Thomas McDonald, his wife, and Mrs. Elza Stiles. The first meetings were held in the seminary building until a frame church was built. The church has upward of fifty members, and recently erected a neat frame church of moderate size.

*Mount Olive*, located in the northwest corner of Harrison Township, was organized about 1870. The first minister was Rev. George D. Conner. Among the first members were Hugh Stewart, James Sparks, Joseph Hawk, Benjamin Whittington, William Perry, and their families. The first meetings were held



in a Baptist church, near the site of Mount Olive. A small church, costing \$350, was erected in 1876, and dedicated by Rev. Joseph Cotton. The church lot was donated by Benjamin Whittington. The present membership is twenty-five.

The five churches last named belong at present to the New Bellsville circuit, Henry Ross, pastor. The older churches were at first in the Columbus circuit, then in the Jonesville, and later, the South Bethany circuits. The first preachers in the work here are named in the general early history, and later came W. W. Puett, Joseph Wood, F. A. Heusing, Silas Sutton, J. J. Pyte, William Rundell, T. N. Whitted, Henry Marr, Alonzo Bright, Jacob Norton, and many others.

*Nineveh*, located in the northwest part of the county in Nineveh Township, was organized through the leadership of Oliver P. Applegate, now more than half a century ago. The early preachers were Revs. Tinsley, Jackson, Clifford, Durwert, and that powerful man, Joseph Woods. Among the later preachers, William Smith possessed marked ability. This church has always had a very respectable congregation. Mrs. Elizabeth Barnhill and Mrs. Collin McKinney are probably the oldest survivors of its early members. The families of the Applegates, Bakers and Smith were prominently connected with its early history. In 1860, a frame church, 30x60 feet, was erected at a cost of about \$1,000, which was dedicated by Bishop Bowman. The present pastor is Rev. Isaac Turner. This church is the only one in the county in the Nineveh circuit.

*Mt. Pleasant*, located near W. A. Abbett's, three miles southwest of Columbus, was organized about 1846 in a log school house, by J. M. Abbett, A. M. Abbett, Nelson Fitch, Samuel Linson and others. O. H. P. Abbett was the leading local preacher. The society prospered and had a large congregation until 1863, when Rev. W. W. Rundell, a good man and a good preacher, but most radical in thought and expression, discussed war issues in his pulpit so vigorously and with such scathing words that many of his hearers holding different views on the subject discussed, left the congregation, forming the *Christian Union Church*, and eventually destroying the Methodist society. Within a few years after the



organization a frame-church, 30x40 feet, was erected, which has not been used for several years, except upon occasions for the burying of the dead. For a time it was on the Columbus circuit, and then on the Jonesville circuit until dropped altogether. About 1828, a class was formed at the house of Mrs. Edmund Day, in Sand Creek Township. The first preacher was Asa Beck, and the first class leaders, Jesse Evans and William Hamner. Preaching was afterward held at the cabins of Evans and Hamner, and later at that of Jacob Seibert. Amos Bussey was the last to preach in that neighborhood. The society was abandoned and soon the after the class at Elizabethtown was formed.

Anthony Head's meeting house was built by himself, at his own expense, on the east side of the Rockford State road about a mile south of Columbus. It was a good sized hewed log building, and was free to all religious sects, though the Methodists used it most as it was near the Glanton and Gabbert neighborhoods. It was built long before there was any church in Columbus, and probably earlier than the Liberty Meeting House in the Hawpatch. Mr. Head was a very eccentric man, and by many was thought to be crazy. It is not known to what denomination he belonged. He named a son for Lorenzo Dow and probably was a disciple of that celebrated character. His dress was peculiar and he entertained some most remarkable theories concerning hail and other generally understood products of the elements. At one time he announced that he would preach, and a large crowd assembled curious to hear what ideas he might have to advance. But his eccentricity manifested itself in a change of mind with no reasons assigned, and the disappointed audience dispersed. The Methodist class in this neighborhood in 1830 was larger than that at Columbus, having forty or fifty members. These were later drawn off to the other organizations. With the springing up of villages, preaching in the woods and in the log cabins of the forest became less common; many classes went out of existence, but the growth of Methodism was not checked. In 1825 there were but 642 members in the entire circuit, extensive as it was, and in 1838 there were 719. In the county alone in 1879 there were over 1,506 Methodists, and now there are not less than 2,800. The church property in 1879 was valued at \$20,600, while now it reaches the sum of \$57,750.





*African M. E. Church.* The first who had any success in effecting an organization among the colored Methodists of Columbus, was Elder Steen, who formed the Second Methodist Episcopal Church, in 1884, though previous to that time others had preached the Word to these brethren. Elder Steen remained about six months, and when he left the church organization was abandoned. Jason Bundy, a Presiding Elder of the African Methodist Episcopal Church, then came among the people and organized a society of the denomination which he represented, and in 1885, Elder John Jordin had it in charge. He was relieved by Elder Green, and he in turn, by Elder Harper, during whose time Elder C. M. White, a local preacher with some followers, made an effort to go back to the original organization effected by Elder Steen and abandon that under which they were then working, with about fifteen members. As a result, dissensions arose; Elder Harper was taken to another conference, and the members were soon with no house of worship and no place to which they could direct their children, except to the altar of some other faith.

*Baptist Church.*—Flat Rock Church was among the earliest established in the county. At the house of Benjamin Crow, February 10, 1821, Mignon and Sally Boaz, Joshua and Agnes Sims, Joseph H. and Elizabeth B. Van Meter, Benjamin Crow, James Quick, John McEwen, Eleanor Follmer and William Dudley, signed the following act of constitution: "We, the undersigned, met at the house of Benjamin Crow, and examined each other's faith, and find it to be that of the Silver Creek Association, of August, 1819, and do hereby proceed to unite; first, by giving ourselves to God and by His grace to one another, to live in a church state, by filing our letters on the day above written." These pioneers were joined by others of like faith, and soon the membership of the new church was quite large. A spirit prompting missionary labors grew up, and meetings were held at other settlements throughout the new country. Among the churches brought into existence through the efforts of this association, were the Haw Creek and Sharon churches. The church itself has had a varied career, at times being strong and at others, weak. Its membership now numbers forty. Elder Elijah Pope was the first pastor of the church, who, after a year's ministry, was succeeded by Elder Mignon Boaz



who served for twenty-four years, building up the church, and by his grace and power saving many souls. In the years that followed the church was ministered unto by Elders William G. Eaton, Evan Snead, Jesse Robinson, B. R. Ward, William Golding, James Pavey, A. Pavey, Albert Carter, A. J. Essex, Hugh McCalip, John Reece, J. W. Lewis and others. It is now in charge of Rev. P. O. Duncan. The church has ordained to the Gospel ministry Mignon Boaz, James McEwen, Uriah McQueen and A. J. Essex. The early meetings were held at the house of Mignon Boaz, who, in 1821, donated two acres of land upon which the members raised a small log cabin — their first house of worship. In 1825, a larger and more comfortable house of hewed logs, was erected on the same site, and continued as a place of worship until 1850, when it gave way to the frame house now occupied.

*Sharon Baptist Church* was the second formed in the county, of this denomination. The organization was effected in 1823, principally through the labors of Samuel Nelson, a pious and influential pioneer. The first roll soon bore the names of thirty-eight members, but dissensions arose as to the reading of the "Article of Faith" and "Rules of Decorum" which reduced the number to fifteen. The second roll of members began about 1833, and in six years increased from fifteen to thirty-four, when again the numbers were decreased by conversions to Mormonism, until there remained but nineteen. William McFall, Elizabeth Keller, D. R. Trotter, and Nancy Vanskike, were among the faithful members from the first. Through revivals, the number was subsequently increased to about 125, the principal of these being in 1862 and 1865, following the labors of Revs. A. Pavey, Albert Carter, Hugh K. McCalip, J. Ramsey, and others. Among the early members not already mentioned, were Jesse Spurgin, R. A. C. Elliott, Thomas Dudley, Dr. R. Vanskike, Goodson McCalip, Esther Robertson, Milton J. Nelson, Eli Critzer, Aaron Ray, William S. Jones, Margaret Yealey, Lucinda Kent, Martin Keeler, and many others. The congregation at first met at the homes of its members, usually at those of Samuel Nelson, William McFall, and the Kents. A log meeting house was early erected on the north bank of Clifty Creek, below Petersville, and for many years was used by the



congregation. A comfortable frame church of moderate size was built during the 50's, which is now used, being well preserved.

Joseph Fassett, the powerful pioneer preacher, was the first to "preach the Gospel to this congregation. For almost a year before his ordination as a minister in May, 1824, he went about proclaiming the Word of God from many pulpits and doing much good in bringing souls into the Kingdom. Among other preachers were Revs. A. Pavey, A. Young, E. Snead, Hugh McCalip, J. Ramsey, and for many years past, the venerable Albert Carter. The present membership is eighty-two. A Sabbath School is conducted during the summer months.

*Haw Creek Baptist Church*, located about three miles northeast of Hope, was organized September 22, 1827, by William Carter, Moses Wilson, William Moore, John Carter, Isaiah Carter, Mary Carter, Grace Powell, Jacob Powell, Nancy Ray, Nancy Wilson, Jemima Moore, Arlsey L  nderback, Jennie Cantwell, Elizabeth Carter, and Jehoda Wilson—fifteen in all. Elder Daniel Stogsdill was moderator, and Benjamin Crow, clerk at the organization. Mrs. Nancy Carter was the first convert to the church, being baptized in November, 1827.

The first minister was Rev. Adam Cantwell, who served from February, 1828, to September, 1829. Subsequent ministers serving the church were: Dudley Mitchell, William Moore, Absolom Pavey, Evan Snead, James Pavey, Albert Carter, Hugh McCalip, L. E. Lane, James Lewis, Andrew Young, Charles Boaz, and others. At present the church is supplied by Rev. T. C. Smith, of Decatur County. The church has ordained as ministers, Revs. William Moore, William Carter, and Charles Boaz. Rev. William Moore served the congregation for more than twenty-seven years, and accomplished great good. Remarkable for its success was the ministry of Rev. Andy Young. He found the harvest ripe, and, in one year of his ministry, gathered into the fold sixty-two members, forty-two of whom were received by experience and baptism.

The first meetings were held at the homes of the members, and occasionally at a school house not far from the present church. In 1828, it was decided to build a meeting house: a committee selected the site of the present church as most suitable, and a log building,



20x30 feet, was erected thereon. This was used until 1855, when it was torn down to give place to the frame church, 31x40 feet, now occupied. The congregation has ever been large and most respectable, wielding a great influence for good in the community where it is located. It has been rich in grace and strong in numbers. At the last conference it reported 114 members in good standing.

*Little Sand Creek Baptist Church* was organized at the dwelling house of George S. Pottorff in Rock Creek Township, on the 11th day of January, 1839, by the following persons: John and Margaret Redenbaugh, George S. and Nancy Pottorff, George and Mary Taylor, Josephus and Mary Ham, Stephen Rodgers and Eleanor Christy, ten in all. To this number others were soon added, William Christy and Hiram Pond being the most prominent in church work. The meetings of the church for the first few years were held at the dwellings of the members, generally at those of George S. Pottorff, William Christy and Hiram Pond. In 1843, they erected their first meeting house, a very cheap structure, built of logs covered with clapboards, and seated in primitive style with backless slabs supported by wooden pins. The present house, a frame 35x45 feet, was erected in 1860 at a cost of about \$2,000.

The first pastor was Rev. Chesley Woodward, of Decatur County, who continued in that relation for nearly ten years, and emigrated to Missouri at the close of the year 1848. Elder Hiram Pond then became pastor, serving the church until his death in 1851. Thereafter Elder Evan Snead served most of the time until 1860, when the church called to the pastorate Elder A. Carter, who has continued to the present with the exception of two years, one year being supplied by Elder S. H. Thompson, and one year by Elder Harry Smith. This church has set apart and ordained to the Gospel ministry, Elders Hiram Pond, A. Carter and James C. Remy; has had continued public service from its organization to the present; has sustained a Sabbath School during the summer months since 1860, and has contributed liberally to home and foreign missions, and to ministerial education. From its organization it has numbered among its membership many of the most substantial men and women of the community, and now has a membership of ninety-two.





*First Baptist Church of Columbus.*— On January 30, 1852, a large council composed of ministers and delegates from Flat Rock, Vernon, Bethel, Sharon and Friendship churches, assembled in the Presbyterian Church at Columbus, and after appropriate religious exercises and an examination of the Articles of Faith and Rules of Decorum adopted by the church, recognized as the First Baptist Church of Columbus, an organization that day perfected by the following constituent members: Elijah Devore, Rebecca Devore, W. H. Nading, Ruth W. Nading, Nancy E. Lacy, Joshua Sims, Agnes Sims, Jeremiah Fur, Mariah Fur, Sylvester Fur, Baker Fur, Kercheville Fur, Obadiah Sims, Margaret Sims, Ruhama Sims, J. Sims, Elizabeth Griffith, Mrs. Matthews and Martha E. Edmiston. Rev. W. T. Stott, of Vernon, Ind., was moderator, and Rev. M. B. Phares, of Vernon, secretary of this council. The first Trustees of the new church were W. H. Nading, Obadiah Sims, and John Martin. For some time meetings were held in the Commercial Row, on Washington Street, and later in the court house. In 1855, the handsome brick edifice on Franklin Street, now used by the church, was erected. It seats comfortably about 300 people. At first the church had a hard struggle for existence but was given great strength by a revival of religion brought about by the efforts of Rev. William Haw, assisted by Rev. C. C. Covey, some ten years after its organization. Then, during the Civil War period, dissensions arose which weakened the church considerably, and for a time threatened its destruction. But a revival followed through the efforts of Rev. T. W. Moro, which put new life into the church and started a growth which has continued to the present time. The first pastor was Elder Jesse W. Robinson, who was followed by Elders Evan Snead, E. S. Smith, J. M. Weaver, W. Lyon, John Reese, J. D. Huston, William Haw, I. N. Clark, W. T. Stott (ordained by this church, September 24, 1868, and now a Doctor of Divinity, and President of Franklin College), W. F. Moro, William Y. Monroc, G. H. Elgin (ordained by this church, August 3, 1875), C. Hall, T. R. Palmer, Harvey Smith, and Noah Harper, the present pastor. The Deacons have been, W. H. Nading, J. Edmonson, Joshua Sims, D. Doll, M. J. Quick, G. G. Gabbert, William Castell, Erastus Dunlap, J. M.



Wallace, Dr. A. J. McLeod and Simeon Boaz. The present Trustees are: D. C. Shirk, J. M. Wallace, Frank McNeal, Jacob Wagner and M. J. Quick. The Sabbath School is under the efficient superintendency of H. B. Essex, and has an average attendance of about 100.

*South Bethany Baptist Church.* This congregation, organized about 1865, has always been small in numbers. The early members were: T. N. Haischup, William Haischup, Isaac Wink, John Butler, Andrew Young, Abraham Stull, and others. The early preachers were: Elders John Van Arsdell, John Ragsdale, A. Young, James Barrone and others. There is now no preacher in charge. The membership is twenty-two. In 1874, the congregation erected a comfortable frame church, at a cost of about \$500. Charles Van Horn is the present clerk of the church.

One of the early Baptist churches, was that called "Hope," located near the present site of New Hope Church. It was for a time very strong, once having as many as 150 members. Its leader was Joseph Fassett, who, born in 1784, was a school teacher, a Thompsonian doctor, and finally one of the most powerful preachers known in the pioneer religious life of Bartholomew County. He was the first to embrace the doctrines of Alexander Campbell, and deserting the Baptist faith, took many of his congregation with him. He continued to preach the new doctrines, and the number of his followers grew until the Hope Baptist Church was ultimately abandoned. Soon after the town of Taylorsville was laid out, a Baptist church was founded there and kept up principally by Mr. R. M. J. Cox, he at one time being the only male member. The congregation built a brick church and at one time had about forty members. The organization was abandoned and the church sold, in 1880, and converted into a residence.

*Old Friendship Church,* organized in early days, for a long time did a good work, but the association has grown very weak, and has practically been abandoned. It is located in Sand Creek Township.

*New Friendship Church* was organized in later years, at Jonesville, but was abandoned after a few years. Missionary work has been done in various parts of the county by the established socie-



ties, and classes have been organized, which, after a temporary prosperity, have gone out of existence.

\* *Second Baptist (Colored) Church.*—The only society of this denomination is at Columbus, and was formed April 14, 1879, through the instrumentality of Elder George W. Claybrooks, of Charlestown, Ind., with eleven members, as follows: G. W. Claybrooks, Ophelia Childs, Alexander Childs, Ella Hardin, William Mettee, Frank Preston, Charles Sands, Mary Sands, John Jackson, Celia Jackson and Thomas Moor. Among the preachers who have served the church were Charles Sands, W. M. Miller, John Williams and Elder Senseco. For four years past, Elder Charles Cheatem has had charge of the church. He is energetic and ever active in visiting the sick, burying the dead, and attending to the spiritual wants of the living. He has had three successful revivals, with about twenty-five accessions to the church, and has put the society on a very prosperous footing. The church building is a frame, 16x32 feet, and cost \$400. The present intention is to build a larger church at an early day, to satisfy the growing needs of the congregation, which now numbers about forty.

It is a matter of some interest, though in fact not connected with the history of any now existing organization of the Baptist Church, that probably the first sermon preached in Columbus was by a black man, a Baptist, at the log cabin of Luke Bonesteel, which afterward became the court house. He lectured the rakish citizens and youngsters with much severity, incurring their displeasure to such an extent that they threatened to lynch him, but were deterred from making an attempt by the better and more moral portion of the community. These facts were many years ago related to Gen. Terrell by Joshua McQueen, as being within his recollection.

*Catholic Churches.\**—St. Bartholomew's at Columbus.—The first Catholic in Bartholomew County was Mrs. Basil Owens, a sister of Elias Mahoney. Mrs. Owens came from Maryland to Kentucky, thence to this county in 1820. Her three brothers, Elias, Robert and George Mahoney, soon followed her. A record of 1840 mentions the following Catholics living here: James D.

---

\* Adapted with some changes and additions from publications made under sanction of the church.





Farrell, John M. Gwinn, John McCabe, Jacob Farrell, Peter Kinney and Patrick Farrell. In 1850, the congregation numbered about thirty families, among them being Elijah E. Brown, Matthew Gaffney, Anthony Deacon, Thomas McCarthy, John K. Cunningham, James Taylor, Patrick Dowd and Thomas McGarr. Shortly afterward came the Dillons, the Rileys, the Fischers, the Purcells, the Warners and the Hughes. In 1875, the congregation numbered seventy-five families, and now numbers ninety families. The first church was built in 1841, 50x30 feet: an addition, 45x25 feet, was made in 1874. Anne Farrell was the first buried in the cemetery, in 1843. In 1855, a school was established and conducted by the Sisters of Providence; but the Sisters withdrew at the breaking out of the war. In 1865, a parsonage was erected at a cost of \$1,000; in 1874, improvements were made costing \$1,500. In 1875, the house and lot south of the church, now the parsonage, were bought for \$2,875. In 1879, a magnificent two-story brick school house was erected between the church and the old parsonage. The Sisters of Providence have a flourishing school of about seventy-eight Catholic children and eighty-three in all.

Bishop de St. Palais visited Columbus on October 19, 1849, and administered confirmation. This was the first Episcopal visit. Rev. S. P. Lalumiere was the first priest attending the Catholics here. The date of his ministry can not be fixed, but it is supposed to have commenced as early as 1821. Rev. M. E. Shawe, residing at Madison, next had charge of the Columbus church. The first regular pastor was Rev. Vincent Bacqueline, who built the church in 1841. In 1846 while visiting the sick, he was thrown by his horse and dragged to death. From 1846 to 1853, Rev. Daniel Maloney was pastor. He was energetic and punctual in the performance of his duty, conscientious in his ministry, just, generous and a hard worker for the church. It is said that with all these good traits he was nevertheless exacting, and that this, his only fault, made him unpopular. He died in August, 1874, full of years, but without the honors which his long and hard missionary labors ought to have gained for him.

Rev. Edward Martinoric, better known as Father Martin, was pastor from 1855 to 1863. He was æsthetic in his tastes, a great



friend to children, and kind to all. He was generous to a fault, of ten giving away his traveling fare and walking home, ten miles, carrying his carpet sack. The war distressed him, and in 1863 he obtained permission to return to Europe. When last heard from he was in Rome, and it is supposed that he secluded himself in some monastery of his country. His friends speak of him as "Good Father Martin," and one of them says he was too good to do good. Rev. Francis Gouesse, Rev. Joseph Petit, and Rev. W. H. Orem were pastors in charge from 1863 to 1868.

Father Orem was a convert to the church, able, eloquent, and a zealous worker. Motives of a filial nature prompted him to ask that his field of labor be changed, and he was transferred to the Diocese of Newark, New Jersey. From 1868 to 1885, Rev. Victor A. Schnell was the popular and beloved pastor. He was a conscientious and zealous clergyman, charitable to all and beloved by all who knew him. He was born in Loraine in 1842, and came with his parents to Indiana in 1852, was educated at St. Meinrads, in Spencer County, and was ordained as a priest September 22, 1868. He was succeeded in 1885, by Rev. Andrew Oster, the present pastor, an energetic and wise manager, a faithful and conscientious worker, and beloved by all. He has received ten into the church, has paid a debt of about \$1,000, and has raised \$1,700 for the fund for building a new church. Definite plans in this regard have not been made, but it is hoped to build a suitable edifice early in 1889. A new cemetery, Garland Brook, containing seven acres, situated east of the city, has been purchased during his pastorate. Father Oster was born in the Province of Alsace, February 23, 1852, pursued his studies at Strasburg, came to Indiana in 1873, completed his theological study at Indianapolis, and was ordained a priest May 25, 1875.

St. John's Church, at Mt. Erin, in Nineveh Township, has always been attended by the priest stationed at Columbus. It now has about twelve or fifteen families. The congregation was formerly larger than now. The church was built in 1855, of logs, with a frame extension.

At Taylorsville, where formerly there were a number of Catholic families, but one remains. They have had no church building,



meetings being held about once a year. Father Oster has never said mass there.

*United Brethren.*—The first church of this denomination organized in the county, was in 1826 or 1827, at Newbern, by Revs. Aaron Davis and Aaron Farmer. John Lawrence and M. M. Hook were other early preachers at this church, and among the more prominent who followed in later years were, Revs. John Riley, J. L. Stearns, J. M. Dosh, Jacob Antrim, J. W. Dougherty, Daniel Shuck, H. Floyd, Thomas Elrod, W. L. DeMunbrun, and Noah Elrod; Rev. David Clark is the present minister in charge. The early members were Richard Davis, Ransom Davis, Aaron Davis, John Edwards, John Davis, M. M. Hook and their wives; of these Mrs. Edwards still remains, a faithful and devoted member. A plain, comfortable frame church about 30x40 feet, was erected about 1838 and is still used. Mt. Pleasant, in Clifty Township, three miles south of Hartsville, was organized as early as 1843, at the house of John Rohrer, probably by Rev. Peter Gray. A number of families from Ohio, chiefly New Light Christians, settled in Decatur County near the borders of this county, and through the preaching of Aaron Farmer, Aaron Davis, John G. Eckees, and others, were converted to the faith of the United Brethren. Rohrer's house was in Decatur County, but the church, a neat frame structure, was erected on the soil of this county, soon after the organization was effected. John Rohrer was the leader in establishing the church. His wife, his sons, Martin and John, and his daughters, Magdalen and Solome, were members, and such was his zeal that he provided all the money used in building the church, and donated one hundred days of his own labor to its construction. Solomon Dillman, Henry DeWitt, William Smith, Enos Woodruff and their wives were other members of the first class. Beside the early preachers named, others who have ministered to this congregation are, Revs. Joseph Stearns, J. A. Ball, John Smith, Daniel Shuck, David Shuck, Amos Hanaway, Caleb Witt, Amos Day, and James Crow. Through deaths and removals the society was much decreased in numbers, when, about six years ago, through the effective work of Rev. Asbury Myer, the church was revived and put in a prosperous condition. The meeting house was remodeled some years ago at a cost of \$600. The work



was done chiefly through the instrumentality of Simeon Rohrer and William Smith, and when completed the building was re-dedicated by Rev. Daniel Shuck. Rev. Alonzo Myer is now pastor in charge; the membership numbers about forty.

In 1847 or 1848, at Hartsville, a small class of the Brethren was formed, its members principally belonging to other societies. Rev. William A. Cardwell was probably the first preacher here, but the main ingathering was effected by the united efforts of Rev. David Shuck and J. M. Johnson. A frame building, now in the center of the public square, at Hartsville, had been erected by John R. Morledge and other citizens, and was offered to the society at Bethel, Decatur County, for school purposes on certain conditions, to induce their removal to Hartsville, which occurred about 1853. For this reason this society has ever been considered an offspring of that at Bethel. The early meetings were held in the frame school house, and subsequently in the college buildings, particularly mentioned in another chapter. Other early preachers than those named were: Revs. Daniel Shuck, Thomas J. Conner, Alexander Long, Lyman Chittenden, Thomas Elrod, and Noah Elrod. Among those of later years, the more prominent were: Revs. Caleb B. Witt, Jacob Scammahorn, Milton Wright, and B. F. Morgan. Rev. D. A. Wynegar is now in charge. The early members who came from Bethel were Philip Fix, David, John and Elias Huffer, A. C. Chamberlain, their wives, and George Youngman and others. This church has always been strong, and now has a membership of about 240. The Sunday School in charge of President C. H. Kirracofe, is one of the largest in the county.

*Olive Branch*, on Haw Creek, about four miles northeast of Columbus, was organized as early as 1850, principally through the liberality, energy and wealth of Henry and Samuel Coblentz, and their wives; and with them its chief supporters have been John Childs, Peter Wright, Henry McCullagh, A. H. K. Beam, Henry Lambert, Samuel Beam, their wives, and others. Among the early preachers were Revs. Thomas J. Conner, William A. Cardwell, John Riley, Alexander Long; later, Lewis Crawford, William Hall, H. Floyd, and at present, A. Myer. A brick church about 36x50 feet, was dedicated in 1854, and has ever since been





used. Shiloh, three miles south of Hope, was organized in the early '70's through the zealous labors of Rev. Lewis Crawford. Its ministers have been: Revs. Irvin Cox, L. N. Jones, Asbury Myer, William Hall, and at present, Alonzo Myer. Its leading early members were James Seward, James Barger, their wives, the Lamberts, and others. The frame church now occupied was built about twelve years ago, and dedicated by Bishop Milton Wright.

*Society of Friends.*— In 1822 a committee of four was appointed by the Driftwood monthly meeting of Friends in Jackson County, to sit with the Friends at Sand Creek, and though meetings were occasionally held thereafter, it was not until 1824 that the Sand Creek society was organized. This was at the house of Isaac Parker, where the meetings continued to be held for some time. Among those belonging to the society were John S. Chawner, Samuel Nicholson, Isaac Parker, Joel Newsom, Isaac Cox, David Newsom, Willis Newsom, William Parker, Phineas Parker, Jonathan Cox, John Hall, with their families, and Walter Cox. John S. Chawner was the first minister, and for many years conducted the services of the society. Isaac Parker from the beginning until his death in 1852, was a faithful and effective worker as an exhorter and Elder in the church. Ligni Moffett was also an exhorter of early times whose power was great. Joel Newsom, Isaac Cox, William Parker, John Thomas, Cader Newsom, Charles Lindley, William Cox, and Joseph Hall were among the later Elders. Among the ministers following Rev. John Chawner and coming down to the present, may be mentioned Margaret Cox, Benjamin Nicholson, Elam Stevens, Mary Stevens, David T. Newsom, Phæbe Cox, Rachel H. Woodard, Margaret M. Newsom and Ewey Pearson.

The first meeting house was a small log structure, built soon after the society was organized, and added to as it increased its membership. This was replaced by a frame building, probably 30x40 feet, erected in the early part of the 30's, to which an addition of equal size with the original building was subsequently made. In 1859 a commodious and comfortable frame church was erected on the site of the old building, 35x60 feet, capable of seating between 400 and 500 persons.



In 1876 about one-half the Sand Creek organization associated themselves together, forming a new society at Azalia, where they erected a substantial brick edifice, 40x60 feet, capable of seating about 450 persons. The first officers of this society were: Luke Newsom, William Cox and Joseph Hall. Services are regularly held at each of these churches, and Sunday Schools, with large memberships; are connected with both. The church membership exceeds 500 in the two societies. Socially and morally, from their advent into the county in 1821, the members of this society have exercised a controlling influence for good throughout the entire community. The pioneers of the sect gained the respect and admiration of all with whom they came in contact, by the purity of their lives, and their quiet, gentle, and pleasing ways; and their descendants have retained to the present, the confidence of the community and the esteem of all who are brought into social or business relations with them. In the society there is a recognized equality between the sexes, women being deprived of no social or religious right or privilege which is granted to man.

*New Light Christians.*— This denomination was organized first in 1778, in North Carolina, and ten years later, in 1788, a child was born in Shenandoah County, Va., who was destined to be in the days of his manhood a great instrument in the hands of God for the enlargement of His Kingdom. Frederick Steinberger came as a pioneer, in 1819, to the then untrodden wilderness of the New Purchase and was the first New Light, as they were commonly called, in the territory afterward formed into Bartholomew County. He had raised a cabin, and there in 1821, formally organized a congregation which in three or four years grew to a membership of forty. For twenty years the meetings were held in his house; it was so built that a large room was set apart for the purpose of God's worship; and such was his generosity and goodness of heart that he often entertained with genuine pioneer hospitality, not only the preachers, but also the entire congregation, many of whom, barefooted and roughly clad, had walked many miles to hear the preaching of the Gospel. The first general conference was held in his house; the second in his barn; and the third in the woods upon his lands, near his house, that stood with open doors where all were



welcome guests. In his personal appearance he was tall, erect, with a commanding figure and noble bearing. January 25, 1867, on the old farm where he had reared eleven children, he passed over to the brighter shore after fifty years of devoted Christian labor and undoubted piety, commanding the respect and love of all who knew him.

David Douglass, called the "traveling Bible," so familiar was he with the divine word, and Jesse Frasier, a sturdy, devout man, were the first that preached to the society formed in 1821. These early preachers, and others who came after them, often reached the place of worship in their hunting shirts and barefooted, and with some of them Mr. Steinberger divided his own clothes. Other early ministers, whose powerful preaching left a deep impression on the memories of the people, were: Revs. Daniel Roberts, Henry Logan, Elijah Dawson and Jesse Hughes; and, later: Revs. Mr. Ray, John Cummins and George Witters. One of the early preachers of great ability and power was a negro called Black Aaron. He was a good preacher and met with much success. His color, which was an intense black, made him somewhat of a curiosity to the pioneers, and especially to the children. After twenty years of happy gatherings under the Steinberger roof, it was deemed best, to accommodate the increasing numbers, to build a church, and in consequence a plain but comfortable frame house was erected and called Union, which served the purposes of its construction until 1885, when a handsome brick edifice, 45x55 feet, was erected at a cost of \$3,500.

After the town of Taylorsville was founded, a church of this denomination was established there, chiefly through the instrumentality of Hendren Steinberger. Elder Henry White was probably its first preacher. About 1862, a frame church, which is still used, was built at a cost of about \$2,600, which left the organization considerably in debt, of which about one-half was paid by Mr. Steinberger.

At Clifford, about 1868, an organization was formed with about thirty-six members, by Elder A. S. Downey, through the zealous work principally of Thomas Hendrickson. A frame church, 40x60 feet, built by the United Brethren, was purchased by this society about twelve years ago, and is still used.





For about thirty years, at frequent intervals, Elder A. S. Downey has labored among these three congregations with great zeal and devotion. Among other ministers serving them have been Elders A. H. Allison, Peter Baker, J. T. Phillips, M. G. Collins, John Threlkell, David Fowl and O. H. Kendrick. At present they are all in charge of Elder E. K. Pond, a recent convert from the faith of the Separate Baptists in Christ. The denomination is in a high degree prosperous, the present membership being as follows: Union, 150; Clifford, 130; Taylorsville.

*Separate Baptists in Christ.*—This organization held its first association in Shelby County about the year 1827. It is an offshoot from the Regular Baptist denomination, coming into existence because of the custom of close communion which prevailed among the latter sect, this denomination believing that communion ought to be free and open to all who love and serve the Lord without regard to the sect to which the communicant may belong. In early days there were two societies of Separate Baptists in the county, one at the old Liberty church in the Hawpatch, and the other near Mt. Sidney, a village about three-quarters of a mile northwest of the present site of St. Louis Crossing. At Liberty, Joseph and Uriah McQueen were the leaders, and were prominent preachers. Both had been Methodists, but differences on doctrinal points drove them from that church and they helped to form a society, or went into an organization already formed of the Separate Baptists. This society held its meetings for a time at Liberty Church, and in about 1845 or 1846, built a church northeast of Clifford on the Maj. Nye farm. In the society near Mt. Sidney, Martin Leamon was the leader. The two organizations consolidated and, about 1850, built the *United* or Owen's Church, about midway between Clifford and St. Louis Crossing, which is still used. It is a very large frame, seating 500, and cost probably \$2,500. Among the early preachers besides those named, were: Thomas Hendricks, Uriah Randolph, Samuel Randolph and Joshua McQueen. For about forty years John Kelin, and for a shorter period, Martin Douglass, have, at intervals, served this congregation. Benjamin Stoughton was licensed here and has been preaching about fifteen years. Among the local preachers of recent years are Samuel Stoughton and J. H. Hill.



Joel McQueen, for two years past, has had charge of the church, which has prospered under his ministry. The membership numbers eighty-five.

Among those composing the first class were George Stoughton and wife, Elizabeth Stoughton (yet remaining at the advanced age of ninety-two years), Thomas Hendricks and wife, Nathaniel Owens and wife, and Charles Klipsch and wife. In later years, the devotion of these original constituent members has been supplemented by that of J. H. Hill and wife, L. Klipsch, William Klipsch and wife, Mrs. Sarah Thayer, Henry Query, Eli Abernathy and wife, George Conner and wife, Malcom Petri and family, and many others.

At Brush Creek, about three or four miles southeast of Columbus, a society was formed as early as 1850, and a brick church was built, but the organization was abandoned probably fifteen years ago.

Mt. Pleasant, six miles west of Columbus, in Harrison Township, was organized in later years. Benjamin Whittington, Frank Whittington, and their wives, were prominent among the early members, and continue attached to the church. A small log building was erected about fifteen years ago. The congregation numbers about forty, and is under the care of Rev. Joshua McQueen.

Oak Ridge, in Ohio Township, about four miles southwest of Mt. Pleasant, was organized about 1883, through the instrumentality of Joshua M. McQueen and Benjamin Whittington. The congregation here is about equal in size to that at Mt. Pleasant, and is in charge of the same pastor.

*St. Paul Episcopal Mission.*—About twenty-two years ago the Episcopal residents of the city began to hold services in the public hall and elsewhere, continuing these meetings till 1876, when the present mission was established and arrangements were made for the building of a church. The first rector was Rev. M. Turner, who, after one year, was followed by Rev. James Mitchell. For a time the church was then without a resident rector, services being occasionally conducted by Revs. Thomas McLean, Herbert Root, Edward Bradley, and Dr. E. A. Bradley, the establishment of the mission being the result principally of the efficient

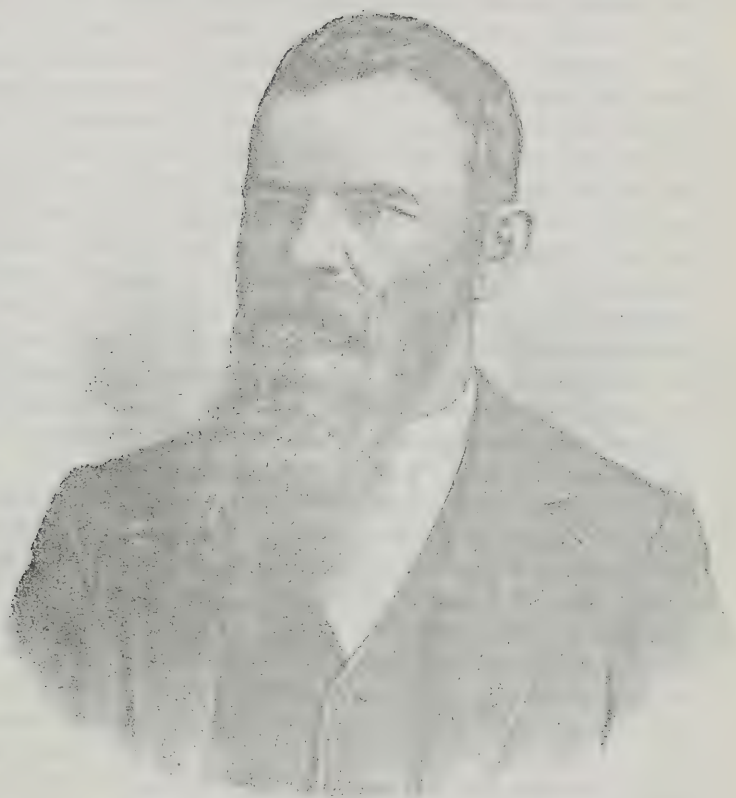


and zealous labors of Mr. Root. Subsequently the congregation was ministered unto, from time to time, by Revs. J. Saunders Reed, Joseph F. Jenks, G. W. Gates, and Willis D. Engle. Since December, 1887, Rev. B. A. Brown has had charge of the church and already gives promise of doing much good. Dr. J. H. Hess has been warden from the organization of the church to the present time. It commenced with fifteen members, and though many discouragements have been met, there are now twenty-five communicants and a number of baptized children. The church property consists of a very neat, though small, frame Gothic edifice, on Eighth Street between Washington and Franklin streets, with a capacity for seating 150, which cost about \$2,000.

*German Evangelical Lutheran Church.*—This church has five congregations in Bartholomew County. The oldest of these congregations, that on White Creek, called St. John's, was founded about the year 1840 by a number of settlers who had emigrated to this country from Germany, principally among whom were: V. Vornholt, H. Zurvesta, D. Sanders, D. D. Pardrick and B. Burbrink. Its first pastor was Rev. C. Frincke, whose successors were: Revs. R. Klinckenberg, C. H. Juengel and G. Markworth, the present pastor. This congregation owns a large brick church building, erected in 1862, a brick school house, a parsonage, and a dwelling for the teacher, all worth at least \$10,000. A parochial school is connected with this congregation, which is taught at present by Mr. Vouder Au, and contains eighty-three children, to whom must be added a number of children in the public school. The number of members belonging to this congregation is 103, the number of souls 558.

The congregation beyond Clifty Creek is almost as old as the one on White Creek. Its first pastor was Rev. C. Frincke, who was succeeded by Revs. J. Rauschert, A. Zagel, E. Rolf, G. Schumm, Augustus Heitmueller (who died in March, 1886) and Martin Mertz, the present pastor. Its children, numbering sixty, are taught by Mr. William Menzendick, who teaches the public and the parochial school. This congregation numbers forty-three members, 216 souls. In 1887, a handsome brick church edifice, with a capacity for seating 500, was erected at a cost of about





*D. H. McCormack*





\$4,000. The old church is to be converted into a class room for the preparation of children for confirmation.

The congregation in Columbus and vicinity was organized in the year 1858, by H. Felming, L. Kaiser, A. Götter, A. Kiel and G. Kiel, and called "St. Peter's." Its first pastor was Rev. G. Kuechle, succeeded in the year 1867 by Rev. John G. Nuetzel, and he in 1882, by Rev. Charles A. Trautman, the present pastor. The church maintains two parochial schools, one in Columbus with eighty-five children, taught by Mr. C. Gotch, and one five miles west of Columbus with forty children, taught by Mr. H. Engelbrecht. The large and handsome brick church on the corner of Fifth and Sycamore streets, with a capacity for seating 650, was erected in 1870, at a cost of \$9,000. In 1883, a parsonage was purchased for \$2,000, and the sum of \$800 was expended in repairing and remodelling the same. In 1887, a two story brick school building near the church was erected at a cost of \$3,800. The membership January, 1887, was 150 families or 900 souls; and the schools have become so large that the present intention is to organize another class at a very early day. The Sabbath School under the superintendence of the pastor, is very prosperous and large in numbers. The ministerial work of Mr. Trautman has been remarkably successful. When he came to this church there were 555 communicants, and last year the number swelled to 1,125.

The congregation in Waymansville was organized about 1870, by Rev. F. Wendt, who continued as its pastor for many years. The present pastor is J. G. Shafer. In January, 1887, it had fifty-six voting members, 284 souls. There are forty children in the parochial school. A commodious brick church costing over \$5,000, a parsonage, and a school building erected in 1885, constitute the church property.

"St. Paul's" congregation at Jonesville was organized August 16, 1877, at the house of C. F. Schæfer by a number of the members of Rev. H. Juengel's congregation, who severed their connection with the mother church for the purpose of establishing this new society. Among them were M. F. Woesner, C. F. Schæfer, Lewis Donhost, John Moellencamp, D. Pardieck, C. Brandt and many others of the prominent people of that section. In the same year, a



large frame church, costing about \$2,000, was erected, and on the second Sunday in October, 1877, was dedicated by the pastor, Rev. Richard Eirik, who, continuing to serve the church to the present time, has increased its strength to a voting membership of forty-seven, and about 250 souls. The society also owns a parsonage and intends building a school house for the parochial school which now has about fifty children.

These five congregations are connected with the German Lutheran Synod of Missouri, Ohio and other States. They accept the Bible as the inspired word of God, and the symbolical books of the Lutheran Church as the true explanation of the Scripture. In their parochial schools are taught reading, writing, arithmetic, geography, singing, the catechism, the Bible and the German and English languages. The entire church throughout the county, and the parochial schools attached to it, are in a very prosperous condition.

*English Evangelical Lutheran Church.*—*St. Paul's* church of this denomination, in Ohio Township, was organized by Rev. Jacob Keller in 1850, and in three weeks from the time of organization a hewed log church, 20x30 feet, was erected by the energetic members. Among the early preachers, following Mr. Keller, were Revs. Huffman, Exline, Brown, and Presley. Rev. Dolbear was the last to minister to this congregation; at present there is no pastor in charge and the membership is very small. The leading early members were Bunis Moore, Abraham Howbert, Samuel Ogilvie, William Polen, Solomon Went, Nathan Went, Thomas Earhart, George W. Lucky, and their wives. In the latter part of the 60's a substantial frame church, 30x42 feet, costing \$1,500, was erected.

*German Methodist Church.*—The only church of this denomination now in the county is three miles east of Waymansville on the Jonesville road, and was organized in 1846. The first preacher was Rev. Frederick Baker, and following him were Revs. Frederick G. Miller, John H. Huber, Louis Miller, Mr. Reinhart, Wesley Freihoffer, Henry Gent, John H. Leppert and George Stoll, the present pastor. There are now 133 members; the church property consists of a frame church, 40x60 feet, and a parsonage,



all valued at \$2,500. The church was erected during the able ministry of Mr. Gent. The cemetery near the church comprises two acres. Rev. Frederick G. Miller is the only minister buried there. His widow, Mrs. Clara Miller, lives in the neighborhood, and is still a devoted member of the church. Among the first members were Frederick Weichmann, Henry Krubel, William Tobroke, their families, and Mrs. Charlotte Kriehagen. The membership has always comprised a fair proportion of the best element of society in the neighborhood where it is located.

A society of this denomination was formed in Columbus about 1861, with a membership of ten, to which twenty additions were made in the ensuing two years. The first minister was Rev. George Symm, and probably the most effective early minister was Rev. F. A. Huff. By removals and deaths the membership was so decreased that the organization was abandoned more than a dozen years ago. Mr. Frederick Ulrich was among the early members, and ever faithful, was the last to leave. The society bought a brick church, 30x40 feet, which had been built in 1853 by an English Lutheran society, which subsequently gave up its organization. It stood on Mechanic Street, between Fourth and Fifth streets, and now belongs to Mr. Joseph I. Irwin.

*Christian Union Church.*—This denomination of Christians was organized May 14, 1865, under the name of "The Mount Pleasant Congregation," with forty-five members and the following officers and pastor: Philip Bambart, chief Elder; Harper T. Shields, recording Elder; John McClelland, financial Elder; Rev. Oliver H. P. Abbett, pastor. On July 9th following, Harper T. Shields was chosen as an exhorter. The members forming this organization were, prior to the Civil War period, connected with the Mount Pleasant Methodist Episcopal Church, O. H. P. Abbett, the leading spirit in the new organization, having previously been a prominent local preacher. W. W. Rundell, then on the circuit to which Mount Pleasant was attached, commenced a discussion of the war issues in his pulpit and so vigorously attacked and unmercifully denounced the views held by a large part of his congregation, that dissensions arose, causing the ultimate downfall of the Mount Pleasant Methodist Church and the upbuilding of the





Christian Union congregation. From the organization to the present time Rev. O. H. P. Abiker has been pastor of the church.

Immediately after the organization one acre of land was donated to the church, upon which a good substantial frame building, costing \$1,000, was erected, having a seating capacity for 500 persons.

The church government is democratic in form; the congregation selects its pastor, elects its officers, and makes rules and regulations for its guidance and welfare, each member, male or female, in the election of officers, selecting a pastor, or in any matter relating to the affairs of the church, having a vote. The church property is held by Trustees. The principles of the sect as declared at the organization, are as follows:

"We avow our true and hearty faith in the received Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, as the Word of God. That the said Scriptures constitute our only rule of faith and practice, and we pledge ourselves, through Christ, who strengthens us, to keep and observe all things whatsoever He has commanded."

*Methodist Episcopal Church, South.*—The only church of this denomination was located in the southwest corner of Ohio Township. Its meetings were first held in a public school building, and afterward at the residence of Mr. Job Sweeney, never being strong enough to erect a meeting house. For a time it had a devoted membership, composed of respected residents in the locality named, probably reaching its climax under the efficient ministry of the Rev. Mr. Taylor, when there were perhaps between sixty and seventy members. Mr. Taylor was succeeded by Rev. Leroy Herschberg, whose labors were not crowned with success. While in his charge, about 1881, dissensions arose and the church organization was destroyed.

*Jewish Synagogue.*—The citizens of Jewish origin residing in Columbus formed themselves into an organization for the worship of God about the year 1866. The first minister was Rev. Solomon Levi. From the first the growth of the church was commensurate with the growth of the class in the city, from whom it drew its support, until its membership embraced some thirty families—probably 180 souls. Within the last few years, however, by reason of removals of its members from the city and other causes, the



membership has been reduced until now it includes but five families. The last resident minister was the Rev. Samuel M. Laski, who, though a scholarly man, was not popular, and under him dissensions arose which materially interfered with the prosperity of the church. A neat, but small, frame building on Mechanic Street between Second and Third streets, belongs to the congregation, in which meetings are now held about once or twice a year, conducted by a non-resident rabbi secured for the occasion.

*Presbyterian Church.*—Among the pioneers of Barrabonew County almost every Christian denomination was represented. The settler's cabin was scarcely completed before the itinerant or missionary was there with Bible and hymn book, gathering the widely separated families together for worship. To those pioneer preachers and their self-sacrificing devotion are the people of to-day indebted for the planting of churches, and the Christian influences that are seen and felt everywhere. Without the hope of remuneration they came to labor in the wilderness, foregoing all the joys of home, only to be instrumental in the salvation of souls. It is probable that the first adherent of the Presbyterian faith who came to Columbus to find a home was Mrs. Elizabeth Hinkson. She, with her husband, emigrated from Ohio early in the 20's, and settled in what is now the southern suburb of the city, soon after the organization of the county. Joseph and Mary Hart, who settled in what is now Clay Township, were also Presbyterians, and were among the first to make their home in the new county. Next came the Rogerses, the Hagers, the Mounts, the Henrys, the Browns and the Miskimonses, and these constituted the little band that for the first few years met at irregular periods at the cabin homes, where they might worship according to the teachings of their accepted church. The date of the first meeting is unknown, but it is stated upon the authority of Mrs. Harriet Jones that the first meeting over which a minister of the gospel presided was held at the house of her mother, Mrs. Elizabeth Hinkson, and is believed to have been as early as the summer of 1822—two years prior to the organization of the church. The house in which this and other meetings were held stood south of the public square, not far from the present site of the Germania Hotel. The house was



a frame, two stories high, and in the sitting room on the lower floor, on such occasions, an audience room was improvised by the use of a few planks resting on chairs at either end. The first sermon was preached by Rev. John M. Dickey, of the old Salem Presbytery, and a missionary of the Presbyterian Board of Domestic Missions. He was a man of scholarly attainments, and an earnest and conscientious Christian worker. Following the first meeting there was but little accomplished until July 3, 1824, the date of the organization of the first Presbyterian Church in Bartholomew County.

The number of members at the organization was seventeen, viz.: Joseph Hart, Mary Hart, Andrew Rogers, Sarah Rogers, David Hager, Keziah Hager, Betsy Mounts, John Henry, Cynthia Brown, Elizabeth Hinkson, Ruth Miskimons. These were received by letter. Samuel Miskimons, Almer Mounts, Mary Ann Rogers, Jane Rogers, Martha Gabbard and Edwin Brown were received on profession of faith. Sarah Snyder, Maria Wiles and Sarah Farmer were received December 12, 1824, nine days later. The first building in which worship was held was an old church and school house which stood on Third Street, opposite the residence of Dr. Linton. By courtesy of the Methodist Episcopal Church, they worshipped a number of years with them in the old "Classical Institute" as it was afterward called.

*Elders.*—Mr. Joseph Hart was the first ruling Elder. He was converted under the preaching of the noted Rev. Gideon Blackburn, and united with the church under his care, in Maryville, Tenn. For many years he was the only ruling Elder of this church, and while he lived was the clerk of the sessions. Presbyterianism in this region, and Christianity, owe a great deal to this godly man. Samuel Miskimons, one of the original members of the church, was the second Elder. He was elected and ordained some years after the organization of the church, and exercised his office until he was dismissed in 1836, to move to other regions. The third ruling Elder was John Pitchey, who was succeeded in 1832 by Dr. Joseph Baxter. Gideon Blackburn Hart, a son of Joseph Hart, was the fifth in office. He was much beloved, and died, greatly lamented, in 1854. The sixth Elder was Samuel B.



McKeehan. He was dismissed to the church in Franklin, where he died in 1850. John Hulbert was the seventh, and Lewis Copfield the eighth. They were followed by Nicholas Gilman and Herman Hart, who were both dismissed to other churches. Dr. Homer T. Hinton was the next ruling Elder chosen. He was ordained by Rev. James Brownee, in 1850, and continued in office, being several times re-elected, until his lamented death in 1860. He was a gentle, well educated man, popular in his profession, and an efficient Sabbath School teacher. Randolph Griffith was both an Elder and a Deacon. He was installed into the former in 1855. He deserves much praise for his faithful work. October, 1858, John Hofer and Thomas Hart were elected to the Eldership; the former was in prayer meetings and in the Sabbath School in his neighborhood, four miles west of town, a faithful worker. Mr. Thomas Hart was ordained and inducted into his office in the Sand Hill meeting house, four miles east of town, near which he resided. He seldom came to town or church, as he maintained while he lived, a Sabbath School and a prayer meeting in the branch of the church where he lived. December, 1859, Drs. W. O. Hogue and A. G. Collier were elected Elders. Dr. Collier died in 1872. One of the last official acts of Rev. N. S. Dickey was to ordain in 1870, Prof. Andrew Graham, a ruling Elder in the church. Messrs. James Fisher, Ezekiel Boyd, F. Donner and A. S. Rominger, were placed in office early in the 70's.

*Other Ministers.*—In 1826, Rev. Samuel Gregg supplied the church regularly once or twice a month. The sainted Tremble, the pastor of the church in Madison, preached here occasionally. His successor at Madison, Rev. J. H. Johnston, and Rev. John F. Crowe, D. D., of Hanover College, often preached here. Beginning in the fall of 1829, Rev. E. Kent, now residing in Shelby County, supplied the church two Sabbaths each month for a year. His labors were much blessed, and the roll of the church considerably enlarged thereby. In 1830, Rev. Hillery Patrick supplied the church, more or less regularly. Rev. Henry Little, D. D., the agent of the Home-Missionary Society, more than any other man, preached here in protracted meetings and at other times, and not a few attribute their conversion and progressive sanctification to his





labor. In 1831, Rev. Michael A. Remly resided here and supplied the church, working earnestly for the salvation of souls. Rev. William Stinson also supplied the church six months. Rev. David Monfort, of Franklin, preached here for a time. His sermons were represented as being of great power. Rev. Joseph Monfort, D.D., of the *Herald and Presbyter*, at Cincinnati, preached here for six months or a year.

About the year 1837, Rev. William A. Smith took charge of the church and supplied it for two and a half years, doing a good work, and was highly esteemed by all. Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, while pastor of the Second Church in Indianapolis, preached here for a week or two in the old court house. [Perhaps one of the proofs that Columbus was really a hard place, is in the fact that he could not attract more than a dozen or two of the people to hear him preach, though elsewhere the multitudes flocked to listen to his glowing words.] Rev. Dr. Babb, then of Indianapolis, also preached here occasionally, and during a protracted meeting daily, as did also Revs. Drs. Curtis and Brown, of Madison. In 1844, Rev. Nyce, a teacher in the County Seminary became pastor. He remained in charge until succeeded, in 1849, by Rev. Daniel Latimore, of Vernon, who supplied the pulpit one Sabbath a month for half the year.

During the fall of 1849, Rev. Chas. Merwin was called to supply the pulpit. For one year he labored faithfully and was blessed with a revival season, which added several names to the roll. In the fall of 1850, Rev. James Brownlee was invited to supply the church, which he did with much acceptance. In June, 1853, Rev. N. S. Dickey, a son of the founder of this church, became pastor. He served the church for more than seventeen years, and during the time preached more than 2,000 sermons. For a considerable portion of the time he served the county as school examiner. He was a man of much learning, plain and unostentatious in manners, courageous in support of the right. He was succeeded in 1871, by Rev. Alexander Parker, who served the church with marked ability for more than thirteen years, and is remembered by the members with affectionate tenderness. Rev. George S. J. Brown took pastoral charge of the congregation in 1884, and remained about



one year and a half. He was a man of fine social qualities which enabled him to mix with people, and in this way brought many to the house of God that would otherwise have been beyond the reach of the influences of the church. During the pastorate of Rev. Brown, he, in connection with Rev. Hart, conducted one of the most successful meetings in the history of the church.

Rev. S. R. Frazier, the present acting pastor, came in April, 1887. His literary education was completed at Washington and Jefferson College, Washington, Penn. His theological training was received in the seminaries of Newburgh, N. Y., and Allegheny City, Penn., and from the latter was graduated in 1877. The same year he received a call to the United Presbyterian Church of Cadiz, Ohio, where he was ordained to the ministry December 11. In 1880, he received a call to the pastorate of the United Presbyterian Church of Oxford, Ohio, where he labored successfully for about five years. During two years of this time he was professor of mathematics in Oxford Female College, and for the same length of time was chaplain of the Western Female Seminary of the same place. Somewhat broken down by the arduous duties of church and school, he accepted a call tendered in the mean time by the United Presbyterian Church of Rushville, Ind., in the latter part of the year 1885, where he labored until April, 1887, when, by invitation of the official board of the Presbyterian Church of Columbus, he began the duties of acting pastor of this congregation, having been received into the Presbyterian Church by the Indianapolis Presbytery, April 12, 1887, then in session in the Fourth Church of Indianapolis.

The first building erected by the church was the old frame opposite the Bissell Hotel, now owned by B. B. Jones. It was begun in 1844 or 1845, and completed in 1846 or 1847. Rev. B. M. Nyce was then supplying the pulpit. Assisted by some ladies he would solicit subscriptions in material, labor or money, and then go on with the work till the means were exhausted. Then, after resting for a time, the same process would be repeated. It was finally completed, free of debt, having cost about \$1,200. This building was occupied till December, 1874. On the first Sabbath, January, 1875, the present building was used for the first time. The work



on the new building was begun in 1871, according to plans and specifications prepared by Levi L. Levering, architect. The contract for the erection was awarded to Kellar & Brockman, and was completed at a cost of \$20,000. It is a magnificent brick edifice, of modern style of architecture, and is divided into five apartments viz.: auditorium, lecture room, infant class room, Bible class room, and study. The present membership of the church is about 270. The Presbyterian Sabbath School which is, and always has been, one of the principal auxiliaries of the church, was organized early in the 30's, at the house of Rev. Michael Remly, who was at that time pastor in charge. It was the first Sabbath School organized in Columbus, and for several years it was attended by the members of all denominations. It has been a power for good and its influence can not be over estimated. Among those who deserve prominent mention for their efficient work as Superintendents and teachers are: Charles C. Hart, Charles Hutchinson, D. D., A. G. Denning, Randolph Griffith, Lewis Godden, Prof. David Graham, W. Hogue, Mr. Andrew Graham, J. B. Safford, George H. Frier, and Mrs. M. F. Hinman. The last named was teacher of the infant class for nearly eighteen consecutive years, and for her earnestness and unremitting zeal in this and other departments of church work, she deserves conspicuous mention.

*Christian Church.*—The history of the rise and progress of the Christian Church in Indiana is but a reproduction of its history in this country. In order that the readers of this article may have an intelligent understanding of its growth in Bartholomew County, they must have some conception of the spirit and genius of the movement as a whole, and the special features of religious work sought to be emphasized by its existence. It is a mistaken idea to suppose that it was begun by men who were drawn together into a sect by some particular theological dogma. In fact, it began in a deep hatred of all sectism, and an earnest effort to banish from the general Christian world the evils thereof.

The men, who, in God's Providence, were the principal promoters of it, were not men who were out of sympathy with the vital doctrines of the Protestant world. Those things held as sacred and essential to the great religious bodies have ever been so held





by this people. With all their power they have sought to give prominence to the incarnation, life and teachings of Jesus of Nazareth. His death as a sin offering for the world, procuring for us redemption through His blood even the forgiveness of sins; His resurrection from the dead, ascension to heaven, and coronation at the right hand of God, and His lordship of all. The personal and perpetual mission of the Holy Spirit — the alienation of the race from God, the necessity of faith and reformation in order to salvation; the perpetuity of baptism and the Lord's Supper — the obligation of the first day of the week as a day of convocation and praise. The necessity of righteousness and true holiness on the part of all who profess the name of Jesus Christ — a day of final judgment and punishment — with the above broad platform they have ever been in close sympathy. What then, it may be asked, prompted them to form a new sect? The forming of a distinct body was not their original intention. They looked with alarm and distrust upon the noisy practices and teachings — purely human — that had crept into the body of Christ, and sought within the various bodies to which they belonged, to bring about a reformation of these evils, or rather a restoration of the spirit, principles and practices of the New Testament church. In pressing this work upon the attention of the religious world, they were somewhat before their time. What is now hailed everywhere by Christian people with joy, was then looked upon with great suspicion, by many eminent Christians. It soon became evident that the religious world was not then ready for such a work. As a result, those farseeing men were turned out of the various bodies with which they were associated, as heretics. They naturally enough began to organize independently, but this was a necessity thrust upon them by their exclusion and was not of their own seeking.

Religious communities sprang up rapidly all over the west and south, which had for their object, an endeavor: (1) To exalt Christ above party, and His word above human creeds. (2) To illustrate the practicability of Christian union, New Testament faith and practice. (3) To build a church of Christ, without denominational name, creed, or other barrier to Christian unity, whose terms of fellowship should be as broad as the conditions of salvation, and



identical with them. (4) To lead alien sinners to Christ, in the clear light of New Testament teaching and example. (5) To work with all other Christian workers, as far as possible, in extending Christ's reign among men, while seeking to promote the unity for which the Savior prayed.

In the year 1829, a separation over the above principles took place in the Hope Baptist Church, three miles north of Columbus. A new organization was made under the leadership of Joseph Fossett, embracing the names of Benjamin Irwin, Joseph Vannomet, William S. Jones, Samuel Crittenden, Daniel Singer, John Irwin, Rufus Gale, Frank Troutman, and their wives. Soon after the number was increased by William A. Washburn, John H. Terrell, Havilah A. Chenoweth, Joseph Robinson, and their wives. The first church edifice was a frame structure which served the purpose of the congregation until it was replaced in 1872 by their present beautiful and commodious brick structure. Many members were added to this body from the town of Columbus which necessitated the building of a house of worship in the town in 1841 A. D. The services alternated between New Hope and Columbus from that date until July 22, 1855, when a separate congregation was organized, composed of about sixty members. The first house in the town was destroyed by fire in 1853, and was immediately replaced by the brick structure on Jackson Street, in which the congregation worshipped until it removed to its present commodious structure, which, in many respects, is the most handsome church edifice in southern Indiana. The entire cost of the present building is about \$23,000. The congregation has been under the pastoral care of William Edmonston, W. A. Washburn, H. R. Prichard, J. B. Cobb, John Brazelton, J. B. Crane, and the present pastor, Z. T. Sweeney, who has occupied the office for over sixteen years.

The Hartsville congregation was organized in 1840, and among those enrolled as charter members may be found the names of Thomas Stephen Bryant, Elijah Brady, Samuel Alley, Eldridge Hopkins and Horace Jones, with their wives. Their first Elder was Elijah Brady, and first preacher James Conner. J. B. New, Joseph Fossett and William Irwin were among the most prominent of the pioneer preachers who ministered to it, and these were suc-



ceeded by James Young, and John Brazelton, the latter of whom has served the congregation for fourteen years. Their present pastor is Elder William Gard. Among the prominent families in the congregation at present are the Hopkins, Galloways, Deeks and Bradleys. The first house of worship was a frame built in 1815, 32x50 feet. Their second was finished in 1872, and is a handsome building, 40x60 feet. It cost \$2,100, and was dedicated by Elder Z. T. Sweeney.

The church at Bunsville was started in 1838 by Elder J. H. Terrell, father of Gen. W. H. H. Terrell, W. J. Brown, William Bramwell, James Purvis and R. J. Burns. In 1840, a frame building was erected. In 1855, a second house was built, and in 1887 was refurnished at a cost of several hundred dollars. They have at present 105 members, with Samuel Strickland, Senior Elder, and several other helpers. Among the prominent families are the Springers, Fultons, Eddlemars, Taskingtons and Bradfords. They have no regular pastor at present, but are occasionally served by county evangelist James Small.

The church in Elizabethtown was organized in 1850, under the labors of Elders Hollis, Brazelton and Powers, but after a time the organization disbanded and was revived again about 1879, under the labors of Elder Z. T. Sweeney. In 1880, a handsome new structure costing nearly \$2,000, was dedicated by Elder Z. T. Sweeney, since which time the congregation has flourished. They number about 150 members and have a Sunday School of 140 pupils — present minister, William Gard. Among the prominent families represented in the church are the Springers, Trents, Vogles, Van Wyes, Gants, Hawleys and Wills.

At Brush Creek the church was organized in 1857, under the labors of Samuel Strickland, A. J. Burns, George Myers. They do not at present have any regular preaching and do not number over sixty members. They have a nice brick building and one of the best working Sunday Schools in the county. The church at Newbern was begun in 1838, by Elder Joseph Fassett. He was succeeded by such men as John Brazelton and John Campbell, who have been followed in later years by Elders Young, Grigsby, Tingley, Gard and Tritt, the last ministering to them at present. They have a good frame house built in 1860 and is still used.



The church at Jonesville was organized as early as 1833, and embraced among the charter members, "Jack" Smith, John Smith, W. H. Crump and Brice Gather. Their first place of meeting was the old school building that stood just east of the village. For several years they met in barns, shops and the open woods.

In 1840, a small church was built southeast of the village, but afterward was removed to its present location. Among the early preachers were Elders Hollis, Edmondson, Fissett and Bramwell. Many of the members have moved away, and its membership does not number over 125. It has no regular preacher. The Shumways, Davises, Wrights, Kings and Gilberts, are among its present representatives.

The church at Moore's Vineyard is of recent origin, holding its first meeting in the new house Christmas day, 1887, at which time it was dedicated by Elder Sweeney. The meeting was continued for several weeks by Elder James Small, county evangelist. The church is not yet regularly organized but will be soon. The Merritts, Wagners, Brewsters, Snyders, Swanks and others, compose its membership. It now has about sixty-five members.

The church at Kansas was organized by Elder A. Elmore, August 5, 1876. It began with about twenty-five members, and was ministered to by Elder J. M. Brown. In 1876, they erected a brick structure, which was dedicated by Elder Z. T. Sweeney. It was blown down, and in its stead was erected a frame structure, at a cost of \$3,000. The present membership is forty-five, and it is served by Elder J. P. Findley. The Demings, Wheatbys and Drybreads are all members. It has a Sunday School of some sixty scholars.

The church at Bethany was organized early in the work of the disciples in this country. It now numbers about 100 members. While not rich in this world's goods, it nevertheless is rich in faith and good works. It is now ministered to by Elder Clark, and embraces the names of the Gates, Smallwood and Stucky families on its roll of membership. It has a good Sunday School, and also a Society of Christian Endeavor among the young folks of the congregation.

The churches in the county have a co-operative work, and at





present are employing two evangelists, James and Matthew Smith, who are meeting with marked success in their work wherever they go. The association has an endowment of between \$3,000 and \$4,000 left by Elder George D. Roland, which it is their intention to try and increase to \$10,000, at an early date. This being done an evangelist will be kept in the field all the time, supported by the interest on the above fund.

*The Moravian Church of Hope.* Since this congregation of the Moravian Church, with a small affiliated charge, situated southwest of Hope, is the only congregation of this denomination in the State of Indiana, and as a consequence, not well known, it is desirable to preface this sketch with a statement as to who and what the Moravians are.

The name of the church first needs explanation. Its original name was "United Brethren," but in 1800 another denomination appropriated the title of "The United Brethren in Christ," which naturally led to confusing the two bodies; hence the adoption of the name of Moravian, because the church was founded and expanded in Bohemia and Moravia. It is a Protestant Episcopal Church. In faith it is purely evangelical and orthodox in the strictest sense of the term, subscribing to the Augsburg Confession. The church had its origin in Bohemia, in 1457, anti-dating the Lutheran Reformation sixty years, and constitutes a fruitage of the preaching and martyrdom of John Huss, of Prague. Noblemen and scholars flocked to its standard, numerous seminaries of theology were founded, and the Bible translated and published into Bohemian, by it. It also spread rapidly throughout Moravia and Poland. At the time of the great reformation in Germany, the church already numbered 200,000 members, and over 400 parishes. But a dark day was in store. When Ferdinand of Tyrol, a Roman bigot, ascended the throne, he instituted so relentless a persecution against this people, that in consequence of emigration and slaughter, the year 1627 found but a small number of them left, and these surviving in secrecy.

For ninety-four years the church was thus continued, until in 1722, owing to a revival in its midst, the membership left home and native land, finding a refuge on the estates of Count Zarsendorf, a wealthy and pious nobleman of Saxony, where they could



worship God with none to make afraid. As the result of another great revival, in 1727, so great a zeal for the glory of God manifested itself, that falling to And a congregation for its growth in its adopted country, owing to the State Church, it flowed out into missionary channels. The church now numbers its relations among nearly all nations of the globe, and was a pioneer of the later times, in this work. It was this condition of affairs that brought it to America, where a century and more ago it carried on a huge work among the Indians, a number of the headquarters of that work still remaining as seats of influential congregations. An esteemed member of the Hope congregation, Mr. John Henry Kluge, was born at one of these missions, near Muncie, Ind., the child of the missionaries there, over eighty-two years ago. The Moravian Church is an unbroken unit throughout the world, extending its activities into three directions: 1. The Home Church. 2. Foreign Missions. 3. The Diaspora. The last mentioned is a home mission work among the members of the State Church in Germany, where the church ministers spiritually to 70,000 souls, who, however, are not expected to unite with the Moravian Church. Including these three fields of activity, the church numbers in communicants, according to the statistics of 1886, at Home, 20,464; in Foreign Missions, 83,052, and in the Diaspora, 70,000, making a total of 173,516 members. The enormous drain made upon the church in men and money for the support of this work, readily explains its smallness.

We now proceed to the history proper of the Moravian Church at Hope, Ind. It is a result of the Sunday School revival in North Carolina, about the year 1824. Among the converts of that work was a handsome, tall and robust young man of about twenty-five years of age, by the name of Martin Hauser. Burning with zeal for the Lord, he sought authority to establish a Moravian Church among the emigrants to this place, quite a number of whom had been his friends and neighbors. Having received permission to carry out his plan, he, with his wife and children, arrived here about the end of the year 1829. He at once made known his intentions, and on January 2, 1830, held a meeting as an initiatory step. The persons present at this meeting were: Martin Hauser,



Daniel Ziegler, John Essex, Samuel Rominger and Joseph Spangh, all of whom are now dead. It was agreed that, the Lord willing, they would at once begin efforts to found a church. The next step taken was to secure land for the enterprise. This would provide not only a site for a church edifice, but also a resource for the maintenance of the congregation from a financial point of view. Accordingly, upon their request, the Rev. Lewis de Schweinitz, a member of the Provincial Church Board, residing at Bethlehem, Pa., advanced them \$200 for this purpose. With this sum 160 acres of land were at once purchased. This land now forms the location of Hope. Later, eighty acres more were bought, and after a few years sold again, yielding an amount sufficient to pay all the debts previously incurred.

On April 5th, preparations for the building of a log church were begun, and the first tree was felled in Hope, and for this purpose, by Henry Clayton, near the center of the north side of the public square. On May 5th, the logs were gathered at the site selected for the building, by Daniel Ziegler, and on June 9th, the new church was raised on the north side of Jackson Street, directly opposite the center of the public square. June 17th was appointed as the day on which the first meeting was to be held within its walls. This day was selected as it is memorable in the history of the Moravian Church, as it was on June 17, 1722, that the first tree was felled for the building of Herrnhut, the first home of the Moravian brethren in Saxony. Both churches built later by this congregation, were dedicated to the worship of God on this day.

The building was not yet finished when the day for the meeting dawned, still lacking a roof, but the weather being very fine, boughs were cut from the neighboring trees, and were soon spread in an arbor-like manner over the top, affording protection against the sun. The meeting was presided over by Martin Hauser, and opened at 10 o'clock in the morning, by singing the familiar hymn "Now let us praise the Lord," during the singing of which many wept tears of joy and gratitude. In the afternoon a love-feast, at which cake and coffee were used, was held, and the day spent in social and religious enjoyment.

The names of those present on this memorable occasion are the





following: Martin and Susanna Hauser, with their four children, Edwin Theodore, Susanna Elizabeth, Marianna Paulina and Sophia Theresa. Daniel and Mary Ziegler, with their ten children, Delilah, Matilda, Melvina, Florina, Alexander, Caroline, Melinda, Daniel, Marianna and Solomon. Joseph and Elizabeth Spaugh, with their five children, Timothy, William, Henriette, Alexander and Robert. Henry and Mary Clayton, with their two children, John and Margaret. In addition to these families there were also present, Matthew Chitty, Margaret Chitty, Nathaniel Snyder and John Essex, Jr., in all, thirty-three souls. Of these, exactly one-third are still living, viz.: Marianna Paulina Hauser, now Mrs. Daniel Brunner, of Kansas; Sophia Theresa Hauser, now Mrs. Lewis Levering, of Olney, Illinois; Edwin Theodore Hauser, of West Salem, Illinois; Delilah Ziegler, now the widow of William H. Chitty, residing at Hope, Indiana; Florina Ziegler, now Mrs. Joseph Reed, of Kansas; Marianna Ziegler, now Mrs. Philip Gambold, of Kansas; Solomon Ziegler, of Hope, Indiana; Robert Spaugh, of Hope, Indiana; Mary Clayton, now Mrs. Howe, of this State; John Clayton, Matthew Chitty. Both the last named reside in this State, but only three of the survivors, in Hope. Before dismissing this part of our subject, two incidents narrated by the historian of that time and connected with the events of this day, are interesting. During the interval between services, at noon, Nathaniel Snyder killed a large deer near the present cemetery. In preparing wood for boiling coffee for the love-feast, the axe of one of the young men accidentally slipped from its handle, and inflicted a severe wound upon the leg of Timothy Spaugh. This for a time cast a distressing cloud upon the festivities, but was removed when the blood was staunched, and the young man found able to ride home.

The congregation was, however, not regularly organized until a year later, although this day, June 17, 1830, is celebrated as its natal day. On that day, a year later, the Rev. Lewis de Schweinitz, who had come from Pennsylvania for the purpose, organized a church, and administered the sacraments. Four children were baptized, viz.: Melvina Louisa Hauser, Jonathan Solomon Ziegler, Nancy Maria Clayton, and James Edward Copeland. Daniel and Mary Ziegler, John Essex, Jr., and Lewis Reed, were added to the



communicant membership of the church by the rite of confirmation. The Lord's Supper was administered at the close of the services to twenty souls.

After the establishment of the congregation the name of Goshen was given to it, and the little village now surrounding the church. The first house is still standing. The congregation received spiritual supervision from Martin Hauser, its founder, but as he was not ordained to the ministry, he could not administer the sacraments. This had to be done annually by brethren who came from the east for the purpose. This was naturally very unsatisfactory, and made it expedient to ordain Martin Hauser to the regular ministry, which was done at Bethlehem, Pa., in February, 1833.

Meanwhile the growth of the town and vicinity made a conveniently situated post office a necessity, and Goshen applied for the establishment of one in its midst. But a rival had sprung up in a village called St. Louis, situated one and a half miles northwest of Goshen. However, as Martin Hauser was a personal friend of the Postmaster General at Washington, Goshen was favored, the Rev. Martin Hauser becoming the first postmaster. The first mail arrived on March 10, 1834. This event, however, caused the name of Goshen to be exchanged for that of Hope, as there was already an office in the State bearing that name.

But the ever increasing immigration revealed the fact that the meeting house was growing too small, and a new and more commodious place of worship must be provided. In a council held January 30, 1836, this was determined upon. A later council decided the building was to be of brick, but after it was discovered that the bricks burnt for the purpose were unfit for use, it was finally resolved to build a new church of frame, with a front of thirty-three feet, and a depth of fifty-three feet. It was also to be two stories high. The brethren, Henry Clayton, Joseph Holder and Martin Hauser, were appointed a building committee, and faithfully carried out the prescribed plan. This building is still standing, and is used by the congregation as a chapel. But, although the people had multiplied, money was very scarce. Hence, permission was obtained from the authorities to make a canvass of the various churches for the purpose of securing the needed funds for the en-



terprise. This was done by the Rev. Martin Hauser, who after three months' labor, returned with \$868, all expenses having been deducted. This sum, with the contributions at home, provided sufficient resources to pay entirely for the new church. This edifice was dedicated to the worship of the Triune God on June 17, 1838. Bishop Bumble came west for the purpose, and the occasion was certainly a memorable one. This event also marks the close of the first pastorate, as the Rev. Martin Hauser resigned his office after a very successful career of eight years, thenceforth to apply himself chiefly to Home Mission work. But this step demanded not only a new pastor, but also a parsonage, as Brother Hauser had resided on his farm, and consequently a new frame parsonage was built immediately.

In 1841, the congregation determined upon a new enterprise in connection with its work, viz.: the establishment of a parochial and boarding school. An acre of ground opposite the church was cleared for this purpose, and a school on the plan of Moravian institutions of the kind, provided for in the buildings the congregation owned, but owing to lack of encouragement, failed. But in 1855, this subject was revived, and determined upon in a council held on March 1, 1856. Success crowned this effort so far as buildings and the establishment of a school were concerned. Two excellent and commodious brick buildings were erected on the ground cleared years before, and Mr. John Henry Kluge, of Lebanon, Pa., appointed principal. Lack of funds and discouragements, however, again proved fatal to ultimate success, and the second time the school enterprise had to be abandoned. Nevertheless, a third attempt in this direction was made. The Province was induced to buy the school property of the congregation, and after the expenditure of \$30,000 for additional buildings, under the principalship of Rev. F. R. Holland, the school was again re-opened in November, 1866. For fifteen years the school prospered with varying success, when it was closed and sold by order of the synod. Since then a Normal school and business college have occupied the buildings.

The congregation having again outgrown the capacity of its house of worship, it was decided in a council held October 24, 1868, to erect a new and larger building, and a committee was appointed



for the work. But owing to various obstacles, it was not until the spring of 1874 that the building was begun. During this, and the first half of the succeeding year, a massive and commodious brick church, accommodating over 700 people, was erected at a cost of upward of \$16,000. This third church was dedicated to the worship of God on June 17th, 1875, the Rev. Martin Hauser, the founder of the church, participating in the services of that occasion. A year later a beautifully brick parsonage, costing about \$3,200, was erected on the site of the former one, and occupied in July, 1877.

In 1833, the church laid out a burial ground on a bluff on the east bank of Haw Creek, west of the town, and made the first interment on July 12th, of that year, the deceased being a child by the name of William Reich.

This ground was enlarged from time to time, but in 1879, received an addition of about 500 burial lots, artistically arranged between macadamized and gravelled walks and drives, which are skirted with hundreds of evergreen and forest trees. The ground is connected with the church lawn by an avenue 50 feet in width, and nearly 300 yards in length, extending between two rows of beautiful Norway spruce. These lots are sold at prices ranging from \$15 to \$75, and the cemetery has become the popular burying ground of this vicinity. The cemetery is owned by the congregation, and bears the name of "Hope Cemetery."

The activities of the church were also directed beyond its immediate precincts, the Rev. Martin Hauser conducting a quite extended home mission work. Mr. Charles Phole was also engaged in this work for some time, although but one result of all these labors remains in the affiliated charge of Enon. This is situated nearly five miles southwest of Hope, and was founded by Rev. Martin Hauser and Rev. Herman Titze, the pastor at Hope, on March 29, 1845. A new church was soon after built, and dedicated to God on April 19, 1846. This building, somewhat remodeled, is still used as the church of the congregation, which numbers thirty-seven communicant members, and is supplied semi-monthly with preaching, by the pastor of the Hope Church.

Of course much remains to be said, but owing to the limited space necessarily assigned such an article, greater elaboration is





impossible. The congregation at Hope, as also its charge at Enon, as is natural in so long a period of time, has experienced both temporal and spiritual fluctuation, but is still a prosperous and powerful influence for good in the community it ushered into being. It numbers 290 communicants, and a total membership of 443 souls.

In conclusion the following list of pastors, and their time of service, is appended. Of these, one, the Rev. Edwin T. Senseman, died in the midst of a most successful pastorate. During the nearly fifty-eight years since its organization, this congregation has been only three months and twenty days without a regularly appointed pastor or supply — less on an average, than two days for each year of its existence.

*List of Pastors.*— Martin Hauser, from June 17, 1830, to November 10, 1838; William Eberman, from November 15, 1838, to September 26, 1841; Herman J. Titze, from October 17, 1841, to September 19, 1847; Henry C. Bachman, from October 10, 1847, to May 16, 1852; H. G. Clouder, from May 30, 1852, to June 17, 1855; E. P. Greider, from June 24, 1855, to January 13, 1861; H. C. Bachman, second term, from June 9, 1861, to September 25, 1864; Edwin T. Senseman, from October 16, 1864, to February 8, 1866; William L. Lennert, from April 29, 1866, to July 24, 1870; L. R. Huebener, from September 11, 1870, to August 10, 1873; Edward J. Regennas, from September 18, 1873, to the present time.

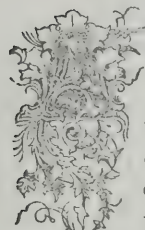




## CHAPTER VIII.

BY JOHN M. WALLACE.

SCHOOLS — NORTHWEST TERRITORY — EARLY SCHOOL LEGISLATION — CHANGES IN THE LAWS — EARLY SCHOOL DAYS — QUALIFICATION OF TEACHERS — EXAMINATIONS — THE PIONEER TEACHER — RULES AND CUSTOMS — OTHER CUSTOMS — BRANCHES TAUGHT — CITY OF COLUMBUS — ITS PUBLIC SCHOOLS — TOWNSHIP SCHOOLS — HARTSVILLE UNIVERSITY — PROGRESS UNDER THE NEW CONSTITUTION.



AT the close of the Revolutionary War, the territory now embraced within the limits of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin, and that part of Minnesota which lies east of the Mississippi River, belonged to the State of Virginia. On the first day of March, 1784, the commonwealth of Virginia ceded all her right and title to this vast territory to the Congress of the United States, for the benefit of the people of the States. The deed of cession was made through her delegates in Congress, Thomas Jefferson, Samuel Hardy, Arthur Lee and James Monroe, whom she had authorized to make the transfer. Liberal provision was made by the General Government for popular education in all the Northwestern States. Before any of these States had been laid off, and while the entire territory was an unbroken wilderness inhabited only by savage tribes of Indians, with here and there a trading post occupied by white people, Congress passed an ordinance on the 20th of May, 1785, reserving and setting apart one square mile of land in each township of six miles square, in the whole Northwest Territory, for the maintenance of public schools. The third article of the ordinance of 1787, declares, "that religion, morality and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall be forever encouraged." In the assertion of this great principle and the setting apart of the basis of a permanent fund for the sup-



port of education, we find the corner stone of our "Free Public Schools." The magnanimity and patriotism which prompted the "Old Dominion" to make this munificent gift for the benefit of the people of the United States, was only equaled by the wisdom shown by the "Old Continental Congress" in its wise and far reaching provisions for the government and education of the future millions of this vast empire.

*Territorial Acts.* - The Territory of Indiana was organized by the Governor - Gen. H. H. H. - January 10, 1801, and from that time on it was governed by the Territorial Council until the meeting of the first Legislature, July 29, 1805. In 1807, an act was passed by the Legislature for the incorporation of a University at Vincennes, and a Board of Trustees was named in the act of incorporation. The objects of the University were stated by the Board, to be for the instruction of the youth in the Latin, Greek, French and English languages, mathematics, natural philosophy, ancient and modern history, moral philosophy, rhetoric, and the laws of nature and nations.

In the preamble to the act the Territorial Legislature declared that the independence, happiness, and energy of every republic depended (under the influence of the destinies of Heaven), upon the wisdom, virtue, talents and energy of its citizens and rulers; and that science, literature, and the liberal arts contributed in an eminent degree to improve those qualities and acquirements; and that learning has ever been found the ablest advocate of genuine liberty, the best supporter of rational religion, and the source of the only solid and imperishable glory that nations can acquire. It will be observed that the founders of our commonwealth had liberal ideas of what an education should be. They reflected the true spirit of the framers of the ordinance of 1787.

An act of the Territorial Legislature, passed October 26, 1808, made it the duty of the courts of Common Pleas to lease the sections of land which had been reserved in the respective counties for the use of the schools, upon the terms best calculated to promote the improvement of the land, and to apply the proceeds for the benefit of education. By an act passed December 10, 1810, the Common Pleas Court was authorized to appoint Trustees of the





school lands in the several counties to take charge of the same and to prevent the wasting of sugar trees and other timber thereon. No further important legislation was had on the subject of schools during the existence of the Territorial Legislature. The great principle herein recognized was slow in being carried out, although there was from the first a class of public-spirited men who were the friends and earnest advocates of popular education.

*The First State Constitution.*—That part of the ninth article of the Constitution of 1816, in reference to common schools, is as follows: "Knowledge and learning generally diffused through a community, being essential to the preservation of a free government, and spreading the opportunities and advantages of education through the various parts of the country being highly conducive to this end, it shall be the duty of the General Assembly to provide by law for the improvement of such lands as are or may hereafter be granted by the United States to this State for the use of schools, and to apply any funds which may be raised from such lands, or from any other quarter, to the accomplishment of the grand object for which they are or may be intended; but no lands granted for the use of schools or seminaries of learning, shall be sold by authority of this State prior to the year 1820, and the moneys which may be raised out of the sale of any such lands, or otherwise obtained for the purposes aforesaid, shall be and remain a fund for the exclusive purpose of promoting the interests of literature and the sciences, and for the support of seminaries and common schools.

"It shall be the duty of the General Assembly, as soon as circumstances will permit, to provide by law for a general system of education, ascending in a regular gradation from township schools to a State University, wherein tuition shall be gratis and equally open to all. And for the promotion of such salutary end, the money which shall be paid as an equivalent by persons exempt from military duty, except in times of war, shall be exclusively, and in equal proportion, applied to the support of county seminaries; also all fines assessed for any breach of the penal laws shall be applied to said seminaries in the counties wherein they shall be assessed."

The General Assembly passed an act, December 14, 1816, providing for the appointment of Superintendents of school sections



in the several townships, who were authorized to lease school lands for any term not exceeding seven years. Every lessee of such lands was required to set out each year, twenty-five apple, and twenty-five peach, trees, until 100 of each had been planted. January 9, 1821, the General Assembly by a joint resolution appointed a committee of seven members to draft and report to the next Legislature of Indiana, a bill providing for a general system of education, with instruction to guard particularly against "any distinction between the rich and the poor." This committee drew up and reported the first general school law of Indiana, which was revised and published in the Revised Statutes of 1824, under the title of "An act to incorporate Congressional Townships and providing for public schools therein."

This law required the inhabitants of each township to meet at the sixteenth section, reserved by Congress for the use of schools, or at some place convenient thereto, to elect three persons of their township as Trustees who were vested with the general control of school lands, with power to divide their respective Congressional Townships into geographical districts, appoint sub-trustees for the same, and to manage the school lands and schools generally. The law provided for building school houses as follows: "Every able bodied man of the age of twenty-one years and upwards, residing within the bounds of such school district, shall be liable to work one day in each week until such building be completed, or pay the sum of thirty seven and one-half ( $37\frac{1}{2}$ ) cents for every day he may fail to work."

The same act gave directions for building the school house, in these words: "In all cases such school house shall be eight feet between the floors, and at least one foot from the surface of the ground to the first floor, and finished in a manner calculated to render comfortable the teacher and pupils, with a suitable number of seats, tables, lights, and everything necessary for the convenience of such school, *which shall be forever open for the education of all children within the district without distinction.*" When the house was completed it was examined by the Township Trustees, and if unsatisfactory the workmen were called back to complete the job. When accepted it was numbered and named. If the



"Young America" of to-day who attend school in one of our latest, modern style of country school houses, built of brick with cut stone foundation, slate roof, plate glass windows, and finished in the best style, seated with modern desks and furnished with everything for convenience that experience can suggest or art devise, with a janitor at hand to supply every want, could attend school for a few days in one of those old-fashioned log cabins built in regulation style and furnished as required by "Statute," what queer notions they would obtain of "ye olden time" ideas of being "made comfortable." For many years after the adoption of the first Constitution, but little progress was made toward establishing a system of free schools in Indiana. Some of the difficulties in the way of the earlier establishment of the public school system, were the want of funds to build school houses and to pay teachers, the difficulty of obtaining teachers properly qualified, the sparseness of the population in school districts, the mis-management of school funds, and the prejudice on the part of many against popular education under the name of "Free Schools." Yet amid all these difficulties the friends of a general system of education continued to work and to look forward with hope for ultimate success. Space forbids that we enumerate the acts passed since the adoption of the first Constitution, yet at almost every session some law, general or special, pertaining to education in some form, can be found on the Statute Book, for the incorporation of academies, colleges, universities and public libraries.

*Changes in School Laws.*—In these generally wise provisions we may see the grain of mustard seed planted by patriotic hands, which has since grown into our great educational tree. We have cited these acts not only because the history of the school system of the State is the history of the county system, but for the reason that a careful study of them will enable us to understand the condition and progress of public opinion in the development of our system of free public schools as nothing else can. It will also bring out the fact that our fathers builded more wisely than they knew or dreamed of; thus laying the foundation of our State system, now acknowledged to be the simplest and the best in the great Union of States, embodying and carrying out the ideas of its founders to es-



establish a system of free schools "ascending in regular gradation from township schools to the State University," wherein tuition shall be gratis and equally open to all. It is now supported by a permanent school fund of nearly \$10,000,000, "which may be increased but shall never be diminished." This fund is now larger than that of any other State in the Union by \$2,000,000, and is constantly increasing.

The men of foresight and of broad and statesman-like views, in the Congress of the United States, who not only consecrated this vast Territory of the Northwest to freedom, but laid the foundation of the maintenance of free schools in all the great States which have been carved out of the Territory, are deserving of the grateful remembrance of all generations who shall inhabit this highly favored region of country. In a proportionate degree are those also deserving of grateful remembrance who have borne the burden and heat of the day in the contest for the inestimable principles in the Territory and State of Indiana. "The laws which have been enacted," says our state historian, J. B. Dillon, "are memorials of only a small part of the labor that has been performed by the friends of education in Indiana." Many perplexing and important questions in reference to school laws, school funds, etc., have been decided by the courts and the Superintendents of public instruction. The labors of Legislative committees, county conventions, township and district meetings, Teachers' Associations, etc., must not be forgotten in taking account of the vast amount of labor performed in perfecting our system of public schools.

We have now brought down the history of school legislation to the date of the organization of Bartholomew County. Our purpose shall be to note only the more important acts as we develop the history of country schools.

*Early School Days.*—Bartholomew County was organized in 1821. Her adult population of less than 1,000, with possibly 200 children of school age, fell heir to the magnificent heritage of more than 7,000 acres of school lands—the noble gift of a patriotic Congress—perpetually devoted to the cause of education. Within the memory of many of the residents of our now beautiful and highly cultivated county it was an unbroken wilderness. As time passed





on the hardy pioneer felled the timber and built his cabin here and there. The forests gave way to smiling fields of grain and the evidences\* of advancing civilization were seen on every hand. Coeval with this state of affairs the old log school house made its appearance, with its puncheon floors and clap-board roof, its greased paper windows, backless seats, "cat and clay" chimney, and its broad fire-place—being the first seminaries of learning dedicated by those noble pioneers to the cause of education for the benefit of their children. But there were no funds to build school houses, or to pay the teachers, notwithstanding the State owned about 600,000 acres of land set apart for the use of schools. Hence the appropriateness of the school law of 1824, already cited, for building and keeping in repair school houses. As soon as the house was finished the inhabitants of the district were called together by the Trustees to determine whether a tax of money or produce should be levied to support the school, also to determine its length and what proportion of the tax should be paid in money. A report was made to the Township Trustees, who made a record of the proceedings and attended to the collection of the tax, as well as the rents of the school sections. Next in order the District Trustees, by and with the advice of the inhabitants of the district, selected a teacher. An "article of agreement" was drawn up with the teacher, "on the most advantageous terms," stating what part of the amount should be paid in produce, and where delivered, what part should be paid in money and whether the teacher would "board round" among his patrons. A copy of the contract was required to be spread upon the records of the Township Trustees.

*Qualifications of Teachers.*—The Township Trustees were required to examine the teachers in reference to their qualifications, and particularly as respected their knowledge of "English Grammar, Writing and Arithmetic." These were also required by the statute to certify whether in their opinion the applicants would be useful persons to be employed as teachers in the schools. In 1831, the language of the Revised Statutes in speaking of the legal branches, was changed to read as follows: "as respects their knowledge of reading, writing and arithmetic." Whether this change in



substituting reading for English grammar was made because of the difficulty in procuring teachers who were qualified to teach the subject of English grammar, or because of a prejudice by the members of that particular Legislature against the use of our Mother Tongue in its purity, or for some other reason, we are unable to determine. Whatever may have been the reason, we are certain the day of the three R's was "no myth," but a reality legally in existence until near the advent of the new Constitution in 1851. We may remark that the minds of the pedagogues who held sway for a brief period over "the young scions of royalty" within those rude walls were often as rude and unpolished as the rough logs and boards of which the houses were built.

The simple statement that the country was new and sparsely settled and money scarce, and the grain rents received by the Township Trustees from the few acres of school lands under cultivation for a score or more years after the organization of the county, being little more than sufficient to pay the expense and trouble of collecting and selling, will explain the meager salary of teachers and necessity of "boarding round." From \$10 to \$12 per month was the maximum price paid, except in rare instances in favored localities during the continuance of the first Constitution. Teachers being poorly paid, with but few text-books in their schools, and those of a poor quality, often entirely unsuited to the age and requirements of the pupils; with no training schools for teachers, it is no wonder that their knowledge was limited, or that their pupils failed to show much advancement. It will be remembered by those who attended school forty or fifty years ago, the "school master" who could take his pupils through the single rule of three and could give them a smattering of fractions and simple interest in Pike's Arithmetic, stood at the head of "the profession." The majority of the patrons believed the earth to be as flat as a pancake, and "jography" was voted out of the school as a nuisance. It was only taught by some Yankee from down east, or by a teacher from the old world.

The law touching the examination of teachers was changed in 1837 so as to require the appointment of three examiners in each county to examine teachers, thus relieving the Township Trustees



from this important work. This was a long step in advance for the teachers. Their certificates were valid in any part of the county.

*Examination of Teachers.*—The writer well remembers his first experience in appearing before the Hon. Samuel Goodnow, Examiner of Jefferson County, this State, more than forty years ago. The fear and trembling of the applicant as he approached the august presence of the official, whom he found engaged in some domestic duties at his home; the cordial greeting, the words of welcome and re-assurance which came to his relief when the introduction of the important "business was over," an hour of social converse, the simple but practical questions, especially upon the subjects of orthography and arithmetic, not entirely forgetting geography, grammar and reading. Then came the first class certificate, giving a permit "to teach the young idea how to shoot," the starlight ride home feeling as proud as any youth with his first pair of bifurcated garments, all pass the mind in rapid review, bringing up many pleasant memories. Barnabas C. Hobbs came from Salem, Ind., to Bartholomew County in 1833 at the age of eighteen years, and taught school in Sand Creek Township near the present site of the old Friends' Church. At this school five families furnished twenty-five scholars—Willis Newsom, Nathan Newsom, William Cox, Isaac Parker and Joel Newsom. The school was taught in a new frame house which had taken the place of the old log cabin. His experience in obtaining his first certificate as related by himself is as follows: "I shall never forget my first examination. The only question asked was, 'What is the product of 25 cents by 25 cents?' We then had no teachers' institutes, normal schools nor best methods. We were not as exact then as now. We had only Pike's Arithmetic which gave the rules and sums. How could I tell the product of 25 cents by 25 cents, when such an example could not be found in the books? The examiner thought it was  $6\frac{1}{4}$  cents, but was not sure; I thought just as he did, but this looked too small to both of us. We discussed its merits for an hour or more, when he decided that he was sure I was qualified to teach school, and a first class certificate was given me."

Francis J. Crump, our late fellow townsman, often related to





the writer his experience as School Examiner, when Township Trustee of Town (5) five, Range (9) nine north, Columbus Township, this county; he being the only one of the three Trustees who could "read, write and cipher," it became his duty to examine the teachers, and certify to their being suitable persons to place in charge of a school. One of his questions given to an aspirant for pedagogical honors was: "Given a plank 1,800 feet long and one-half inch wide: how many feet, board measure, does it contain?" Or again: "What is the  $\frac{1}{2}$  part of 16?" Or some equally puzzling question with which he was familiar. He stated that the young man became confused and could not answer.

*The Pioneer Teachers* usually came from the Eastern states, or from England, Ireland or Scotland. Yet we are indebted to the old North State for very many teachers both in this county and in others in the State. Barnabas C. Hobbs before mentioned, is from North Carolina. His name and fame as an educator and philanthropist is known, not only in this State, but throughout the Nation, and even across the waters in many States of Europe. The main features of a legal school room, have already been described, and yet some points of interest may be noted; and as this was the best building that could be realized or hoped for, the majority of the houses were far below the model. It is a fact that the first schools were taught in old deserted log cabins, which had been built and used for dwellings. Many of these had only the bare earth for a floor, or at most a floor made of rude puncheons, with a log out on two sides of the house to admit the light. Over these openings greased paper was pasted, which kept out the cold and let in the light. The flat rails or puncheons for seats, the dunce block in one corner of the room, the backless seats, and the teacher's desks, with lock and key, to hold the copy books, and the ruler and flattened lead pencil to mark them off with; the leather spectacles for boys whose eyes wandered around the room, not forgetting the pins on the wall to hold the long whips, which often fell without warning on our backs, all rise up before the mind like a panorama of bygone days. The teachers made our pens of quills from the sturdy gander and the old gray goose, deftly cutting the nibs on the thumbnail of his left hand. He ruled our copy books with a piece





Wilson S. Shvergel



of bar lead flattened, and set the copies of straight marks or pot hooks, in fine hand, coarse hand or round, as our needs required. And woe be to the luckless wight who mis-spelled his words or blotted his copy book. The writing was done with ink made from ripe elder berries or maple bark boiled down to the consistency of thick paint; we dipped this ink with our goo-e-quill pens from ink-stands made by sawing off a section of a cow's horn and fitting in a wooden bottom so as to hold the ink. Our slate pencils were often made from a soft soapstone found in the caves along the banks of rocky streams.

*Rules and Customs.*—At some schools the pupils who came first in the morning said their lessons first and took the head of the class in reading and spelling for the day. Some teachers cut out a section of writing paper in circular form and notched it all around. On this they would write "head of the spelling class," with pupil's name, and date. This certificate was highly prized by the pupil to whom it was given.

In many schools it was the custom to hang up a paddle by the door, in easy reach of all pupils, on one side of which, in small capitals, was cut the letters *O. U. T.*-out; on the other side the letters *I. A.*-in. By rule, only one pupil was allowed out of the room at a time; he was required to turn the paddle, showing that he was out. On his return he must turn the paddle to show that he was in. It was customary to greet the teacher with a polite bow on coming in the morning, and when school was dismissed, each pupil was compelled to face the teacher and bid him good evening, the boys making a low bow, the girls making a courtesy. One custom which we are glad to note has rapidly passed away, was for the larger boys to take possession of the school house on Christmas morning and bar out the teacher by nailing down the windows and placing the long benches against the door. In this way they would hold the fort until the teacher would agree to stand treat to apples and cider, or give them a holiday. Those who have read the "Hoosier Schoolmaster" know that sometimes these boys would be outwitted and punished for their rudeness.

*Other Customs.*—Loud schools were common among the early teachers. The writer attended one in 1839. Occasionally silence



was commanded, but usually loud talking in "getting the lessons," and "doing the sums" was heard on every hand. When the time came for learning the spelling lesson we had confusion confounded. The lesson was rapidly spelled over many times; it was considered a work of great merit to spell and pronounce the words a dozen or more times. As spelling was considered the foundation of all learning it was given special attention. "Head marks" in the spelling class were held in higher esteem than in any other branch. Hence every means to become a good speller was eagerly sought. Spelling matches on Friday afternoon, or spelling bees during long winter evenings, were common in pioneer days.

Sometimes one school would challenge another to see who should wear the laurels, the entire community taking great interest in the results.

*Readers.*—As there were no "graded readers" in the early days, it was necessary for the child to learn to call all the long words in Webster's spelling book, ending in *osity* and *ation*, at sight, before he could read in the English Reader or Moral Instructor. It was a very difficult task, but it was accomplished somehow. The New Testament was used in almost all schools as a reading book, and no doubt many good and lasting impressions were made by its teachings. McGuffey's readers were introduced about 1838 and were a much needed improvement. A revolution in the methods of teaching reading and spelling was the result.

*Arithmetic.*—This branch was given greater prominence because of its practical value. Pupils were not classed in this branch, each one being left to learn the rules and work all the sums as rapidly as possible. At the second time in going through the book, the pupil was required to copy all his work neatly in a ciphering book. As books were scarce and expensive, some pupils copied the rules and tables entire. Pike's arithmetic was the first in use. Next came Smiley's, which was but a little improvement over the first named. About 1838, Ray's arithmetic came into use in Indiana, and did much to systematize the work of teaching this branch.

*Geography.*—The text books in use on this branch until near 1840 were Morse's and Olney's. Following these were Smith's





and Mitchell's. Each had an atlas containing the maps. This science was regarded with much prejudice, and in some schools it was voted out as a nuisance. The earth was believed to be flat, and it was also thought that it stood still while the sun "rose and set" by passing entirely around it.

*Grammar.*—This branch was taught only by teachers who had enjoyed superior advantages. Murray's Grammar came first and was regarded as a standard work. It was in general use up to 1830-35. This was followed by Kirkham's, which was written in a more popular style and did much to encourage the study of this science. Later came Smith's and Butler's, and a host of others, each in turn to be supplanted by some more popular work.

*County Seminary.*—Certain fines which were assessed by Circuit Court for breaches of the peace were set apart by an act of the Legislature, to constitute a fund for the establishment of a County Seminary in county, which was intended as a sort of high school or connecting link between the common schools and State University. In 1838, this fund had increased until it amounted to \$2,516, which sum was paid over to Trustees appointed by the court, to manage the fund. A lot of ground adjoining the city on the northwest, was purchased of George Doup for the sum of \$25, on which was erected a brick building, 60x24 feet, and two stories high, by Samuel Patterson, contractor, for the sum of \$1,196. School was kept in the seminary building occasionally until 1853, when under the new Constitution and new system of schools, then inaugurated, it was sold to William Singleton. It is now owned by Dr. John Wright, of this city. It is in a good state of preservation and constitutes one of the interesting relics of "ye olden time." William F. Pidgeon, late of Vincennes, was probably the first teacher, he was followed by Thomas F. Thompson, Mr. Scott, Rev. Benjamin Nice, and others.

*City of Columbus.*—The first school in the town of Columbus was taught by Andrew Wallace in 1825. Mrs. Harriet (Hinkston) Jones and the mother of Zach Hauser attended this school. The teachers boarded at "Hinkston Tavern." About the year 1828, one Redenbough taught in a log cabin at the cross roads south of the fair grounds. In 1830, John R. Phillips taught in a new log



house southeast of the same cross roads. B. B. Jones and sister, now Mrs. Dr. Hinman, and Dr. J. C. Beck, of Cincinnati, were pupils of the school. The wife of Dr. John Ritchey taught in this town in 1829. The Doctor had come from Butler County, Ohio, early in 1829. His wife was the first lady teacher in the town of Columbus and probably the second in the county. Next came Robert Gessie who taught one or more terms in the old Union Church on Third Street, which was used both as church and school house—Hon. W. H. H. Terrell, William Washburn and B. B. Jones attended this school. Mr. Washburn says that the whips stood in the corner or lay on pegs in the wall, and that the "cat o' nine tails" was kept in the teacher's desk. He also states that the whips were real instruments of torture in the hands of Gessie, but the "cat o' nine tails" frightened the pupils and did little real harm; as he had no doubt tested the good points of each, we take his word at par. Gessie was considered a good teacher. Mrs. Brough, the wife of Hipple Brough, an Englishman, taught school and needle work in 1830, in the old church on the Third Street, on the lot now owned and occupied by the family of Samuel Samuels. This was probably the first attempt in the State to introduce manual labor by a school teacher. Hipple Brough was the first person naturalized in Bartholomew County.

*Columbus Public Schools.*—The history of the public schools of this city begins with the year 1859. Prior to that time, private schools were taught in different places in the town and in the old brick building, in the northwest part of the city, now known as the "Old Seminary." These schools were kept up by private donation and subscription, assisted by public funds. Under such an arrangement, the education of the children was, oftentimes, sadly neglected. In the year 1858, a movement was made looking toward the erection of a public school building. Ralph Hill, now of Indianapolis, Col. Simeon Stansifer, of this city, and Aquilla Jones, now postmaster of Indianapolis, were foremost in the work. These gentlemen constituted the first Public School Board of this city. A tax, the highest allowed by law, was levied, a site selected, an architect consulted, plans submitted, and a building, worthy the effort it had cost, was completed in the year 1859, and



was, as is expressed in stone over the front door, a gift "To Our Children." This stone also bears the names of "William Tinsley, Architect," and "Rowley & Branham, Builders." The shade trees, now grown so large, were also the gift of citizens, the donors themselves setting them in the ground. The schools opened under favorable circumstances. Mr. Theodore P. Marsh was chosen first Superintendent, and continued as such until the year 1861, when he was succeeded by Prof. J. M. Olcott. He remained in that position till 1862, and was succeeded by Mr. —. Vance, who also remained but a year. Mr. Vance was followed by Prof. David Shuck, who remained in charge but one or two terms of the year, when the work was taken up by Mr. Amos Burns, whose superintendence continued until the fall of 1865. During all these years, from the opening of the schools in the year 1859, to the fall of the year 1865, there is no record of attendance of pupils nor a complete list of the teachers employed. At the close of the schools in May, 1865, the number of pupils in attendance was near 300. David Graham, then Superintendent of the Public School of Madison, Ind., was employed, and began his labor in the fall of 1865. He continued as Superintendent until the summer of 1869, when the present incumbent, A. H. Graham, succeeded him.

The rapid increase in the attendance kept pace with the growth of the town, and it was found necessary to furnish more room. It was decided to enlarge the building of 1859, and during the summer of 1873, the work was pushed forward, and by the first of January, 1874, a building containing ten (10) school rooms, a hall with seating capacity of 600, a music room and Superintendent's office, was completed, and the children of the city took possession with glad hearts, on the morning of January 12, 1874. This building is now known as the Central School. Although the seating capacity had been nearly doubled by the remodeling of this building it was all occupied the first year, and the crowded condition of the rooms was again temporarily relieved by the Board renting the school building known then as "Classical Institute," now occupied as a blacksmith shop near the grain elevator. In the year 1877, the First Ward school building was erected on the corner of Sec-





ond and Franklin streets. It was hardly opened until its desks were all occupied. In the spring of the year 1880, the School Board, keeping pace with the demands, selected a site in the northern part of the city, on the corner of Twelfth and Sycamore streets, for the erection of another ward building. It was completed, and on the 15th of November, 1880, was given to the children. Both of these ward schools are handsome and substantial brick buildings, with seating capacity of 200 pupils each, with spacious hallways and cloak rooms.

In the summer of 1884 the Central School had become too small for the number of school children in this district of the city, and the Board was compelled to give additional room, which was done by erecting, on the same grounds, a frame building containing two large rooms for primary grades. The manufacturing interests of Columbus during this time, and for several years following, were greatly prosperous and gave such a steady and substantial growth to the city that it was but a short time until the problem of more school room was again presented to the Board for solution. It was now determined to erect a city school. The work was begun in June, 1886, and pushed forward with all possible speed. It was completed and ready for use by the opening of the schools in September following. The building stands on Pearl Street between Seventh and Eighth. It is complete in all its appointments, an ornament to the city, and an honor to its projectors. It has, on the first floor, two large recitation rooms, library room and Superintendent's office. On the second floor, a large chapel, used also as a recitation room, an apparatus room and class recitation room. There are spacious halls and cloak rooms on both floors. For the first time in many years it may truly be said that Columbus has room, comfortable and ample, for all her school children.

The present enrollment (March, 1888), is near 1,200. In the High School there are 107 students. The following are the officers and teachers of the public schools: School Board, John H. Long, President; John G. Lay, Treasurer; William F. Kendall, Secretary; Superintendent, A. H. Graham. High School: Miss Elizabeth Long, Principal; Miss C. D. Laird, Assistant; Samuel Wertz, Assistant. Central School: Mrs. Lou M. Summers, Principal;



Mrs. M. W. Edson, Miss Jennie Snyder, Miss Anna Nicol, Mr. S. M. Glick, Miss Fannie Pope, Miss Anna G. Watson, Miss Lois Wets, Miss Clara Shultz, Miss Lottie Gaston, Miss Zue B. Shirk, Miss Mary L. Veach. South School: Mr. R. Becker, Principal; Miss Minnie B. Keith, Mrs. Lina S. Reeves, Miss Mary A. Clark. North School: Mr. John L. Rose, Principal; Miss Helena Roesgen, Miss Ada Hofer, Miss Jennie Hayes.

*Haw Creek Township.*—One of the first schools taught in this township was by a Mr. Maccabee on the site of the town of Hartsville, as early as 1833. This is given on the authority of Mrs. Rogers who lives in Hartsville and has just celebrated her one hundredth anniversary. The first school at Hope was taught by L. J. Levering, about the year 1830. The Hon. Thomas Essex, who has been already mentioned, began teaching in this township soon after the last date, and continued for a number of years. He was an excellent teacher and did much to inspire in his pupils a desire to live noble, patriotic and useful lives. Philip Essex, one of the early settlers and teachers in this part of the country, no doubt taught in this township previous to 1840, but we do not know the exact date. Sandy Spaugh taught several schools in this township along in the 40's, and later. Robert Spaugh taught near old Saint Louis about 1845-47, and Rev. Albert Carter taught in the same neighborhood from 1847-50. Prof. Henry J. Kluge was one of the earlier teachers in Hope and vicinity. He was a fine scholar and an enthusiastic educator. He was the first principal of the Moravian Female Seminary, which was opened in 1859. He continued in charge of that institution for several years. He also taught in the public schools of the township. Prof. F. R. Holland has been identified with the school interests of this township and county for more than twenty years. He became principal of the Moravian Seminary for Young Ladies, in 1866, which position he held until the school was closed. It is well here to remark that many of our best lady teachers have been pupils of this seminary. Prof. Holland served several years as a member of the School Board of the town of Hope, and one term of two years as Trustee of Haw Creek Township. In all these positions he was a good counselor and an ardent supporter of the common school system of



his adopted State. He is a man of broad culture, of liberal views, good executive ability, and takes deep interest in the education and elevation of the youth of our country.

Notwithstanding a sketch of Hartsville University is given in another place, a brief reference to its work in connection with our public schools, will not be out of place. The school was organized in 1851, as Hartsville University. The charter given was a liberal one, and was introduced into the Legislature by Hon. Thomas Essex, of this county. Since that time a large number of our teachers have received more or less education within its walls, many of them graduating in the scientific or classical course. While many of them have continued to teach in this and adjoining counties, others have dropped out, and some have taken up other professions or engaged in business. Among the large number of teachers who deserve honorable mention, we can only find space for a few names: W. D. Williams, Albert Wertz, Mrs. Lucretia (Shuck) Armen and Miss Tenie Murphy, of Hartsville public schools. S. M. Glick, W. T. Strickland, James H. Clark, James C. Black, J. Frank Matson, Mrs. Lottie (Holder) Redman, Misses Carrie Ricksecker, Florence Jones and Alice Kluge, of Hope. D. A. Robertson, John L. Rose, William F. Barrett, A. B. Clapp and Misses Jennie Handley, Alta Renny, Monta Hopkins, Susie Shore and Druzie R. Lytle.

*Flat Rock Township.*—Miss Mary Smith, eldest daughter of Garland Smith, taught the first school in the county in 1821 in a round log cabin in this township about one mile west of Clifford, probably on land owned by Samuel Quick, father of the late Judge Tunis Quick. Philip Essex, father of Mrs. Albert Carter and Wells Essex, taught a school in a cabin near the Owens school house in Hawpatch about 1830. Thomas Essex, a brother of Philip and of the late Hon. Lewis Essex, of this county, taught near the south line of the township in 1829–30, in a cabin on the Jesse Ruddick farm. He was educated in North Carolina, and was said to be the best scholar in the county at that time. William Ruddick, M. J. Quick and the Sims boys, Noah and Russell, attended this school.

Robert Loudon taught several terms; one at Liberty grave-





yard about 1830-32. Justin Dudley and Mr. Blair were also early teachers. Major William Nye, who was born and educated in Vermont, taught in Hawpatch one mile west of Clifford, about 1838. He continued to teach in this township perhaps as late as 1855. He was a good teacher and was qualified to teach algebra, geometry and surveying. The families of Judge Quick and Joshua McQueen were among his pupils. Sandy Spaugh taught a school in the northeast part of the township in 1844-45. The families of Philip Reed and John Essex attended this school. Rev. Amos Essex, now in Cherryvale, Kan., taught in the Quick school house about 1866. Of the later teachers we would name Isaac Lucas, John W. McQueen, Julius Norton, Dr. James L. Carr, Charles F. Meseke, Oscar D. McQueen, Misses Mary McFall, Fannie Fisher and Amanda Carter.

*German Township.*—The first school in this township was taught by William Morris as early as 1824-25. It was held in a small log cabin one-fourth mile west of present residence of Joseph Steinbarger. Eli Pence, who still lives in the township, was one of his pupils. A school was taught by a Yankee teacher in an old deserted cabin on Judge Jones' farm at an early date. His name was Morey Artie. He came from Vermont. He was a bright, wide-awake teacher, and made his mark. The boys of Judge Jones and Samuel Brown were among his pupils. James T. Garrettson taught school in a log school house near the old Union Church in 1847. Strander and George Bozell and Benjamin Schuder, were patrons of this school. Among the later teachers—G. W. Chandler, David Stobo, Jesse M. Hook, H. H. Winn, Mrs. Sue W. Buxton, Mrs. Myra W. Edson, and H. S. Struble, deserve honorable mention. This township has been noted for long terms of school, and it was one of the first in the county to build brick school houses in each district. Taylorsville has a commodious four-room structure—neat in appearance and a model of convenience. Large school districts, together with a large list of taxable property and wide-awake school officers, supported by generous-hearted patrons who believe in the education of their children as early in life as possible, will account for their valuable school property and long terms of school. Such townships who





have the ability should establish a Township Graded School and employ a teacher of well known scholarship and large experience for the benefit of their young men and young women.

*Columbus Township.*—In writing up the early school history of the city of Columbus, much of it has a history of township schools outside of the present city limits. Under the above heading any facts pertaining to either city or township not already given may be included. After the adoption of the new Constitution in 1851, a system of graded schools was adopted by the Trustees of the city of Columbus, and the schools were organized in 1852, by James Brownlee, in the "old Seminary building." In the first report made by State Superintendent Larabee, in 1853, special mention is made of the graded schools of Columbus. The number of children then reported was 200. Elisha P. Jones taught a school as early as 1827 in a log cabin about one-half mile north of the old Elias Cox farm. He afterward taught a school in the old Liberty meeting house in Columbus. John S. Foster attended this school. John Bass taught in a school house at Jacob Cook's crossing on the Cambridge Railroad, in 1838. Prof. John S. Hougham, late of Franklin College, Indiana, taught in the same school house in 1841. George W. Aikens and Jacob Cook attended these schools. John D. Fawcett, father of Mrs. Laura C. Arnold, taught school in Columbus as early as 1836, and probably in other parts of the township as late as 1843. Silas W. Kelley taught in the Carter settlement about 1836. John Boggs came from Ohio about 1839, and taught in the old Liberty Union church and school house on Third Street. He introduced the Eclectic series of school books, which was a great improvement. This was a mixed school of girls and boys. The boys turned him out on Christmas. He taught for several years and then became an editor of a periodical published at Cincinnati. William French, Lyman Dewey, John McNeal, Lewis P. Wilkinson, Mrs. Martha Hook, D. B. Farrington and Mrs. D. B. Farrington were teachers in the city and township from 1839 to 1844. Mrs. Hook was afterward married to Benjamin Irwin, of New Hope. Many reminiscences of these teachers might be given did space permit. We can only name some of the later teachers of the township: John R. Owens, Tunis J. Quick, Frank Hays, James



Abbott, Walter J. Wallace, William H. Turner, William Spuhler, T. C. Ahern, A. P. Long, Luther Burns, Miss Minnie B. Keith, Mrs. Lena (Anvine) Ruddick and William F. Norton.

*Clifty and Clay Townships.* - These two townships having been under one organization until 1842, we shall consider them as one in giving their school history. William Morris, a young teacher from Pennsylvania, taught the first school in this township in 1822-23, on the south bank of Clifty, about two miles west of Newbern, where General Charles Scott's Army crossed Clifty on their expedition against the Indians in May, 1791. George D. Roland, Mrs. Sally Hook, Mrs. Luke Covert, and perhaps others yet living, attended this school. Mrs. John Morris, mother of William, taught three summers in the same house. The old log house where these schools were held, was built by Samuel Phillips in 1819, and used first as a dwelling. The cabin of the first settler became the school house a few years later. Joseph Hart, great grandfather of George Pence, of Pencecalla, this county, taught school at the Sandhill Cemetery about 1824-25. He continued teaching for several years. Bond Burnett, John S. Foster, William Branham, and J. Swain were pupils. Hestin Buchanan taught here in 1832. Joseph Hart in 1833, and Justin M. Dudley in 1836. The last named was a classical scholar. Dr. J. C. Beck, of Cincinnati, attended the last three schools. John Williams taught in this school house a few years later. It was then called the Hart school house. Aaron Davis taught the first school in Newbern in an old cabin, in the summer of 1831. Rev. Aaron Farmer taught there in 1836. John Edwards, a lame man, taught school in his own house in Newbern, where he kept "bachelor's hall" in 1830. A hewed log school was built by citizens in the western part of Newbern in 1839. This was the first school house erected in the neighborhood, and we are at liberty to assume that it was built in regulation style "according to statute" made and provided. Mr. James T. Garrettson was the first teacher in this house. He continued to teach there for several years. Dr. J. C. Beck, who was a pupil, says he was one of the best teachers of the early day. Dr. W. T. Stott, now president of Franklin College, taught in District No. 6, in Clay Township, previous to 1860. Samuel J. Beck taught at Newbern in 1857, and



several years before this about two miles east of the village. David Stobo in 1858, and Thomas Clapp in 1863, Mrs. Jane Shepherd as as early as 1864 to 1870. Dr. W. H. Beck of Hartsville taught several terms in this township along in the 50's. Miss E. Nellie Beck, now assistant editor of the *Advance Courier*, published at Bartow, Florida, taught in Newbern in 1868.

It will be seen by reference to a map of these townships in connection with the early settlements which were made along or near the banks of Clifty that the four points named where schools were mainly held, at least up to 1850, were located, so as to accommodate the greater number of the children in these townships. Of course the children had to walk two or three miles through an unbroken forest to reach these "seats of learning," and it is no wonder then that a boy who had mastered the three R's was voted a very bright pupil, and the master a successful teacher. None of the pioneer teachers, or those who taught during the first quarter of a century after settlement, now remain. But few of the second quarter are with us. Of those belonging to the last two decades, we would mention, W. M. Garrettson, J. W. Bline, Thomas Clapp, James Mahaffey, Preston R. Redman, now of Tacoma, Oregon, William J. Beck, N. F. Glick, Edward A. Herod, C. W. Adams, James Finkle, George H. Glick, Dr. F. D. Norton, Rev. Charles Boaz, F. G. Hecker, J. W. Donaker, George A. Lytle, of Illinois, D. A. Mobley and Edward K. Adams, of Shelbyville.

*Sand Creek Township.*—William Parker, grandfather of Willis and Phineas Parker, taught the first school in this township in 1822, near the site of the present Friends' Seminary. He was from North Carolina and settled at Salem, Ind., in 1820, coming to this county in 1821. William Knott taught near the same place in the Old Friends' Church, in 1831, and Horatio Treacle in 1832. Barnabas C. Hobbs taught his first school in 1833, on or near the site of the present seminary building. He was then only eighteen years of age, but taught a very successful school. He received his education at the old seminary taught by James G. May, in Salem, Washington County, Ind. Five families furnished twenty-five scholars for this school in Sand Creek. Joel Newsom, Willis Parker, Cader Newsom, Jesse R. Newsom, Isaac P. Cox,





and perhaps others still living, attended this school. Many pleasant memories will be recalled by the mention of the names of these teachers. The first lady teachers were Miss Abigail Albertson, who taught in 1834, and Miss Mary Moore, in 1838.

The first school house, in the northwest part of this township, was built on the farm now owned by Jesse R. Newsom. Harvey Sloan taught there in 1838, and Hawly Chenowith in 1840. The house burned down while Chenowith was teacher. The first school kept on the section was taught in an old deserted log dwelling, by William Marshall in 1841. H. Sloan also taught one term in 1843. Jesse R. Newsom taught his first school at Azalia in 1851, and the next one on the section in 1852. Joel S. Davis taught his first school on the section in 1855-56, and also in 1857-58, each term being three months. Hon. W. T. Friedley of Jefferson County, Ind., taught a school at Azalia in the 50's. Joseph Moore, ex-President of Earlham College, Miss Linda Mills, L. Estes, Prof. R. G. Boone, now of the State University, L. J. Woodward, J. J. Mills, President of Earlham College, O. B. Todhunter, W. N. Trueblood, the Misses Parker, and the Misses Armstrong, and many others who taught at the seminary, will be remembered with pleasure. We also mention B. F. Owens, Marshall Hacker, J. B. Anderson, Dr. H. M. Connelly, Ab. Anderson, at Elizabethtown, and T. H. Dunn, C. Ricketts, W. H. Redman, and Charles Newsom, at the section. Also Pennie Newsom, L. P. Cox, W. J. Davis, A. H. Morris, and Misses Rhoda Parker, and Ida Davis, and S. E. Nicholson of the township.

*Nineveh Township.*—John Wilson, who was probably the first teacher in this township, taught a school in a cabin of John S. Drybread's farm about 1832. Mrs. Jacob Slack was a pupil in his school at that time. Thomas Lowry taught several terms in district number one, in the northeastern part of the township, previous to 1838. William Lee taught in the same house in 1839, and Henry Barlow, in 1840. John Ball taught one or more terms in the western part of the township near the village of Kansas. Next came Elzea Matthews, Hiram Jackson and Z. Y. Bailey, the latter in 1841. John S. Drybread, who is still living on a farm in this neighborhood, attended these schools, and still retains a lively inter-



est in his log cabin school days. The veteran teacher, Jacob Slack, taught his first school, which was a subscription school, in district number one, in 1841, near the residence of J. D. Marsh, a pioneer of this township. He also taught the two winters following in the same house at the rate of forty dollars per term of three months. This was considered good wages for a teacher at that time. Mr. Slack continued to teach each year in different parts of the township until about 1880—a period of forty years' continuous service. His record in this respect as a teacher in the common schools is perhaps not excelled by any one in the State. He is still living and is a man of great moral worth. It is probable that others of the early teachers continued to teach in the township several years later. Jonathan Hammond commenced teaching in this township about 1856, and continued until his death in 1875. He was a good teacher and was probably the best-posted teacher in geography in the county. We can only find space to mention the names of a few of the many good teachers of this township: William Beatty, J. H. Beatty, George C. Hammond, George C. Hubbard, John M. Hickey, Jacob Stucker, James H. Clark and Elijah S. Carter, will all be pleasantly remembered by both patrons and pupils.

*Rock Creek Township.*—Jame Burns taught the first school in this township, in 1830. His daughter, now Mrs. John Callahan, and William T. Strickland, were among his pupils. The next teacher was David Hill, who taught at the same place, one or more terms. These were followed by Christian Parker, H. St. John, and others. But few persons are now living who will remember these teachers, who gave perhaps all the education that many of the children of the pioneers received. Later came James K. Patterson, a student from Hanover College, who taught at Burnsville, and also near the old Donaldson Church about the year 1850. James W. Wells and David Stobo were pupils of his, and bear testimony to his high character and standing as an instructor and scholar. This township has much unwritten history in connection with its early school days, which would be of great interest to the present generation, but the writer has been unable to obtain it.

The history of the teachers of the last quarter century must in the main be left for the future historian, who with facile pen, will



write during the next century of the progress of education in the past. This township is well supplied with good, roomy, brick school buildings, with many conveniences in doors and out, to make the teacher and children comfortable. In respect to furniture and other appliances, such as blackboard surface, reference books, maps, charts, globes, etc., it is not surpassed by any other township in the county. Time would fail us to speak particularly of W. T. Strickland and D. B. Clapp, at number six; of A. W. Dean, James Phillips and J. R. Callahan, at number one; James W. Wells, M. Hacker and Birch Barrett, at number two; W. M. Garrettson, at number three; of Joseph Stevenson, at number four, and John Petree, at number five, besides a host of others, many of whom are equally deserving of mention.

*Wayne Township.*—Thomas Winkler taught the first school in this township near the present site of the village of Waynesville, in 1824. Mrs. Silas Thompson, Sr., of Columbus, Ind., whose maiden name was Lane, was a pupil of this school. The next teacher was Peter Kinney, who owned and operated one of the old time copper distilleries in the neighborhood. He taught in an old blacksmith shop in Waynesville. This was a winter term and only attended by boys and young men. The first lady teacher in this township, and probably the second in the county, was Miss Nancy Thompson, sister of Archie F. Thompson. She taught in an old house in or near the town of Augusta, in the summer of 1825 or 1826. This school was only attended by the smaller boys and girls of the neighborhood. This village was a short distance south of Waynesville, and in time was supplanted by its rival. During the summer of 1827 a teacher named Myers, who had only one arm, taught a school which was attended only by the smaller children and young ladies. In the early days young men and young women past school age would often attend school, especially during the winter term, which usually lasted three months. As the teachers were paid by rate bills made up by subscription, it made no difference about the age of pupils. At this time there was no school fund in Indiana, for the support of schools; indeed, no general school laws were published until 1824, and no revenue was derived until a later period. These accounts show what meager opportunities our fathers had





to obtain an education, and yet these were the humble beginning of our magnificent system of schools. A large parochial school under charge of the Lutheran church, has been in successful operation for about twenty (20) years. They have a good brick school house of two rooms, located about four miles west of Jonesville, with an average enrollment of seventy-five scholars. Prof. H. T. Bollman, of Columbus, Ind., was a teacher in this school for several years. Mr. H. Lotz is principal. There is a parochial school in Jonesville with an enrollment of twenty-five scholars, with Rev. H. Eirich as teacher. Among the later teachers of this township we would mention William Hubbard, Ben F. Kobbe, William J. Thompson, F. D. Harger, H. F. Eckelman, Dr. J. S. Clark, James W. Overman, H. S. Quick, B. W. Parker, Dr. George E. Clark, Misses Lizzie R. Parker, Viola Perry, Mrs. Flora (Lowe) Godfrey, Mrs. Ella (Clark) Ensley, Mrs. Lucy (Bush) Sincebaugh and Lewis H. Donhost.

*Ohio Township.*—One of the first schools in this township, of which we can gain any information, was taught by Joseph Rose about 1847. He continued to teach in different districts for several years. He had the reputation of being a good teacher. He is still living in the township at an advanced age, and is one of the few pioneers remaining. Josiah Cooper was one of the first settlers, and probably taught the first school in the township. While our knowledge with reference to the early teachers is very meager, the citizens have always taken a deep interest in the education of their children. They have enjoyed the distinction for a good many years of having the longest terms of schools, with the lowest per cent. of school taxes of any township in the county. The districts are large and their school houses few in number. This causes the children to travel farther to school with the advantage of having seven or eight months of school without the burden of heavy taxation. Many of their teachers have found employment in other townships when not engaged at home. Among those who will be remembered for their success and faithfulness in teaching, we would mention the names of Misses Clara E. Moore, Fannie Ogilvie, Anna Wint, Rachel Moore, Julia Ogilvie, Parmelia Winchester, and Messrs. V. D. Ault, J. M. Davis, Rollin Brown, C. H. Wright,





Chris. Hininger, and Rev. Scott Sims, now a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, living in Kentucky.

*Jackson Township.*—William Howbert taught the first school in this township in the winter of 1844-45. It was held in an old log cabin, which had been used as a dwelling house, near the village of Mount Healthy. As it was the only school in the township, pupils came in from a distance of three or four miles. This part of the county at that time was almost an unbroken wilderness, with here and there a small clearing surrounding a dwelling. Wolves, deer and wild turkey were still abundant. The second school was held near the present town of Waymansville on the Wantland farm about 1845. It was taught by Gideon Fitch, father of Samuel Fitch, of Ohio Township. Soon after the town of Mount Healthy was laid out an effort was made to establish a school; a round log cabin was erected and a school was taught in 1847, by William Howbert. This house was replaced in a few years by a large, roughly made frame building, which was called the Mount Healthy Academy. It was advertised by means of a circular, but on account of the difficulty of access, and perhaps the lack of advantages, it did not prosper. But few persons are now living who attended these early schools, and hence the difficulty of obtaining information regarding them. Mrs. Donaker, of Columbus, is the only one whose name we can give. She retains a vivid recollection of her early school days, and to her we are indebted for these items. Perhaps the fact that many of the early settlers were from Ohio and other States where they had good school privileges, was the cause of their early efforts to found an academy, so as to afford their children better opportunities for education than is usually found in a new country. The name of Rev. Henry Borchers was so well known in this township, and his work so intimately connected with the cause of education, that while he was not a resident we feel that he deserves a brief notice. Mr. Borchers was a Lutheran minister who opened and taught a select school just over the line in Jackson County, about the year 1848.

This school was continued about thirty years, during which time quite a number of young men from this township enjoyed the benefits of his instruction in the elements of the German and English



languages and some of the higher branches of study, which proved of lasting value to them in after life. Among the teachers whose names we recall, as his pupils are, Charles E. Meseke, B. F. Miller, Thomas J. Kobbe and B. F. Kobbe, of this county, and Henry Mullenbraugh, and Henry Myers, of Kansas, all of whom did good work in teaching English and German schools in this and other townships. Rev. Borchers was a graduate of a German university and could read and translate German, English, French, Latin, Greek and Hebrew. He was a good thinker and a fluent writer. Of the later teachers of this township we mention Meseke, Miller, Mellenbraugh, Myers, H. G. Chamberlain, Henry Aufderheide, Miss Mary Wichman and Miss Julia Ogilvie. There is a parochial school at the village of Waymansville established about 1865. The first teacher was Rev. Henry Wendt, who held the position for a number of years. At present Rev. Schaffer, pastor of the Lutheran Church, has charge of the school which has an attendance of about thirty scholars.

*Harrison Township.*—The pioneers of this township, and we may say of the county, have passed away with here and there an exception. The little we can learn of their early history brings out many noble traits of character. Prominent among these was the fact that as soon as a settlement was made and the first year's crop housed, provision was made for a school, in which their children might obtain the rudiments, at least, of an English education. The cabin was erected, the rude furniture was put in place, and a teacher employed. In this township it seems they did not always wait to find a deserted cabin or to build a school house.

As early as 1823, one Lemuel Hedges, employed a teacher and opened a school in his own house and invited his near neighbors to send in their children and enjoy its privileges. This school was on upper Wolf Creek, near that old pioneer's, F. L. Whittington, who is still living and to whom we are indebted for this interesting item of school history. The name of the teacher has been lost, but the fact and his work remain. William Franklin taught in an old deserted log dwelling near the Magaw hill, in 1840. Henry Rucker was the first teacher after this township was organized in 1841. He taught in a log school house, west of the Magaw farm.



These schools were paid by subscription at a very low rate. Sanford Barnes followed Rucker in the same school house. Daniel Barnhart, Benjamin Whittington and Solomon Walters attended these schools. Schools were started in South Bethany and in the John P. Holtz neighborhood probably before this date, but we can not give the names of the teachers. Among later teachers in this township who deserve honorable mention are the following: William Daugherty, John W. Ault, John N. Maring, and Bush T. Haislup, who will be kindly remembered for their faithful work in the school room. Still later came F. L. Whittington, Jr., S. C. Daugherty, Charles Bruce, Robert Hart, A. E. Hart, William Taylor, Oscar Sherwood, and John R. Stewart.

The first school in this township was taught by Thomas Edger-ton, in the eastern part of the township, about 1840. A few years later Jacob Snyder, Sr., who was afterward elected Treasurer of the county, taught several terms of school in district No. 1. The first lady teacher was a Miss Singer, a sister of the late Harvey Singer. She taught in a log cabin on the farm now owned by Stephen B. Cook, about one mile southwest of Drybread's mill, as early as 1845. Phillip Ports taught several terms previous to 1850. He came from Ohio and was a very good scholar and teacher. Reuben Snyder and Jacob Snyder, Jr., taught in the eastern part of the county in the 50's. Among the latter teachers whose names will be remembered, are: A. M. Rhodes, T. J. Guffey, Oscar Evans, A. W. Bolinger and Mrs. K. Smith. Much interesting history in this and other townships has been lost, because of the removal or death of the early settlers, and the fact that no record, even of the public schools, has been preserved.

*Hartsville College.*—On the third day of April, 1847, the voters of district No. 7, Haw Creek Township, Bartholomew County, Ind., met at their school house in the town of Hartsville, "and after discussing the matter at some length, they concluded to build a new school-house for said district." The building was to be of wood, 25x50 feet, and two stories high, and to be located in the center of the public square, in the town of Hartsville, and when completed, to be used for school purposes, for religious worship, "and for all lawful public meetings of the citizens."





On the 25th of November following, the job of erecting the building "was sold at public outcry, to the lowest bidder." About the same time, the Indiana conference of the church of the United Brethren in Christ, stimulated by an act of the general conference of 1845, recommending the establishment of educational institutions in the church, was casting about for a location where they might establish such an institution. Hence, at a meeting held in February, 1849, the voters of district No. 7, proposed to said Indiana conference to surrender to them all claim to their new building upon condition that said conference should complete it and use it for educational purposes. This proposition was accepted, and on the 26th day of May, 1849, the transfer was made. On the 12th of January, 1850, the institution was chartered under the name of "The Hartsville Academy," in charge of a board of twenty-seven Trustees, with power to fill all vacancies occurring in the Board, also to appoint a president, professors and other instructors, who together should constitute the faculty of Hartsville Academy," who, "by and with the consent of the Trustees, should have power to grant all such degrees in the sciences and arts, as are customary in other such colleges, universities or academies of the United States."

On the first Monday of May, 1850, the school was opened with Professor James McD. Miller, A. M., a graduate of the Indiana State University, class 1849, in charge. Near the end of the first year in school, the White River conference agreed to co-operate with the Indiana conference in building the school. In the fall of 1852, the co-operation of the Wabash and the St. Joseph conferences was secured, thus uniting all the conferences of the State in support of the school. After seven years, however, the two latter conferences, wishing to build schools in their own territories, withdrew, and for a period of twenty-two years, the institution was maintained by the Indiana and White River conferences alone. In the autumn of 1881, they were joined by the North Ohio conference. It was followed the next year by the Michigan conference. "These four conferences embrace the territory of southern and eastern Indiana, northwestern Ohio and southern Michigan. By act of the Legislature, February 8, 1851, the name was changed



from the "Hartsville Academy" to "The Hartsville University," with power to establish the various schools of a university. But failing to secure the co-operation of other conferences as had been expected, the institution was continued as an academy until about the year 1865, when it began to employ professors in the different departments of a college. March 5, 1882, the charter was again changed. The number of Trustees was reduced to sixteen, four from each of the co-operating conferences, who were to be elected by the conference and to continue in office four years, and the institution was made, in name what it was in reality—a college.

Prof. Miller was succeeded in 1852 by the Rev. David Shuck, A. M., also a graduate of the State University, class of 1846, who for thirteen years had charge of the school, most of the time employing his own assistants. Within this period the scholarship endowment plan was instituted, and scholarships amounting to near \$200,000 were sold, also the present building, a brick structure, 60x80 feet and three stories high, was erected in the center of a beautiful campus of seventeen acres, immediately south of the town. In 1865, Prof. Shuck was succeeded by Prof. J. Woodbury Scribner, A. M., of Dartmouth College. Under his administration the institution took on the form, and undertook the work of a college. System was introduced and the school took rank with other colleges in the State. A hall was also erected for the accommodation of lady students, which was consumed by fire a few years ago. In 1873, Prof. Shuck was again called to the presidency of the institution for one year, when he was followed by Rev. W. J. Pruner, M. S., of the class of 1866, also a graduate of Union Biblical Seminary, Dayton, Ohio. For five years, with Professors J. J. Riley, S. Wertz, L. Mobley, J. L. Funkhouser and W. Fix, as his associates in the various departments, he carried forward the work, when the present incumbent, Rev. C. H. Kiracofe, A. M., an alumnus of Outterbein University, Ohio, was called to the head of the institution. Within his administration, the library has been largely increased, the government of the institution and its courses of study have been radically changed and improved, and the institution brought into more complete harmony with the genius and polity of the United Brethren Church.



The first class, consisting of two members, was graduated in 1859, the next in 1866. At the present time, 1888, the alumni and alumnae of the institution number seventy-six, of whom a large per cent. are ministers. Others are professors and presidents in colleges, editors, lawyers, physicians, teachers, housekeepers, farmers, etc. Of those not taking a full course, some have become even more distinguished than the graduates. From the beginning both sexes have been admitted to the institution on the same conditions and with like privileges, and, doubtless, many an interesting reminiscence might be given by a Pyramus and a Thisby making love under difficulties, or, of marches stolen upon an unsuspecting (?) faculty, but since the unwritten part of history is often the most thrillingly interesting part, it may be well to leave this portion of our history unwritten, or, at least, for the pen of some alumnus or alumna who may have been a participant of the events.

The financial condition of the institution has always been embarrassing, and has militated much against its success. The history of higher education in the State, will, possibly, not show another institution which has done as much work, and done it so well, at so little expense. In this respect Hartsville College challenges comparison.

Its courses of study are such as are offered in the ordinary western college. It has been and will continue to be the place where many a poor boy or girl may secure an education, who, for want of means, could not secure it elsewhere. To all such, as well as to the more wealthy, the doors of Hartsville College are ever wide open.

*Progress Under the New Constitution.*—We have already spoken of the condition of things previous to this time, when there was little or no funds to pay the teachers, and none to build houses or provide furniture or school apparatus. The houses were built by the liberality of the citizens of the district; and meager school fund was supplemented by subscriptions sufficient to satisfy the teacher. There was no system of free schools in Indiana at this time. The new Constitution was adopted in 1851, providing for a system of free public schools. The Legislature carried this provision into effect in June, 1852, by a tax levy of 10 cents





on each \$100 worth of taxable property, for the support of the schools. Also for the building and repairing of school houses; for furnishing fuel and apparatus for the use of the pupils. The township Trustees were charged with the duty of carrying these provisions into effect. With this advance step came a new era. The old log structure passed away and better houses, better teachers, longer terms of school, and better attendance were the results. In 1859 came the law changing the number of Trustees in each township to one instead of three Trustees, with clerk and treasurer as before. A few years later, about 1865, the tax was increased to 16 cents on the 100, to meet the demands of an increasing population.

Again, in 1867, in obedience to an advanced public opinion, came the law allowing the Trustees to levy an amount sufficient, if desired, to open their schools from eight to ten months each year. As time passed on still higher ground was taken. Normal schools were established for the training of teachers. Teachers' institutes and associations were organized in every county in the State. Principles and methods were discussed as never before; the standard was elevated and culminated under the lead of State Superintendent M. B. Hopkins in the county superintendency act of 1873. With it came another step in advance and Indiana came to the front educationally. This act brought the office of County Superintendent in place of school examiner with enlarged duties and greater usefulness. With it came township institutes and a County Board of Education, from which we have uniformity of text books and grading of our town and country schools. The system is being perfected and the standard of qualifications for the teacher is being elevated by a better system of examination than before. The leading educators, trustees and patrons of this county have always shown a disposition to keep abreast of all advanced movements in the cause of education. Hence the liberal support given to our public schools in the payment of special and tuition taxes for the building and furnishing of all needed apparatus, for reference books, and the payment of teachers' salaries.

This spirit is further shown in the generous support given to the various private educational institutions already mentioned in the





township histories. The Hartsville University was founded in 1850 by the United Brethren Church. The Moravian Female Seminary at Hope was opened in 1866. The Friends' Seminary or High School in Sand Creek Township has been in successful operation for more than twenty-five years, while our Columbus City High School which was founded in 1859 has turned out more than one hundred graduates, besides the large number who have been prepared for business or have finished their education in other institutions of learning.

We are indebted for much of this spirit of education to the leading teachers, educators and school officers within our own borders, many of whom have already been mentioned, others will follow. Gideon B. Hart, uncle of George Pence, of Columbus, was school commissioner for many years, indeed almost as long as one was needed. He was a wide-awake, noble-hearted man. He resigned the office in 1847 and was succeeded by the late William H. H. Terrell, of Indianapolis. Rav. N. S. Dickey held the position as school examiner for many years. He was followed by Prof. Amos Burns, who held the position four years or till 1871. To his efforts, perhaps, more than to any of his predecessors is due the careful discrimination in reference to the teacher's character and qualifications, and his aptness to teach. Prof. Burns was a close student and a critical scholar, and his habits were brought to bear upon the teachers' work in the school room as well as upon his manuscript. Hence there was a corresponding advance in the methods of instruction in the school room.

J. M. Wallace was the next examiner, and held the position for two years, or until the office was merged into that of County Superintendent. On account of the liberality of the county commissioners he was permitted to do more school visiting under the law than any previous examiner. In June, 1873, he was elected County Superintendent by the township Trustees, which position he held for ten years, or until 1883. He brought a rare devotion to the cause of education, and a conscientious discharge of duty, extending to all the details of his office. This united with good executive ability, and an interest in his work which never flagged, contributed to produce a successful administration.



During this period a greater advance educationally was made than in any previous decade. This was owing largely to an increased effort on the part of the educators of the State to elevate the standard of education preceding and following the adoption of the amendments to the school law known as the "County Superintendency Act"; also to the enlargement and extension of the powers and duties of the County Superintendent. The county institutes were better attended, and more enthusiasm prevailed. Township institutes brought the Superintendent in direct contact with the teacher, which enabled him to see his weak and strong points and to administer "a word in season." The standard of examination for teachers' license was raised and better teachers was the result. A graded course of study for the common schools was prepared by the County Superintendent, a uniform series of text books was adopted by the county board of education and immediately introduced in the schools of this county. A system of monthly and term reports was placed in the hands of the teachers, which has been kept up and improved each year.

These amendments have been opposed and their repeal attempted at almost every meeting of the Legislature since their passage. Yet they still remain on the statute books, and during the fifteen years since their passage no material change has been made by friends of the law except that in relation to an extension of teachers' license. W. T. Hacker was elected in 1883, and served acceptably a term of two years. Prof. Amos Burns was elected in 1885, and entered upon the duties of his office with the same care and pains-taking fidelity that had characterized his work fourteen years before. The present incumbent is James W. Wells, elected in 1887. He is now devoting his time faithfully to the duties of his office. During the last five years much good work has been done in the schools of the county. The examination for teachers' license has been made more difficult. The number of pupils who have passed through the graded course of study in the public schools of the county and graduated therefrom has increased each year. The first examination for this purpose was held in 1882-3. A reading circle has been established for the county, and much interest is being manifested in its success. We may add also that in



addition to the eight common school branches, most of the town graded schools and many of the district schools teach algebra, German, civil government and elements of natural philosophy. We wish here to remark that while much of the early school history of our county has been lost or exists only in the mind of the "oldest inhabitant," yet we have plenty of material from which to draw during the last quarter of a century. But we leave this for the future historian. We are largely indebted to many men who have held high official positions in our State and educational institutions for the high position educationally we hold as a county, from the early labors of ex-State Superintendent Hobbs, down to the present State Superintendent, La Follette, and especially for the abundant labors in our county institutes from the first one held in this county by Prof. J. M. Olcott, in 1865, down to the present time.

An enumeration of the names of the distinguished educators, State Superintendents, college presidents, professors and teachers in normal schools and colleges, and editors of school journals from whom we have drawn both instruction and inspiration at our annual gatherings, would make a list of which any county might be proud.

Our earnest desire is that the beginning of the next century may witness the highest ideal of a perfected county school system, beginning with the kindergarten and ending with the high school, which shall give an education perfectly adapted to develop our children mentally, morally, and physically.







## CHAPTER IX.

BY C. RICKETTS.

TOWNS—CITY OF COLUMBUS—WHEN AND HOW FOUNDED—  
 PRIVATIONS OF THE EARLY SETTLERS—EARLY TAVERNS—  
 PIONEER DOCTORS—FIRST MERCHANTS—RAILROADS—  
 WATER WORKS, GAS AND ELECTRIC LIGHT—PUBLIC BUILD-  
 INGS—ADDITIONS—NEWSPAPERS—FRATERNITIES—BANKING  
 —MANUFACTORIES—HOPE—ELIZABETHTOWN—HARTS-  
 VILLE—JONESVILLE—ETC.



RIOR to the year 1818, when the treaty of St. Mary's extinguished the Indian title to a large region of country in the southern half of Indiana, and opened the land to settlement, there were no white men in what is now Bartholomew County, unless it were an occasional hunter or trapper such as always hovers on the frontier and is a kind of "connecting link" between savage and civilized life, and about as near the one as the other. This barrier removed, the resistless tide of emigration moved onward, and within the next three years settlements were made at a number of points in the county, and much of the land was surveyed and "entered."

The land on which Columbus now stands was bought in August, 1820, by Gen. John Tipton and Luke Bonesteel. In that year Gen. Tipton erected a log house on Mt. Tipton, the most elevated and commanding spot in several miles square, and the site of the present beautiful residence of Mr. J. G. Swartzkopf, at the west end of Third Street. Luke Bonesteel built one a little further south on the river bank near where the water works now stand, and John Lindsey one at the west end of Fourth Street near where it is now crossed by the railroad. Early in 1821 a legal ferry was also established at this point, though perhaps one had existed in fact sometime previous to that, giving the place more local prominence. In that early day, when the nearest neighbors were usually



several miles apart, this constituted quite a village, which took the name of Tiptonia, in honor of Gen. Tipton. It is thought that some kind of plat was made of the young town, but this is not certain as none was ever placed on record.

On January 9, 1821, by act of the Legislature, Bartholomew County was organized, and by the same act, W. P. Thompson, Edward E. Morgan, John E. Clark, and James Hamilton, were appointed Commissioners to select and lay out a county seat. They proceeded at once to the discharge of their duty, and after due consideration, selected Tiptonia as the future seat of justice for the new county. It must have been rather a forbidding spot at that time on which to found a town, as it was covered by a huge growth of forest trees, surrounded by swamps and bayous from which arose rank gases, filling the air with malaria and rendering it peculiarly unhealthy. It is not known what influenced the Commissioners to select this site, but we may presume that they had the sagacity to look forward to a time when the forests would be cleared away, the swamps drained and the county become rich and salubrious as we see it to-day. At that time, too, flat-boating was the principal means of shipping produce and goods, and this being at the junction of Flat Rock and Blue rivers, the head of navigation, unless during high water, was a natural shipping point. Perhaps, also, the donation of thirty acres of land by Gen. Tipton was not without its influence. Luke Bonesteel, who seems to have had less public spirit and more acquisitiveness than his neighbor Tipton, sold the Commissioners thirty acres more for \$2,000, which must have been rather an exorbitant price at that time. They appointed John Newton, County Agent to survey and lay off the town and dispose of the lots at public sale. The Commissioners a few weeks later changed the name from Tiptonia to Columbus, which was rather an ungracious return to Gen. Tipton for his generous donation of land.

The original plat shows that the town—on paper—extended from the present southern boundary, north to Harrison (now 6th) Street, and from the river east to Mechanic Street. The public square, exclusive of streets, contained a little more than two acres. The width of Washington, Jackson, Merriam (2) and Tipton (3)



streets was eighty feet, and of Lindsey, Brown, Franklin, Mechanic, Water, Mulberry (1), Walnut (4) and Harrison (5) sixty feet, and the alleys were twelve feet. The lots were 75 feet front and 150 feet deep, and were 222 in number. The first sales were made on the 15th day of June, 1821, and 122 of the lots disposed of; John Newton having in the meantime been removed as County Agent, and John Dowling appointed in his stead. The terms of sale were one-fifth cash, the remainder in three annual payments, with eight per cent. off for cash. The prices ranged from \$10 to \$200 per lot, and the total amount realized was \$6,289. The following are the names of some of the earliest purchasers, some from the agent and others from Luke Bonesteel: David Stipps, William McDonald, Jacob Kelly, William Beard, Thomas Maskal, Jacob Rice, Charles Depauw, William Chipman, Col. John C. Vawter, James McKinney, Peter B. Wright, John McEwen, James Dunlavy, R. H. Jacob, Joseph Nicely, Harry Brown, David Hall, Thomas Harrison, James Vanmeter, Elizabeth Griffith, Richard Fansher, David McEwen, J. B. Fugit, Patrick Murphy, John McKinney, John Young, Daniel Grant, John W. Hallister, Philip Switzer, Ira Grover, Benjamin Irwin, Horace Downing, David Hager, Elijah Ferry, John Herrick, Julius R. Matson, Jacob McAdoo, Samuel Mackinson, Solomon Stout, Sophronia Kent, Ebenezer Ward, James Dunham, Newton C. Jones, Samuel Crittenden, Jacob Lain, Henry McBride, John Orr, Jeremiah Grover, James Dueson, John Moffatt, Philip Redinbaugh, Reuben Henshaw, Jacob Lewis, Hiram H. Lewis, David Dietz and Thomas Hankson. While some of these purchasers were doubtless non-residents who bought for speculative purposes, most of the persons named soon took up their abode in the village, as their names appear on the tax list and other public records at intervals; and the new town seems to have assumed quite a prosperous air for a backwoods place, laboring under so many disadvantages, of which the present generation can scarcely form a conception.

Judging from the character of their work remaining, and from the estimate of those yet living who can remember them, the founders of Columbus must have been men of great energy, resolution and strong common sense, and many of them possessed of a good





education. They proceeded without delay to organize an orderly community, elect officers, establish courts of justice, provide for churches and schools, and put in operation all the machinery and agencies of a civilized and enlightened government. Many of them were men who had fought in the War of 1812, the Indian wars, and some even in the Revolution; they were inured to all manner of danger and hardships, and did not hesitate at difficulties that would have been insurmountable to men of less experience and resolution. There were also quite a number from the Eastern States, endowed with more education and refinement, if less experience in the rough life of the frontier, and they exercised an excellent influence in moulding the character and shaping the affairs of the new community.

At first all goods, such as clothing, salt, sugar, whisky, nails and such indispensable articles were carried on pack horses from some point on the river, usually from Madison. With the opening of the State road from that city some time later, wagons came into use and a new industry was established, some persons making a business of hauling goods from the river. Henry Brown, John Adams and Thomas Dudley were among the most noted of these old teamsters. A stage line was established later for the carrying of passengers and the mail. The roads were extremely bad, the streams often swollen, and it sometimes took several days to make the trip even with a very small load. The most of what was shipped out went by flat-boat to New Orleans or other cities down the river, and this was quite a business for a good many years after the town was settled. It was not until some time in 1821, that there was even a postoffice in the limits of the county; previous to that time the people having to go either to Vernon or Brownstown, two days' journey, to receive or send their mail and paying as high as twenty-five cents postage on a single letter. But as they handled but little mail, this was one of their minor inconveniences. In 1821 a postoffice was established in Columbus, which answered for the whole county until 1832, in which year offices were located at Azalia, Newbern and Hope.

All the first homes were primitive log cabins, with puncheon floors and doors of the same material, hung on wooden hinges. A





man who could afford a house with two rooms, or built of hewn logs, was regarded as an aristocrat — even the first public buildings were made of logs, but it was not many years until the most of these gave way to brick or frame. The public square was in a state of nature and on the first Monday in May after the town was laid out, the clearing of the square was publicly let to the lowest bidder for the sum of \$46.62½. This, however, included only the cutting of the trees and burning the brush. The smaller logs were used in building cabins, but the larger ones remained on the ground until the summer of 1822. In that year Ira G. Grover came from Cincinnati with a stock of goods and opened a store on the southwest corner of the square. He was a public-spirited man as well as a man of fine taste, and could not long brook the unseemly sight of the great logs covering the square, and soon raised a popular subscription of \$55 and had them cleared away. Many of the large stumps remained for years and were often used as a platform from which politicians and other public speakers harrangued the people, made “stump speeches” in a literal sense. At the same time that the contract was let for cutting the timber on the square, a contract was also let for building an estray pen, price \$27, and a log jail, price \$112. The house of Lake Bonesteel was used for some years as a court house.

*Early Taverns.*—Small as the town was, and as few travelers as there naturally would be under the circumstances, it was early supplied with a number of taverns — they did not have hotels in those days. As early as 1821, James Dunston, John Lindsey and David Stipp, are recorded as “keeping taverns,” and in 1822, the names of Thomas Hinkson, Newton C. Jones and Samuel Beck, are added to these. It is not to be supposed, however, that these taverns were very imposing structures, elaborate in outfit, or that the income of the proprietors was calculated to make “bloated capitalists.” Under the law at that time, tavern-keepers were licensed to sell liquor, and a number of these taverns had no accommodation for man or beast, the license merely serving as a cover for the sale of liquor. Afterward the law permitted “groceries” and “stores,” to sell liquor also, and many of these establishments had about the same outfit as the “taverns.” In addition to



those given the following named persons were engaged in the same business in Columbus, during the very early years of its history: J. F. Jones, Jerry Grover, Savern Jones, L. M. Hedges, Dr. W. P. Kirger, Aquilla Jones, John B. Hunter, William Wilkerson, W. P. Sims, O. Sims, L. Sims, James N. Laine, B. B. White, James Hobbs, Philip Daily, L. D. Jones, John McKinney, John Adams, John C. Hubbard, Elias Bedford, and John Jacob. Most of these were only temporarily in the business, but a few of them continued in it until a comparatively recent date, notably J. F. Jones, or "Jack" Jones, as he was familiarly known. He kept the "Jones House," on the southeast corner of the square, which for many years was the leading hotel, and was at the height of its popularity during Jones' administration. A history of this noted house under its various names and different landlords would make an interesting volume of itself. Although shorn of its former glory and prestige by more pretentious and costly hotels, it still remains and does a fair business under the name of "Germania Hotel." Mr. Jones, the old landlord, afterward removed to Greencastle, Ind., where he died in 1886, at an advanced age. One peculiarity about him was that he never ate a bite of solid food from the time he was a mere child, having at that time received a severe injury to the throat by taking a drink of concentrated lye that almost closed the passage ever afterward.

*Early Mills.*—For a number of years after its settlement Columbus had no mills, and except what meal and flour was hauled in by wagons, the dependence was on several primitive mills in the country. The first in the county was a hand mill owned by Daniel Brantom, about two miles east of the town, which was kept going day and night, each man doing his own grinding and paying no toll. Soon after a horse mill was established at the McFall settlement on Clifty, and another at the present site of Dipper's mill. Next was a small water mill that ground both wheat and corn, on Haw Creek, three miles northeast of Columbus, owned by Joseph Cox and his son Thomas. In 1821, mills were also located at Lowell and at the crossing of Clifty on the State road southeast of the town. In 1831, Thomas Cox built a custom mill on Flat Rock, two miles north of the town, the water supply in Haw Creek hav-





*Yours Truly*  
*A. J. Barker*





ing grown insufficient. This mill did a good business for many years. The first Columbus mill proper, was built by Isaac Patterson in 1835, on Flat Rock, north of the city. He experienced much trouble on account of the dam washing out, and after exchanging hands several times, the mill was abandoned in 1847. The next year Banfill & Griffith extended the race for this mill and built a flouring mill near it, now the east end of the railroad bridge. This was sold to Captain Whitesides, who ran it until 1858, when it was burned. A temporary custom mill was erected in its stead, which ran for a few years, when the water power and site were sold to the woolen mills company who erected a large woolen mill, that was also burned some years later. The first steam mill was built in 1856, by Crane, Gent & Bass, on the present site of the Caroline Mills. It was called the "Railroad Mill," and did a prosperous business for eighteen years. In 1863, Carr and Upton built an extensive mill on the corner of Washington and Fifth streets, which, after passing through several hands, was burned in 1871. J. V. Story, in 1863, erected the brick mill on the corner of Franklin and Fifth, which in 1875 was changed into a hominy mill. A large steam flouring mill was built by Rominger & Danner in 1875, which did an extensive business until 1887, when it was also burned. This, we believe, includes all the Columbus grain mills that have ceased to exist.

*Early Doctors.*—The city and surrounding country early afforded a fruitful field for doctors. The many sluggish streams, swamps, bayous, the rank and decaying vegetation long rendered the "Driftwood bottoms" proverbial for unhealthfulness, and fevers and malarial diseases of all kinds here found a home. For a long time a swamp in which water stood the year round covered the northwest corner of the square and several acres of adjoining land. There is a well authenticated tradition that at one time in the summer of 1821 there was but one well man in the town and he was soon after drowned on a trip down the river with a flat-boat. F. J. Crump, afterward one of Columbus' most noted citizens, and the wealthiest man the county ever produced, was then a coffin maker and was kept pretty busy, often making two or three a day. The outfit of a doctor was a slight knowledge of medicine, a horse,



and a large pair of saddle-bags in which he carried his few medicines and surgical instruments — such a thing as sending a prescription to a drug store was unknown. As stated, the principal diseases were of a malarial nature and the chief medicine was calomel — quinine came later — and this was dealt out in copious doses, and many an unhappy patient suffered more from the medicine than the disease. The lancet was almost as indispensable as calomel and a patient was bled on the slightest provocation. What, with the malarious climate, the calomel and the lancet, the settlers often had a wretched time of it and many succumbed to the accumulated burdens and found but a grave where they had fondly hoped to establish a home. Neither was the life of a physician one to be envied; they bore their full share of the early privations and are entitled to a large portion of the honor and reverence accorded other pioneers. They were expected to respond to all calls, day or night, and often made long journeys through the wilderness over almost impassable roads or no roads, forded streams, endured wet and cold, faced hardships and dangers that required an iron constitution, nerves of steel and undaunted courage. Then, too, like the pioneer preacher and teacher, they had to take their pay in “truck,” a sack of corn, load of wood, a pig or whatever their patients could spare. The first doctors were not noted for great scientific attainments, but many of them were men of strong, practical common sense, skillful for their opportunities and indispensable in the community. They were, perhaps, more generally known and are better remembered than any of the other pioneers, and it would be a pleasant task to give a personal sketch of each did the scope of this article permit.

Dr. Samuel Ritchie was one of the earliest, belonged to the “calomel school,” and was considered a safe and reliable practitioner. He lived in a two-story log house on the spot where Dr. S. M. Linton’s house now is, and his wife was the first woman teacher in Columbus. Dr. Samuel Osborne came from New York, was very popular professionally and socially, but was unable to withstand the hardships, and soon died. Dr. William L. Washburn occupies a prominent place in local history. He was an influential citizen as well as skillful physician, and occupied a num-



ber of public positions in the county. His descendants still reside here, Mr. William Washburn, Sr., being his grandson. Dr. Joseph A. Baxter was also an eastern man, and probably the best educated of the early practitioners. He was successful and popular among the more intelligent and refined class, though it is said that the rougher elements did not take kindly to his genteel manners. He also kept the first drug store, or apothecary's shop, in Columbus. Dr. Tiffin Davis was a man of immense energy and courage, and attained an enviable reputation, especially as a surgeon, often being called to attend cases of that branch twenty miles away. Dr. Joseph Fasset settled at Lowell Mills, but his practice covered the same territory as the Columbus doctors. He belonged to the "botanic school," which became quite popular for a time and was a kind of protest against the inordinate use of calomel. He was also a Baptist preacher and teacher as well as physician, and withal a very useful citizen and highly esteemed. Dr. William P. Kizer was one of the earliest, and a somewhat noted individual in the community, but was regarded as a kind of quack in the profession.

*First Merchants.*—Perhaps the first store established in Columbus was by John Williamson and son Frazier, in the fall of 1821. They had about \$300 worth of stock of such articles as could be most easily transported through the wilderness and were indispensable to the settlers. In the spring of 1822, Ira G. Grover erected a store room on the southwest corner of the square, and in June, brought three large wagon loads of goods, bought in Cincinnati and Philadelphia, some \$4,000 worth, which was a mammoth stock for that day. He appears to have had almost a monopoly for a short time, but the climate proved too much for him, and in March, 1825, he removed to Greensburg where he lived until a very recent date, a prosperous and honored citizen. Prior to 1830, a number of stores was established, but many of these were like some of the taverns, only a cover for the sale of liquor, as the law for a time, permitted the sale of this article by store keepers. John C. Hubbard had a store on the east side of the square, where Pape's cigar store is now, and a part of the original building is still standing. John M. Guinn had a brick store room on the west side of the square, about the pres-





ent site of the Indiana House, and Hager & Wilson one on the northwest corner. Other early merchants, some perhaps as early as those mentioned, were David Dietz recently deceased, Mitchell & Jones, Z. Tannehill, William Chapman, John McKinney, Wilson & Arnold, William Adams, John Jacobs, Evan Arnold, Giles Mitchell, Benjamin Parker, Thomas M. Weaver, and William Singleton.

It was not until 1835 that the town had arrived at such dignity as to think of being incorporated. May 6, of that year, a petition was presented to the County Commissioners asking to be incorporated and an election was ordered to vote on the question, when the proposition was voted down, chiefly through the opposition of John McKinney. It was revived again in 1837, and an election held on the 15th of April, when the friends of incorporation had a majority. But thirty-five votes were cast at this election, showing that the population was yet very small or that comparatively little interest was felt in the subject.

The town organization continued until June, 1864, when it was concluded that the dignity and population of the town justified a city government, and a petition was presented to the town council asking that the necessary steps be taken to secure a city charter. An enumeration was made and an election ordered, which resulted in favor of the charter, which was secured, and October 24 the first city election was held, at which Smith Jones was elected Mayor.

Early in 1869, the present gas company was formed and certain franchises granted it, by the council; also a contract was entered into for lighting the streets. The city erected and owned the posts, while the company furnished the light at so much per post. On November 6th, 1869, the city was lighted with gas for the first time amid much rejoicing. More posts were erected from time to time as needed, until 1887, when the demand for a better light induced the company to put in an electric light plant, a contract having first been secured for lighting the city for two years, and the gaslight for outdoor purposes has been abandoned.

Continuing the line of improvement, and realizing the necessity of better protection from fire, in 1870, the council decided to construct water works, and in the following year, the present system of Holly works was completed at a cost of not quite \$54,000, though





improvements and extensions since have brought the total cost up to near \$100,000. At first there was no regular fire company and the only dependence was upon volunteers to man the hose whenever the necessity arose, and, of course, the work was very inefficient. Several severe losses soon taught the necessity of a regular company, which was organized in 1873, and has since been maintained, and soon became very efficient. H. C. Davie was the first chief, and held the position for thirteen years, when A. B. Reeves became the head of the force.

About this time, 1871, the city and whole community suffered a great loss in the failure of McEwen & Son's bank. This company had done an immense business of various kinds, and their failure for nearly half a million dollars was crushing in its effect, and dragged down many others also. The bank was the depository of the city and county funds, and by the failure the former lost \$17,000 and the latter \$27,000, only a small portion of which was afterward recovered from the assets.

*Jails.*—In May, after the county was organized, the building of the first jail was let by the Commissioners to John S. McEwen for the sum of \$112. It stood on or near the southeast corner of the public square, was of logs, two stories high, and of two rooms. The lower room contained an inner lining of oak wood, dovetailed together to give it greater strength. Two small grated windows at the top and at opposite sides gave light and ventilation. The only entrance was by a trap door in the floor above, through which a ladder was let down when it was necessary to descend or ascend. This was called the "dungeon," and was used for the more dangerous class of prisoners. The upper room was less secure but more comfortable, and was known as the "debtor's room," imprisonment for debt not having been abolished at that time. It was entered by a stairway outside. This jail becoming unfit for use, in 1832, a new one was built on the corner of Brown and Walnut (4th). This was of brick, but in other respects was a duplicate of the first one. It was insecure and unhealthy from the first, and in 1844, it was torn down and another built on the same spot, of Vernon limestone, with a brick residence adjoining. This appears to have been a bad job also, and the prisoners soon had the walls



almost picked to pieces in their attempts to escape, and it was torn down and rebuilt with heavy stone flagging in the dungeon, and strong iron bolts inserted between all the courses in the walls. Like its predecessors, this proved to be unsafe and unhealthy, and the building and ground was sold by the county, and in 1870, the present splendid jail completed at a cost of about \$43,000.

*Court Houses.*—As has been stated, the residence of Luke Bonesteel was first used as a court room, and on June 14, 1821, the Commissioners bought the house for \$50, and it continued to be used for the same purpose until 1828. At the November term of 1821, the Commissioners contracted with Col. Giles Mitchell to build a brick court house to be completed in eight years. Just why so much time was given is uncertain; perhaps it was partially owing to the difficulty of obtaining the material, and also to give the county more time in which to pay for it. The building was forty feet square, two stories high, the first story thirteen feet between the floors; the second story ten feet. It stood near the center of the square. This continued to be the seat of justice until 1838, when the Commissioners decided that "the requirements of the people demanded the erection of a new court house," and a committee was appointed to report upon the propriety of the same. The report being favorable, a second committee, consisting of John Knapp, John Oglesby, and Elisha P. Jones, was appointed to draft a model and make report at next meeting, and in May, 1839, the contract was let to John Elder, for the price of \$8,500. John M. Guinn, Lewis F. Coppersmith, John F. Jones, John C. Hubbard and John H. Terrell were appointed to superintend the work. This building occupied the center of the public square, was brick, and was considered at the time a marvel of grandeur and magnificence.

But in the course of years the public business of the county outgrew this also, and in 1870, the County Commissioners, Louis Essex, John P. Holtz and John W. Welmer, decided to erect one on a scale that would answer for generations. The work was let to McCormack & Sweeney, home contractors, for the sum of \$139,000. The work was completed and turned over to the county near the end of 1874. The extra work on the building, the furni-



ture, clock, heating apparatus, fence, etc., brought the total cost of the improvement up to near \$250,000, it being at the time of its completion, the finest court house in the State with one or two exceptions. It was dedicated on the 29th of December, 1874, with a great banquet and ball, which was attended by many of the most prominent men of the State, and some from other States. A few old men were also present who could remember when court was held in the old log house on the river bank and the site of the present structure was covered with forest trees, and to them the change must have appeared little less than marvelous.

*Additions.*—No addition was made to the town as first platted, until 1848, when Doup's addition was platted. This consisted of a strip of ground lying west of Washington Street and north of the Madison Railroad. The next was in March, 1851, by Lewis Sims and Mary F. Finley, contained two squares and extended north and east, from the corner where the Catholic Church stands. In August, 1851, Jones, Irwin & Mounts' addition was made. This adjoined the original plat and extended from Washington Street east to Chestnut. After this no further additions were made until January, 1862, when Irwin's first addition was recorded. This was followed by Lewis Sim's addition, in April, 1862, and by Irwin's second addition, in July, 1862. In November, 1863, the city cemetery was platted and recorded as an addition, by James I. Irwin. Keith's addition was made in April, 1864, and in December of the same year, Hege & Hill still further extended the boundaries. Hunt's addition was made in February, 1865, and Irwin's third addition, November, 1866.

By petition of the tax-payers and action of the County Commissioners, several different pieces of ground lying in various parts of the city were platted and added to its area, and February, 1873, by the same process, the boundaries were extended in almost every direction. A small addition was platted by Karrenbach, in July, 1870, and by Keith & Keith, October, 1870.

September, 1875, Hay's addition was recorded, and many of the lots sold at public sale. This is a large and important addition lying between Tenth Street and the Cambridge Railroad. February, 1879, the Columbus Wheel Company and M. T. Reeves





added a considerable portion where the Reeves manufactory stands. In March, 1880, a few lots were added by William Manion, and in December, 1880, a few more by S. B. Samuels. A large plat was added by Graham & Tompkins, May, 1881, consisting of several acres of land lying east of Washington Street and south of the road that forms the present northern boundary of the city. The next addition was by George W. Cooper, in May, 1881, of grounds adjoining the Graham & Tompkins' addition on the south. August, 1881, R. Whipker made a small addition, and in March, 1882, Charles Whipker still further enlarged this.

Amos Burns, in May, 1883, platted a piece of land just south of the Cambridge Railroad and between Washington and Franklin streets. This completed the platting the entire length of Washington Street. In July, 1884, the large addition of Crump's heirs was recorded, consisting of twenty acres northeast of the city and extending north to the Cambridge Railroad, and the addition of Quick's heirs, directly north of this, in the following November, completed the platting east and north to the corporation lines, and opened a large and beautiful section for building purposes that had hitherto been used only for agriculture. In 1886, a considerable addition was made to the city cemetery by Horn & Pfuffer, and in June, 1886, John A. Keith Place, consisting of a half a square just east of the Central School building, was subdivided and placed on record as an addition to the city. The last addition is Swengel's Park Place, three acres lying east of the city proper, which was platted and recorded November, 1878. There is a measure pending before the city council at this time to extend the boundary line from the river north of the city entirely around until it touches the river on the south, and which, if accomplished, will add some 2,500 acres to the area within the corporation.

*Railroads.*—July 1st, 1844, marked an important epoch in the history of Columbus, as on that date the Madison & Indianapolis Railroad reached this point. This was the first road in the State, was crude in construction and equipment, but the first whistle sounded the death knell of the freight wagon, the flat-boat and the stage coach. The Jefferson Railroad was finished to Columbus in the spring of 1852, and the Columbus & Shelbyville road was



commenced in June, 1853, and finished the same year. These lines were afterward all leased by the Pennsylvania Company and operated as a part of that system. For many years the city suffered great disadvantage for lack of railway competition, and many schemes were proposed to secure it, but without effect, until 1885, the Columbus, Hope & Greensburg road, a branch of the Cincinnati, Indianapolis, St. Louis & Chicago was completed. The railroad facilities of this city are now equal to those of any city of its size in the country.

*Newspapers.*—A true and full history of the newspaper ventures of Columbus, would make a varied and interesting chapter, full of vicissitudes, humor and pathos, occasional success and many failures. The first paper was the *Columbus Chronicle*, Lamson L. Dunkin, publisher. Dunkin and his father published a paper at Charlestown, Clark County, but when Bartholomew became more thickly populated, there appeared to be an opening for a paper, so father and son divided the material, and the younger man came to Columbus. The first number was issued January 1, 1831, and it was predicted that it would be short-lived. But Dunkin was a practical printer, a man of business, tact, popular, and succeeded in building up a paying business, but his health failed, and he died in 1834. At Dunkin's death it passed into the hands of Williamson Terrell and James McCall, the latter a printer in the office. Terrell was a merchant at that time, afterward a minister in the Methodist Church, and one of the most noted pioneer preachers of the State. At first the paper was neutral in politics, but Terrell, who was neutral in nothing, soon converted it into a red-hot Whig organ, and changed the name to *Western Herald*. He was a man of positive views and combative disposition which led him into many difficulties during his short journalistic career, but his personal courage and great physical strength stood him in good stead on such occasions. After about a year Terrell sold out to his partner, who ran it another year, but not very successfully, when the material was sold and removed to Bloomington, Ind.

The next paper launched on the new community was the *Advocate*, a year or two after the demise of the *Herald*. Lewis F. Coppersmith, a lawyer and writer of ability, was the editor, and his



partner, Samuel P. Farley, was a practical printer. It was conducted with extraordinary dignity and ability for a local paper of that day, and while Whig in politics, was conservative and mild, too mild for many of its fiery Whig readers. In 1840, Mr. Coppersmith sold his interest to R. L. Howell, a shrewd Yankee adventurer, for an interest in a patent shingle machine. Howell, while not possessed of the same ability as his predecessor, was caustic and rasping, and made it hot enough for his political opponents. He controlled the paper but a short time, when it passed into the hands of the firm of Schofield & Farley, who employed W. F. Pidgeon as editor. The financial condition of the country was bad at this time, and the Whig party in the country was also in a bad way, and although Mr. Pidgeon was a gentleman and scholar, he was not a success as a newspaper man and the paper went into a decline and expired in 1842.

Undaunted by these failures, in 1842 or 1843, a young man named Samuel H. Kridelbaugh started the *Weekly Ledger*, employing Hosea B. Harn to edit it while he set the type. During the winter of 1844-5, it was issued semi-weekly; but the publisher was without experience and the editor was eccentric, what in these days would be called a "crank," and in the spring of 1845, the *Ledger* went the way of its predecessors.

Soon after the death of the *Ledger*, two papers of opposite politics were started, the *Hoosier Review* and the *Columbus Gazette*. The former had been published at Rushville, but failed, and the owner, Corydon Donovan, moved the material to Columbus, and re-issued it under the above title. Donovan was an enthusiastic supporter of Polk, also had a good opinion of himself, and when his favorite had been inaugurated, went on to Washington to claim his reward. Modesty was not one of his cardinal virtues, and he first asked the French mission, then demanded some second-class mission, but being ignored, kept reducing his demands, until his enemies said he finally asked for a suit of the President's cast-off clothing, and this being refused he came home in disgust and sold his paper to Kridlebaugh, late of the *Ledger*. Henry C. Childs was editor and proprietor of the *Gazette*, and published it a year, when George E. Tingle, a lawyer and vigorous writer, was employed as





editor. Soon after this the two papers were consolidated and published a short time under the name of *Hoosier and Gazette*, but the combination did not last, and in a few months the publication of each was resumed, the *Hoosier* soon going the way of so many others. Mr. Childs associated with himself Mr. D. Petit, an experienced editor of Frankfort, Ky., who soon made the *Gazette* the best paper that had yet been published in the town. But Mr. Petit could not stand the climate, and died in 1846, and William B. Stuckey bought an interest in the paper. In the fall of 1847, Mr. Childs sold his interest to W. H. H. ("Buck") Terrell, afterward Adjutant-General of Indiana, and right hand man of Gov. Morton. In February, 1848, Childs again purchased an interest in the paper, Terrell remaining editor. He was a brilliant writer but unacquainted with newspaper work, and the business did not prosper, and in June, 1848, the office was sold and taken to Lafayette, and after a checkered existence of four years, the *Gazette*, too, gave up the ghost. Gen. Terrell, the last editor, was a man of much note and great force of character. At the time of his death he was compiling a history of the county, and from his writings much of the material for this history has been obtained. It is a matter of great regret that it was not completed, as, owing to his ability in that line, and long acquaintance with all the affairs of the county, would have enabled him to produce a better history than any one now living can possibly do.

The next paper was the *Columbus Democrat*, founded in 1848 by John R. Tinkle, who published it until 1850, when it was bought by Aquilla Jones and W. F. Pidgeon, the latter giving way soon after to W. C. Stateler, who, in 1852 became sole proprietor, and changed the name to *Indiana Democrat*. I. C. Dillie became the owner in 1854, who continued the publication, with Dr. Nathan Tompkins as editor, until 1861, when it was sold to Rev. William Howe. In 1868 it again changed hands, Judge N. T. Carr becoming editor and proprietor, who changed the name to *Columbus Bulletin*. Carr sold it in 1872 to John D. Lyle, who gave it the original name of *Bartholomew Democrat*. George E. Finney was employed as editor and soon obtained an interest in the property. In 1876 the name was changed once more, now being called





*Columbus Democrat.* In 1878, Finney sold his interest, but it was not long until he resumed his old position as editor. In this same year J. N. Marsh bought the paper. Marsh continued the publication until 1880, when it was bought by J. A. Arnold, local editor at the time. Mrs. Laura C. Arnold, mother of the proprietor, and a writer of some note, was made chief editor. But the business did not prove profitable under their management, partly owing to a heavy load of debt and partly to the establishment of the *Herald*, a paper of the same political faith, which divided the patronage. Col. Thomas C. Woodburn obtained an interest in it and was the editor at the last, but it did no better, and in 1885 the publication was suspended after a period of thirty-seven years. A daily edition was published with the exception of a few months, from 1876 until the paper suspended.

*The Spirit of the West* was established in 1848 also, by W. C. Stateler and Columbus Stebbins. It was Whig in politics, and remained so until the party itself expired, when it espoused the Peoples' Party and changed its name to *Columbus Independent*. Upon the organization of the Republican party it became a Republican paper, but in 1858, the office was taken to Hastings, Minn., by Mr. Stebbins, who was then sole proprietor.

*The Western Union* was a literary paper, established by Alonzo Hubbard, in 1858, but the community was not equal to the task of sustaining a literary paper, neither was the editor, perhaps, and in less than two years its character changed, also its name, and it was called the *Weekly Union*, which lived about one year. Mr. Hubbard, or "Lon," as he was usually known, was an inveterate newspaper starter. He had decided literary talent, but was reckless and dissipated, failing in everything he undertook in the way of business, but still as happy as Mark Tapley, and liked by every one. He commenced the publication of a paper called the *Columbus Republican* in 1863, but in a few months sold it to George W. Allison, who removed it Nashville, Brown County. "Lon's" last venture was a little sheet called the *City News*, which was published, as he said, "semi-occasionally," during 1876, the publisher himself dying in August of that year.

In 1870, W. B. Ryan commenced the publication of the *Inde-*



*pendent*. Ryan was a talented writer but a poor business man; besides the people did not take kindly to an independent paper, and were also tired of aiding papers that could not be made to live, and the *Independent* lasted but a few months.

The *Columbus Republican* was the first paper of that political faith to develop "staying qualities." It was founded in April, 1872, by Isaac T. Brown and Frank W. Lantz, the former as business manager, the latter as editor. Mr. Lantz sold his interest in 1873, to C. C. Brown, and the publication was continued by Brown Bros., with their father, Isaac M. Brown, as editor. The Browns were all practical printers, and succeeded in firmly establishing their paper, although beginning with a very small capital and in a most uninviting field. In 1877, I. T. Brown became sole proprietor, and in May, of the following year, I. M. Brown retired from the editorial chair and was succeeded by C. Ricketts and M. Hacker, at that time practicing attorneys. In one year Mr. Hacker retired, since which time Mr. Ricketts has been the managing editor. In November, 1877, the publication of a daily edition, *The Evening Republican*, was commenced, and has since been maintained, being twice enlarged during the time. The following city editors have been connected with the *Republican*: John F. Pape, Mel. S. Roland, John J. Schrack, S. L. Tarkington, J. A. Arnold, Sep. Stan-sifer, George E. Finney, Henry M. Linton, G. Walter Barr, W. W. Smith, P. C. Watts, William L. McCampbell and F. J. Beck.

In 1878, George E. Finney began the publication of a non-partisan paper called the *Columbian*, but at the end of six months the office was bought by J. A. Arnold, and the material incorporated with the *Democrat*, and the debt incurred helped to drag that paper down to its final doom.

In the fall of 1881, the *Herald* was established by George E. Finney and Charles H. Lacy, but later the Herald Co. was formed to continue the publication, though Finney and Lacy continued in control. A year after the paper was founded a daily edition was issued, called *The Evening Herald*, which has since been maintained and enlarged. The *Herald* is Democratic in politics, and since the death of the old *Democrat*, the only organ of the party in the county. John Doup has been the city editor during the time it has been published.



The last journalistic venture was by Henry Holt and John Holt, who rented the old *Democrat* office, and in August, 1886, commenced the publication of the *News*. It lasted only one year, a penny daily edition being published for a short time at the close. The material was soon after sold at sheriff's sale, then re-sold and removed to Washington Court House, Ohio.

*Fraternities.*—*St. John's Lodge No. 20, F. & A. M.*, has had rather an eventful, and at times, stormy history. On March 29, 1822, a dispensation was granted to organize a lodge, by John Sheets, Grand Master of the State, and designated the following officers: Hiram Smith, Master; William A. Washburn, Senior Warden; Luke Bonesteel, Junior Warden, and at the next session of the Grand Lodge, October 8, 1822, a charter was granted in due form. The lodge at that time contained fourteen members; but it soon fell into a decline, and, in 1826, William A. Washburn, Master, surrendered the charter, stating that he had not been able to secure a meeting for a year, that several members had been guilty of unmasonic conduct, and a further continuance would not be productive of good to the order. A new charter was granted in 1831, but no re-organization was effected under it, and it was again stricken from the roll in 1835. Through the efforts of Captain Francis Lytle and a few other zealous Masons, a third charter was granted in May, 1843, and the lodge was re-organized with the original name and number, and since that time the organization has been maintained, and it has long been recognized as among the best lodges of the State. The first hall owned by the lodge was on the ground where the old Seeger House now stands. It was a two-story log house, with business room below and hall above, the ground having been donated by Gen. John Tipton, a prominent Mason, for that purpose. The next regular place of meeting was in the upper part of the building on the corner of Washington and Third streets, the present site of Irwin's store and bank. In 1884, the lodge erected a three-story brick on their present location on Washington Street, which stood until 1883, when it was remodeled into the present magnificent temple, perhaps the best appointed in the State. Present officers are: M. Hacker, W. M.; R. M. Jackson, Sr. W.; Charles Hege, Secretary, and J. F. Snyder, Treasurer.







*Columbus Chapter No. 10, Royal Arch Masons*, was granted a charter May 26th, 1849, by Albert C. Pepper, Grand High Priest, on petition of Francis Lytle, Burns Moore, N. O. Herman, John W. Sullivan, I. E. Hauser, W. W. Hannaway, H. F. Hinman, B. F. Myers and H. H. Barkalow. The principal officers at present, are: J. B. Safford, High Priest; John Scott, King; Frank Stateler, Scribe; M. T. Reeves, Treasurer, and M. P. Alden, Secretary.

*John B. Grave Council No. 54, Royal and Select Masons*, was granted a charter October 19, 1883, on petition of Thomas Newby, John H. Hess, William F. Coats, Amos Burns, John S. Arwine, William Gilgour, W. F. Kendal, A. R. Piper and Gero. Pence. It was named in honor of the late Dr. John B. Gravè, a very zealous and influential Mason. The first officers installed were: Thomas Newby, Ill. Grand Master; J. B. Safford, Grand Chaplain; David Newsom, Grand Marshal, and Amos Burns, Grand Recorder. The present officers are: W. F. Kendall, Ill. Master; J. A. Trotter, Deputy; R. M. Jackson, Principal Conductor; William Henderson, Treasurer; L. M. Guernsey, Recorder.

*Columbus Commandery No. 14, Knights Templar*, is an organization of which the members are justly proud. It includes many of the leading men of the city and surrounding country within its jurisdiction. In efficiency, it ranks second in the State. A dispensation for its organization was granted December 17th, 1867, on petition of J. H. Hess, John D. Mathes, John D. Lyle, Richard Thomas, J. S. Arwine, William H. Jennings, Caleb Schmidlap, David Marcellus and W. W. Snyder. On December 18th, 1867, the Commandery was organized by Eminent Com. Hazelrigg in person, assisted by a number of other prominent Knights from different parts of the State. The first officers were: John H. Hess, Eminent Commander; John D. Mathes, Generalissimo; Richard Thomas, Captain General. A charter was granted, April 8th, 1868. The present officers are: A. P. Charles, Eminent Commander; William Henderson, General; W. T. Strickland, Captain General; Z. T. Sweeney, Prelate; M. Hacker, S. W.; W. T. Davies, J. W.; J. S. Arwine, Treasurer; Charles Hege, Recorder.

*Lodge No. 17, Knights of Pythias*, has a large membership, dispenses a great deal in the way of charity, and is one of the



most popular and prosperous orders of the city. It was organized December 22d, 1871, with the following charter members: H. C. Davie, Anson Froman, S. D. Helman, P. F. Weber, T. B. Prather, Jose Newsom, W. T. Davis, N. T. Carr, J. D. Lyle, Al. Brooks, W. R. Snipes, H. M. Mounts, C. A. Hubbard, Levi Hege, J. H. Stevens, W. C. Heaton, Isham Keith, Richard Carter, R. M. Jackson and D. W. Adams. In 1887, a uniform rank was organized, which is a fine body of men, and makes an excellent appearance on public occasions. The present officers are: George Pense, P. C.; Walter J. Quick, C. C.; John Schuyler, V. C.; J. O. Connor, Prelate; James Kearns, M. of A.; W. T. Davis, K. of R. S.; Charles Lacy, M. of F.; Alex Tirtel, M. of E.

*Columbus Lodge No. 58, I. O. O. F.*, is one of the oldest and most popular fraternities of the city, and probably leads them all in the amount of charity and benefits dispensed. Its organization dates from July 13, 1848, and the charter members were: John H. Bradley, W. N. Skinner, Samuel Hege, William Sullivan, Jacob P. McChesney and I. P. Chapman. Present officers are: M. M. Reeves, N. G.; Hernian Carr, Vice N. G.; Frank Stateler, Recording Secretary; John L. Banhan, Permanent Secretary; C. M. Keller, Treasurer.

*Ridgely Encampment No. 26, I. O. O. F.*, was organized July 17, 1851. The charter members were: John W. Sullivan, B. F. Jones, C. H. Hays, Benjamin W. Smith, George W. White, Alex Harper, Charles Richardson, Joseph Todd, L. C. Bonwell and J. Mortimer. Present officers: William Mitchell, High Priest; Nathan Stader, Chief Patriarch; John Stuckey, Senior Warden; Smith Abbott, Junior Warden; Benjamin May, Scribe.

*Isham Keith Post No. 13, G. A. R.*, was granted a charter January 15, 1880, and at this time includes the greater part of the ex-soldiers of the city and surrounding country. At first it was called Columbus Post, but afterward changed to the present name in honor of Lieut. Col. Isham Keith, a gallant young officer from this city, who was killed at the battle of Perryville, Ky. It has an established reputation as one of the most active and efficient posts in this department. The principal officers are: George H. Clutch, Commander; Daniel Judd, Senior Vice Commander; Ward Salmond, Junior Vice Commander, and S. M. Glick, Adjutant.



As auxiliary to this post, Lookout Camp No. 32, Sons of Veterans, was organized in February, 1887, which is a growing order, and has enrolled many of the best young men of the city. The officers are: J. H. Arnold, Captain; J. W. Smith, First Lieutenant, and William Stevens, Second Lieutenant.

*The Woman's Relief Corps No. 69, of Isham Keith Post*, was not organized until August, 1887, but already numbers some fifty members and is growing in strength and influence. The officers are: Mrs. Ward Salmond, President; Mrs. N. C. Spurgin, First Vice President; Mrs. C. N. Spencer, Second Vice President; Miss Maggie Hopkins, Treasurer, and Mrs. I. M. Brown, Secretary.

*Indiana Council No. 78, United States Benefit Association*, is a new order, but has gained considerable strength and popular favor, and is regarded as one of the most practical among the benevolent orders. It was organized April 20, 1886, with fifty-three charter members, and has fifty-six at this time. Wiley Rominger is President; Michael Unger, Vice President; J. F. Tormehlen, Treasurer; L. C. Griffith, Financial Secretary, and Daniel Crow, Secretary.

*Castle Columbus No. 119, Knights and Ladies of the Golden Rule*, is also a new order, the charter being granted May 23, 1884. It is also one of the few fraternities that admits ladies to membership. It meets weekly. The officers are: Jacob Beyl, Commander; Mollie Sparrell, Vice Commander; Lena Schnurr, Prelate; Rebecca Rosenheim, Recording Secretary; Mary Moreledge, Herald; C. F. Ford, Master at Arms; Thomas Reeves, Sentinel; B. F. Moreledge, Treasurer; W. H. Jones, Warden, and W. H. Butler, Medical Examiner.

*Ernest Dudere Lodge No. 92, United Order of Honor*, was chartered September 11, 1884, and named in honor of Ernest Dudere, Secretary of the Grand Lodge, and one of the founders of the order. It also admits ladies, and, while the membership is not large, it is active, and a large amount has been paid out in benefits since its organization. Present officers: James McCammon, President; S. H. Linson, Vice President; Frank McNeal, Secretary; D. M. Noy, Treasurer; W. C. Bruce, Chaplain.

*Phoenix Lodge No. 1374, Knights of Honor*, was organized in 1879. The membership is not large, but it is practical in its





work, and as a beneficial and insurance order is well liked by the members. The officers are: Ward Salmond, Dictator; Henry Straussner, Vice Dictator; John Schuyler, Assistant Dictator; J. N. Marsh, Reporter; E. H. Kinney, Financial Reporter; J. R. Dunlap, Treasurer.

*Mizpah Council, Royal Arcanum*, was organized in 1880, with thirty-five charter members, the present number being forty-five. It is maintained chiefly on account of the insurance feature of the order, which is cheap and practical. R. B. Busch is Regent; J. B. Safford, Vice Regent; John W. Morgan, Collector; John Bonham, Secretary, and H. C. Davie, Treasurer.

*Banking*.—The first attempt at anything like banking in Columbus, was about 1833, when John M. Guinn and William Gabbert opened an office for loaning money and buying "cash notes," or "shaving" notes, and it is said that they shaved deep. The partnership lasted some three years when Guinn withdrew and Gabbert carried it on a few years longer alone. Francis J. Crump, at this time a thrifty farmer who always had plenty of money, did a similar business, though he opened no office, but about 1849 he advertised in the *Democrat* that he would purchase good cash notes, and that his office was in his hat. Mr. Crump was afterward one of the founders and principal stockholders of the First National Bank, and Vice President, at the time of his death, which occurred April 30, 1881, having during his long life amassed great wealth. When the old State Bank was re-chartered, an earnest effort was made, headed by Col. John Vawter, Senator from this district, to secure a branch at Columbus, but it finally went to Bedford. In 1853, B. F. Jones and William F. Pidgeon opened a private bank under the free banking law of Indiana, recently enacted. The firm name was B. F. Jones & Co., and they received deposits on which they paid interest, and they also "inflated the currency" by issuing "shinplasters" of \$1, \$2 and \$3, like bank notes in appearance, and which were redeemed in gold or gold currency when presented in sums of \$50 and over. As they cost nothing and were based on nothing but the credit of the firm, they were a source of considerable profit.

The business continued for a year, when William McEwen





joined the firm, and the Kentucky Stock Bank was organized. It had a capital of \$50,000, based on Kentucky State bonds, and other interest bearing bonds deposited with the Auditor of State. The circulation was at first \$45,000, but afterward increased, and at one time amounted to \$100,000, but, in time this was all withdrawn, and it became a strictly private bank. In 1860, Pidgeon retired, and in 1865, Jones also, and the bank took the name of McEwen & Sons, though Jones remained with it as cashier until 1870. The McEwens operated largely in real estate, live stock, pork, manufacturing, and other enterprises. Large deposits were made by city and county officials, and others, on which a high rate of interest was paid, and a great deal was borrowed from Eastern capitalists, and the accumulated burdens crushed the firm and they were forced into bankruptcy by creditors. It was the greatest business failure the county ever sustained, and for a time almost paralyzed the business of the whole community, and brought loss and ruin to many others. This occurred in September, 1871, and William McEwen, the head of the firm, and a very remarkable man in many respects, died in October, 1876, before all the business was finally adjusted.

Mr. Randolph Griffith, afterward president of the First National Bank, did a private banking business between 1862 and 1864, and still more firmly established his already good reputation as a safe and sagacious man of business.

W. B. Whitney, young, energetic, and brilliant, carried on an extensive pork-packing business for several years. He controlled large sums of money, was an honorable dealer, public-spirited, and very popular. To facilitate his enterprises, he, in 1874, organized the Farmers' Bank with a capital of \$100,000, the greater part being held by the Whitney family, E. G. Whitney, president of the First National Bank of Madison, and father of W. B. Whitney, being a large holder. W. B. Whitney was president and John Harris, cashier. It received large deposits and did a flourishing business, but the president had acquired a mania for speculating in pork, lard and grain, and used all the resources of the bank and the packing house for that purpose, and lost, and the bank had to suspend in less than two years. The depositors were



paid in full, but the stockholders were bankrupted. Whitney, the president, went to Chicago, continued to speculate, got on his feet, lost again, and committed suicide.

The First National Bank commenced business in 1865, under the National Bank Act of Congress. The officers were: R. Griffith, president; F. J. Crump, vice president, and F. M. Bonfill, cashier. The capital stock was \$100,000, which has never been changed. It has always done a strictly legitimate banking business, conducted in a safe and conservative manner, such as to command public confidence, and is understood to have been very profitable to the stockholders. The present officers are: William J. Lucas, president, and L. K. Oug, cashier.

Irwin's Bank was established by Joseph I. Irwin, in 1871, under the private banking laws of Indiana. It is a bank of discount and deposit, and, owing to the well known financial ability and integrity of its owner, it commands general confidence, does a large and profitable business and for a number of years has been the depository of the city and county funds as well as of many private parties.

The city has had some bitter and costly experience with her banks, but those now doing business here, by years of careful and conservative management, have established general confidence, and having plenty of capital, are equal to every demand upon them, and fully meet the requirements of the business public in their line.

*Manufactories.*—To give anything like a detailed description of all the business interests of the city would be beyond the scope and object of this work, but even a brief history will necessarily include a glance at the standing at which the city has now arrived, and this can not be better done than by a short notice of her various manufacturing industries. Manufactories are the life of a city, and few in Indiana of the same population can make a better showing in this respect, or do a larger aggregate amount of business. This review will include only the more important enterprises.

First in importance and magnitude of the industrial establishments of the city, is the great Cerealine Manufacturing Company. The firm manufactures a product called Cerealine from Indian corn, which is used in very many culinary preparations, also largely in



making beer. It is made by a process of which Joseph F. Gent, one of the firm, is patentee, and this is the only establishment of the kind in the world. The business has grown to immense proportions in a few years, the plant and appurtenances are worth probably \$2,000,000, and large additions are still being made. From 200 to 300 hands are employed about the mills, which have a capacity of 7,000 bushels of corn per day. There is an immense demand for the Cerealine, orders being received from all parts of the civilized world faster than they can be filled. The company is also supplied with printing presses and material, box machinery and everything necessary for packing, labeling and distributing the product. The aggregate amount of business will annually reach into the millions, and is rapidly increasing, and has not only enriched the owners, but made the name of Columbus familiar far and wide.

Another of the industries that greatly benefits Columbus at home, and gives her reputation abroad, is that of Reeves & Co., manufacturers of agricultural implements. They make the noted M. T. Reeves straw-stacker, Hoosier Boy cultivator, Reeves stalk cutter, and various other implements, most of which are their own inventions, and on which they hold patents, but the principal article made is the straw-stacker. They commenced in a small way in 1875, being limited in both experience and capital. They labored along under many difficulties and discouragements for several years, but by pluck and perseverance gradually built up a profitable trade. The stacker is probably the best of its kind made, and the demand for it has rapidly increased, and in 1887, 1,200 were made and sold, and that number will be doubled this year (1888). The works are being greatly enlarged and new facilities added to meet the increasing demand for the implements. From 150 to 200 hands are employed, and the annual amount distributed in wages will reach \$125,000, and the aggregate amount of business \$240,000.

*The American Starch Company* was incorporated in April, 1880, with a capital stock of \$200,000. The first officers were: F. M. Bonfill, President; John H. Rush, Secretary, and Henry Lang, Treasurer. Substantial buildings were erected during the year, covering several acres of ground, and supplied with the latest





improved machinery, making, perhaps, the most complete plant of the kind in the country, with a capacity of 4,000 bushels of corn per day. In 1882, James E. Mooney was elected President, and F. M. Bonfill, Secretary and Treasurer, by the Board of Directors. In 1885, to better accommodate the growing business, the capital stock was increased to \$100,000, which was taken by various prominent business men and capitalists, and John L. Bradley became President, and Edmund Mooney, Secretary and Treasurer. The company gives employment to about 100 hands, and the starch has an established reputation for excellence and has a large sale all over the United States and in Europe. The residual product makes an excellent food for cattle and hogs, a large number of which are fattened at the company's yards annually, while the farmers of all the surrounding country haul the feed away to use at home, and stock raising in the county is increasing in consequence.

One of the oldest, most successful and important industries is the tannery of W. W. Mooney & Sons. Edmund Mooney & Sons commenced a small business in Nineveh Township in 1837, and continued there until 1863, when it was removed to Columbus, the firm at that time being W. W. & J. E. Mooney, brothers. In 1876, J. E. Mooney retired, Edmund and Thomas Mooney taking his interest, and the firm became W. W. Mooney & Sons, and in 1886, William A. Mooney, another and younger son, also became a partner. The business has steadily grown until it is now one of the largest in the city, and the largest of its kind in the State. A superior oak tanned harness leather is made from packer hides bought in Chicago, Kansas City, St. Louis and other packing centers. Seventy-five hands are employed, 30,000 hides used, and over 1,000,000 pounds of leather produced annually. The business reaches between \$300,000 and \$400,000 annually, of which \$30,000 is paid out in wages.

Hege & Co., contractors and lumber dealers, is one of the oldest firms in the city. The business was established in 1857 by Hege & Keller, afterward changed to Hege & Mathes, then Samuel Hege alone, and in 1880 the present firm, consisting of Samuel Hege, the founder, Charles Hege, his son, and W. F. Kendall. They do a



large business as contractors, also run an extensive saw mill and planing mill. About fifty hands are employed who receive in wages from \$25,000 to \$30,000, and the aggregate amount of business reaches \$65,000.

Keller & Brockman, contractors and lumber dealers, is also an old and well known firm. Adam Keller and William Brockman are the members. It was founded in 1866, the firm name being Perkinson, Brockman & Co., in 1868 it became Brockman, Keller & Co., and in 1870, Keller & Brockman. They own and operate a large planing mill, as well as erect all classes of buildings and other work in their line. They average twenty hands continuously, who are paid \$10,000, and the contracts will reach \$50,000 annually.

J. R. Dunlap and William F. Coats compose the contracting firm of Dunlap & Coats, also own their own planing mill, which does a large business aside from their building operations. The firm, as originally established in 1878, was Perkinson, Dunlap & Coats, soon after changed to Gilmore, Dunlap & Coats, and in 1886 to the present name. During the building season they employ forty hands, and average twenty continually, whose wages amount to \$10,000, the whole business reaching \$50,000 per year. This firm has risen rapidly, the partners are young, energetic, thorough-going business men, and destined to play an important part in the future affairs of the city.

Moore & Tilton are extensive dealers in staves and hoop-poles, some of which they manufacture, others are shipped in a raw state. The business was commenced in 1883, by J. A. McGregor, known as the "stave king," who, in 1886, sold out to the Moore-Tilton Company, which in 1887, became Moore & Tilton, several of the partners retiring. They ship eighty-five car loads of stuff per quarter, worth \$250 per car, employing from twenty to thirty hands, distributing \$8,000 in wages and doing an annual business of \$85,000.

George Schinnerer, cooper, has been in the business since 1866, and from a very humble beginning has risen until he furnishes employment to from twenty to twenty-five men, makes 8,000 tight barrels per annum and a much larger number of slack barrels. His pay roll reaches \$7,000 and his business \$35,000 annually.



Perhaps the oldest manufactory in Columbus is the furniture establishment of William Brinkley. The nucleus of it was formed as far back as 1853, when William Brinkley, George W. Palmer, Theodore Kratts and Daniel May, established a small sash and door factory, which in two years was changed to a furniture manufactory, the site being in the woods at that time, and the founders cleared away the timber to make room for the buildings. Kratts and May retired at the end of the first year, and the business was carried on for several years by Palmer & Brinkley. But Mr. Palmer was elected County Treasurer, began to speculate, and finally bankrupted himself and wrecked the firm. McEwen & Jones, bankers, came into possession, and employed the old firm to run the business, but in 1861, Palmer retired and Brinkley managed the business until the bankruptcy of McEwen in 1871. The firm of W. O. Hogue & Co. was then formed to conduct the business, Mr. Brinkley being a silent partner and manager. About 1880, the firm of Brinkley & Basse was formed, and this lasted until 1887, when Basse retired, leaving Mr. Brinkley sole proprietor.

Notwithstanding all the tribulations and difficulties, an excellent representation has been established for the wares and many orders are received from all surrounding towns and cities, and a large and profitable business is now done. The amount of sales will reach \$20,000 a year, and some \$5,000 is paid to the fifteen employes. Mr. Brinkley is an old man who has done much for the city and richly deserves his present prosperity.

The steam flouring mill of J. R. Gent & Co. is fully equipped with the best modern milling machinery, and produces an excellent quality of flour. The present capacity is 125 barrels per day, about sixty per cent. of which is sold to local consumers, most of the remainder being shipped to southern markets. It was erected and operated by the veteran miller of Bartholomew County, Thomas S. Gent, and his son, John R. Gent, who, since the death of the elder, in January, 1888, has been sole proprietor.

F. Danner & Son some months after the burning of their mill, mentioned heretofore, purchased the large elevator of H. Griffith on Fifth Street, and converted it into a first-class flouring mill,





with a capacity of 125 barrels per day, which at this date has just gone into operation.

Shea Bros. are dealers in fine meal, feed of various kinds, also buy and sell grain. They are the only dealers in this line in the city who manufacture their own products. They are energetic young men with a growing business which has already reached an aggregate of \$30,000 annually, although established on a very small scale but five years ago.

R. M. Jackson, carriage maker, founded his business in 1865, and his work has long had an established reputation throughout a large section of country, and has played no small part in the up-building of the city. The business is not carried on quite so extensively as a few years since, but some seventy-five new vehicles are made annually, more than double that number repaired, giving employment to about fifteen skilled workmen, who earn \$7,000 in wages and turn out an aggregate of \$15,000 worth of work per year.

Gaffney & Mason, carriage makers, have been in business but three years, and are the successors of Hellar & Bruck. They are young men and are steadily building up a good business. They employ seven workmen, make about twenty-five new vehicles per year, and do an immense amount of repairing. The annual amount of business will reach \$4,000 or \$5,000.

Duffy & Cook is a new firm, and has established a new business, the manufacture of staves and heading, that bids fair to soon become one of the leading industries of the place. It has been in operation but a few months, but employs twenty hands, and has a capacity of thirty-five cords of lumber per day, which is to be increased.

*The Columbus Machine & Supply Company* is another new business. The firm is composed of T. L. Faust, E. E. Frost, and W. O. Hogue, the first two practical machinists. They deal in steam, gas and water fittings, iron, lead and soil pipes, and do a general plumbing, blacksmithing and repair business. The business has increased rapidly during the short time it has been in operation, and now requires from fifteen to twenty skilled workmen.

Besides those enumerated above, there are a large number of smaller enterprises employing from one to half a dozen hands, such





as tanners, shoemakers, broom makers, etc., which turn out a large amount of goods in the course of a year, and add largely to the business of the city.

Columbus has never had a "boom" in the modern sense, but steadily grown to city of some 8,000 inhabitants, with good railroad and turnpike facilities, electric and gas light, excellent water works and fire department, good schools, churches, abundance of stores of all kinds, all the modern improvements usually found in much larger cities. Her principal manufactories are comparatively new and yet in their infancy, and all the indications are that her future growth and prosperity will greatly exceed that of the past, and her citizens now enjoying all the privileges and advantages afforded by modern times can scarcely realize that the city ever passed through the vicissitudes sketched in this chapter.

*Hope.*—The story of this town's inception and growth is almost inseparably connected with that of the Moravian Church. More than a hundred years ago Moravian colonies were distributed in various parts of North Carolina, many of the members being emigrants from Bethlehem and Nazareth in Pennsylvania. In a history of these people, by Rev. Levin T. Reichel, published in 1857, under the heading, "New Congregations," the following is recorded: "Previous to 1830, the 'western fever' had spread among many of the settlers on the Wachovia tract. Hearing of the rich soil of the far west, and looking upon their own poor, worn-out fields and the innumerable gullies washed out by the rains, gradually overspreading the arable land, many desired to better their temporal condition, and forgetting for a while the higher wants of the soul, sold their plantations and bent their steps to the untrodden wilderness of the far west. Thus, especially the congregations of Hope and Friedland were considerably reduced in numbers. Among the wanderers was Br. Martin Hauser, a descendant of the first settlers of Bethania, hence often called Hausertown. After five weeks' toilsome journey he reached Bartholomew County, in Indiana, in 1829, and found there some of his former neighbors, who, settling near each other, naturally desired to hear the preaching of the Gospel again, now more valuable to them than formerly when within the sound of a church bell. After some correspondence with the



Provincial Helpers Conference at Salem, Br. Hauser was appointed to hold meetings for the settlers.

"In 1830, a tract of two hundred and forty acres was bought, and the town of Hope laid out. Br. L. D. de Schweinitz, then living at Bethlehem, visited the settlers in the same year, and on June 17, organized them into a Moravian Congregation." Familiar to those living in and about Hope are many of the names recorded in the history from which the above extract is taken as belonging to the first settlers in the North Carolina villages, a few of which are here given: At Bethania, founded in 1759, Balthaser Hege, Adam Kramer, Frederick Shore, Henry Shore, George Hauser, Michael Hauser and Martin Hauser, who was "born in 1696, in Mumpolgard, Switzerland, came to North Carolina, in 1753, died in 1761, in Bethania"; at Salem, founded in 1766, George Holder, Michael Ziegler, Charles Holder; at Friedberg, founded in 1772, Adam Spach "from Pfaffenhofen, Alsace, who came to North Carolina, in 1754, and died in 1801, leaving nine children"; at Friedland founded in 1780, the Voglers and Romingers.

Martin Hauser, the zealous pioneer who founded Hope, was born in Salem, North Carolina, September 23, 1799; and in the fullness of years was called to the bosom of the Master, whom he had served long and well, October 25, 1875. From 1829 to 1847, he was the most prominent figure in the secular and religious affairs of Hope. In the year last named he emigrated to Edwards County, Ill., there laid out the town of West Salem, organized a Moravian Congregation and built several churches. In 1868, he returned to Hope, and there spent the remainder of his days.

In the summer of 1829, a Methodist society had been organized in the neighborhood, about one and a half miles northwest of Hope, which brought into existence the little town of St. Louis. A spirit of rivalry early developed between the two places, which culminated in a contest for the establishment of a postoffice, to be supplied from a mail route then existing between Columbus and Shelbyville, which resulted favorably to the latter settlement. Prior to this time the Moravian village, had been called Goshen, but because of the existence of another postoffice in the State by that name, it became necessary to otherwise designate the new office, and looking



back to the villages of North Carolina, founded by their forefathers, the settlers here selected Hope, which name the town itself soon assumed; but this struggle for the postoffice did not occur till 1833, the first mail was received March 10, 1834, and for eleven years thereafter, Martin Hauser was the postmaster.

Tradition says that Henry Clayton cut down the first tree that fell before the pioneer's axe on the present site of the town, and that Martin Hauser, Thomas Essex and others laid out the town and erected the first log house in 1829 or 1830. In 1831, there were three cabins, all on the west side of the present public square, occupied by John Hager, the first merchant, John Bruskey, a shoemaker, and John Leinback, a cooper.

The first business place was a small general store opened by John Hager in a little log house on the corner of what are now Main and Jackson streets, at present the site of Stipp & Son's drug store. One of the first buildings erected was a school house, for some time used as a place of worship by the Moravian Church. The interests of Mr. Hager were early purchased by Martin Hauser; and for a period the energetic young man devoted a portion of his time to mercantile pursuits. For several years the thinly settled country demanded no greater conveniencies from the village than its postoffice, its small general store and a blacksmith shop, but as the country filled with settlers, the village naturally grew. A second store was opened in 1836 by a Mr. Waterbury, who built a house for the purpose — that now occupied by Reed & Son, grocers. Several log houses had been raised in the village, but this was the first of the frame houses, which soon became common. After four or five years of active trade, this merchant died; and in the same house Henry Shirtin, a German, opened the next store. When he vacated the place it was occupied early in the 50's by S. F. Eaton and William Ramsey, who afterward built the first brick house — that now occupied as a butcher shop by C. F. Neighbors. A harness maker, Keel by name, erected the next brick house, and as the town increased in size and importance, brick and stone became generally used. Samuel Spaugh, Lewis Spaugh and Levi Rominger came early, and in 1857 a partnership was formed, the firm name being Rominger & Spaugh, and a business house es-





established which continues to the present day. Upon Mr. Spaugh's death, Mr. Rominger became sole proprietor and successfully conducted an ever increasing business until his sons, as worthy successors, became able to take his place and permit him to retire. Where the large and handsome stone house of the Romingers now stands, the first public house in the village was kept. It was called "L. J. Rominger's tavern," and was one of the hospitable inns known only to early times. Provisions were cheap then and the landlord made money when keeping boarders at the low rate of \$1.25 per week.

Surrounded by rich and inviting lands which attracted the attention of intelligent and industrious farmers, being the seat of an institution of learning early established, and the meeting-place of a devoted religious sect, the town became the objective point of a high class of immigrants from the older States, and its growth was rapid. Every business of which the community has stood in need has been represented, and at times there have been manufacturing industries of moderate size. In 1864, a woolen factory was established by Hiram Solomon and Solomon Ziegler, being the first enterprise of the kind. It was operated about five or six years, when unfortunately the building was destroyed by fire. In 1856 Samuel and Sanford Rominger built a flouring mill, the ownership of which afterward frequently changed, for the last four years being successfully operated by Simon Nading. Supplied with the latest improved machinery, its capacity is eighty barrels per day, and, though not constantly at work, consumes about 30,000 bushels of wheat per year. For twelve years past George W. Norman has operated a planing mill, which, doing only a local business, is extensive enough for the demands made upon it. Specht & Spaugh, contractors and builders, also own a planing mill which is principally engaged upon their own work. Miller, Reed & Norman are now operating a saw mill which was built about twelve years ago, since which time it has passed through several hands. A tile factory, started by Robert M. Rosencranz, and now owned by Miller & Rominger, is doing an extensive business. The making of carriages and light wagons has constituted a paying industry for several years; there are in the business now John Albright, Sher-



man Neligh, and L. Albright. Of smaller industries there are two blacksmith shops, one wagon shop, four shoe shops and two harness shops. Other present business interests are as follows: Dry goods, Rominger Bros.; groceries, Reed & Son, C. G. Michael, H. F. Rominger, W. L. Reitz, A. R. Blume; confectionery, George Hass; boots and shoes, Shields & Thompson; undertaking and furniture, George Carruthers, Spaugh & Norman; jewelry and watch making, J. T. Schaub, J. B. Miller; meat markets, Sherman Bittrich, Adam Fox, Charles Neighbors; agricultural implements, Harker & Ray; hardware and stoves, G. D. Weinland, L. S. Fishel & Bro., B. Stapp; drugs, Stapp & Son, W. T. Newton, E. T. Porter; hotels, E. B. Fishel, L. I. Chapman; livery, Shirley & Shirley, L. Carmichael; saloons, E. Woehler, L. Spaugh.

A novel and important industry most successfully carried on here is that of poultry farming. The pioneers in the business were Fishel Bros., who are said to be the most extensive breeders of Langshan fowls in the United States. They began business in 1879 with a capital of one dollar, and now own, in addition to their costly fowls, yards containing three and one-half acres and thirteen buildings, one being 20x60 feet and two stories high. The excellence of their birds is attested by the fact that they have won prizes wherever exhibited, successfully competing at Indianapolis, Chicago, St. Louis, Atlanta, New Orleans, Dallas, Tex., Battle Creek, Mich., and elsewhere. Among their noted birds is a most perfect Langshan cock, valued at \$200, and responding to the euphonious name, "Ching-Ching"; others are "He-No" and "Princess," the pair being imported from England at a cost of \$350. Connected with the yards is a kennel of handsome and valuable dogs, some of which are valued at from \$500 to \$1,000. These gentlemen devote their entire attention to fancy breeds, while the later firm of G. B. & M. B. Stapp, established in 1886, make a specialty of early broilers for market, though their yards contain some fine Plymouth Rocks, Light Brahmas and Black Javas. On Javas, which have been shown at Indianapolis, St. Louis, New Orleans and elsewhere, they have never been beaten in a contest for prizes. Their yards contain five acres and numerous buildings, representing a capital of at least \$700. Among their best fowls is an especially fine Plymouth Rock, "Sid," valued at \$50.



*Platting of the Town.*—Hope was not surveyed and platted until November 17, 1836, when it was laid out by John Essex, Henry Clayton, and William Chilty, into thirty-seven lots and a public park, 330 feet square: the streets surrounding the park were sixty feet wide, elsewhere forty feet wide. The following additions have been made: first, November 19, 1839, by Trustees of the Moravian Church, fifteen in-lots and six out-lots; second, May 15, 1844, by Trustees of Moravian Church, thirty-two lots; third, October 8, 1851, by Samuel Rominger, forty lots; fourth, April 18, 1856, by Samuel Rominger, forty lots; fifth, April 18, 1856, by William D. Cook, fifteen lots; sixth, by Robert Spaugh, sixty-nine lots; seventh, November 12, 1856, by Trustees of the Moravian Church, forty lots; eighth, December 8, 1856, by A. C. Remy, twenty-four lots; ninth and tenth, November 10, 1877, by Trustees of the Moravian Church, twenty-seven lots and sixteen lots, respectively; eleventh, October 4, 1883, by J. E. Robbins, Horace Scott and William H. Aikin, ninety-nine in-lots and twenty-seven out-lots.

*Incorporation.*—A public meeting was held January 8, 1859, to discuss the propriety of incorporating the village, as a result of which an election was ordered to be held April 2, 1859, to ascertain the wish of the people, at which seventy-five votes were cast in favor of incorporation and thirty-six votes against it. The town was soon thereafter incorporated by the lawful authorities. At the first election of officers, held June 25, 1859, the following were chosen: E. T. Porter, William Jacobson, Jeremiah George, David Larimore, Philip Gombold, Trustees; A. Butner, Treasurer; J. A. Butner, Clerk; S. Jones, Marshal. The present officers are: C. G. Michael, John A. Miller, C. M. Handley, Trustees; T. J. Gates, Clerk; J. B. Miller, Treasurer; James A. Miller, Marshal. There have been no public buildings erected, except a small calaboose for confinement of petty offenders against the laws, now standing on the south end of the public square.

*Financial Institutions.*—Banking facilities were first afforded the business men by the incorporation of the Citizens' Bank, March 15, 1883, with James P. Kennedy, President; John E. Roberts, Vice President, and William Kennedy, Cashier, as its





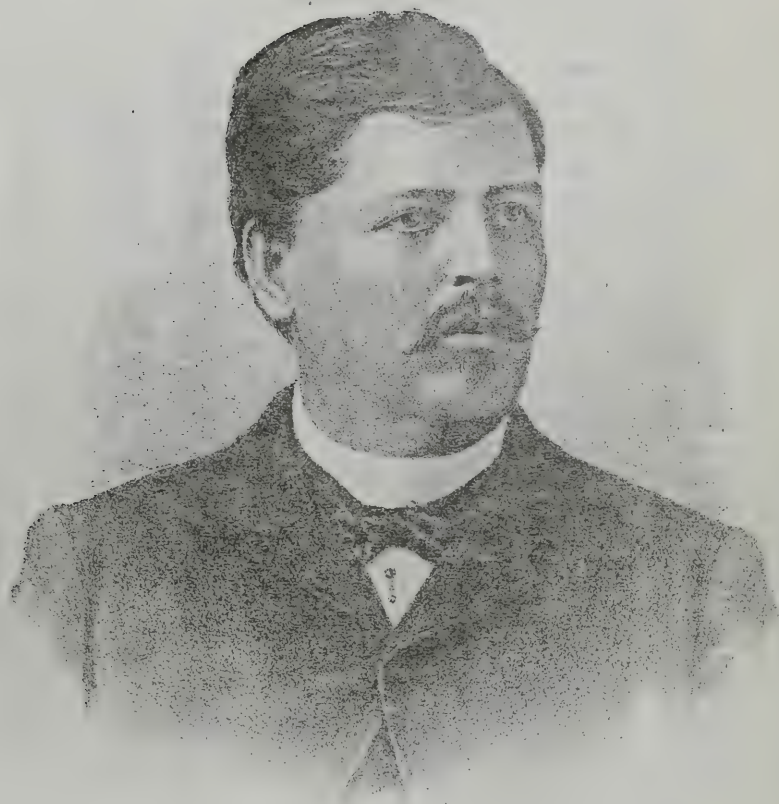
officers, who continue to manage the affairs of the institution. Its capital stock is \$25,000. Hope Building and Loan Association was incorporated March 31, 1883, with a capital stock \$50,000 divided into 250 shares of \$200 each. Its first officers were: W. H. Aikin, President; John A. Miller, Vice President; H. Aufderhide, Secretary, and Charles Neligh, Treasurer. The president and vice president remain the same, and the other officers now are: W. T. Newton, Secretary, and William Kennedy, Treasurer. The association is prosperous, and has done much to advance the welfare of the town.

*Newspapers.*—In the spring of 1868, W. H. Ougley, now of Louisville, Ky., commenced the publication of a six-column folio called *The Watchman*, which was neutral in politics and devoted to local interests entirely. The enterprise was unsuccessful, and after a trial of about twenty months, was abandoned, the proprietor moving to Edinburgh. October 5, 1872, *The Hope Enterprise*, similar to *The Watchman* in size and the interests it intended to serve, was established by S. L. Hitchcock, who, after continuing its issue for about one year, sold his interests to Jacob Clouse & Sons. These gentlemen at once started *The Chronicle*, which in the course of another year was merged into *The Independent* by L. E. Clouse, from whom, March 4, 1881, S. L. Hitchcock leased the property and continued the *Independent* till March 25th following, when the name was changed to *The Philomathean*, under which title it was continued until December of the same year, when Mr. Hitchcock, failing to receive the cordial support he expected, retired from the newspaper business permanently. The material still belongs to the elder Mr. Clouse, and is stored away, unused. *The Hope Champion*, a five-column quarto, independent in politics, and issued weekly, was established November 15, 1883, by McPheeters & Bradbury, who continued its publication until April 16, 1885, when it passed into the hands of D. B. Baldwin, the present owner, who subsequently changed the name to the *News Journal*. Under the management of Mr. Baldwin, the paper has been enlarged, its business increased rapidly, and its circulation more than trebled.

*Secret Societies.*—Hope Lodge No. 150, F. & A. M., was granted a dispensation, September 18, 1852, and chartered May







*Mrs. L. Norton.*



26, 1853, with eight members and the following officers: H. B. Smawley, W. M.; S. F. Eaton, S. W.; J. B. Johnson, J. W.; J. Morison, Secretary; T. Vaughn, Treasurer; A. C. Remy, S. D.; B. G. Severance, J. D.; N. Van Skike, Tyler. The present officers are: John A. Miller, W. M.; E. G. Reginnas, S. W.; J. R. Thompson, J. W.; Adam Fox, Treasurer; E. T. Porter, Secretary; William Vogler, S. D.; L. D. Reed, J. D.; T. M. Vinnedge and H. L. Miller, Stewards, and James A. Miller, Tyler. In 1859, a building belonging to the lodge in which its meetings were held, was totally destroyed by fire, the records only being saved. It now has a membership of fifty-three, and is very prosperous, occupying, though not owning, a well furnished hall, about 60x22 feet. Of its charter members, the last living was Capt. S. F. Eaton, who died December 9, 1885. John H. Kluge is the oldest living member. E. T. Porter has held office in the lodge for twenty-five years.

Mizpah Lodge U. D., Eastern Star H. A. M., was constituted November 3, 1887, with the following officers: Mrs. Mary Hopkins, W. M.; J. W. Womack, W. P.; Miss Addie Reed, A. M.; Mrs. Kate M. Robertson, Secretary; Mrs. Sarah Blodes, Treasurer; Mrs. Mary J. Womack, C.; Mrs. Mary Pangburn, C.; A. R. Kluge, S.; Miss Alice Kluge, W. The lodge has now thirty-eight members.

Byron Lodge No. 108, K. of P., was instituted May 24, 1883, with sixteen members. The first officers were: E. A. Jones, C. C.; H. Aufderhide, V. C.; J. E. Shipman, P.; J. F. Burcham, M. of E.; G. D. Weinland, M. of F.; Frank Stapp, K. of R. & S.; E. E. White, M. at A.; J. C. Rominger, I. G.; H. McCalip, O. G. The present membership numbers about 50, it occupies a hall about 50x22 feet, and its available resources amount to \$700. The present officers are: L. I. Chapman, P. C.; A. F. May, C. C.; J. E. McCartney, V. C.; William J. Porter, P.; G. D. Weinland, M. of E.; J. W. Bevis, M. of F.; J. C. Rominger, K. of R. & S.; L. Dillman, M. at A.; S. W. Fitchpatrick, I. G.; H. F. Rominger, O. G.

Charles Porter Post No. 469, G. A. R., was organized July 22, 1886, with eighteen charter members and the following officers: John A. Miller, P. C.; F. D. Warner, S. V. C.; William Jelf,



J. V. C.; Joseph Carter, Adju.; John M. J. alten, Q. M.; C. S. Boynton, Surg.; William Hill, Chaplain; E. Stavley, O. of D.; J. B. Miller, O. of G.; G. Miller, S. M.; J. Brannen, Q. M. S. The post was named in honor of Charles H. Porter, who enlisted from Hope in Company I, Thirty-third Indiana Volunteer Infantry, in 1861, and at the organization of his company was made Third Sergeant, and subsequently promoted to Second Lieutenant, and on May 1, 1864, to be Adjutant of his regiment. He was killed in action at Kenesaw Mountain, June 22, 1864. At present the post has twenty-five members, and its officers, in the order above named, are: John A. Miller, Enoch Stanley, David Everrowd, F. D. Warner, J. B. Miller, John Aspy, Solomon Smith, Eli Hancock, John M. Collins, Henry Crisman, and Charles Bittrich.

*Horse-thief Detective Associations.*—In "The Circuit Rider" Edward Eggleston says: "It is a singular tribute to the value of a horse, that among barbarous or half-civilized peoples horse-stealing is accounted an offense more atrocious than homicide. In such a community, to steal a man's horse is the grandest of larcenies — is to rob him of the stepping stone to civilization." The magnitude of the offense has been properly diminished to a just proportion with other offenses against the law, but only after the lapse of many years. Respecting the crime the Indiana Territorial Code provided as punishment for it, first conviction, the payment of the animal's value and costs with not less than fifty nor more than two hundred stripes at the whipping post, and for the second conviction, death! The only other capital crimes were treason, murder, arson, and rape. The detection of guilt in crimes of this character was, in early times, deemed a matter in which every good citizen, whether or not a personal sufferer, ought to take an interest, and to which all possible assistance ought to be rendered. On January 29, 1844, a number of citizens of Haw Creek and adjoining townships, met in the town of Hope and after serious deliberation, adopted articles of association with rules and by-laws, by which all agreed, when any member should have a horse stolen, to share mutually all expense incurred in capturing and prosecuting the thief, and to aid and assist with personal service when called on. In 1852 the State Legislature passed an act authorizing the forma-





tion of horse-thief-catching associations. At the present time there are two such associations at Hope, their presidents being Daniel Gates and Edward Jones.

The census of 1880 shows the population of Hope to have been at that time, 830. It is now estimated to be between 1,000 and 1,200. The most important of recent events affecting the welfare of the town was the construction of the C., H. & G. Railroad, which reached here in the fall of 1884. It had been connected previously with the surrounding country, and neighboring towns and cities, by well-kept turnpikes which were very influential in advancing the material interests of the town. The expectations—based on the construction of the railway—of the citizens, have not generally been realized, but as yet those controlling capital have hardly learned how to use the new facilities placed at their command, and efforts such as might profitably be made have not been put forth.

*Elizabethtown.*—This town on the Madison branch of the J., M. & I. R. R., situated in the southwest quarter of Section 13, Township 8, of Range 6 east, was laid out June 11, 1845, by George W. Branham, into fifty lots, with streets forty feet wide, and named by him, in honor of Elizabeth, his wife. The following additions have been made: March 7, 1848, by G. W. Branham and John Snipes, thirty-four lots; August 7, 1866, by Oliver Judd, thirty-seven lots; March 24, 1871, and continued February 5, 1872, by Charles Danforth, forty-six lots. George W. Branham was a railroad contractor, who bought the land upon which Elizabethtown now stands, built the first house there, opened a general merchandise store and laid out the town. He was succeeded in business by Danville Branham. Edward Springer was early associated with the Branhams, and from that time to the present has been more prominently identified with the business interests of the town than any other individual. About 1847, George W. Branham and Mr. Springer built the first saw mill, and about 1852, Danville Branham and Mr. Springer built the first flouring mill, which was destroyed by fire, rebuilt by Augustus Vaught and now owned and operated by Voyles & Son. At present the other business interests are: Edward Springer & Son, Adams & Phillips, R. C. Newsom, and W. H.



Buxton, general merchandise; Wills & Reynolds, drugs; Buddenbohm & Luden, and James Orem, blacksmiths; Allison Elzea and Scott Elzea, wagonmakers; Mrs. A. Vaught, furniture and undertaking. Evidencing the enterprising spirit of the citizens is the fact that the only natural gas wells in the county, excepting those at Columbus, have been bored at this place. The first well, 998 feet deep, was sunk by the Elizabethtown Natural Gas and Oil Company, incorporated in 1887, with a capital stock of \$1,500, J. C. Voyles, President; the work being done by R. Bussard & Co., a Pennsylvania firm. The flow of gas is not yet sufficient for practical use. The second well is being bored by the Elizabethtown Union Gas Company, incorporated, E. Springer, President.

The town never aspired to being more than a good trading point for a limited but very prosperous farming community. From the first its growth has been gradual and constant with the development of the country. The population numbers about 550; there is a large church membership; intelligence, sobriety and morality are characteristics of the community.

*Incorporation.*—In February, 1871, a public meeting was held to discuss the propriety of incorporating the town, at which Dr. A. G. Boynton presided. The incorporation was effected soon thereafter. H. C. Branham was the first President of the Board of Trustees; I. E. Pearson was first Clerk. The present officers are: Ellison Elzea, President; Henry Buddenbohm and McClure Branham, Trustees; John Anderson, Clerk.

*Secret Orders.*—An account of the secret orders here will form no small part of the town's general history:

*I. O. O. F.*—Terrell Lodge No. 192, named in honor of W. H. H. Terrell, who, as deputy, organized it June 22, 1857, met with serious reverses, and worked only three or four years, when discouraged by loss of all its property by fire and by a large decrease in its members, due to the enlistment of its members in the United States Army, surrendered its charter. For about eleven years Odd Fellowship was at a standstill. The lodge was re-organized May 22, 1872, the charter members being: W. C. Adams, M. D. Long, Edward Springer, Augustus Vaught, William A. Parker, Washington Polen, Woods Herod and H. C. Bran-



ham. The present officers are: Jacob Hughes, P. G.; Augustus Elzea, N. G.; W. C. Davis, V. G.; E. H. Wiggs, Warden; A. J. Hull, Recording Secretary; C. W. Criffen, Per. Secretary; C. L. Thomas, Conductor. There are now sixty-two members, and the lodge is very prosperous. It owns a substantial two-story brick business building with a well furnished hall on the second floor, 90x24 feet, recently erected at a cost of about \$3,500, and a frame business house, 24x30. The lodge suffered a second severe loss by fire November 22, 1883, but was not seriously embarrassed thereby.

*Elizabeth Lodge No. 163, Daughters of Rebecca*, was chartered November 18, 1875, charter members being: Edward Springer, William C. Adams, Alonzo Butler, V. M. Carr, John Boston, William Anderson, H. H. Trent, H. H. Adams, Mrs. Sarah Boston, Mrs. Lancy E. Springer, Mrs. Sarah Adams, Mrs. Louisa Carr, and Mrs. Mary J. Trent. The lodge was unfortunate and for a time did not prosper. In July, 1887, it was re-organized and is now in a flourishing condition, with twenty-eight members. The present officers are: Mrs. Priscilla Elzea, N. G.; Mrs. Nannie Buxton, V. G. Mrs. Carrie Hull, Secretary; Mrs. Catherine Reapp, Treasurer; Mrs. Jane Elzea, Chaplain; Mrs. Sarah I. Burns, Recording Secretary.

*F. & A. M.*—A dispensation was granted July 21, 1865, to Elizabethtown Lodge No. 249, F. & A. M. The first meeting was held July 31, 1865, at which the following officers were chosen: Dr. A. G. Boynton, W. M.; Alexander R. Wilson, Sr. W.; W. T. Strickland, Jr. W.; William E. Herod, Sr. D.; Daniel Burns, Jr. D.; Moses A. Remy, Secretary; John J. Phillips, Treasurer; John Stansbury, Tyler. The charter was granted May 31, 1866, in which the following officers were named: William T. Strickland, W. M.; Alexander Wilson, Sr. W., and William E. Herod, Jr. W. The lodge occupies a nicely furnished hall, 64x22, is out of debt and in a prosperous condition, with thirty-two members. It owns a full set of jewels of solid coin silver, of which it is justly proud. The present officers are: P. J. Sater, W. M.; C. E. Durland, Sr. W.; William Jackson, Jr. W.; Cader Gant, Treasurer; W. E. Springer, Secretary; J. S. Huffinan, Sr. D.; B. Burns, Jr. D.; J. H. Bradford, Tyler.



*K. of P.*—Model Lodge No. 126, K. of P., was organized August 13, 1885, through the instrumentality of Peter E. Wills, under the direction of W. L. Heiskell, Special D. D. G. C. with the following officers and additional members: P. E. Wills, P. C., on card from Rolla Lodge No. 17; W. E. Springer, C. C.; P. J. Sater, V. C.; H. Stephenson, P.; A. L. Bateman, K. of R. & S.; A. W. Dean, M. of E.; H. H. Trent, M. of F.; M. Branham, M. at A.; L. Connor, I. G.; O. Hammond, O. G.; J. Stephenson, I. Bonner, J. M. Manley, J. B. Hull, J. Huffman and D. Walker. The roster now contains forty names with future prospects bright. The lodge occupies a spacious and elegant hall in the handsome brick business building belonging to P. E. Wills. The present officers are: Henry Stephenson, P. C.; W. E. Springer, C. C.; Jonathan Carter, V. C.; Jefferson Huffman, P.; P. E. Wills, M. of E.; Lewis Conner, M. of F.; A. W. Dean, K. of R. & S.; Harvey Crittenden, M. at A.; A. R. Hatt, I. G.; Charles Redding, O. G.

*G. A. R.*—James Moffett Post No. 223, was organized August 12, 1883, with thirty charter members. John Anderson was the first Post Commander, followed by D. A. Thompson, K. D. Hawley, and Jefferson Huffman, the present Commander. The post has constantly grown in strength since its organization, there being now seventy-four members. Fort Donaldson Camp No. 66, Sons of Veterans, was first mustered in July, 1887, and organized November 28, 1887, with twenty-three charter members, under Capt. Walter I. Trent, now commanding thirty-eight members.

*I. O. G. T.*—A lodge of Good Templars existed here as early as 1857; and twice since that time organizations, now extinct, have existed. Eclipse Lodge No. 61, was organized February 9, 1886, with fifty-three charter members, through the instrumentality of Mr. William Adams. The first officers were: Mrs. M. M. Bieber, W. C. T.; Miss Ida Newsom, V. T.; E. J. Newsom, Secretary. It now has about forty members, the officers being: Miss Ida Newsom, W. C. T.; Mrs. Lizzie Adams, V. T.; Robert B. Anderson, Secretary. Clear Water Temple No. 29, Juvenile Templars, was organized August 11, 1886, with about twenty charter members. This noble band has grown rapidly, ninety-two members now adorning their lives with the practice of its good





principals. The present officers are: Robert B. Anderson, C. T.; Miss May Wills, V. T.; Miss Dollie Erwood, Secretary.

The town has a well conducted school, Methodist, Episcopal and Christian churches, each with large congregations. These are elsewhere mentioned in detail.

*Hartsville.*—This town was perhaps named in honor of the father of Gideon B. Hart, remembered as a noble leader among the pioneers, but this is not certain. Some say it was named for John Everhart, an early land owner and merchant, but this idea is not countenanced by those best informed. The venerable Eldridge Hopkins, who is the only one left of the pioneers who helped to raise the first log cabin on the present site of the town, says it stood where the Philip House now stands. The records show that June 15, 1832, Andrew Calloway laid out the town into fifty-six lots, with a public park 296 feet square. The following additions have been made: July 27, 1832, by A. Calloway, 30 lots; September 24, 1860, by the Board of Trustees of Hartsville University, 51 lots and a campus 560x1312 feet; June 15, 1866, by William Fix and Shelby Fullen, 30 lots and a block for the use of the district school; June 23, 1866, by Lewis Mobley and Thomas Apple, 16 lots. John Everhart and Jacob Rhodes came on foot through the woods on the day the first cabin was being raised, and the following fall a stock of general merchandise was put into this house and a store opened by John Everhart and M. M. Hook. For a time the place was very rough, socially as well as otherwise; these three men, Hook, Everhart and Rhodes, who were brothers-in-law, were the most prominent citizens and encouraged morality. They owned all the land about the present site of the town and started it for the convenience of a postoffice and the benefits of trade. Jacob Rhodes raised a cabin on the north side of the public square and about two years after his coming kept a little store in the first cabin, already vacated by Everhart & Hook. Shortly afterward Dunn and Painter opened a store in a house erected a little south of the first cabin, and were succeeded by Judge Joseph Hiner. The next who sold goods was Elijah Brady, who occupied a house standing on the lot where Dr. W. H. Beck now lives.

After Brady, came John R. Morledge, who commenced early



in the 10's, and before many years elapsed James Bredy and John E. Galloway formed a partnership and went into business. They were the most extensive merchants of early days at this point, supplying a very large territory and doing a considerable business annually. Through the instrumentality of John R. Morledge and others, the frame building now standing in the public square was erected and offered to the United Brethren Church, on conditions that an institution of learning should be established and maintained in the village. The terms were accepted and the history of the school which forms so great a part of the town's history, is elsewhere given. Because of the educational facilities offered, and the enterprising spirit of such men as Morledge, the town rapidly grew. At present the following exhibits its business interests: John C. Smith, general merchandise; T. C. Clapp, and J. B. Clapp, grocers; Gabriel Philip, grocer and hotel; J. T. Wright, restaurant; A. F. Garriott, Bradey & Lisk, drugs; M. A. Galbreath, milliner and postmaster; Miss Lois K. Graham, milliner; John Wertz & Co., E. Pittman, furniture; B. F. Robinson, meat market; O. Williams, livery. There are also two blacksmiths, one wagon-maker, two shoemakers and a harnessmaker.

Between forty and fifty years ago a carding machine, operated by a treadmill, was conducted by Silas Forbes. It continued till about 1867, when Mr. Forbes died and the business went down. About the same time Andrew Green had a tan yard here, and Loudon Williams a still house and "corn-cracker" near the town, but both were early abandoned. In recent years a grist mill was built by Long & Miller and operated till it burned in 1884. For several years a planing mill owned by Scudder, Lawrence & Phillips, and a saw mill owned by Rominger & Rogers, have been successfully operated.

*Incorporation.*—In the summer of 1867, the village was incorporated. The first election held September 28, of that year, resulted in the choice of the following officers: William Fix, O. L. Moulder, Hardy Wray, Elias Clapp, and Noah Elrod, Trustees; N. B. Hamilton, Clerk; James F. Hiner, Treasurer; G. Philip, Marshal. The present officers are: A. B. Clapp, David Clark and



Thomas Rominger, Trustees; Andrew Carter, Marshal; A. F. Garriott, Clerk and Treasurer.

*Newspapers.*—As early as 1846, Samuel Kridlebaugh, at one time well known in Columbus journalism, commenced the publication of an almanac and small paper devoted to local interests entirely, but the enterprise was soon abandoned. In 1854, L. N. Countryman, then a student and teacher in the University, bought a new press and printing outfit, and undertook the publication of a magazine—"a monthly, literary, scientific and religious journal," called *The Western Literary Jewel*, the first number of which was issued in November of the year named. It was made up principally of essays on various topics, prominent among them being those of slavery and intemperance. After the second issue the enterprise failed and the material was subsequently sold to Columbus Stebbins, who was then publishing the *Independent*, at Columbus. In the latter part of the 70's, a small paper was published for about a year by John Hobson. It purported to be a religious organ, and was devoted chiefly to anti-secrecy.

*Secret Orders.*—Hartsville Lodge No. 547, F. & A. M., was chartered May 22, 1877. Its first officers were: John A. Miller, W. M.; W. M. Robinson, S. W.; W. J. Herron, J. W.; John M. Tobias, Treasurer; N. D. Long, Secretary; Alex M. Stewart, Jr. D.; Jacob Miller, Sr. D.; B. Davis, Tyler. The lodge now has a membership of about forty, and meets in Hamilton Hall, owning no property. The present officers are: T. F. McCallie, W. M.; A. N. Graham, S. W.; James L. Tomson, J. W.; John Rogers, Treasurer; F. J. Beck, Secretary; J. H. Miller, S. D.; P. Gilliland, J. D.; Andrew Carter, Tyler. Hartsville Lodge No. 152, K. of P., was instituted January 21, 1887, with twenty-two charter members. The first officers were: James A. Pumphrey, P. C.; George W. Sisk, C. C.; C. E. Galloway, V. C.; A. N. Philippy, P.; D. C. Smith, M. of Ex.; F. I. Galbreath, M. of F.; A. Wertz, K. of R. & S.; George B. Hiner, M. at A.; J. B. Philippy, I. G., and T. Mobley, O. G. There are now fifty-two members, the lodge is prosperous, and meets in the public hall. The present officers are: C. E. Galloway, P. C.; A. Wertz, C. C.; J. T. Wright, V. C.; C. B. Utter, P.; G. W. Sisk,





M. of Ex.; E. Whalen, M. of F.; B. F. Robertson, K. of R. & S.; Felix Williams, I. G.; A. Barnes, O. G.

Hartsville Assembly No. 9,285, K. of L., was chartered January 12, 1887, with twenty-three members, and the following officers: F. J. Beck, M. W.; C. C. Clapp, W. F.; T. A. Russell, Recording Secretary; C. J. Utter, Financial Secretary; B. Clapp, Treasurer; W. E. Anderson, S.; T. W. Rominger, V. S.; S. A. Bottorff, U. K.; E. E. Clapp, W. I.; G. P. Ritner, O. E.; J. F. Phillips, J. E.; J. W. Parkinson, A. In the order above named the present officers are: F. J. Beck, S. A. Bottorff, O. J. Mobley, C. J. Utter, B. Clapp, G. N. Ritner, T. W. Rominger, C. C. Clapp, C. B. Beck, W. E. Anderson, B. Flora, and J. W. Parkinson. There are now fifty-three members.

James T. Chittenden Post No. 473, G. A. R., was chartered August 10, 1886, with a membership of nineteen, which has now grown to fifty-nine. Its first officers were: V. M. Carr, P. C.; J. L. Crisler, S. V. C.; J. Huffer, J. V. C.; A. O. Merrick, Adjutant; B. F. Robertson, O. of D.; H. H. Crist, Q. M.; T. W. Rominger, O. of G.; M. Redd, Q. M. Sergeant; A. Carter, Sergeant Major. The present officers are: J. L. Crisler, P. C.; J. Huffer, S. V. C.; T. C. Clapp, J. V. C.; L. J. Scudder, Adjutant; A. N. Graham, P. of D.; Andrew Carter, Sergeant Major; B. F. Robertson, Q. M. Sergeant.

About fifteen years ago, a Workingmen's League with a small membership was sustained for about one year, and a short time later a lodge of I. O. G. T., of fair size, was organized and worked for a brief period.

*Clifford.*—On Flat Rock, in early days, Jacob Corman, a progressive pioneer, built a grist mill and woolen factory, making cloth and blankets and employing a number of laborers. A village formed above the mill grew until it had a population of about 100, and supported two stores, conducted by Mr. Corman and Thomas Bass. The completion of the railroad changed the condition of affairs. September 2, 1853, Isaac P. Watson and Thomas Markland laid out the town of Clifford into thirty-three lots, with streets fifty feet wide, locating it on the railroad in the northwest quarter of Section 28, Town 10, Range 6 east, to which an addition of thirteen



lots was made April 15, 1835, by Martin and Samuel Quick; the latter had previously, June 1, 1835, added fifteen lots to the town, and later, August 7, 1834, added six lots.

Mr. Watson built a business house near the railroad track and opened a general store; the building is now occupied by T. M. Newton. Very soon thereafter Dr. W. H. Dye and Martin Quick opened another store and commenced a competition for the business of the country. Mr. Watson continued merchandising about one or two years, and sold his interests to Edward Stoughton. A post-office had been established at the cross roads about one-fourth of a mile west of Clifford, in early days, when the mail was carried through on horseback about once a week, which was presided over by I. P. Watson. But Clifford so prospered that the office at the cross roads was abolished and one was established in 1855 at the new town, with S. S. Quick as postmaster. Mr. Quick built a house and stocked it with a small assortment of goods, but did not continue in business. The mill at Cormantown was destroyed by fire and Mr. Corman moved his store into the building erected by Mr. Quick. Gradually the villagers forsaking Cormantown, moved to the more prosperous Clifford, whose growth was continued as an agricultural town with the rapid settlement of the country. Throughout the history of the place its most prominent business men have been: Dye & Quick, Boyd & Linke, M. D. Lee & Co., Thomas Newton, and Linke & Norton, the two last-named houses being now the only general stores. Henry Foust, grocer; W. H. Butler, photographer; Hill & Newton, proprietors of a saw mill, are also at present in business here. A blacksmith, a shoemaker, wagonmaker, etc., may be found. Jonathan Babb, the wagon-maker, is the oldest resident of the place. Dr. C. H. Butler is probably the next oldest; for many years he has enjoyed the confidence of the people and a lucrative practice.

The village was incorporated in April, 1883, the first officers being: J. W. Thayer, J. D. McQueen and Simeon Cox, Trustees; W. H. Butler, Clerk and Treasurer; E. B. Kennedy, Marshal. Mr. Butler, an efficient and popular officer, still holds the office of Clerk and Treasurer. The other officers are: John Haworth, Marshal; E. K. Pond, W. L. Linker and C. H. Butler, Trustees;



Thomas Newton, postmaster. The population of the town is over 200.

Canon Lodge No. 343, F. & A. M., was instituted May 29, 1867, with seven charter members. The first officers were: Josiah Fuhs, W. M.; R. H. Rorpe, S. W.; C. H. Butler, J. W.; J. D. McQueen, S. D.; A. T. Bone, J. D.; J. Norton, Secretary; J. S. Carter, Treasurer. The lodge now has eighteen members, is part owner of a frame building 24x36, in the upper story of which its meetings are held, and is prosperous. The officers now are: C. H. Butler, W. M.; J. D. McQueen, S. W.; J. Trembly, J. W.; J. Hinch, S. D.; W. Wilson, J. D.; W. L. Klipsch, Secretary; J. Newton, Treasurer.

From about 1868 to 1872 a strong lodge of I. O. G. T. existed here; the leading spirit in its work was Dr. S. T. Quick.

*Taylorville.*—This town was brought into existence by the building of the J., M. & L. Railroad, on which it is situated, in the northwest quarter of Section 23, Township 10, of Range 5 east. The pioneer, Samuel H. Steinberger, built the first business house on the present site, a two story frame near the railroad; and erected a number of dwellings and a grain warehouse. He became the principal merchant and grain buyer in this section. In its early days considerable shipping of corn and live stock was done here. The place was first called Herod, in honor of the distinguished citizen whose name was so closely interwoven into the county's early history; but when a postoffice was established and the naming of it was under discussion, it was found that when the town grew to be a city whose fame extended beyond the limits reached by that of the lawyer and statesman, the outside world might think its founders had been desirous of doing honor to Herod of old, who murdered the innocents, and, as a result, at the suggestion of Judge William S. Jones, the memory of the heroic Zachary Taylor was perpetuated in the name. The town was platted October 11, 1849, by S. H. Steinberger, Richard M. Cox and John Wallace, Jr. The streets were 50 and 100 feet wide; there were thirty-seven lots. The following additions and changes have been made: August 20, 1850, by J. Wallace, Jr., nine lots; June 16, 1851, by S. H. Steinberger, twenty lots; November 5, 1851, by William



Mewhirter, thirty lots; November 10, 1851, by Joseph Struble, eighteen lots; June 16, 1852, by R. M. J. Cox and J. Wallace, Jr., twenty-two lots; September 14, 1852, by William Mewhirter, seven lots; April 9, 1855, by Jesse Ruddick, Jr., forty-one lots; May 21, 1886, by Philip Rhoads, lots from 9 to 22, in Mewhirter's first addition, and lots from 1 to 7, in Mewhirter's second addition, consolidated into one block.

Through its early history Samuel Steinberger, its founder, continued to be the leading spirit in all public matters, and through his efforts chiefly the growth of the town was effected. For twenty-five years, at least, he was the agent for the railroad company and continued to transact business here until about four years ago, when he moved to Kansas, where he died June 4, 1887. Among other early merchants were: R. M. J. Cox, N. Humphrey & Bro., and A. French. At present the business interests are as follows: Tilmon Fulp, general merchandise; J. W. Green, drugs and groceries; B. McEvenue, saloon. E. Bolinger, the postmaster, also carries a small stock of groceries. There are no manufacturing industries. For many years there was a saw and grist mill here, owned by S. H. Steinberger, which was blown to atoms by an explosion of its boiler about 1873 or 1874. For some time before and during the Civil War period, David Bevis conducted a cooper shop here, and employed a number of men, but nothing of importance has been done in this line for over twenty years. About twelve years ago Taylorsville was incorporated, but its government as an incorporated village continued only a few years. Its population is now about 300.

August 10, 1854, Taylorsville Lodge, I. O. O. F., was established here. Among the charter members were: S. H. Steinberger, W. B. Oard, N. S. Jones, Robert Chase, S. R. Quick and T. G. Quick. The lodge prospered, having at one time about eighty members, but by removals from the locality of some of its prominent members, it was weakened, and by the neglect of those remaining, it was allowed to go out of existence about 1868. The leaders in this lodge were instrumental in establishing in about 1855, a lodge of F. & A. M. Both orders used the same hall, and during their continuance had the same prominent members, though its





members probably never exceeded fifty. Internal dissensions caused its abandonment, about 1868. Before either of these lodges were chartered, the I. O. G. T. had a strong organization here, probably over 100 members, and continued its work about five years. No attempts to revive any of these lodges have been made.

*Jonesville.*—About 1850, N. T. Parker opened the first store on the present site of this town. At that time there existed in the community an organization of the Sons of Temperance to whom Parker advanced money for the building of a two story house, the upper portion to be used as a lodge room and the lower portion for business purposes. About this store as a nucleus a few houses began to cluster, and thus originated the town which was named in honor of Benjamin Jones, who, March 10, 1851, laid it out in twenty-four lots with streets sixty feet wide. It is located on the J., M. & I. Railroad, in the west half of the southwest Section 8, Township 7 north, Range 6 east. September 28, 1852, the original proprietor laid out an addition to the town containing forty-eight lots, a church lot and a cemetery. A second addition of twenty-four lots was made by William E. Rogers, June 20, 1854. Shortly after the building of Parker's house, Smith Jones opened the second store. The town is surrounded by a fine farming country, and has been a very lively shipping point. Its mercantile interests have at times been quite extensive. Its early growth was rapid, but its nearness to Columbus precludes the thought that it may ever be more than the supply depot for a limited agricultural community. Several saw mills have from time to time been successfully operated here; and it has always been well supplied with blacksmith and wagon shops and such other conveniences as are usually found in a village of its size. Some time during the Civil War, G. W. Hayse erected a flour mill here which was subsequently destroyed by fire; a second mill was built, but soon fell a victim to the same consuming element; a third took its place and flourished for a period of ten years or more, but at length, with a sort of fatality, it too, was burned to the ground. The three mills occupied the same site, but were owned at various times by many different proprietors. Since the destruction of the third mill efforts to re-build have not been made. The present business interests are general stores



owned by Gossett Bros. and Eli Marquett; grocery, by William Bess; drugs, by H. O. Menett; grain warehouse, by Griffith & Marquett.

Early in the history of the town a postoffice was established; the first postmaster was J. D. Stewart. About 1865 the town was incorporated and has since that time been governed by the laws applicable to the government of incorporated villages. Its population is about 300.

The only secret order represented is the Masonic. Bayles Lodge No. 216, F. & A. M., was chartered in 1858. The first officers were: John Bell, W. M.; Joseph Wilson, S. W.; R. M. Kelley, J. W. Other members were Edward Oyler, Henry Smith, A. F. Thompson, Martin Keller, Robert Little, Silas Thompson and James Thompson. This lodge was established at Waynesville and was subsequently moved to Jonesville, its first meeting at the latter place being held April 12, 1862. It now owns and uses as a lodge room the first house built in the town. Its building and fixtures are valued at about \$350. Its membership numbers seventeen.

*Azalia.*—The founders of this town were pious people, devoted to the advancement of religion and morality, naming the village for a flower and hoping it might ever be pure and undefiled, and thus a worthy namesake. On the original town plat are these lines, proof enough, perhaps, of the founders' desires:

Arise! Azalia arise!

May thy walks be unknown to the slaggard, the gambler and the drunken sot.

The town was laid out by Joel Newsom, April 1, 1831, in the east half of the southwest Section 34, Township 8, Range 6 east, into sixty-four lots, with a public square, 264x264 feet, and with streets fifty-five feet wide; but it was again platted and enlarged by the same proprietor, July 7, 1848.

John C. Hubbard probably conducted the first general store; other early merchants were: Benjamin Ellis, David Newsom, S. W. Kelley, Hugh Kelley, Thomas C. Parker, Kelley & McHenry, Washington Polen, David Deitz, W. G. Prather and Grafton Johnson. In 1859, Little & Newsom opened a general store, ever since which



time Mr. Joel Newson has continued in business here, though having other interests elsewhere. Mr. Newson has been postmaster of the village since 1859, his length of service being probably exceeded by that of no other postmaster in the State.

The present business interests are: Joel Newson & Son, general store; William Tuttle, saw mill, which has been in operation about five years; Benjamin Fodrea, blacksmith, and C. H. Overman, wagonmaker. The town is surrounded by rich lands owned by progressive and intelligent farmers; from the beginning it has had only an agricultural support, though at times manufacturing industries on a small scale have been inaugurated. There were some early saw mills, and from about 1830, to about 1860, a woollen mill was successfully operated, owned for a long time by Joseph Newby, and finally by Parker & Peel. It was simply a carding machine, making rolls and yarn, but no cloth, and perhaps represented a capital of not more than \$1,000. The chief industry in early days was hog fattening, corn of fine quality being plentiful. There has not been a saloon in the place for forty years, and consequently little need of organized effort in temperance work. However, about thirty years ago a strong lodge of F. O. G. T. was formed and continued its work for three or four years, when it went out of existence. No other lodges have been established here. There are now about 125 residents in the village. It has always been the stronghold of the Quaker settlement, and its leading citizens have been those of the sect who came as pioneers, and their descendants.

In 1839 or 1840, the cultivation of the silk worm was advocated in various parts of the county as a profitable industry; the plan probably had its chief support among the people in and about Azalia. The preparations made were not extensive; a number of mulberry trees were planted by individuals, but the only worms imported were probably by Dr. Handy T. Davis, who was enthusiastic on the subject, and had been made president of a company that proposed to engage in the enterprise. The project was soon abandoned.

*Newbern.*—When Bartholomew County was about ten years old, and her original dense forests had given way to some extent to





productive fields, several villages sprang into existence when there were no especial advantages or demands for them beyond those of furnishing a postoffice and a small trading house to the farmers. Newbern was one of these. It was laid out by Aaron Davis and Aaron P. Taylor into sixty-eight lots on July 14, 1832, is situated in the west half of the southeast quarter Section 9, Town 9, Range 7 east, and was named for Newbern, N. C., to which town of his native State old Mr. Davis was always devoted. The only addition to the town was that made by Samuel Dillman, January 7, 1850, of seven lots. Aaron Davis was a pious and honored clergyman from his youth to old age, and died about eight years ago, leaving a large family, and a great circle of friends. Ransom Davis started the first store, and carried a small stock of general merchandise. He was succeeded by M. M. Hook, afterward the venerable judge. Activity and enterprise were not characteristics of the early merchants here. There were never more than two stores at a time. Before and during the Civil War period, Daniel McClintic was in business here, and probably kept the largest and best assorted stock of goods ever offered for sale in the town. Subsequently the principal merchants were Thomas McCallie and Anderson Jones. At present J. L. Jones, general store, William Scott, drugs, and S. Davis, poultry dealer, represent the business interests of the place.

More than fifty years ago Aaron P. Taylor and Aaron Farmer built a mill here, a little water power corn-cracker, which passed into the possession of J. K. Lawrence, and then of Christian Mdee, who sold it to Ezra Robinson, a progressive and enterprising man, who re-built, re-modeled, and introduced the use of steam in it. From Robinson the mill went to R. Dunlap, then to J. H. Braden, and from him to James Shea, who, while engaged at his work, was caught in the machinery and drawn to his death, being horribly mangled. William H. Shea, after this sad accident, took possession of the property and managed it until about four years ago, when it was destroyed by fire.

Judge M. M. Hook, Esq., Ransom Davis and Capt. Samuel Beck, father of Dr. John C. Beck, of Cincinnati, and of Dr. W. H. Beck, of Hartsville, were prominently identified with the town from



its early days. Dr. Martin M. Shepherd, whose widow and two daughters still reside at Newbern, came to the village about 1846. This family were refined and intelligent, and did much to inspire others to intellectual development and culture. Dr. W. M. Merrick was also prominent for a period.

*St. Louis Crossing*, situated on the Cambridge City branch of the J., M. & I. Railroad, in the east half of the southwest quarter of Section 10, Township 10, Range 6 east. This town was laid out January 30, 1864, into twenty-three lots, with streets forty feet wide, by Isaac White, who added twenty lots to the original plat, May 19, following. The first merchants were two Germans who came from Madison, built a small house and opened a store, but did not remain in business long enough to identify themselves with the town's history. They disposed of their interests to William Zeigler, who continued in business only a short time, when he died. Then Nading & Bardwell started a general store and built a mill, which was destroyed by fire subsequently while owned by White & Cox. Bardwell sold his interest in the store to Nading, who conducted the business until a few years ago, when he was succeeded by J. A. Newton & Bro., now the only merchants, except H. Schaffer, grocer. A turnpike was early built from this place to Hope to provide an outlet for the grain of that productive country, a great deal of which was shipped from here, especially before the building of the C., H. & G. Railroad through Hope. John Nading is the proprietor of the only grain elevator, which was built about four years ago. J. A. Newton is postmaster. There are about 150 inhabitants.

*St. Louis*.—This is one of the villages founded in early days by sanguine men, whose hopes were not destined to be realized. In the northeast quarter of Section 18, and southeast quarter of Section 7, Town 10, Range 7 east, it was laid out July 13, 1836, by Lewis Reed and Abraham Zeigler. There were thirty-eight lots: a public square 60x60 feet, and the streets were sixty feet wide. There was a struggle for the postoffice between this town and Hope, then Goshen, which resulted in favor of the latter place, and fixed the doom of St. Louis, the office here being discontinued. The first and only important merchant was John Dronberger, who



commenced at least thirty-five years ago, and it attained five or six years doing a large business among the Indians, but at last failed. John Cady had a small tannery here, and in the '30's, which passing through the hands of Burket & Co. soon went down. The village now has no commercial importance. It is the seat of a pioneer Methodist Church, elsewhere more fully mentioned, which gives it more than usual interest.

*Waynesville*. -- A village called Augusta grew up about one mile south of the present site of Waynesville in early days, but it was not platted. The only general merchandise store was that of James Thompson. Joseph Jackson opened a drug store; John Stiller a grog shop; a blacksmith, a shoemaker and others opened such shops as are usually found in a country town. When the railroad was built, Thompson moved his stock to Waynesville, and Augusta was practically abandoned. Waynesville is in Sections 19 and 20, Township 9, of Range 6 east, and was laid out October 5, 1851, by James G. Thompson, into seventy lots, with streets thirty-three and sixty feet wide. The principal business transacted has been done in the Thompson store house, though it has many times changed hands, being at present owned by Smith Goshorn. The town is on the J. M. & I. Railroad, and has a postoffice. In 1858, a lodge of the F. & A. M. was established and continued to work here till about 1862, when it was moved to Jonesville, and is more fully mentioned in the history of this town. There have been one or two small flour mills here, but none are now operated. The surrounding territory is rich and productive.

*Waymansville* was laid out in the northwest quarter of Section 12, Township 7, of Range 4 east, by Charles L. Wayman, November 24, 1849, into thirty-two lots, with streets sixty and eighty feet wide. William Tobroke built a saw and grist mill here in 1852, which was destroyed by fire in 1885. On the site of the old mill a new building was erected which contains the new roller process machinery for making fifty barrels of flour per day. Mr. Tobroke is at present sole proprietor, though at various times he has had partners associated with him. At present, John W. Behrman and Louis Von Stroke conduct a general store; Henry Aldenhagen, an agricultural implement house; William Trimpe, furniture and un-



dertaker's establishment; William Behrman, shoe store; John Bergdoll, drug store. There are also two blacksmith shops and a carpenter shop. In 1882, a G. A. R. Post was organized, with twenty-three charter members, Herman Von Strohe being the first Commander. The town has about 100 inhabitants, mostly frugal, industrious Germans.

*Walesboro*, situated in the east half of the southeast quarter of Section 12, Township 3, of Range 3 east. This town was laid out by John P. Wales, June 26, 1851, into thirty-four lots, with streets thirty, 40 and one-half, fifty and sixty feet wide, to which were added, November 24, 1851, by the same proprietor, thirty-four lots. The Wales family was quite large and had settled in this neighborhood in very early days, but soon after establishing this town they went west, most of them settling in Iowa. For many years the principal store of the place was kept by William Dougherty, and is now owned by Charles Stone. The town is on the J., M. & I. R. R., about four miles from Columbus, and from it large quantities of stave and hoop poles are annually shipped. It has a postoffice, a blacksmith shop and such other conveniences as are required of a small town by a limited farming district. About twenty or twenty-five families are residents of the place, and it is surrounded by fertile lands.

*Moore's Vineyard* is a village of about fifty inhabitants, in Ohio Township, not laid out in lots, where J. C. and J. H. Taylor own and operate a grist and saw mill, and Isaac Wanland conducts a general store. William Cox is the postmaster. Burris Moore started the place by building a mill about 1850, and was its first postmaster. The first merchant was M. J. Patterson.

*Bethany*, in the southeast quarter of Section 34, Township 9, of Range 4 east, was laid out May 22, 1839, by Jesse Spriggs, into forty-eight lots with streets sixty-six feet wide. Its mercantile interests have never been very extensive. John Mason kept the first store; generally there have been two or three stores; now John Hawkins and James Howard are the only merchants. There are no lodges of secret orders here. The I. O. G. T. once established a lodge which flourished for a time, but is now extinct. In and near it are three churches, the Methodist Episcopal, Baptist, and Christian, elsewhere mentioned more particularly.





*Kansas.*—This village, now of no commercial importance, was laid out February 15, 1855, in the south half of Section 1, Township 10, of Range 4 east, by William A. Ergenbright, into thirty-one lots with streets fifty-three links wide. Albenus Ergenbright established a store there but did not continue long in business. In 1837, Edmund Mooney located a tannery about two miles southwest of where Kansas now is, and the business was conducted there by the original owner and his sons, until 1863. The village is surrounded by surpassingly fertile lands, and is connected by turnpike with Edinburg. Janett Deming, E. Wheatley, Collin McKinney, the Ergenbrights, Tannehills, and Drybreads, have been the leading people in the neighborhood of the town.

*Burnsville.*—This village was laid out in the northwest quarter of Section 3, Town 8, Range 7 east, on October 1, 1845, by Brice Burns, into seventeen lots with streets forty feet wide. George W. McIntosh was the first, and for some time the only, merchant in the place. He was succeeded by Joseph Stevens. Wesley White established a general merchandise store soon after Stevens went into business, and for a while the town supported the two stores. Other merchants were: James Remy, Reuben Leach and John C. Cunningham. At present the only store is that of Jefferson Huffman. Soon after the town was laid out a saw mill was built by H. Ruby. At this time Frank Emmons owns and operates a saw mill, which is the only enterprise of the kind. There are about 200 inhabitants.

*Petersville,* located in the northwest quarter of Section 13 and northeast quarter of Section 14, in Township 9, of Range 6 east, was laid out November 6, 1874, by Peter S. Blessing, into fifteen lots with streets forty feet wide, to which ten lots were added November 6, 1878, by Peter T. Blessing, Mary M. Glick, Caroline Blessing and Sarah Aspy. Peter Blessing kept the first and only store in the place for some time; and for him the town was named. At present general stores are conducted by George Glick and James Henson. There is a postoffice, a blacksmith shop and other like conveniences for its supporting farming community. There are about 100 inhabitants. The chief thoroughfare is Blessing Avenue; hence the founder's name entire is perpetuated.



*Mt. Healthy*, in the southwest quarter of Section 36, Town 8, of Range 4, was laid out by William Howbert, April 14, 1851, into eighteen lots, with streets eighty-eight feet wide. The first store was probably kept by Isaac Wantland. John Igel is the present postmaster and only merchant in the place, which is without commercial importance. The site of the village is elevated far above the surrounding country. The locality is exceptionally healthful, and free from malarial vapors. The town was established when the chills and fever were still disturbing the whole people. Hence the name. It now has about fifty inhabitants.

In early days at several points in the county efforts to establish villages were made. The idea prevailed that by converting corn fields into town lots and disposing of them in small quantities, a more handsome price could be realized than was otherwise possible. In some cases the lots were found to be unsalable, were vacated, and again became familiar with the plow. *New Lebanon* in Haw Creek Township, near the Decatur County line, in Section 24, Town 10, Range 7 east, was laid out September 25, 1829, into fifty lots, with streets sixty-six feet wide, and a public square containing two acres. *Camden* was founded by George Craig, May 14, 1832, with thirty-six lots and a public square. *New Warsaw*, in the northeast quarter of Section 10, Town 10, of Range 6 east, was established by Obadiah Sims, April 28, 1835, with sixty lots, and streets forty feet wide; and *Mt. Sidney* by Henry Smock, May 2, 1835, with thirty-seven lots and a public park 148x396 feet. Following this period there was a lull in town building until the railroad had traversed the county. January 25, 1850, John W. Sandifer laid out *Taylorburg*, in Section 22, Township 9, Range 4, in Harrison Township, near the Brown County line; February 22, 1851, John C. Hager laid out *Hagersville* in the southeast quarter of Section 16, Township 10, Range 6 east, into ninety-six lots and a public park 300 feet square; August 6, 1851, in the northwest quarter of Section 29, Township 8, Range 6 east, W. C. Jones established *Bannersville*; and February 14, 1855, in the northeast quarter of Section 5, Township 9, Range 6 east, Henry Lambert and Joseph Paffenbarger founded *Farmers Town*. All of these were subsequently vacated.

4761

















